

THE UNIVERSITY
OF ILLINOIS
LIBRARY

942.05
G795
v.1

~~HISTORY~~

The person charging this material is responsible for its return to the library from which it was withdrawn on or before the **Latest Date** stamped below.

Theft, mutilation, and underlining of books are reasons for disciplinary action and may result in dismissal from the University.

UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS LIBRARY AT URBANA-CHAMPAIGN

APR 24 1977

JUN 17 1977

JUL 10 1977

OCT 17 1978

SEP 22 1978

JUL 13 1979

JUL 24 1979

JUN 16 1986

APR 20 1987

MAY 07 1987

NOV 20 1991

DEC 10 1991

L161—O-1096

-----fold-----

Regretably, the University of Illinois Library must seek to recover some of the high cost of lending materials to other libraries. For the loan identified on the enclosed form, you are asked to reimburse the U of I for postage and handling at the amount of \$ 280

PAYMENT MUST BE SENT WITH THIS FORM

Please fold and staple the form to construct an envelope to send payment. Cash or checks payable to the UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS are acceptable. This preaddressed payment envelope may be inserted into a #10 window envelope or returned with the loaned materials.

Package: 069-5-14-86

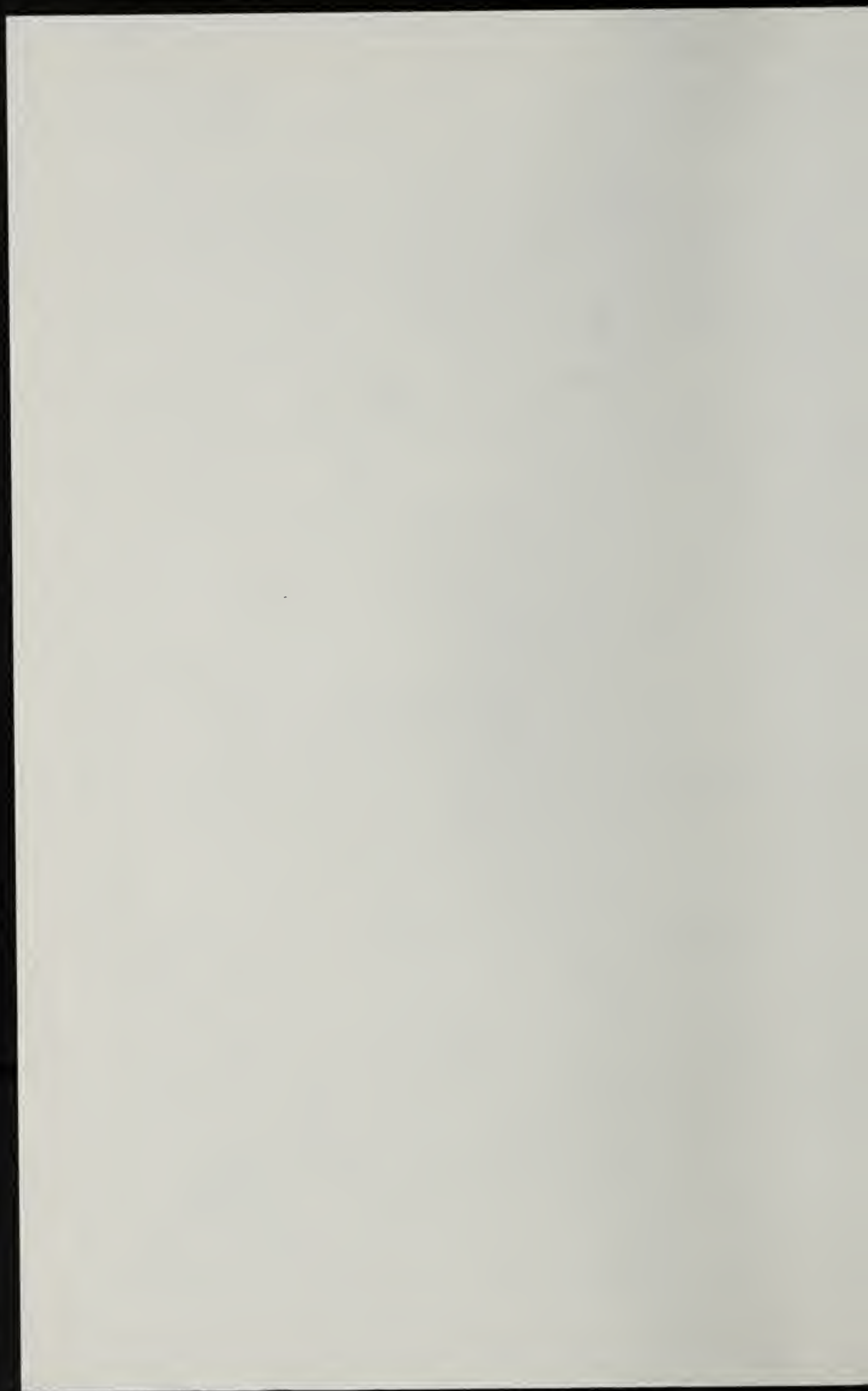
INTERLIBRARY SERVICES
Library 128
University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign
1408 W. Gregory Drive
Urbana, IL 61801

128-6-83 REV.

-----fold-----

staple

staple



C A L E N D A R
OF
S T A T E P A P E R S,
FOREIGN SERIES,
OF THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH.
1558-1559.

RECEIVED

AMERICAN NATURAL HISTORY

LIBRARY

OF THE

SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION

WASHINGTON

1900

NOV 10 1900

1900

RECEIVED

1900

1900

RECEIVED

1900

1900

1900

1900

1900

1900

1900

1900

1900

1900

1900

1900

1900

C A L E N D A R
OF
S T A T E P A P E R S,
FOREIGN SERIES,
OF THE REIGN OF
E L I Z A B E T H,
1558-1559,
(V.O.L. I)
PRESERVED IN THE
STATE PAPER DEPARTMENT
OF
HER MAJESTY'S PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE.

EDITED BY
THE REV. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A.,
OF UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, DURHAM.
UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, AND WITH THE SANCTION OF
HER MAJESTY'S SECRETARY OF STATE FOR THE HOME DEPARTMENT.

L O N D O N :
LONGMAN, GREEN, LONGMAN, ROBERTS, & GREEN.
1863.

822.25

1875

21

942.05

G795

v.1

~~H. K.~~

CONTENTS OF THIS VOLUME.

	PAGE
PREFACE - - - - -	- vii
CALENDAR, FOREIGN PAPERS, ELIZABETH, 1558-1559 -	- 1
INDEX - - - - -	- 593
TOPOGRAPHICAL LIST OF DOCUMENTS - - - - -	- 631

161117

P R E F A C E.

DURING the reign of King Henry the Eighth, the will of the Sovereign was the paramount authority to which all else was brought into subjection. The powers which governed England under the name of Edward the Sixth acted upon no settled policy, and were guided by no fixed principles; each statesman as he gained the ascendancy aimed chiefly at the aggrandisement of himself and his family. The object of Mary was simply retrogression; she would have resuscitated that form of government in Church and State which had prevailed when the first of the Tudors mounted the throne. It is not until we arrive at the accession of Elizabeth that we recognize the inauguration of a new system; a system which, though as yet imperfectly understood and still more imperfectly carried out, attempted to adjust the balance between liberty and submission, and contained within itself the germs of the future greatness of England.

Importance of
the reign of
Queen Eliza-
beth.

Could the opinion of the nation be canvassed at the present day upon the question, it would probably decide that the reign of Queen Elizabeth is, upon the whole, the most glorious era of our history. A reign which quenched the fires of Smithfield and gave liberty of worship to the Protestants; which witnessed the defeat of the Invincible Armada and freed Europe from the dread of a general submission to Spain; whose navies were led by Frobisher and

Drake and whose councils were directed by Cecil and Walsingham ;—naturally attracts the attention and engages the sympathies of Englishmen. And there is much in the personal character of Elizabeth herself which claims our admiration. The interest which diffuses itself over the half-century embraced within her reign finds its central point in the Sovereign. We accept her as the type and the representative of the national character, we look upon her (to adopt her own phraseology) as a woman “mere English.” The promptitude with which she assumed the government of the realm when its fortunes were most critical, the firmness with which she overcame the difficulties of her position, the skill with which she held her course through the tangled and conflicting interests of European diplomacy, all show her to have been possessed, even at the commencement of her reign, of a rare capacity and an undaunted courage.

Influenced by
her character.

Such characters are not formed in a moment. Elizabeth, before she ascended the throne, had undergone a long course of preparatory discipline, and had profited by the lessons which the experience of life had already taught her. She was at that time a woman of twenty-five years of age, a period at which, if ever, habits are formed and convictions are established. She was learned, even in the estimate of that learned age ; she united the deep reading of a ripe scholar with the lighter accomplishments of an elegant and fascinating woman. She was supposed to have embraced certain definite principles of civil and religious liberty, and she was regarded as their representative and defender. The people believed her to be a Protestant and a liberal, and as such they placed her upon the throne. Her hereditary title might have been questioned, but the national voice gave her an undisputed succession. It becomes important, therefore, to trace so much of her previous history as will enable us to form some clear conception of the individual with whom, as

a woman and a Sovereign, the present work makes us more intimately acquainted. How had those twenty-five years been passed? By whom had she been educated? The principles which she advocated, by whom had they been inculcated, and how were they exhibited? Who had formed her mind and directed her line of conduct? What was her religious training? How had she escaped the dangers with which she had been surrounded, and how secured the affections of the people? These are interesting questions, and it is the object of the following pages to attempt to answer them.

Elizabeth was the daughter of Anne Boleyn, a woman Her childhood. declared by the sentence of her judges to have been guilty of the crimes of adultery and incest, and therefore executed by the command of her husband. The inheritance of the mother's shame descended to the child and embittered her early years; for, consistent in his cruelty, her father had declared her illegitimate. He cast her off as one in whom he had little interest, for his whole soul was engrossed with this single idea, how to secure an heir for the throne when it should become vacant by his death. The earlier years of the little Princess were spent in comparative obscurity. Lady Margaret Brian, to whose care she was entrusted by the King, draws a sad picture of the neglect with which she was treated. Writing to Crumwell she thus describes the dilapidated condition of her wardrobe. "She hath
" neither gown nor kirtle, nor petticoat, nor no manner of
" linen for smocks, nor kerchiefs, nor sleeves, nor rails, nor
" body-stitchets, nor handkerchiefs, nor mufflers, nor biggins.
" All these her Grace must take. I have driven off as long
" as I can, but by my troth I can drive it no longer." After complaining about certain domestic troubles arising out of a difference of opinion whether my Lady Elizabeth should dine and sup every day "at the board of estate," and an

account of "the great pain which my Lady hath with her
"great teeth, which come very slowly forth," Lady Brian
describes her charge as being "as toward a child and as
"gentle of conditions as ever I knew any in my life."*

At this period Elizabeth saw little of her father. He sometimes visited her during his progresses, sometimes though rarely she was taken to pay her respects to him at Court, but the intercourse was neither frequent nor cordial. Henry, conscience-hardened as he had grown, cannot but have shrunk from the eyes of the little girl, whose look called up memories of the dead mother; and the quick perception of childhood must have whispered to Elizabeth that her father did not love her. Her nurse doubtless told her the legend of her mother's death, and told it, too, in such a way as to prove her innocence; and if her mother were innocent what could she think of her father? Motherless, and worse than fatherless, the Court was therefore no place for her, and the guardians of her earlier years acted wisely in keeping her at a distance from its pollutions. The courtiers were busy gossiping about the low amours of Catherine Howard, or laughing over Henry's coarse jests about Anne of Cleves. Unfortunately for himself and for all connected with him, Henry had no conception of the firmness of a woman's character or the tenderness of a woman's heart; he could not understand the strength of the one or the weakness of the other, and he blundered whenever he was placed in circumstances in which that knowledge would have saved him. If ever he had possessed that innate gentleness of touch which is essential in dealing with an object so delicately constructed and so easily jarred, it was now lost. He had familiarised himself with such specimens

* B. M. Otho, C. x. 230, printed in Strype's Memorials, 1. ii. 172. The greater part of this letter is now destroyed by fire.

of womanhood as were not calculated to raise the sex in his estimation, saving always one bright exception; and we cannot wonder that when he cast her away he supplied her place with characters most unlike her own. The Court naturally became what the monarch was, corrupt, licentious, and degraded; and it was fortunate for the future Queen of England that she was not reared within its tainted atmosphere.

Elizabeth's earliest years were spent under the care of her maternal relations, and Hunsdon was assigned for her residence. Doubtless she was tenderly nurtured, but at the same time, if we may trust Lady Brian, wholesome discipline was not neglected. While the future Queen of England had "great pain with her great teeth," her governess admitted frankly that she had permitted her Grace somewhat more of her own will than was good for her; but she adds,—“I trust to God and her teeth were well graft, to learn her Grace after another fashion than she is yet.”* She was not permitted to neglect such small household duties as she could perform. When she was six years old she presented to her brother Prince Edward “a shirt of cambric as a New Year's gift,” and upon the same festival a year later her offering was “a braser of needlework,” both of which are described as being of her own making.†

Time passed on, and the education of Elizabeth com- Her education.
menced in earnest. At this period of her life she and her elder sister Mary resided under the same roof, and their studies were conducted together. Mary, like Elizabeth, was under the ban of her father, and community of suffering frequently begets community of sentiment. It seems to

* Strype, Mem. i. 11., 173.

† Remains of Edward VI., Pref. cclxiii. cclxiv.

have done so in the present instance, at least thus far. Like the other branches of the Tudor family the two sisters were fond of learning, and speedily became apt pupils. “So pregnant and ingenious were either,” says Haywood,* “that they desired to look upon books as soon as the day began to break. Their *horæ matutinæ* were so welcome that they seemed to prevent the night’s sleeping for the entertainment of the morrow’s schooling. Besides, such were the hopeful inclinations of this princely youth and pious virgin that their first hours were spent in prayers and other religious exercises, as either reading some history or other in the Old Testament, or else attending the exposition of some text or other in the New. The rest of the forenoon, (breakfast time excepted,) they were doctinated and instructed either in language, or some of the liberal sciences, or moral learning, or other, collected out of such authors as did best conduce to the instruction of Princes. And when he was called out to any youthful exercise becoming a child of his age, (for study without action breeds dullness,) she in her private chamber betook herself to her lute or viol, and, wearied with that, to practise her needle. This was the circular course of their employment, God was the centre of all their actions.”

Her religious
training.

The three royal children, subsequently the representatives of doctrinal systems so widely distinct from each other, were at this time educated in one and the same religious faith, the faith of their father. Henry had departed from the teaching of the Catholic church in one point only, he claimed the supremacy in things ecclesiastical; in other respects he adhered to the old creed. “As far as true religion is concerned,” writes Hooper to Bullinger in 1546, “idolatry

* England’s Elizabeth, p. 31, edit. Camb. 1632.

“ is nowhere in greater vigour. Our King has destroyed
 “ the Pope, but not popery. The impious Mass, the most
 “ shameful celibacy of the clergy, the invocation of saints,
 “ auricular confession, superstitious abstinence from meats,
 “ and purgatory, were never before held by the people in
 “ greater esteem than at the present moment.”* The people
 had a ready “Amen” to Henry’s “Credo,” for to believe as
 the King believed was the only safe Confession of Faith.†
 To use the rough yet forcible language of an indignant
 Protestant of the period, “though the Whore of Babylon is
 “ fallen in England already, yet her trishtrash remained
 “ for the iniquities of the people. God, through the King,
 “ had cast the devil out of this realm, yet both he and we
 “ sup of the broth in which the devil was sodden.”‡

Having transferred the papal attributes to himself, it
 was not likely that Henry would suffer the prerogative of
 his infallibility to be disregarded within his own household;
 and indeed the perfect unanimity which prevailed between
 Mary and her younger sister at this time shows that no
 religious difference had as yet estranged them from each

* Zurich Letters, i. 36. John Dymocke, the English agent at the
 Hanse Towns, writing to Paget (Bremen, July 23, 1546,) thus reports
 the sentiments of the foreign reformers about the proceedings in England.

“I cannot keep it from your mastership to write you the plainness of
 “ things which are spoken by the best of this land of the King’s Majesty,
 “ of the great persecution which His Majesty does suffer for to be done by
 “ his bishops in burning of men for the Word of God’s sake; and saying
 “ that His Majesty hath put away the devil, but His Majesty has his dam
 “ and his devilish ceremonies still used within his realm; with diverse
 “ other things which I dare not write.”—R. O., Bundle 38, Hen. VIII.

† “Sir John Orde, priest, chaplain to the Lord Ferrars, being called
 “ hither and accused to have been a man of a light disposition concerning
 “ matters of religion, confessed his fault, and showed himself to have been
 “ long repentant for the same; and professing himself unfeignedly to
 “ receive the King’s Majesty’s doctrine, and to behave himself hereafter
 “ honestly, was with a good lesson dismissed.”—Council Book, 10 July,
 A.D. 1546.

‡ The Lamentation of a Christian, 1545, sig. A. viii. and B. ii.

other. So long as he lived, that is until she was fourteen years of her age, Elizabeth was brought up in the doctrines of the Catholic church ; but he had made no definite arrangements for the continuance of this system, and with the accession of Edward the Sixth a new state of affairs was inaugurated. One of the chief objects of the ruling body, whom Henry had intrusted with the government of the realm, was that the youthful King should be educated in the principles of the reformation, and for this purpose he was surrounded by men who had already declared themselves the advocates of these opinions. Mary was old enough and had sufficient spirit to act for herself, and she withdrew, or was removed from intercourse with her brother and sister ; but Elizabeth continued to be the partner of Edward's studies, and underwent the same moral and intellectual training.

Her school-
masters.

The young King has left us in his own handwriting an interesting account of his early education. Speaking of himself in the third person, he says, "he was brought up, " until he became six years old, among the women. At the " sixth year of his age he was brought up in learning by " Mr. Doctor Coxe, who was after his almoner, and John " Cheek, Master of Arts, two well learned men, who sought " to bring him up in learning of tongues, of the Scriptures, " of philosophy, and of all liberal sciences. Also John " Belmain, Frenchman, did teach him the French language."* As the education of the Princess Elizabeth was carried on for a time under the same discipline, and by the same masters, it may be interesting to throw together some particulars connected with these her instructors.

Dr. Coxe.

Richard Coxe was among the earliest members of Wolsey's new College at Oxford, and consequently must

* Remains of Edward VI., p. 209.

have been considered one of the most accomplished scholars of the day. Even at this early period he was suspected of Lutheranism. He became Archdeacon of Ely in 1540, and held the deaneries of Christ Church and Westminster. His introduction to Court was probably through the influence of Cranmer. Writing to the Archbishop in January 1546, he thus speaks of his youthful charge. “The opportunity of this messenger forceth me to write at this time, having little matter, but only to signify unto your Grace that my Lord’s Grace your godson is merry and in health He hath learned almost four books of Cato, to construe, to parse, and to say without book. And of his own courage now, in the latter book he will needs have at one time fourteen verses, which he conneth pleasantly and perfectly, besides things of the Bible, Satellitium Vivis, Æsop’s Fables, and Latin-making whereof he has sent your Grace a little taste.”* There are extant several letters addressed to Coxe by his pupil, boyish productions in expression and sentiment, but all indicative of an affectionate disposition. This close intercourse however between master and scholar was not suffered to be of long duration. The Government employed Coxe as one of the Commissioners to visit the University of Oxford, of which he was Chancellor,† and he there manifested his zeal by destroying some of the most valuable treasures in the libraries from a notion that they encouraged popery and superstition. In October 1550, he was ordered by the Council “to repair to Sussex to appease the people by his good doctrine, who are now troubled by the seditious preaching of the Bishop of Chichester and others.”‡

* Foxe vi. 351.

† Fœd. xv. 183.

‡ B.M. Lansd. 48. 7.

The religious principles of Prince Edward's first tutor, as we have seen, were earnest and decided. In a letter addressed to Bullenger by one of his correspondents who writes to him from Oxford, Coxe is described as a man of a noble disposition and of great influence, possessed of considerable acuteness and weight of character, and one who entertains and expresses most excellent and correct notions respecting every article of the Christian faith.* Bullenger's doctrine was entirely to his satisfaction, and Coxe expresses his belief that this advanced Calvinist was one of the most solid pillars of God's Church.†

His letters to
Paget.

Reformation in practise, however, is sometimes a different thing from reformation in theory, and politicians are not always disposed to interpret the word in the same sense in which it was understood by divines. Coxe and men of his character, writing and acting in all simplicity, would have had such a godly reformation as would have swept away every abuse, and reconstructed the Church upon a basis purely spiritual. They were speedily awakened from their delusion and taught to regard the reformation in a new aspect. The temporal possessions of the Church had to be redistributed. The question arose,—to whom should the property of the Church be given? Coxe and they who thought with him had a ready answer,—to the Church, to works of piety, charity, and education. A larger and more influential body of the reformers thought otherwise, and their theories prevailed. Coxe was dissatisfied, and spoke out. He shall tell his own tale and plead his own cause. Writing to Sir William Paget, one of the Secretaries of State, he thus expresses himself:—"The disposition
" of colleges, chantries, &c., is now in hand, and ye know,
" (I doubt not,) the great lack in this realm of schools,

* Zurich Letters, 1. 384.

† Id. 120.

“ preachers, houses and livings for impotent orphans,
 “ widows, poor and miserable and what lack there shall be
 “ utterly intolerable if there be not a sufficient number of
 “ ministers, priests established in parishes of great circuit
 “ and of great number. And howsoever the world be set,
 “ let them have living honestly, that beggary drive them not
 “ to flattery, superstition, and old idolatry. This I speak
 “ to you, not distrusting of the King’s Majesty’s goodness
 “ on this behalf, but because there is such a number of
 “ importune wolves that be able to devour colleges,
 “ chantries, cathedral churches, universities and their
 “ lands, and a thousand times as much. But for Christ’s
 “ Passion help for once to stay impropriations. . Our pos-
 “ terity will wonder at us. The realm will come into foul
 “ ignorance and barbarousness when the reward of learning
 “ is gone.”*

Paget seems to have made light of his friend’s remonstrance and to have thought him troubled with an over-scrupulous conscience. The honest expostulations of his old friend must have been less than pleasant to a man who contrived to absorb church property to the value of nearly twenty thousand pounds a year.† His answer may be gathered from Coxe’s rejoinder, the importance of which warrants a copious extract. It is moreover a pleasant specimen of what is not easily found—a friendly and honest interchange of sentiment between men of high position in the Court of King Edward the Sixth.

“ *Charissime Gulielme, opto tibi gratiam et pacem a Deo.*
 “ I thank you very heartily for your good counsel touching
 “ my bodily health. Ye are become a very good physician.

* Hatfield, 12 Oct. 1546. R. O. Domestic, vol. 84. n. 4. *Orig.*

† See Tanner’s *Notitia Monastica*, and Signed Bills 37 Hen. VIII. January, n. 132. R. O.

“ I thank you also for your friendly monition in the end,
 “ whereof I had some inkling before. I trust the Prince’s
 “ Grace shall content his father’s expectation hereafter; we
 “ suffered him hitherto *more suo puerescere*. But as touch-
 “ ing those things whereof I wrote to you seriously, both
 “ you and I and every good man ought to mind them no
 “ less; *ut nullus sermo*. I trust ye will not forget them,
 “ for then God will forget you. One thing I left out, yet
 “ I pray God it may be remembered, which is, when poor
 “ men, offenders, be put to death, they have no counsel, no
 “ comfort. They die miserably oftentimes, and desperately.
 “ Alas! their souls be bought with the same price as our’s
 “ are; a lamentable thing in the Church of Christ. Some
 “ chantries to be bestowed upon the poor jails to comfort the
 “ prisoners, to teach them penance, to teach them to take
 “ death as they ought to do. But the wolves of the world
 “ be so greedy that hardly anything shall be well bestowed
 “ unless the King’s Majesty and some few with him stand
 “ strongly against them like a hardy and a godly lion. I
 “ see daily and cannot but detest *hominum insatiabilem*
 “ *ingluviem, dum omnibus modis, jure an injuria, aliena*
 “ *concupiscentes trahunt, rapiunt, alieno incommodo sua*
 “ *augent commoda contra naturæ jura. Exitus aquarum*
 “ *deduxerunt oculi mei, quia non custodierunt legem*
 “ *Domini.*

“ But among all, impropriations, impropriations! Alas,
 “ I cannot but bewail them; I am not able to help to the
 “ redress. I have spoken, I have preached; but a violent
 “ water, the more it is stopped the more violently it rageth
 “ and breaketh out. Our forefathers, who bestowed so
 “ plentifully upon their parsons and curates, thought little
 “ that the greediness of a few should devour their godly
 “ liberality contrary to their godly intent and meaning.
 “ Their meaning was to have a learned, an honest, and

“ a godly curate, to give them ensample of life, to minister
 “ fruitfully the Holy Sacraments to them, to preach and to
 “ teach among them, speedily to make atonement between
 “ brawling of neighbours, to keep good hospitality among
 “ the parishioners, to aid and succour the poor as necessity
 “ did rise among the parishioners.* Which thing if it were
 “ not done, then by supreme authority the parsons to be
 “ forced to their duty-doing, and not the thing to be taken
 “ away, whereby no man can be able to do his duty. Un-
 “ reasonable leases do much bar this godly function of
 “ parsons and curates, whereby they be kept out of their
 “ parsonages. But impropriations do destroy all for ever.
 “ Woe be to the beginner; woe be to the continuers; woe
 “ be to the aiders and abettors! I am sorry with my heart
 “ when I remember that ye be linked in among them, though
 “ it be but in one benefice. I can never believe that such

* An earnest reformer, who writes under the name of Roderick Mors, thus comments upon some of the abuses which provoked the attack of Coxe. A copy of his little work, which is exceedingly curious, is in the British Museum. (1129, b. 3.)

“ See now how it that was amis is amended, for all the good pretence.
 “ It is amended even as the devil mended his dame’s leg, as it is in the
 “ proverb; when he should have set it right, he brake it quite in pieces.
 “ The monks gave too little almesse, and set unable parsons many times in
 “ their benefices; but now, where twenty pound were given yearly to
 “ the poor, in more than an hundred places in England is not one meal’s
 “ meat given. This is a fair amendment. Where they had always one
 “ or other vicar that either preached, or hired some to preach, now is
 “ there no vicar at all, but the farmer is vicar and parson altogether, and
 “ only an old castaway monk or friar, that can scarce say his Mattins, is
 “ hired for twenty or thirty shillings, meat and drink, yea, in some places
 “ for meat and drink alone, without any wages. I know, and not I alone but
 “ twenty thousand more know, more than five hundred vicarages and
 “ parsonages thus well and gospelly served after the new gospel of
 “ England.”—The Complaynt of Roderick Mors, somtyme a Gray Fryre,
 sig. D. ij. b.

“ manner of hunting for things shall prosper.* It will ever
 “ be true, *De bonis male quæsitis vix gaudebit tertius hæres.*
 “ When such men be assaulted with sickness, as I was lately,
 “ *vermis conscientiæ* will nip them intolerably. I have
 “ granted to one; if it were to do again, knowing the mis-
 “ chiefs ensuing thereof, *ne ipse Pagetus extorqueret un-*
 “ *quam a me.* There is nothing that nipped my conscience
 “ more this twenty years. *Quare pro auctoritate qua fun-*
 “ *geris, pro ingenio quo polles, pro pietate quam habes, pro*
 “ *officio in Deum, Regem et patriam, siste tandem impias*
 “ *illas Impropropriationes.*

“ I hear say the King’s Majesty hath given you more
 “ things. I am glad. Thank God for them, *et cupiditati*
 “ *tuæ pone modum. Melius est modicum justo super divitias*
 “ *peccatorum multas. Ne vinciaris fune eorum quibuscum*
 “ *velis nolis interdum convivendum est.* But that I would
 “ not trouble you too much at once I have yet somewhat
 “ else in my budget, *quod suo tempore prodibit.* I write
 “ these things without respect to you because I take you as
 “ myself; because I would that ye should use well *tempus*
 “ *incolatus tui, præcipue et ante omnia ad gloriam Dei.*
 “ *Optime vale, mi Gulielme, in Christo longe carissime!”†*

These charming letters show that Prince Edward’s first
 tutor was a man of a warm heart, kindly sympathies, and
 strong convictions; one who would not hesitate to express

* This sentiment was already gaining ground with the thinking men of
 England. Turner, Dean of Wells, writes thus in his *Spiritual Physic*
 (fol. 53, b.) :—“ The unthrifty son will as unthriftily spend his father’s
 “ evil-gotten goods as his father got them unlawfully, or uncharitably did
 “ hold them from the poor people, which ought to have part of them.”
 This work was published in 1555. It would be easy to multiply passages
 to the same effect.

† Hatfield, 18th Oct. [1546]. R.O. vol. 84, n. 7.

his opinions when a sense of duty told him to give them utterance. If he thus remonstrated in all affectionate zeal with his old friend Paget, what must have been the energy of his language when denouncing those “wolves of the world” who, shortly after his pupil’s accession to the throne, were so greedily devouring the spoils? His continued residence at Court could not be agreeable to the Seymours and the Dudleys, and it might be fraught with danger to the King. What if Edward should be induced to stop short in the course they had marked out for him? Hence probably the removal of Coxe from the office of tutor; hence the necessity of finding a less scrupulous reformer.†

* If we may credit the *Memoirs of Jane Dormer*, and they appear to be trustworthy, Coxe’s opinions were beginning to be shared by the Prince. “For, when he was King, passing by the ruins of some “goodly monasteries, he demanded what buildings were those? It was “answered that they were religious houses, dissolved and demolished by “order of the King, his father, for abuses. He replied, ‘Could not my “father punish the offenders, and suffer so goodly buildings to stand, “being so great an ornament to this kingdom, and put in better men “that might have governed and inhabited them?’ seeming to lament that “lamentable course.”—*Literary Remains*, Preface, ccxxxiv. Edward’s remark is obviously the echo of the sentiments of Coxe, even to the language.

† He was appointed almoner to the King 15 March 1547; thus ceasing to be his tutor about six weeks after his accession.—*Fœd.* xv., 145. These “importunate wolves” hunted poor Dr. Coxe into his grave. Shortly after Elizabeth’s accession she made him Bishop of Ely (he was consecrated 21 December 1559, *Parker’s Register*, fol. 12), but not until he had consented to alienate to her some of the richest manors of that see. Her courtiers followed her example and wished for his consent to further spoliation, and when he resisted they persecuted him bitterly. This went on as late as 1575. In the November of that year Elizabeth joined in the outcry against the old man. “The Queen said she hath “borne with me and put up many complaints against me in consideration “of my age, and for that I was her father’s and her brother’s servant; “and that she perceived now that there is no good nature in me.”—*MS. Lansd.* xx. 164. In the same year he writes, “They look and contend “vehemently for a more pure reformation; but if the church lands were

Sir John
Cheke.

The vacant appointment was filled by Sir John Cheke, “a man of men, supernaturally traded in all tongues.”* Under his instruction it was expected that the King would “set out and maintain God’s Word, to the abolishment of “all papistry and the confusion of all heresy.”† Calvin congratulated himself and the universal Church that the education of the young Josiah was entrusted to such a master in Israel.‡ Asheham writes to Cecil that if Cheke should die, “learning, counsel, nobility, court, and Cambridge would “have all been punished at once, as by a general plague.”§ Another writer, a high authority upon all points connected with education, lauds “his great learning, his rare eloquence, “his sound judgment, and his grave modesty.”|| Cheke continued to discharge the duties of his office as long as a tutor was considered necessary, and it is to his careful discipline that the Prince owed his extraordinary acquirements. Asheham thus writes about the occupations of the master and the pupil, as he knew them, about the end of the year 1550. “The disposition of our Princee “equals his fortune, and his virtue surpasses both, or “rather, to speak like a Christian, by the manifold graces “of God he wonderfully exceeds his years in his desire for “the best literature, in his regard for the truest religion, in “will, in judgment, and (what you especially praise in a “student) constancy of purpose. There is scarcely any “other point in which I consider him more fortunate than in

“dispersed, their reformation would soon be at an end.” He died 21 July 1581. Edward appreciated his character when he styled him “his Moderation.”—*Literary Remains*, Pref. cccxxvi.

* Green’s *Arcadia*, ap. *Ascham’s Schoolmaster*, p. 277, ed. Mayor, 1863.

† *Ascham’s Toxophilus*, *English works*, p. 105, ed. 1761.

‡ *Calvini Epistolæ*, Ep. 154, p. 250, ed. 1576.

§ MS. Lansd. iii. n. 1.

|| *Mulcaster’s Positions*, p. 243, ed. 1581.

“ having obtained John Cheke as the instructor of his youth
 “ in elegant literature and true religion. He understands
 “ Latin accurately, he speaks and writes it with skill and
 “ fluency, and always with discretion. He has mastered
 “ logic, and he is now learning the Ethics of Aristotle in
 “ Greek. He has made such progress in this language
 “ that with the greatest ease he translates into it the
 “ *Philosophia* of Cicero.” *

Trained under Coxe and Cheek, the Princess Elizabeth shared the studies and the accomplishments of her brother. But other qualifications besides a scholarlike acquaintance with Cicero and Aristotle were necessary for one who might suddenly be called upon to reply to the speech of a French envoy, or acknowledge the congratulations of an Italian ambassador. The importance of the study of the languages of modern Europe, hitherto little cultivated, was beginning to be recognized, and attention was now directed to the wide fields of literature which they opened up. Latin

Her acquaintance with modern languages.

* Ascham's *Epistolæ*, p. 33, 14 Dec. 1550. Cheke's later history is worth a short notice. Upon the death of Edward he took an active part against Mary, having drawn up with his own hand some of the documents connected with the succession of the Lady Jane. In consequence of this he was committed to the Tower and indicted; but Cranmer and Cecil having interested themselves in his behalf he was pardoned upon the condition that he would banish himself from the territories of Philip and Mary. After spending some time in Italy, Basle, and Strasburg, he ventured to go to Brussels, but was there seized and conveyed to London. He recanted his Protestantism, made his submission to Cardinal Pole, and was received by him as a member of Christ's Catholic Church. One recantation is printed by Strype, p. 115, and another p. 117. Mason, writing to Peter Vannes on 12 Oct. 1556, speaks of the occurrence in these terms:—"Mr. Cheke hath made a plain, an honest, and a clear declaration of his religion in the presence of the Queen, my Lord Cardinal, and sundry others, confessing in plain terms the real presence of Christ's Body in the Sacrament of the Altar, and thereupon is at liberty with the Queen's favor, which I trust he shall shortly feel by the experience of some living, whereof he is clearly destitute."—*B. M. Vesp. c. vii.* 200.

was fast ceasing to be the usual medium of diplomacy;* men of the younger school did not yield it that exclusive sovereignty which it hitherto had claimed. Anticipating the requirements of her future reign, Elizabeth was early instructed in French and Italian, and attained considerable proficiency in both of these languages. The traditions of her family were in this direction. Her father wrote and spoke French well, and her mother's familiarity with it was the first step in her unhappy introduction to the Court. The Princess Mary conversed fluently and grammatically in Latin, French, and Italian, while Spanish was as familiar as her mother tongue. But at that time, as now, the English as a nation were not ready or fluent linguists. Among other anecdotes illustrative of the social condition of the period, Dean Turner recounts the following incident, which occurred within the range of his own experience, as showing the painful extremities to which our countrymen were sometimes reduced when they crossed the channel:—"About
 " thirteen years ago it chanced that I was in Calais, and
 " while I was there the Prince of Salerno† came thither out
 " of Italy with many noble gentlemen. At that time two
 " English Commissioners were sent thither to scour the town
 " of traitors. And no deputy being as yet appointed at our
 " being there, these two English Commissioners must wel-
 " come the Prince and his nobles that came with him. And
 " whereas the gentlemen spake first Italian unto our men
 " and afterwards Latin, and (as far as I remember) French

* Mulcaster, in his *Positions concerning the training of children*, (1581), speaks of the impetus given to the study of English by the discontinuance of the Latin Service-Book; his remarks apply yet more strongly to the cultivation of modern continental languages. "While our religion
 " was restrained to the Latin, it was either the only or the earliest prin-
 " ciple in learning to learn to read Latin as the most appropriate to that
 " effect which the Church then esteemed the most."—p. 30.

† This happened in 1540, see *State Papers*, i. 625.

“ too, our gentlemen could not speak one word again to
 “ them in any of those three tongues. The one was an
 “ Earl and the other a Knight. Whereas they should walk
 “ together, because our Earl would shew the stranger a cast
 “ of English courtesy, when the stranger would have given
 “ the honour and higher hand unto him, he cried still
 “ (thinking that he behaved himself earl-ly and gentlemanly),
 “ ‘By God’s Body I will not, by God’s Body I will
 “ ‘not,’ as though his gentlemanship had standen in great
 “ swearing.”*

Under similar circumstances Elizabeth would have appeared to greater advantage, for Ascham relates that upon one occasion he heard her address three foreign ambassadors in three different languages, the first in Italian, the second in French, and the third in Latin.† Her Italian Master was Battista Castiglione,‡ and such proficiency did she attain, that as early (apparently) as the summer of 1544 we find her addressing a letter in that language§ to Queen Catherine Parr. As might have been expected, French was yet more familiar. Herein her tutor was John Belmain, a native of France, who also had the honour of reckoning Prince Edward among his scholars.|| Being a zealous Pro-

* Turner’s *Spiritual Physic*, fol. 45, edit. 1555.

† *Epistt.* p. 57.

‡ Castiglione was upon intimate terms with Acontius (Giacomo Contio) who having been banished from Italy in 1557 for his religious opinions, settled in England and obtained a pension from the Queen, which he enjoyed until his death in 1566. He wrote a little treatise, entitled *De Stratagematibus Satanæ*, which he dedicated to his benefactress. See Gerdes, *Italia Reformata*, p. 166.

§ The holograph is in B. M. Otho, C. x. 231. It has been printed by Hearne in his *Sylloge*, p. 164, and by Howard in his *Life of Lady Jane Grey*, p. 133.

|| “An annuity of xl. marks for John Belmayn, schoolmaster to my Lord the Prince’s Grace for the French tongue, from the Annunciation of our Lady last past during his life.”—Signed Bills, Sept. 1546, n. 57.

testant he may possibly have assisted in strengthening Elizabeth's sentiments in that direction. In the year 1544 we find her employed in translating into English "a godly
 " medytacyon of the Christian soule concerning a love
 " towards God and Hys Christe, compyled in Frenche by
 " Lady Margarete, Quene of Naver, and aptely translated
 " into Englysh by the ryght vertuouse Lady Elyzabeth,
 " daughter of our late Soverayne Kynge Henri the VIII."*
 This work had some sort of traditional claim upon her notice, having been written by Margaret d'Angoulême, Queen of Navarre, in whose Court Anne Boleyn spent a considerable portion of her time while in France. We may devoutly wish for her that she had been better employed. Margaret's Court, like her character, was a strange admixture of Lutheranism and licentiousness, in which the latter predominated. The conversation of the authoress of the *Heptameron* cannot have been edifying to the future wife of Henry and mother of Elizabeth. If we are to believe certain French writers, a darker shadow rests upon her character than even that which is exhaled from the impurities of the *Heptameron*. While she was scolding her spiritual director, Briçonnet, Bishop of Meaux, in December 1521, because he did not proceed fast enough with the reformation of the Church, she was addressing her brother Francis I. in such
 " passionate expressions as give room for inferences of the
 " saddest character.†

* See Ames's *Herbert*, 1564. A copy of this rare little volume is in the B. M. Another edition, varying considerably from the first, occurs in Bentley's *Monuments of Nations*, 4, Lond. 1582. The original was first printed at Alençon in 1531, and again at Paris in 1533.

† See the *Nouvelle Biographie Générale*, vol. xxxiii. p. 568, Paris, 1860. Also H. Martin, *Hist. de la France*, viii. 83, ed. 1857, and Michelet, *Reforme*, p. 175, who enter more fully into the subject than it is here necessary to do. If we are inclined to trace analogies however fanciful and remote, there is room to do so in the histories of these two Queens, even to the grave accusation at which I have only hinted.

But whatever may have been the general character of Margaret's writings, this production at least of her pen, "*Le Miroir de l'âme pecheresse*," is perfectly unexceptionable. It is a proof of the versatility of her talent that she could have been the authoress at once of the *Heptameron* and the "*Godly Meditation of a Christian Soul*." This latter expresses in glowing language the self-abasement of the writer, her consciousness of having offended God, her sorrow for the sins of her youth and her more mature age, forming a burden too heavy for her to bear. It is the language of the penitent heart passionately appealing for forgiveness to its Creator and Judge, calling out to Him "*De profundis*," and yet not despairing. Her repentance is not a barren sentiment leading to no practical result, but guiding the wandering soul back to her first and purer love. Elizabeth's translation of it is not a happy one, it wants ease, fluency, depth; but what right have we to expect these from the child of twelve? As a school girl's exercise it is correct enough, and having said this the less that is said besides the better. Elizabeth pleads her own cause the best when she admits that it is "all imperfect and "incorrect," and that having "joined the sentences together "as well as the capacity of her simple wit and small learning could extend themselves, she knows it in many places "to be rude and nothing done as it should be."*

* The Lady Elizabeth to Queen Catherine (Ashridge, the last day of the year 1544) in Hearne's *Sylloge*, 162.

If there was something suspicious in the history of the authoress from whose original Elizabeth translated this work, there was something more than suspicious about the editor by whom it was presented to the world. This was no other than the notorious Bishop Bale, one of the most scurrilous of the plain-spoken writers of the period. His works, however, are particularly valuable as representing the sentiments of the extreme party of the reformation. A selection from them, the least curious of his numerous

But other teachers than books, other influences besides those of schoolmasters, were to form the mind and the character of the young Princess. She had to learn one of the hardest and yet the most salutary of lessons, the knowledge of self. Painful as it was, it was necessary for her that she should discover that she must feel, think, speak, and act independently. The family tie which hitherto had bound the three children of Henry together was now to be severed, and a separate path lay before each. Edward was to be estranged from his relatives. Mary had already withdrawn herself, or had been removed from the royal household; it was thought, and with justice, that her influence might interfere with the full development of the Calvinism which was to form the creed of the King and the kingdom.* No such objection could apply to Elizabeth, yet his intercourse with her, whilst he was King, was scarcely more frequent than with Mary,† notwithstanding

writings, was given a few years ago by the Parker Society, the editor remarking that "there are others of them, it must be acknowledged, which
* "could not with propriety be presented to the public."

* The following curious passage will show that to a certain extent the convictions of his elder sister were becoming impressed upon the brother; it is extracted from the *Memoirs of Jane Dormer, Countess of Feria* :—

"When the Lady Mary, his sister, who ever kept her house in very Catholic manner and order, came to visit him, he took special content in her company, (I have heard it from an eye witness,) would ask her many questions, promise her secrecy, carrying her that respect and reverence as if she had been his mother; and she again in her discretion, advised him in some things that concerned himself, and in other things that touched herself, in all showing great affection and sisterly care of him. . . . This noted by his tutors, order was taken that these visits should be very rare, alleging that they made the King sad and melancholy."—*Literary Remains*, Pref. ccxxxiv.

† During the last three years of Edward's life he saw Mary only three times; once on March 17th or 18th, 1551, (*Edward's Journal*, 308,) when the interview was not a pleasant one; secondly on 13th June 1552,

the presumed coincidence of their religious sentiments. She was still too young to be burthened with the charge of an establishment of her own, nor was her education yet completed. The controlling and superintending care of a woman was needed, and she was accordingly placed in the household of Catherine Parr, the Queen Dowager.

Early as it was for her to meet the trials of life, here it was her lot to encounter them somewhat roughly. So far she has our love, our admiration, and our respect. But we must not deceive ourselves by believing that the charm is to continue unbroken; every portrait has its darker shadows as well as its brighter colours. We shall scarce understand her future course as a woman unless we compel ourselves to examine her errors and failings as a girl.

Immediately upon the death of Henry the Eighth, or possibly before it, the scheming and unscrupulous nobles began to speculate upon the future disposal of the crown. Edward was a sickly youth; like his uncle the Prince of Wales, and his brother the Duke of Richmond, he might die before reaching manhood. Henry had anticipated this event, it is true, by deciding that Mary and Elizabeth should succeed him in turn; but a dead man's will was easily set aside in those days, and the idea of a Queen Regnant was as yet a novelty to England. The absolute supremacy was at the first entrusted to the King's maternal uncle, the Duke of Somerset; but busy heads were at work to devise schemes by which he should be removed from his eminence and the power which he had acquired transferred to others. One of the most active of these aspirants was his own brother the Lord Admiral, who, by one bold step, placed himself

Elizabeth
resides with
the Queen
Dowager.

which, however, he does not think worthy of being recorded in his Diary, (Remains, p. 428,) and lastly on 10 Feb. 1553. (Id., Pref. clxxvii.) She generally resided at Newhall in Essex.

in immediate connexion with the royal family. Very shortly after Henry's decease the Admiral secretly married his widow. He was thus not only brought into frequent intercourse with the King, whom he hoped to mould to his will and bend to his purposes, but, further, he obtained the custody of the Princess Elizabeth, who at that time was residing in the household of the Queen Dowager, her father's widow.

Scandals arise.

It subsequently transpired that during this period of her life Elizabeth had not conducted herself with the discretion that might have been desired. Lady Somerset found great fault in consequence of "my Lady Elizabeth going in a night in a barge upon Thames, and for other light parts."* Queen Catherine Parr said that upon one occasion her husband "looked in at the gallery window and saw my Lady Elizabeth cast her arms about a man's neck." "Her Grace denied it weeping, and bade axe all her women."* Familiarities passed between her and the Lord Admiral, at first rough but innocent, in the presence of his wife, afterwards in private of a more dangerous character. The jealousy of the Queen Dowager was naturally excited, and she was compelled, gentle and forgiving as she was, to insist upon the removal of the Princess from her household.†

* Haynes, 96.

† The subject is interesting because it may perhaps have been the cause of Elizabeth's steady rejection of matrimony throughout her life; though upon this subject it is not easy to arrive at any definite conclusion. Were it possible I would willingly pass over these details, but truth forbids the suppression of what is requisite for the assertion of its own sovereignty. Katharine Ashley, her governess, said that "at Chelsea, incontinent after the Admiral was married to the Queen, he would come many mornings into the said Lady Elizabeth's chamber before she was ready, and sometimes before she did rise. And if she were up he would bid her good morrow and ask how she did, or strike her upon the back . . . and so go forth through his lodgings. And if she were in her bed he would open the curtains and bid her good morrow, and make as though he would come at her . . . At Seymour

But for the sake of her own husband as well as for the sake of Elizabeth, the scandal was for the time kept a profound secret. A correspondence, ostensibly of a friendly nature was carried on between the ladies, in which, for obvious reasons, the Admiral was permitted to take a part; all that could be done was done to lull suspicion and to heal the wound which had been inflicted upon the honour of the Princess on the one hand and the susceptibilities of the wife upon the other. But there are memories which start up

“Place, when the Queen lay there, he did use a while to come up every morning in his nightgown, bare legged in his slippers, where he found commonly the Lady Elizabeth at her book. And then he would look in at the gallery door and bid my Lady Elizabeth good morrow, and so go his way. Then this examine told my Lord it was an unseemly sight to come so bare legged to a maiden’s chamber, with which he was angry, but he left it.”—The Confession of Katharine Ashley, in Haynes, p. 99.

It is only just, however, that Katharine Ashley’s explanation of this should be given, which is all the more necessary as it has never been printed.

“As touching my Lord’s boldness in her chamber (the Lord I take to record), I spoke so out to him, yea and said that it was complained on to my Lords of the Council, yet he would swear, What do I? I would that all saw it, and I could not make him leave it. At last I told the Queen of it, who made a small matter of it to me, and said she would come with him herself. And so she did ever after.”—Hologr. R.O. Domestic, vi. p. 22.

The same Mrs. Ashley told another of Elizabeth’s attendants named Parry, “that the Admiral loved but her too well and had so done a good while, and that the Queen was jealous on her and him, insomuch that one time the Queen, suspecting the often access of the Admiral to the Lady Elizabeth’s Grace, came suddenly upon them when they were both alone, he having her in his arms, wherefore the Queen fell out both with the Lord Admiral and with her Grace also. And thereupon the Queen called Mrs. Ashley and told her fancy in that matter, and of this was much displeasure. And this was not long before they parted asunder their families; and (as I remember) this was the cause why she was sent from the Queen, or else that her Grace parted from the Queen, I do not remember whether of both she said, she went of herself or was sent away.”—The Confession of Katharine Ashley, in Haynes, p. 96.

before us most vividly when we would most willingly forget them. Three months after Elizabeth's removal, Queen Catherine died within a few days of her confinement. In her last sickness she gave utterance to some words which, though apparently few and incoherent, seem to receive their true explanation from the events which had caused her so much pain a short time previously. "Two days before her death she, having my Lord Admiral by the hand, spake these words, My Lady Tyrwhyte I am not well handled, for those that be about me care not for me, but stand laughing at my grief, and the more good I will to them the less good they will to me. Whereupon my Lord Admiral answered, Why sweetheart, I would you no hurt. And she said to him again aloud, No, my Lord, I think so; and immediately she said to him in his ear, But, my Lord, you have given me many shrewd taunts. These words I perceived she spake with good memory, and very sharply and earnestly, for her mind was sore unquieted."*

Her intended marriage with the Lord Admiral.

The Admiral, thus finding himself at liberty by the death of his wife, lost no time in seeking a new connexion. Six weeks after her decease, he was busy speculating upon the possibility of securing the hand of the Lady Jane Grey, but the correspondence which he opened with her father proving ineffectual,† he bethought himself of the Princess Elizabeth. Here there was less difficulty; she neither had, nor affected to have, any dislike to the attentions of her former admirer. She had already permitted herself to be spoken to by her servants respecting his intentions,‡ and had even employed

* Elizabeth Tyrwhyte's Confession, Haynes' State Papers, p. 103.

† Haynes, pp. 77, 78. Letters dated 17 and 19 September.

‡ The examination of Mrs. Ashley, 2 Feb. 1548.

"What communication she hath had with my Lady Elizabeth's Grace, as touching the marriage with the Lord Admiral.

"She saith that incontinent after the death of the Queen at Chester when the said Lady Elizabeth was sick, she said unto her, 'Your old husband

them to correspond with him upon his visits to her house.* Thomas Parry, one of her attendants, took occasion to ask her “whether, if the Council would like it, she would marry with him? to the which she answered, When that comes to pass, I will do as God shall put in my mind.”† Elizabeth herself confesses as follows: “Katherine Ashley told me after my Lord Admiral was married to the Queen that if my Lord might have had his own will he would have married me afore the Queen. Then I asked her how she knew that? Then she said she knew it well enough, both by himself and by others. Another time she said, You shall see shortly that he that would fain have had you before he married the Queen will come now to woo you.”‡

The intended marriage, however, attracted the notice of the Court, and naturally occasioned no little speculation in that quarter. The grasping and ambitious character of the Admiral was well known, and it was considered far from desirable that he should be allowed to strengthen his position by this alliance with one who stood so near to the throne.§

Opposed by the
Privy Council.

“ ‘that was appointed unto you at the death of the King, now is free again; you may have him if you will.’ And she answered, ‘Nay.’ Then said Mrs. Ashley, I wis you will not deny it if my Lord Protector and the Council were pleased therewith. And one there answered (she cannot tell who), ‘And why not? He that was worthy to match a Queen should not marry with you.’”—Original, signed. R. O. Domestic, 1549, vol. vi. n. 19.

* The paper last quoted contains the proof of the assertion made in the text.

† Haynes, p. 95.

‡ The Confession of the Lady Elizabeth’s Grace, Haynes, p. 102.

§ Sir Nicolas Throckmorton (afterwards Elizabeth’s Ambassador in France) said, “that it stood my Lord upon to alter his manners, for the world beginneth to talk very evil-favourably of him, both for his slothfulness to serve and for his greediness to get; noting him to be one of the most covetous men living.” Another of his servants said, “Although he is my lord and master I had much rather he were in his grave than

It need excite no surprise, therefore, if the matter was warmly taken up by the Privy Council, and that they attempted to ascertain the real state of affairs by subjecting the Princess to a rigid examination. Young as she was, however, she exhibited a degree of calm assurance which baffled the inquiry; it might be the consciousness of innocence, it might be effrontery, but it was unexpected and perplexing. “In no way will she confess any practice by Mrs. Ashley or the cofferer (Parry) concerning my Lord Admiral,” writes Sir Robert Tyrwhit to the Lord Protector, on January 22, “and yet I do see it in her face that she is guilty, and do perceive as yet she will abide more storms or she accuse Mrs. Ashley.”* On the following day “by gentle persuasion” Sir Robert obtained possession of a few additional particulars, but they came slowly. “I do assure your Grace,” he writes, “she hath a very good wit, and nothing is gotten of her but by great policy.” Two days elapse and yet he cannot frame her to all points as he would wish it to be. On the 28th he is still at fault. “My Lady’s Grace doth plainly deny that she knoweth any more than she already hath opened to

“ever he should make any such attempt, which must needs every way be his utter ruin and destruction. For if he should do it without the King’s consent, my Lord Protector’s Grace and the Council’s, it were by the law manifest and apparent treason. And if he should do it with all their consents, it were not to be suffered that he should ever come within ten miles of the King’s Majesty’s person.” “Indeed,” said the other speaker, “it is most true, for the desire of a kingdom knoweth no kindred.”—The Confession of Wyghtman, servant to the Lord Admiral.—Haynes, p. 69.

* Parry, who, as we have seen, was implicated along with her, had not the same self-possession. “Upon sudden news that my Lord Great-Master and Master Denny were arrived at the gate, the cofferer went hastily to his chamber and said to my Lady his wife, ‘I would I had never been born, for I am undone,’ and wrung his hands, and cast away his chain from his neck and his rings from his fingers.”—Sir R. Tyrwhyt to the Lord Protector.—Haynes, p. 70.

“ me, which things she hath willingly written to your Grace
 “ with her own hand. I do verily believe that there hath
 “ been some secret promise between my Lady, Mrs. Ashley,
 “ and the cofferer never to confess to death ; and if it be so,
 “ it will never be gotten of her but either by the King’s
 “ Majesty, or else by your Grace.”*

At this period of the examination Elizabeth gained an important advantage over her more experienced inquisitor. Sir Robert Tyrwhit, expecting to terrify her into an admission of the charges which he wished to establish against the Admiral, placed before her how much she had endangered her own good name by the connexion ; and he stated, in the broadest terms, the scandalous reports which were circulated to her discredit. Here at least she was unjustly accused, and she entrenched herself within this stronghold. Promptly and with vehemence she placed before the Lord Protector the accusation and her indignant denial. “ Master Tyrwhit and others have told
 “ me that there goeth rumours abroad which be greatly
 “ both against my honour and honesty, (which above all
 “ other things I esteem,) which be these, that I am in the
 “ Tower and with child by my Lord Admiral. My Lord,
 “ these are shameful slanders, for the which, besides the
 “ great desire I have to see the King’s Majesty, I shall
 “ most heartily desire your Lordship that I may come to
 “ the Court after your first determination, that I may show
 “ myself there as I am.”†

The matter still hung in suspense on the 31st. The Princess was making admissions piecemeal to Sir Robert, but the information was neither precise nor trustworthy.
 “ Her Grace will in no wise confess that either before or
 “ after that Kate Aschlay spoke to her touching the

* Sir R. Tyrwhyt to the Lord Protector. 28 Jan.—Haynes, p. 88.

† Id. p. 90.

“ marriage betwixt her and my Lord Admiral, [than]
 “ which I think nothing more untrue, and do well perceive
 “ that she will no more accuse Mistress Aschlay than she
 “ will her own self, and at this present can abide nobody
 “ that doth discommend her doings, and saith they shall all
 “ fare the worse for their so sayings. If your Grace did
 “ know all my persuasions with her all manner of ways,
 “ weighing her honour and surety one way and the danger
 “ to the country, your Grace would not a little marvel that
 “ she will no more cough out matter than she doth. But
 “ the love she hath to Aschlay is to be wondered at, which
 “ must needs be for evil. But if Mistress Aschlay would
 “ open any of these things which she is fully replenished
 “ withal, that she might see some part of it, then I would
 “ have good hope to make her cough out the whole.”*

The diplomacy of the waiting-woman and the girl in her teens was superior to that of the whole Privy Council of England. Kate Ashley would not “open any of the things with which she was so fully replenished,” nor would Elizabeth “cough out more matter” than it suited her purpose to confess. The correspondence ends on February 7, when Sir Robert acknowledges himself defeated. Forwarding “The Confession of the Lady Elizabeth’s Grace,” he adds, “In no way she will confess that either Mrs. Ashley or Parry willed her to any practice to my Lord Admiral, either by message or writing. They all sing one song, and so I think they would not do unless they had set the note before; for surely they would confess, or else they could not so well agree.”†

* Tyrwhit to the Protector, Hatfield, 31 Jan. Holograph, R. O. This is the only letter of Tyrwhit’s, connected with this affair, which remains in the Record Office. Cecil carried off the other parts of the correspondence, which are among the private papers at Hatfield.

† The same to the same. 7 Feb.—Id. p. 102.

Here the inquiry ended. It hardly reached the point which it was intended to serve. The Admiral's enemies hoped that they should be able to prove the existance upon his part of a design to marry the Princess without having obtained the permission of the Council. To have engaged in such a conspiracy could easily have been construed into an act of treason. This is the point to meet which the answers of Elizabeth, Parry, and Ashley are especially framed, and they do indeed meet it with a very decided negative. The examinee last named is careful to state how earnestly she impressed upon her young mistress the necessity of caution, and that "if she did anything other than according to the Council's mind she was but an undone woman." *

Elizabeth's indignant letter to the Protector was written on the twenty-eighth of January, but the Council took no notice of it until after an interval of three weeks. They were too busily employed with the chief conspirator to trouble themselves about the minor offenders who had lent themselves to his schemes. When they did at last act, the course they adopted towards the Princess was neither unkind nor injudicious, considering how nearly she had compromised herself and the future peace of the nation by a most hazardous marriage. The Council dismissed Katharine Ashley from her service; they could not do less. In announcing her discharge to the Princess their language was calm and dignified; it was calculated to inflict pain, possibly was intended to do so, but they must express their censure upon what had occasioned so much scandal. They thus address the Princess: "Katharine Ashley, who heretofore hath had the special charge to see to the good education and government of your person, hath shown herself far unmeet

Elizabeth's
"Governor"
dismissed.

* Haynes, p. 101.

“ to occupy any such place longer about your Grace, and
 “ we thereby thought convenient to send unto you the
 “ Lady Tyrwhit, to remain about you in lieu of the said
 “ Ashley, and to commit unto her the same charge about
 “ your person that Ashley had. Our trust is that you will
 “ accept her service thankfully, and also hear and follow
 “ her good advices from time to time, and especially in such
 “ matters as we have at this time appointed her to move
 “ unto you.” *

Under the care
 of Lady Tyr-
 whit.

At first the Princess was inclined to be rebellious. When Lady Tyrwhit presented herself in her new capacity, she answered that “ Mrs. Ashley was still her mistress, and that
 “ she had not so demeaned herself as that the Council should
 “ now need to put any more mistresses unto her. She took
 “ the matter so heavily that she wept all that night and
 “ loured all the next day.” Lady Tyrwhit did not know how to act, and asked her husband to interpose. Sir Robert
 “ perceived that she was very loth to have a governor, and
 “ to avoid the same said the world would note her to be a
 “ great offender, having so hastily a governor appointed her.
 “ She fully hopes to recover her old mistress again ; the
 “ love she bears to her is to be wondered at.” He attempted to reason with her, but made no impression. “ I told her if
 “ she would consider her honour, and the sequel thereof,
 “ she would (considering her years) make suit to your
 “ Grace to have a mistress rather than to make delay to be
 “ without one for one hour. She cannot digest such advice
 “ in no way ; but (if I should say my fancy) it were more
 “ meet she should have two than one.” The secret of her pride and anger, the secret apparently of much that is otherwise inexplicable in her after life, reveals itself towards the end of the same letter. “ She beginneth now a little to

* Haynes, p. 107.

“ droop by reason that she heareth that my Lord Admiral’s
 “ houses be dispersed. And my wife telleth me now that
 “ she cannot hear him discommended but she is ready to
 “ make answer therein, and so she hath not been accustomed
 “ to do unless Mrs. Ashley were touched, wherein she was
 “ very ready to answer vehemently.”*

If she really loved the Lord Admiral no wonder that she began to droop. In the middle of the month following he was accused of high treason, tried, condemned, and executed. Among the articles objected against him one was that he had “ attempted and gone about to marry the King’s
 “ Majesty’s sister, the Lady Elizabeth, second inheritor in
 “ remainder to the crown.”† Shortly before his death he contrived to write letters to Mary and Elizabeth, in which, if we may believe his enemies, he induced them to conspire against the Protector. They were found and destroyed. Edward records his uncle’s death, and at the same time his own cold indifference, in these words of his journal: “ The Lord Sudeley, Admiral of England, was condemned
 “ to death and died the March ensuing.” He was the only man for whom Elizabeth ever exhibited any real affection, and his death must have been the first great grief of her existence. Let us hope that the Lady Tyrwhit dealt gently with the poor girl in her sorrow, and furnished her with the only real balm for a wounded spirit.

In Lady Tyrwhit she had for her guide and adviser a woman, and a good woman. She was old enough to advise and guide, and yet young enough to sympathise with a grief of this kind. There was another tie, she and Elizabeth had resided for some time together in the household of the late Queen, the wife of the Lord Admiral. This intercommunity

Lady Tyrwhit’s
 prayers and
 verses.

* Haynes, p. 108.

† Burnet, vol. ii. App. p. 160.

of affection for the dead constitutes a strong bond of affection between the living, and Elizabeth could not choose but love one who had been so closely associated with him for whom she mourned. But, more than this, her new guardian had deep religious convictions. She drew up a form of morning and evening prayer, which was in daily use in her family, and she has left behind her various devotions, meditations, and anthems adapted to the various necessities of life, tinged more or less with the peculiar sentiments of the age, but giving indubitable proofs of an earnest seeking after God.* A prayer for the evening, in which we may imagine Elizabeth to have joined, is expressed thus : “ Visit, we beseech Thee, “ O Lord, this our dwelling and drive away from it all “ the assaults of our enemy. Let Thy Holy Angels dwell “ in it, which may keep us all this night in Thy peace, and “ ever let Thy blessing be upon us.”†

Of greater interest are “ Certain godly sentences written “ by the Lady E[lizabeth] T[yrwhit] ;” sayings which she used in conversation, or maxims intended as rules of conduct. They may have had their weight in the formation of her pupil’s character. The more striking are these which follow : “ Use invocation of God’s holy Name. Think upon “ the needy once a day. Further the just suit of the poor.

* The following extract from one of the Meditations is a specimen of their tone and spirit : “ Wo is me, careful carcase and filthily defiled, and “ lust-conceived, and born in sin ; deprived of original justice, compared “ to a beast, is Adam fallen as a rotten apple from a living tree. What “ have I gotten by my fall ? Darkness, care, misery, affliction, sickness, “ pain, anguish, and finally dreadful death. And, alas ! what shall I be “ hereafter ? A stinking carrion, worms’ meat, food for fire, dust and clay, “ dung and forsaken, rotten and consumed, blind, poor, and naked, trodden “ under the feet of my posterity and forgotten of all men, not knowing “ where my body is, which shall vanish like a shadow, and my life shall “ wither like a leaf and fade like a flower.”

† Bentley’s *Monuments of Matrons* (1572), p. 136. This prayer is translated from the service for *Compline*.

“ Help to pacify displeasure. Kill anger with patience.
 “ Make much of modesty. Be always one. Favour the
 “ friendless. Look chiefly to yourself. Once you were not
 “ here. Away you must, and turn to dust.”

In an establishment of her own and provided with an allowance, which if not lavish was certainly liberal, the education of Elizabeth now advanced towards its completion. She was placed under the direction of Ascham, a name generally and deservedly honoured. Making every allowance for the pride with which he speaks of the progress of his pupil, her acquirements were wonderful. He himself* shall describe the future Queen of England as she was in the seventeenth year of her age, after he had instructed her for about two years. She spoke French and Italian as well as she spoke English; she could converse in Latin fluently and with accuracy, in Greek moderately well. She had read nearly the whole of Cicero and the greater part of Livy. The earlier part of each day was devoted to the perusal of the Greek Testament; select portions of Socrates and the Tragedies of Sophocles followed. These authors, in the opinion of her master, were best calculated to improve her taste, and to cultivate her understanding. Her religious instruction was based upon the Bible, Saint Cyprian, and the Commonplaces of Melancthon. Nor did she hurry through her lessons with the impatient haste of a modern school girl. Ascham insists much upon the delicacy of her perception of the verbal merits of the authors which she read, how she weighed each word, and examined the structure of each sentence.† Her handwriting, whether in Latin or Greek,

Elizabeth
under Ascham.

* Asch. Epistl., p. 21, dated 4 April 1550.

† Twelve years later, Elizabeth still continued her studies with Ascham. Her taste and intellect as well as her scholarship had expanded. In reading Demosthenes or Æschines she charmed her old tutor by her full appreciation of the merits of these authors. It was not simply verbal criticism

was exquisite ; and although she was no mean proficient in music, she did not allow it to occupy too much of her leisure. Nor need we limit ourselves to the testimony of Ascham. Hooper writes thus to Bullinger in February 1550. "The King's sister, the daughter of the late King " by Queen Anne, is inflamed with the same zeal for the " religion of Christ. She not only knows what the true " religion is, but has acquired such proficiency in Greek and " Latin that she is able to defend it with the most just " arguments, and the most happy talent ; so that she " encounters few adversaries whom she does not overcome."*

One more quotation and we may close the subject as far as Elizabeth's classical acquirements are concerned. Our informant is William Turner, Dean of Wells, who thus addresses the Queen in 1568, and whose recollection consequently carried him back to the year 1550. "As for " your knowledge in the Latin tongue, eighteen years " ago, or more, I had in the Duke of Somerset's house,

with which she was now delighted, nor the constructive skill of the sentence, nor the propriety of the diction, nor the ornaments of the style. While she fully appreciated these, she now dwelt rather upon the drift of the argument, the origin and pressure of the conflicting interests which are therein represented as in action, the motion of the incidents and their gradual tendency to their final issue.—See Ascham's Letter to Sturmius, 11 April, 1562, Epistt., p. 56.

And a year afterwards, in 1563, he thus expresses his admiration of the studious habits of his former pupil. "It is your shame, (I speak to " you, all you young gentlemen of England), that one maid should go beyond " you all in excellency of learning and knowledge of diverse tongues. " Point forth six of the best given gentlemen of this Court, and all they " together show not so much good will, spend not so much time, bestow " not so many hours, daily, orderly, and constantly, for the increase of " learning and knowledge, or doth the Queen's Majesty herself. Yea, I " believe that besides her perfect readiness in Latin, Italian, French, and " Spanish, she readeth here now at Windsor more Greek every day than " some prebendary of this Church doth read Latin in a whole week."—Ascham's Schoolmaster, p. 63.

* Zurich Letters, i., 76.

“ (being his physician at that time,) a good trial thereof,
 “ when as it pleased your Grace to speak Latin unto me,
 “ for although I have, both in England, Low and High
 “ Germany, and other places of my long travel and pilgrim-
 “ age, never spake with any noble or gentle woman that
 “ spake so well and so much congrue, fine and pure Latin,
 “ as your Grace did unto me so long ago. Since which
 “ time how much and wonderfully ye have proceeded in
 “ the knowledge of the Latin tongue, and also profited
 “ in the Greek, French, and Italian tongues and others,
 “ and in all parts of philosophy and good learning, not
 “ only your faithful subjects, being far from all suspicion
 “ of flattery, bear witness, but also strangers, men of great
 “ learning, in their books set out in the Latin tongue, give
 “ honourable testimony.”*

An insight into Elizabeth's domestic arrangements at The household
of the Princess. Hatfield is furnished by her Household Book, which has
 lately been published by the Camden Society.† It includes
 her receipts and expenses for one whole year from the begin-
 ning of October 1551 to the end of September 1552. The
 Princess lived in considerable state, her income was hand-
 some, and her expenditure liberal even to profusion, in
 accordance with the rough, open-handed hospitality of the
 age. Her receipts for the year reach about 5,890*l.*, equi-
 valent probably to about 30,000*l.* of our money. This
 arose chiefly from grants made from the public purse, but
 she had no objection to carry to her credit various small
 sums arising from the sale of sundry commodities with which
 she supplied her brother's household. A very large portion
 of her income was spent on good living. Her bakehouse

* The Herbal of William Turner, Doctor in Physic, Preface, sig. * ii., fol. Collen, 1568.

† Miscellany, vol. ii. 1853.

cost her 21*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.* (Wheat at that time might be bought at twelve shillings a bushel, or twenty shillings a quarter.) The expenses of the kitchen were very heavy, no less than 579*l.* 4*s.* 11*d.*, besides 31*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.* for poultry. Her wax, spice, and candles are entered at the surprising amount of 340*l.* 9*s.* 9*d.*; besides which there occur the supplemental charges of 94*l.* 12*s.* 11*d.* for coals, and 92*l.* 11*s.* 10*d.* for wood. Her "Sauce" (a very comprehensive term, including vegetables,) stands at 21*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.* We shall not be surprised if we find that this large quantity of food demanded the consumption of a corresponding proportion of strong drink. She paid 306*l.* 8*s.* 7*d.* for beer and wine during the year. The wages and liveries of her retainers are charged at 426*l.* 16*s.* She was waited on by thirteen gentlemen of the body, each of whom was presented with a coat which cost forty shillings. The alms for the year are entered at 7*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.*

The noble Editor of this curious volume observes that he is struck with the exceeding smallness of Elizabeth's outlay for dress, and the fact certainly is remarkable. "Making a "pair of upper bodies for her Grace" cost twelve pence, the lining 15*d.*, silk, 4*d.* There is, however, an explanation for this; Elizabeth conformed to that puritanical simplicity of costume which distinguished the leading party in the Court of her brother, and "the maidenly apparel which she used "in his time made the noblemen's wives and daughters "ashamed to be dressed and painted like peacocks."* Upon occasion, however, we find her purchasing velvet at 28*s.* 4*d.* a yard, and some choice black velvet cost her as much as 30*s.* a yard.

It is somewhat remarkable that Elizabeth's taste for literature finds so few illustrations in this volume. She

* See Zurich Letters, i. 278.

bought a Bible which cost 20s.; and again she is charged “for books and a Bible” 27s. 4*d*. No other purchases of books are recorded throughout the year. She gave 30s. to a poor scholar at Oxford; no mean gift when a year’s expenses at the sister University were reckoned at 5*l*. Her taste for music is more conspicuous than for reading. “Farmer, that played upon the lute,” had a present of 30s.; “likewise More, the harper.” “Lute strings for her Grace” cost 17s. When “my Lord Russel’s minstrels” played before her at Hatfield she presented them with 20s. The parsimony which marked her latter years had not yet manifested itself. “To one that brought cignets and to a poor woman that came out of Ireland,” 30s. were given. She distributed 40s. “at the christening of Mr. Carie’s child.” She visited her brother at St. James’s, he being sick at the time, and on this occasion her presents to the servants amounted to 9*l*. 15s., besides 10s. to the bellringers at Barnet, through which she passed by the way. It may be noticed, in conclusion, that though not parsimonious she was prudent; she had a balance of 1,507*l*. in her favour at the end of the year.

Edward’s reign was now drawing to a premature close. Edward’s death.
 Cardan tells us that no one could look in his face without anticipating his early death.* “The young King,” says Stow, apparently from his own observation, “by reason of
 “untimely birth was weak in body, in such sort that riding
 “in state through London to be seen of the people, he had a
 “fair chain of gold about his neck (which was then held
 “a kingly ornament, though at this day contemned to be
 “worn by mean subjects,) the weight of his chain caused
 “his feeble body to bow.”† In April 1552, he had a com-

* . . . vestigium in facie quod mors immatura prævenit.—Literary Remains, ccxv.

† Historical Preface to his Annals, ed. 1631.

bined attack of measles and small-pox,* which must have severely taxed his enfeebled vital powers, and although he soon rallied from these diseases, they left him predisposed to any subsequent ailment. The illness which ended fatally may be traced to a chill caught by drinking cold water while heated by playing at the game of tennis. Early in the spring of 1553 unfavourable symptoms exhibited themselves and gradually assumed the appearance of a confirmed consumption. He was continually harassed by a racking cough, and the expectorations by which it was accompanied showed that the lungs were extensively ulcerated.† He was burnt up by a slow fever. The only sleep which the poor invalid could obtain was procured by the use of such narcotics or external applications as the rude medical skill of the age could devise.‡ His extremities began to swell, he lost his hair and his nails, and his skin peeled off in patches.§ It was remarked that these alarming symptoms grew more intense from the time that the physician of the

* April 2. I fell sick of the measles and the small-pox.—Journal, 408. He was still confined to the house on the 15th, but on the 30th he removed to Greenwich.

† Ce qu'il jecte maintenant de sa bouche est taint et meslé, les unes fois jaulne, verd, noir et parfois rouge, tirant sur le sang, de sorte que ses docteurs et mediciens en sont bien perplex.—Scheyfe to the Emperor, 28 April 1553.

‡ It is worth notice that at this early period a mode of treatment was pursued identical, I believe, with the water-cure of the present day. The following is an extract from Hollybush's Homish Apothecary, fol. Collen, 1561 :—

Cure general for Apostems of the Breast.—Take a white cloth, wet the same in cold water and strain it well out again, then wind it well about the patient's throat. After that, take another warm cloth, and wind it also threefold about the throat. This do in the morning, midday, and night. fol. 18.

§ Les ongles et poil lui sont tumbez et toute la peau scabreuze.—Scheyfve to the Emperor, June 23. Ses gambes s'enflent de plus en plus.—Id. June 15.

Duke of Northumberland had been associated with the medical attendants of the household.* They were forbidden under pain of death to issue any bulletin respecting the state of the King's health. They were neither permitted to leave the King's apartments, nor might any one converse with them there.† At a later period a female practitioner was allowed to join the doctors; and by her hands, but in their presence, stimulants were liberally administered.‡ It was necessary that Edward's flickering life should be sustained by any means until the plans of Northumberland were fully matured. He was at this time busily employed in collecting his energies for the stroke which he had resolved to strike for the crown the moment it should become vacant. Long and carefully he had been moulding Edward to his purposes, and now at last the pupil might be trusted to repeat in public the lesson which had been conned over to him so often in private. Edward, from whose heart all feelings of kindred and family affection had long been blotted out, and whose moral perception had been dimmed by the incense of flattery in which he lived,§ was taught to believe that he

* Scheyfve to the Emperor, 5 May 1553.

This passage receives a curious illustration (I do not venture to say confirmation) from one of Northumberland's private letters. Writing to Cecil he remarks "he that is in a physician's danger [that is, power] or " surgeon's, or a shrewd wife's, they must be fair promised and well " pleased, or else he may repent it." He then goes on to request that one Henry Mackerel, ("a cunning man, and therewith honest, and one that " the King that dead is did much esteem") might be joined in the patent of old Viars, one of the royal physicians. His request was successful. "Henry Makereth, one of the King's surgeons," received a present of forty shillings as a New Year's gift.—Remains, p. cccxvii.

† Scheyfve to the Emperor, 5 May.

‡ See the Italian Narrative contained in the Remains, cxvii.

§ Cranmer said upon one occasion to Cheke, "Ah! Master Cheke, you " may be glad all the days of your life that you have such a scholar, for " he hath more divinity in his little finger than all we have in all our " bodies."—Foxe, v. 701. This was in April 1550, when Edward was thirteen years old.

could dispose of the crown as he could dispose of any piece of private property. Under the influence of the stimulants* administered to him by the woman-doctor, he drew up what he called "A device for the succession of the crown."† In his zeal for Protestantism he lost sight of every other consideration; his father's will, his own oath at his coronation, his regard for his sisters, his consideration for the tranquillity of the realm—all were forgotten. He had no scruple in passing over the claims of his elder sister, the Princess Mary, for she was a Papist and had disputed his supremacy;‡ and whatever hesitation he might have felt in sacrificing Elizabeth yielded to the plea that the marriage between her parents had been "clearly and lawfully undone." His two sisters, Mary and Elizabeth, were declared to be illegitimate and not lawfully begotten. And then, passing over the Lady Frances, the daughter of Mary Queen of France, he confers the crown of England upon "the Lady Jane, eldest daughter of the said Lady Frances, and the heirs male of the said body of the said Lady Jane, lawfully begotten." This Lady Jane was Lady Jane Grey, the wife of Lord Guilford Dudley, and the daughter-in-law of the Duke of Northumberland.§

Incidents that follow upon his death.

Shortly after he had completed these arrangements

* Depuis le xi. il n'a rien sceu tenir en l'estomache, de sorte qu'il use seulement de restauratifs, et confortatifz.—Scheyfve to the Emperor, June 15.

† Queen Jane and Queen Mary, p. 89.

‡ Scheyfve writes thus to the Emperor on 4 July :—Le Roy a fait son testament avec expresse exclusion de Madame la Princesse, soi fondant sur la religion et qu'elle auroit este desobeissante au dit Seigneur Roi.

§ Queen Jane and Queen Mary, pp. 93, 94. Sir Harry Sidney in his *Memoirs* (Remains, ccliv.) says that Edward (who died in the writer's arms) "in his sickness made a prayer to God to deliver this nation from that uncharitable religion of Popery, which was the chiefest cause for his election of the Lady Jane Grey to succeed before his sister Mary, though she was the heiress apparent to his succession."

Edward died, but his death was kept secret for some time. Two days afterwards, when the Ambassadors of the Emperor presented themselves at Court and solicited an audience, one of the Secretaries of the Privy Council informed them that the King was too ill to see them upon business, but that any message which they might please to communicate should be delivered to him and his answer transmitted in due course.* It was necessary that the Emperor should be kept in ignorance of the conspiracy which was being formed against his cousin, the Princess Mary. But the French Ambassador resident in London was better informed. Immediately upon the death of Edward, Northumberland had communicated to Henry II. the accession of the new "King," (for it was intended that young Dudley should nominally be the Sovereign,) and had asked for the support of France.† Noailles thought that the revolution would be successful, and regarded Mary's case as desperate from the beginning. For the last three months the Duke had been preparing for the struggle. He had sold a large amount of Church property and had converted the proceeds to his own ends. His staunchest retainers were placed in the most important strongholds of the realm. Measures had been taken to prevent the arrival of reinforcements from abroad. The garrison of Calais was augmented so as to threaten Flanders, should the Emperor send Flemish troops into England. Lord Cobham was posted on the southern seaboard ready to hinder the landing of assistance in that quarter. In the Channel a powerful fleet was cruising with the same object, and a strong naval reserve was lying in the Thames, prepared to hurry to any point where its services might be required. And immediately upon the King's

* Scheyfve to the Emperor, 10 July.

† Noailles to Henry II., July 10, ii. 55.

death the Duke had seized the royal stores, the treasure, artillery, shipping, and fortresses.*

The sisters in
peril.

Such was the state of affairs, such the plot to alter the succession upon the death of Edward the Sixth, and had it succeeded it would have signed the death warrant not only of Mary but of Elizabeth. And it very nearly did succeed. The first blow was of course struck at the elder sister. The Duke had arranged matters so well that in the opinion of the Imperial Ambassadors Mary's escape was almost impossible.† She had already thrown away her only chance of safety and had adopted a course which to them appeared "strange, difficult, and dangerous."‡ Although, as we have seen, nearly all the military force of the realm was in the Duke's hands and his navy commanded the sea, yet she refused to temporise, and boldly claimed the crown as her undoubted right. By adopting this course she had seriously imperilled her own personal safety, as well as the success of her cause. The Duke had marched against her with a force so overwhelming that he would certainly return with her in his custody within four days.§ She had sent them a verbal message to the effect that she must soon surrender unless she had assistance from abroad, and this assistance they knew that she could not obtain.|| The French Ambassador, who was thoroughly acquainted with every move of the game, fully anticipated the same result. The Duke, he thought, had acted with great judgment in every particular but one ; he had supplied

* The Imperial Ambassadors to Charles, pp. 22, 57, 58, 61, 64, 70; Noailles, li., 59.

† L'assurance de la personne de ma dicte dame est incertaine et la promotion à la couronne difficile et quasi impossible, sans contraire force.—Granvelle, iv. 18.

‡ Granvelle, iv. p. 19.

§ Id. iv. 36.

|| Id. p. 37.

himself amply with men and money, but he had not yet secured the person of the Lady Mary.*

True, he had not yet done this, because such a step would have been premature and therefore dangerous. He could lay his hand upon her at any time, and he would do so without fail when the right moment should arrive. He believed that she was entirely in his power. He had tried to persuade her that he was her friend, and to familiarise her with this idea he had frequently sent despatches informing her, not always very correctly, of the state of her brother's health.† He assured her that when the sad event should occur it would be her wisdom to hasten to the Tower, where she would find him ready to vindicate with heart and hand her right to the crown. She would have fallen into the snare had not the Ambassadors of Charles informed her of the Duke's treachery. She probably knew, they certainly did, that already upon one occasion when her brother seemed near his last, a troop of horse had been sent from London to watch her house and prevent her escape.‡ The Duke fully understood her importance. As long as she was alive there was no safety for the conspirators, as long as she was at liberty there was positive danger. She must be secured at all hazards. A long imprisonment in the Tower, if she were submissive; if she were obstinate or her adherents were troublesome, a judicial sentence would free him from further anxiety on her account.

The Duke had his plans for Elizabeth also. Like her sister she must be seized and brought to London. This was certain; but he hesitated between two plans for her

Elizabeth, how
to be disposed
of.

* Le Duc de Northumberland ayant obmis un des principaulx poincts de telle faction que de saisir de Madame Marie, elle se trouve au large au pays de Nordfole.—Noailles to Henry, 13 July.

† Scheyfve to the Emperor, 28 April.

‡ Scheyfve to the Emperor, 20 May and 11 June.

final disposal. On the one hand he might use her to strengthen his alliance with France, by giving her in marriage to some of the younger branches of that house, according to a proposal already made by Henry the Second* himself. Or again; it might be expedient to make her conduce to the advancement of his own family, marrying her, for instance, to the young Earl of Warwick.† One obstacle indeed stood in the way of this latter project, Warwick had a wife already; but this was a minor difficulty, for the Duke ranked high in the estimation of the clergy, and a divorce could be procured without much difficulty.‡

Mary's action.

Noailles, as we have seen, had detected one important error in the Duke's calculations, he might have pointed out another yet more fatal. Mary was a formidable antagonist, for the hearts of the people were with her. From the commencement of the outbreak she exhibited no alarm, no unsteadiness, nothing which showed that she doubted the result. On the other hand Northumberland was feared and hated. His design upon the crown implied a revolution, and men knew too well that a revolution endangered life and property. His rapacity, his tyranny, his pride and insolence, were notorious to friend and foe. The Catholic despised him as a renegade, and the Protestant suspected that he was one of those to whom godliness was gain.§ He had gone, more

* Scheyfve to the Emperor, 30 May.

† Scheyfve to the Bishop of Arras, 5 May. *Aucuns dient que Madame Elizabeth, seur au dit Sieur Roy, doit venir de brief en ceste ville, et que le Conte de Warwyck, filz du Duc de Northumberland, vouldroit repudier sa compaignie, fille au feu Duc de Somerset, et espouser la dicte Elizabeth.* The same report is referred to in his letters of 30 May and 15 June.

‡ Upon the scandals arising from the frequency of divorces at this time, see Strype's *Mem.* ii. 443.

§ *Le Duc de Northumberlant est haÿ, et réputé tiran, et au contraire la dicte dame fut aimée par tout le royaume.*—The same to the same, 11 June. See also Granvelle, iv. 38. *Le Duc pretend de se aider de la nouvelle religion.*—Scheyfve to the Emperor, 11 June.

than once, after dark and in disguise, to the French Ambassador, and he was not the man who would hesitate to sell Calais and betray Scotland if it served his own purpose. The popular voice ascribed to him the death as well of the Lord Admiral as of the Duke of Somerset,* and it was whispered that he had poisoned the young King just dead. He was sensible himself that he was no favourite with the nation. “As they rode through Shoreditch, saith the Duke to the Lord Grey, The people press to see us, but not one saith God speed us.”† God did not speed them. Mary had escaped in safety from Hunsdon and was already in Framlingham castle. The country was rising in her favour. One after another the chief towns of the kingdom proclaimed her Queen; troops, horse and foot, joined her standard. They who could fight offered her their swords; they who could not, carried her their silver, their plate and their jewels. From thirty-five to forty thousand men, well armed and well disciplined, marched under her standard without having cost her a single crown.‡ The intelligence that their plans had failed came down upon the conspirators with fearful suddenness, and showed the metal of which they were made. On July 19, Cranmer, the Chancellor and Treasurer, the Duke of Suffolk, the Earls of Bedford, Arundel, Shrewsbury and Pembroke, Lords Darcy and Paget, together with many others, declared themselves “ready and firm with all their force” to remain in their “promise and steadfastness to their Sovereign Lady Queen Jane.”§ On the next day they addressed a letter to Her most Excellent Majesty Queen

* MS. Harl. 353, fol. 121.

† Stowe's Annals, p. 611.

‡ Noailles, ii. 94. The statement is confirmed by the Imperial Ambassadors.—Granvelle, iv. 37.

§ MS. Lansd. 3. No. 25, printed in Strype's Cranmer, Appendix, No. lxix.

Mary, in which they assure her that they, her “most humble, faithful, and obedient subjects, have always, they take God to witness, remained her true and humble subjects in their hearts ever since the death of their late Sovereign Lord and Master, her brother.”* Northumberland was arrested. Mary was everywhere accepted as Queen of England, and the rebellion which but a week before had threatened to extinguish the family of the Tudors, was crushed with such miraculous rapidity that Noailles saw in it the direct interposition of God’s providence.†

Issue of the
conspiracy.

The events of the last month had indeed been most extraordinary, and there are few incidents in our national history which possess a deeper interest. England had stood upon the brink of a mighty revolution, a revolution which would have succeeded but for the wonderful promptness and decision of the Princess Mary. When she had been thus suddenly called upon to act, Mary had adopted a course which was at once prompt, bold, and irrevocable. She had thrown herself and her cause upon the affection of the people, and declared that she was prepared to fight for the throne of which they knew her to be the rightful inheritor. The result had proved the accuracy of her calculations and the wisdom of her decision. The people placed her upon the throne of England; “and thus was the matter ended without bloodshed, which men feared would have brought the death of many thousands.”‡

Mary’s treat-
ment of the
prisoners.

Mary had now to deal with the conspirators, nor was she unwilling to act with leniency. Dudley’s crime was too

* Draft, MS. Lansd. 3. No. 26, printed in Strype’s *Cranmer*, Appendix No. lxxi., and in Ellis’s *Letters*, second series, 11, 243.

† J’ay veu le plus subdain changement qui se pouvoit jamais croire des hommes, et cuyde que le seul Dieu a conduit cet ouvrage, faisant d’un innumerable peuple men de la plus grande affection.—Noailles, 29 June, ii. 93.

‡ Stowe’s *Chronicle*, p. 612.

flagrant to escape punishment, the safety of the nation demanded his execution as the disturber of the public tranquillity. The people would have torn him piecemeal had he fallen into their power; yet even him she was willing to have pardoned, had it rested with herself. She could not reconcile it to her conscience, she said, to put Jane Grey to death, she pitied her youth and inexperience, and knew that she had been only a tool in the hands of others.* That the rebels while prisoners in the Tower were treated kindly and that their allowance was liberal is proved by a document lately discovered, the authenticity of which is beyond dispute. "The Lady Jane's" weekly allowance was 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and she was waited on by two gentlewomen and three men servants; the Duke of Northumberland, arch-rebel though he was, received at the rate of 6*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* by the week. Bishop Ridley was allowed seventy shillings a week, and the rest were treated with the same spirit of moderation.†

In the opinion of the most dispassionate judges the difficulties with which Mary had to contend were of no ordinary magnitude. No sooner was she placed upon the throne than a dark cloud gathered in the distance and a coming storm was visible. Some of the persons who had helped her in the late rebellion were clamorous for a reward, and the royal treasury was miserably exhausted.‡ Mary's

Difficulties of
Mary's posi-
tion.

* Quant à Jehanne de Suffocq, que l'on avoit voulu elesver en royne, elle [Marie] ne pouvoit estre induite à consentir qu'elle morust. . . . Elle feroit conscience de la faire mourir, puis qu'elle est innocente.—Thus write the Ambassadors of Charles to their master on 16 Aug.

† The document is so curious that I have printed the more important passages of it in an Appendix to this Preface.

‡ Noailles, ii. 92. A rough calculation of the sums owing for the administration of the annual domestic affairs of the realm shows that at her accession there was a deficit of considerably more than 180,000*l.* of the currency of that day.

conscience would not allow her to satisfy these demands by that easy and pleasant remedy, a grant of church property. Large sums had been borrowed from foreign money lenders at exorbitant rates of interest, and these must be settled. Even the payments due to the royal household were three years in arrear.* The people were apprehensive that the Queen's relationship with the Emperor would influence her foreign policy, a supposition which touched to the quick the sensitive nationality of England. To add to her difficulties there was no one minister to whom she could trust, few to whom she could look for advice or direction ;† the whole weight of the government rested upon the shoulders of this inexperienced woman. Her enemies were not long in perceiving her weakness, and they made haste to take advantage of the perplexities of her situation. Their plans were at first vague and indistinct, but gradually they assumed a more definite character. Their scheme was shortly this, they would provide Mary with a husband, and through him they would influence her and govern England.

Wyatt's rebellion.

This was the turning point in Mary's history, and it is important to our present inquiry, for from this period the eyes of the nation were eagerly fixed upon her sister. They entreated their Queen not to lend herself to that scheme for universal monarchy at which Charles had so long aimed, and in which one step forwards was to be made by the marriage of Philip with the Queen of England. Mary insisted with equal vehemence upon her own right to choose her own husband. It became at last a trial of strength, and here the Queen gained the mastery, but she paid a heavy price for it. The realm submitted to the Spanish match, but they did

* Noailles, ii. 92.

† Noailles, ii. 122, Granv. iv. 100, 244, 288, 340.

it under protest. From that moment Mary lost the affections of her subjects, and each subsequent step which she and they took, widened and deepened the chasm which henceforward lay between them. The doctrine of resistance was preached openly and boldly. The union should not prosper. Some would have Elizabeth for their Queen, others would have gone the length of a popular election of a fitting governor.* Anything but a union with Charles and Philip. The Spanish alliance must be overthrown, even if the attempt involved a revolution of the government and the destruction of the Queen herself. Philip and Mary were Ahab and Jezebel; and, bad as Ahab was, Jezebel was worse.

Mary, then, was the Jezebel,† but where was the Jehu? The question was all important, and men waited anxiously

* “And thus much have I of purpose noted in this matter to let you see, to all our shames, how far ye have been led besides your common senses and the manifest Word of God, in electing, anointing, and crowning a woman to be your Queen and Governess, and she in very deed a bastard and unlawfully begotten. But be it that she were no bastard but the King’s daughter, as lawfully begotten as was her sister, that godly lady and meek lamb, void of all Spanish pride and strange blood; yet in the sickness and at the death of our lawful Prince of godly memory, King Edward the Sixth, this should not have been your first counsel or question, who should have been your Queen, what woman you should crown, if you had been preferers of God’s glory and wise counsellors, or naturally affected towards your country, but first and principally who had been most meetest amongst your brethren to have had the Government over you, and the whole government of the realm, to rule them carefully in the fear of God and to preserve them against all oppression of inward tyrants and outward enemies.” Goodman,—“How superior powers ought to be obeyed,” p. 53 (ed. Genev. 1558).

† Goodman and writers of that class very frequently applied this name to Queen Mary. In his treatise “How superior powers ought to be obeyed,” he writes as follows (p. 34, ed. Genev. 1558):—“The counsellors . . . have hitherto sought, and yet appearingly do, how to accomplish and satisfy the ungodly lusts of their ungodly and unlawful governess, wicked Jezebel, who, for our sins, contrary to nature and the

for the reply. For political reasons, which it would be too long to specify, the feeling of hostility against the union between England and Spain was kept alive from the first by Henry of France. His safety lay in the embarrassment of Mary's policy, and he gave her no rest either at home or abroad. All the discontented spirits of the realm looked across the Channel for advice, protection, and assistance.*

Encouraged by France, the long suppressed feeling of insurrection broke out into an open flame, and for a time the result hung in suspense. It was, indeed, easily suppressed in Devonshire, but elsewhere it showed a bolder front. The Duke of Suffolk (the unworthy father of Lady Jane Grey) and his brother did their uttermost to raise the Midland Counties, but, being unsupported by men and unprovided with money,† they were taken prisoners and

“ manifest Word of God, is suffered to reign over us in God's fury, and
 “ have thereby most wickedly betrayed Christ, their country, and them-
 “ selves, so much as lieth in them, to become slaves to a strange and foreign
 “ nation, the proud Spaniards.” Knox calls her “ that wicked Jezebel
 “ of England.” (Hist. ii. 279.) The marriage between the King of Spain
 and “ Jezebel ” is mentioned in the Zurich Letters, i. 343, and in the
 same collection Rachel Hooper sends to Bullinger “ an English coin on
 “ which are the effigies of Ahab and Jezebel,” p. 115.

* As the despatches of Noailles are filled with proofs of this assertion, instead of quoting them I prefer to print at length a letter which I have found among the MSS. of the Imperial Library at Paris, and which may be seen in the Appendix to this Preface. It is addressed by the English insurgents to Henry the Second of France. The writers assure him that their position is intolerable, and that they are about to rise against the Government. They do not want either men or money, all they ask him to do is to hold his hand for one month and to leave the rest to them. If, however, he will send a fleet to scour the English Channel he may possibly lay hold of a prize worth his having. The letter is dated in May 1555, a period at which we have no other evidence of any such conspiracy.

† In “ Thomas Rampton's confession of his practice at Coventry for the
 “ having of the town to the Duke of Suffolk's use,” we have the following
 account of part of his proceedings there : “ Then Clerk told me that my

sent to the Tower. Things looked worse in Kent, where the insurgents, headed by Wyatt, a man of courage and resolution, gained some important advantages over the Queen's forces and threatened the capital itself. Mary's reign appeared to be touching its close. It was no longer safe for the Ambassadors of Charles to continue in the country, and they hurriedly sailed for Flanders.* For eight days the Queen was in imminent danger.† Some of the Council entreated her to retire to Windsor; in the opinion of others Calais was her only safety.‡ The troops at her disposal were only a scanty force, and she could not trust them.§ Had her heart failed her, had her judgment wavered, her reign would have had a tragic issue. Yet she never faltered; she never lost her confidence in herself, in the justness of her cause, in the fidelity of her subjects. Wyatt penetrated into the City and was taken prisoner in Fleet Street, having fought his way thither against all the force which could be opposed to him. The insurrection was crushed; but, judging by what it had accomplished, it requires no prophet to announce that if the conspirators had more deliberately matured their plans, Elizabeth's reign would have begun five years sooner than it did.

“ Lord's Grace had done evil in one point, for by the way at Touxatour
 “ he had (coming now down into the country) spoken openly that he had
 “ not passing forty pounds in his purse. ‘For,’ (saith he) ‘that may be
 “ ‘a discouragement to men that shall look for money at his hands.’
 “ ‘Tush’ (saith Glover) ‘let not my Lord care for money, for if he
 “ ‘will come hither there will be money enough for him. I know he
 “ ‘shall not want money, I know it.’”—R. O. Domestic, Mary, vol. iii.
 n. 20.

* Granvelle, iv. 194. 207.

† Wiat a mis ladicte dame et seigneurs de son conseil en telle et si grande peur qu'elle s'est veue par l'espace de huict jours en bransle de sa couronne.—Noailles, iii. 60.

‡ Granvelle, iv. 208.

§ Ibid. Elle neust resistance prompte ny confiable.

Was Elizabeth
implicated ?

Was Elizabeth then implicated in this insurrection ? The question has never been satisfactorily answered, and must probably ever remain in obscurity.* No proof which would legally implicate her was ever produced. The Spanish Ambassadors hoped that such evidence might be discovered, as would justify the Queen in proceeding to extremities against the Princess, whom they had long regarded as one of the exciting causes of all the troubles which had hitherto arisen.† Mary had long combated this idea, and at last assented to it with the greatest unwillingness ; she could scarce be induced to believe that Elizabeth was a hypocrite as well as a traitor. The sisters had parted

* Two sources of inquiry, however, remain as yet unexplored, which may possibly contain the solution of this important historicial problem.

I. A paper, dated 15 January, (upon the eve, therefore, of the insurrection,) entitled “*Instruction à La Marque de ce qu’il au à dire au Roy,*” (printed in the Despatches of Noailles, iii. 22.) after stating that it was the intention of the conspirators to raise Courtney and Elizabeth to the throne, omits the continuation of the passage, which being in cipher could not be read by the editor. Elizabeth’s plans, whatever they may have been, were well known to the French Ambassador.

II. The Ambassadors from Venice were also deeply implicated in the various conspiracies against Mary. One had been in the pay of Northumberland (Granville, iv. 174, 175), another had opposed the marriage with Philip (Id. 220, 318). The captains of the Venetian navy had supplied Wyatt with artillery (Id. 212). It is probable therefore that their despatches will contain important intelligence upon these transactions, and when Mr. Rawdon Brown’s Calendar of the Venetian archives shall be published, which is now in progress (thanks to the intelligent recommendation of the Master of the Rolls) we shall know more about this obscure subject.

Elizabeth herself has given the best summary of her history at this time. “Departing out of Woodstoek she wrote these verses with a diamond in a glass window :

Much suspected by me,
Nothing proved can be,
Quoth Elizabeth, prisoner.”

Foxe, iii. 949, ed. 1641.

† Granville, iv. 69. 129. 169.

about six weeks before the first outbreak of the insurrection, and their parting had been in kindness. Shortly before their parting Renard had attempted to persuade Mary that a secret communication was being carried on between the Princess and the French Ambassador, but Mary was incredulous.* When she bid her farewell she had presented her sister with two handsome ornaments set with large and costly pearls.† Elizabeth had made some concessions to Mary's wishes and had attended Mass,‡ although she had thereby weakened her own position as the leader of the Protestants. After these mutual tokens of good will and a mutual desire to please and be pleased the Queen could not believe that her sister had been playing false with her. But, either with or without her own consent, it so happened that Elizabeth was mixed up with the outbreak, and her name was constantly on the lips of the insurgents.§ The French and Venetian Ambassadors were in constant correspondence with her, while France and Venice were openly hostile to Mary. A copy of a private letter sent by the Princess to her sister was found inclosed in the

* Noailles, ii. 308.

† Id. ii. 309.

‡ Madame Elizabeth, apres beaucoup de sollicitations s'est reduite à ouyr la Messe avec la Royne, sa sœur.—Id. ii. 309.

§ The following conversation took place among some country folk at this time, and is possibly a fair specimen of the impressions current among a certain class of the Queen's subjects :

Jackman said "I would all priests were hanged," and Come said, "God forbid, for the Queen's Grace hath granted it." And then said Cowlyn, "The Queen? a vengeance take her." "Amen," said Jackman. Cowlyn said, "I may say it well, for before New Year's day outlandish "men will come upon our heads, for there be some at Plymouth already." And Jackman said "that before twelve months you shall see all houses "of religion up again, with the Pope's laws." Cowlyn said, "We ought "not have a woman to bear the sword." Jackman said, "If a woman "bear the sword, my Lady Elizabeth ought to bear it first."—11 Jan. [1554] Domestic, Mary, vol. ii. n. 2.

despatches of Noailles when they were intercepted on their way to France,* and it was inferred that it could not have come there without the assent of the writer. All this was suspicious, but suspicion is not proof, and although the Spanish Ambassadors might have accepted such evidence as conclusive, Mary did not. It was decided, at the suggestion of Renard,† that the Princess should be summoned to London, there to explain, as she best might, the circumstances by which she appeared to be compromised.

Elizabeth summoned to Court.

The letter which Mary addressed to Elizabeth upon occasion is still extant. She informs her “right dear and “entirely beloved sister” that as she “might chance to be “in some peril if any sudden tumult should arise,” it was expedient that she should make her repair to the Court, assuring her that her presence there would be most heartily welcome.‡ When this letter reached Elizabeth she was at Ashridge, within about thirty miles distance of London. She sent in reply a verbal message to the effect that she was too ill to undertake such a fatiguing journey. Mary waited with patience for her sister’s recovery, while day by day intelligence of the rapid progress of the outbreak and of Elizabeth’s complicity in it poured in from all sides. Wyatt when he was taken prisoner directly accused her.§ It was now time to ascertain the truth, for the sake

* Gardiner, writing to Sir William Petrie on Jan. 28, says, “This “appeareth, that the letter written from my Lady Elizabeth to the Queen’s “Highness now late in her excuse, is taken a matter worthy to be sent into “France ; for I have the copy of it in the French Ambassador’s packet.” —Domestic, Mary, vol. ii. n. 20.

† Granvelle, iv. 207.

‡ Printed in Hearne’s Sylloge, p. 154.

§ Bourne and others to the Council, 25 Feb. 1554, Domestic, iii. 34. “We have this morning travailled with Sir Thomas Wyot, touching the “Lady Elizabeth, and her servant Sir William Saintlo. And your Lord- “ships shall understand that Wyot affirmeth his former sayings, and saith

of the Queen, for the sake of the realm, for the sake of the Princess herself. For more than a fortnight she had delayed her journey, but at length Lord William Howard,* Sir Edward Hastings, and Sir Thomas Cornwaleys, accompanied by two of the Queen's physicians, arrived at Asbridge. They decided that in their opinion Elizabeth was sufficiently strong to undergo the fatigue of a journey to London, but as she herself "much feared her weakness to be so great" that she could not be able to travel and to endure the "journey without peril of life," they delayed until the morrow. Their itinerary is extant, and is a satisfactory proof of their care of Elizabeth's health and comfort. Setting out from Ashridge upon Monday (February 12) they travelled from five to eight miles a day, and did not reach Westminster until Friday.†

Elizabeth entered London, boldly, triumphantly, almost defiantly, and maintained that the accusations brought against her were false. Until her guilt or innocence could be proved it was resolved that she should be placed in safe custody in the Tower. On the day before her committal she made a final appeal to Mary which concludes with these vehement expressions: "And again, kneeling with all hum-

Comes to the Court.

"further that Sir James Croft knoweth more, if he be sent for and examined. Whereupon Croftes hath been called before us, and examined, confesseth with Wyot, charging Saintlo with the semblable matter."

* That there was no intention to make this summons unnecessarily disagreeable to the Princess appears by the testimony of Foxe himself (iii. 950, ed. 1641); he states that Lord William Howard was "gentle and favourable to Lady Elizabeth."

† The whole document is as follows:

"The order of my Lady Elizabeth's Grace's voyage to the Court.

"Monday.—In primis to Mr. Cooke's, 6 miles.

"Tuesday.—Item, to Mr. Pope's, 8 miles.

"Wednesday.—To Mr. Stamford's, 7 miles.

"Thursday.—To Highgate, Mr. Cholmeleyes house, 7 miles.

"Friday.—To Westminster, 5 miles."

“ bleness of my heart, because I am not suffered to bow
 “ the knees of my body, I humbly crave to speak with
 “ Your Highness, which I would not be so bold to desire if
 “ I knew not myself most clear, as I know myself most
 “ true. And as for that traitor Wyatt, he might perad-
 “ venture write me a letter, but on my faith I never
 “ received any from him ; and as for the copy of my letter
 “ sent to the French King, I pray God confound me eternally
 “ if ever I sent him word, message, token, or letter, by any
 “ means. And to this my truth I will stand unto my death
 “ Your Highness’s most faithful subject, that hath been from
 “ the beginning and will be to the end.”* Mary returned
 no answer, and on March 18, being Palm Sunday, the
 Princess was committed to the Tower.

Committed to
the Tower.

Elizabeth’s position was now one of some danger. The
 Imperial Ambassadors were persuaded that so long as she
 was at liberty England would be liable to periodical out-
 breaks of rebellion. The question took a wider range still,
 it no longer concerned Mary alone ; a life infinitely more
 precious, that of Philip, might be endangered. They ex-
 plained their difficulties and fears to the Queen and asked
 her to provide an adequate remedy. Mary hesitated, and
 spoke of justice and leniency. Educated in the Court of
 Charles the Fifth they would have had justice yield to ex-
 pediency. While they were urging the necessity of sharp and
 prompt measures she astonished them by propounding the
 doctrine that she could not proceed against either Courtney
 or Elizabeth until legal proof of their actual participation in
 Wyatt’s rebellion was forthcoming. Her leniency was still
 more perplexing, a stronger pressure was therefore applied.
 The Emperor told her that in dealing with the Princess

* Domestic, Mary, iv. 2. Hologr. Printed by Ellis, 2 series, ii. 255.

Elizabeth her first duty was to consult her own safety;* and it was hinted to her, that while such an element of discord was permitted to be at large in the land, Philip might well hesitate how he trusted himself among such dangerous barbarians.

Thus appealed to from all sides, entreated, urged, Sent to Woodstock. threatened, by her father-in-law, by her husband, by her Privy Council, and by a large body of the clergy and the people, conscious of foreign hostility and domestic treachery, Mary's feelings gradually became more and more embittered towards Elizabeth. She could not accept the views of the extreme party, but she consented to her sister's imprisonment at Woodstock. Whether Mary intended it or not, she was Elizabeth's greatest benefactress; for the seclusion in which she now lived was the best security against any future charge of treason. Nor was her residence made needlessly unpleasant to her. She lived in one of the royal palaces, (her father's favourite hunting seat,) she had the privilege of air and exercise within its pleasure grounds, she was treated with the greatest respect; "her keeper," Sir Henry Bedingfield, knelt down when he spoke to her, and she was always addressed as "Your Grace." Yet Foxe would have us believe that at this time "she was brought into danger of " death, clapped in the Tower and again tossed from " thence, and from house to house, from prison to prison, " and from post to pillar."† Of these surmises the evidence produced by himself is the best refutation. The "strait " charge" committed to her keeper amounted to this, " that " no stranger should have access to her without sufficient " licence;" that presents were examined before being delivered to her; that when she walked in the garden the gates were locked; and that the house⁴ was patrolled during

* GRANV. iv. 225.

† Id. iii. 943.

the night by a body of guards. Yet, so laxly was the ward kept "that one John Gayer, under a colourable pretence of a " letter to Mistress Cleve from her father, was let in, and so " gave them secretly to understand that no matter against " the Princess could be proved by all examinations."* Instead of being "tossed from house to house, from prison " to prison, from post to pillar," her journey from London to Woodstock partook of the character of a triumphal progress. Her first halting place was Richmond, a royal residence. Here she was "marvellously dismayed and in " despair of her life," because she was "secluded from her " servants." At Windsor she was lodged in the "Dean's " house," but the Martyrologist considers this "a place " more meet for a priest than a Princess." At Mr. Dormer's house (at Wing) "much people standing by the way, some " presented to her one gift, some another." As she passed through the villages the townsmen rang the bells. Her next resting place was the house of the Lord of Thame, "where she was very princely entertained both of knights " and ladies, gentlemen and gentlewomen, whereat Sir Henry " Benifield grunted and was highly offended, advising them " to take heed and beware of afterclaps." Foxe would have us believe, that while at Woodstock she was in danger of her life, which he proves by such statements as the following. A fire broke out under the chamber where she lay, "this " was verily supposed to be done of purpose." Again, "It " is thought and also affirmed (if it be true) of one Paul " Perry, a keeper of Woodstock, a notorious ruffian and a " butcherly wretch, that he was appointed to kill the said " Lady Elizabeth." Again, "a chief darling of Stephen " Gardiner, named master James Bassett, came to Blanden- " bridge, a mile from Woodstock, with twenty or thirty

* Granv. iii. p. 949.

“ privy coats, and sent for Sir Henry Benifield to come and
 “ speak with him, who (as is supposed) was appointed
 “ violently to murder the innocent lady.”*

Foxe’s narrative of Elizabeth’s history at this time is exceedingly valuable, as giving us the evidence upon which these stories of her dangers is founded.† It also furnishes us with a characteristic illustration of the mode in which that over-credulous writer too often compiled his narrative by stringing together a series of anecdotes,—not always the most trustworthy,—and then deducing from them certain sweeping conclusions, not always the most warrantable. This portion of the Martyrology is open to grave doubts.‡ All who respect the memory of Elizabeth must be scandalized with the portrait here drawn of her. I for my part have more faith in the blood of the Tudors and the Howards than to accept it. As here depicted Elizabeth has nothing of the noble-hearted woman, nothing of the high-spirited Queen; she is irritable, timid, and slightly

* Foxe, viii. 618.

† His collections for this portion of his Martyrology are extant in his own handwriting, in MS. Harl. 419.

‡ It contains internal evidence of its incorrectness, and the errors into which several writers have fallen arise from having adopted its statements without due examination. It asserts that Elizabeth’s imprisonment extended over two years, whereas it is clear that she was sent to Woodstock on May 20, 1554, and was released in June 1555. It was during this time that her former teacher, John Belmain, presented her with a translation of Saint Basil’s Epistle upon Solitary Life. “She is now,” he says, “in solitude, as it were, and he sends her this as an appropriate present, since solitude leads to the contemplation of God and the love of the unseen world.” He praises her extensive knowledge of Greek, Latin, and the modern languages, of history, philosophy, and the liberal sciences. There are few ancient books which she has not read, or with the contents of which she has not become acquainted through the conversation of learned men. Probably this little book was presented on 1st January 1555, as a New Year’s gift. It now forms the Royal MS. 16. E. i.

hysterical. She may have often been imperious, unjust sometimes, but a coward, never. These terrors appear to me to be phantoms conjured up by Foxe for the purpose of creating a sensation, and we see them by daylight. If "England's Elizabeth" accepted them as realities, and was scared by them, she was not the woman that history believes her to have been.

Elizabeth released.

This enforced seclusion at Woodstock produced the results which the Privy Council had intended. Separated from intriguing and injudicious advisers, Elizabeth's better judgment prevailed. She saw the wisdom of withdrawing from the dangerous game of politics. She wrote to apprise Mary of this resolution, and at the same time she appealed to her clemency. The appeal was successful. Elizabeth having stated that she was out of health, the two Court physicians who had formerly paid her a visit at Ashridge, were now sent down to Woodstock, "who, ministering to her and letting her blood, tarried there and attended her Grace five or six days. Then, she being well amended, they returned again to the Court, making their good report to the Queen and Council of her Grace's behaviour and humbleness to the Queen's Highness, which Her Majesty hearing took very thankfully."* Mary acted upon their report. After having spent about a year at Woodstock, Elizabeth was gladdened by the intelligence that her imprisonment was at an end, and she was summoned to Court. On her arrival she received a visit from Lord William Howard, "who marvellously honourably used her Grace, whereat she took good comfort." Next, the Privy Council paid their respects to her, "the Bishop of Winchester, the Lord of Arundel, the Earl of Shrewsbury and Secretary Peter,

* Foxe, viii. 617.

“ who with great humility humbled themselves.” Her last interview was with the Queen. Her reception was at first cold and distant, but Mary gradually softened and warmed, and the memory of past estrangements faded away. Friends, more numerous and influential than she had expected, spoke for her ; the Spanish nobility, Cardinal Pole and King Philip himself;* and what was there that Mary could refuse to such advocates? Elizabeth was restored to her dignity as Princess of the blood royal, and an establishment corresponding with her position was assigned to her at Hatfield. “ The change was a most happy one for her ; she was now “ *in libera custodia*, under the hands of her loving friends, “ with whom she went down into the country and there “ spent the remainder of her sister’s reign.”†

From this period the scanty notices which occur of the Princess Elizabeth are little more than a record of the festivities at which she was an honoured guest. She paid frequent visits to the Court, spending several days at her town residence, Somerset House, which had been assigned to her. At Shrovetide 1556, Sir Thomas Pope, her guardian, made for her, at his own costs, a great and rich masking, in the great hall at Hatfield, where the pageants were marvellously furnished. In February 1557, she came riding from her house from Hatfield to London with a great company of lords, and nobles, and gentlemen, and afterwards repaired to Her Grace at Whitehall with many lords and ladies. In March she took her horse and rode to her palace at Sheen, with many lords, knights, ladies and gentlemen, and a goodly company of horse. In April she was visited by the Queen at Hatfield, where the great chamber was adorned with a sumptuous suit of tapestry called the Hangings of the Siege of Antioch, and after supper a play was

Acknowledged
as heir to the
throne.

* Foxe, viii. 618, 621.

† Heywood’s Elizabeth, p. 160.

performed by the choir boys of Saint Paul's.* At Court she was treated with the distinction due to the next heir to the throne. During the Christmas festivities she was seated at the Queen's table, nearest the cloth of estate. Upon St. Stephen's day she heard Matins in the Queen's closet adjoining the Chapel Royal, dressed in a robe of costly white satin strung all over with large pearls. When a "grand spectacle of jousting" was held upon the festival of St. Thomas of Canterbury, at which two hundred lances were broken, she sat with their Majesties and the nobility. The highest in the land now did her reverence. "Cardinal Pole, meeting her in the chamber of presence, kneeled down on his knees and kissed her hand; and King Philip meeting her made such obeisance that his knee touched the ground."†

Conformity to
Catholicism.

One inference at least unavoidably arises from these facts; they compel us to believe that at this time Elizabeth was a Catholic. The Spanish blood of Mary, uncompromising to the last, would not have admitted one of a different creed to her table and her chapel, not even her own sister. Pole, whose mission it was to reconcile the whole of England to the See of Rome, would not have tolerated such an example of insubordination to his authority. Least of all would Philip have been her protector unless she had conformed to his faith,—Philip, who declared that he would not stretch forth a finger to save his own child from the flames if he had lapsed from Catholicism. But upon this point we are not dependent upon inferences. Her contemporary, the historian Camden,‡ affirms that she attended divine service according to the rites of the Church of Rome, that she frequently confessed, and that, under the pressure of the Cardinal's

* Machyn's Diary.

† Foxe, viii. 623.

‡ Camd. Elizab. Appar. p. xiv.

authority, she declared herself a Roman Catholic. A gossiping chronicler who records the events of each day as it passed, enters in his diary that “the Queen’s Grace and
 “ my Lady Elizabeth, and all the Court did fast from flesh,
 “ and took the Pope’s jubilee and pardon granted to all
 “ men.”* And, lastly, Noailles,† (who had an especial interest in her proceedings), informs Mary of Lorraine that “ Madame Elizabeth is now at Court more than
 “ usually favoured; she goes every day to Mass along
 “ with the Queen, from whom she receives frequent visits.” In reverting to Catholicism, Elizabeth was following the example of older and wiser heads than her own. Ascham, her favourite schoolmaster, who naturally possessed considerable influence over her, had been a Catholic under Henry, a Protestant under Edward, and was again a Catholic under Mary. “ Sir William Cecil and my Lady Mildred his wife,” stand first among “ them that dwelleth in the parish of
 “ Wimbledon, that was confessed and received the Sacra-
 “ ment at the altar ” on Easter day 1556.‡ Elizabeth might have quoted these and many other precedents for her conduct if charged with deserting Protestantism.

Yet, easy as were the terms of conformity, and generally Persecution. as they were accepted, there were then in England, as now, men who scorned all compromise, and would rather suffer death than unsay what they had once affirmed. The spirit of resistance kept pace with the spirit of repression, and sometimes outstripped it. The scenes enacted at Smithfield, at Canterbury, at Oxford, and elsewhere, besmear with blood and begrime with smoke this page of our national history. But it will always be a question with the moderate and impartial inquirer, in what proportion the

* Machyn’s Diary, 3 Sept. 1555.

† Ambassad. v. 126.

‡ R. O. Domestic, Mary, viii. 1.

blame of these proceedings shall be distributed among the different actors,—how much is due to Mary herself, how much to the surrender of her authority to Philip, how much to a body of clergy who had been hardly dealt with by Edward the Sixth, and were now, perhaps, less inclined than they would have been in more favourable times to tolerate, what was then little understood, freedom of religious inquiry. The administration of the affairs of England did not rest exclusively with Mary. Philip was as much a King as she was a Queen, and while it was her misfortune to forget the Queen in the wife, he was always much more of the monarch than the husband. Even while he resided abroad the English Government submitted their reports to him, and received his instructions,* in which he was sometimes guided by the Inquisitor of Flanders.† The Privy Council urged on these executions, and chid the bishops if they were slack in the work. Even Bonner was subjected to their pressure, and they ordered him to execute certain condemned heretics and to proceed against the rest.‡ While the blame and the shame may be divided among so many, it seems unjust to concentrate it all upon the head of one individual. To her own Master she must stand or fall, and she has enough to do to bear her own burden. §

Mary's retrospect

Her burden indeed was a heavy one; so heavy that she was sinking beneath its weight, and longing for the time when she might lay it down and be at rest. Like a desperate

* B. M. Titus B. ii. 136 : Domest. Mary, ix. 47. 50. 53, etc.

† R. O. Domest. Mary, ix. 30.

‡ Burnet, iii. 244.

§ See the instances collected by Burnet, iii. 228. 242, 243, 256. 258. When the Queen did venture to interfere it was in the direction of mercy; we read that she saved twenty-seven condemned Protestants at one time, the twenty-eighth refusing to accept her pardon.—Fuller, iv. 187.

gambler she had ventured all upon one single cast in the game of life and had lost. For Philip she had sacrificed all that she had to give, more than she ought to have given; her own independence, the affection of her subjects, and the welfare of her country. In her solitude she had leisure to look back upon her reign, and to discover that it was one mighty failure. To begin so hopefully and to end so miserably, why such results from such premises? She now discovered the truth. The English would never consent that England should become an appendage to Spain, or be merged in that universal sovereignty at which Charles and Philip were aiming. The anticipations of her earlier womanhood—to love and to be loved—had faded away before the realities of her wedded life; and now, in her premature old age, she found herself husbandless, childless, friendless. There was no longer anything for which to live. Every stay upon which the heart can rest was gone save one, trust in God and submission to His will; and we may hope that these did not fail her in the hour of her extremity. I have before me a little Book of Prayers which seems to have belonged to her.* It opens of its own accord at a page which is blurred and stained more than any of the others of its well-worn leaves. There we may read the two secrets of her life, the two leading ideas of her existence. The one is a prayer for the unity of the Holy Catholic Church; the other is a prayer for the safe delivery of a woman with child.† It pleased God that in neither case should the prayer of faith prevail; and, however humble may have been her submission, disappointment was death.

* MS. Sloane, 1583. f. 15. See also Holinshed, p. 1125, ed. 1587.

† In the MS. Franç. 3014 (6539), among the treasures of the Imperial Library at Paris, is a letter addressed to the Queen of Navarre (dated at Winchester, 15 Sept.), the writer of which gives an account of an interview with Philip and Mary. The latter informed the writer that the first desire of her heart was to have a son.

Elizabeth's
prospect.

During the whole of this period Elizabeth's fortunes were gradually becoming brighter and brighter. Philip's continued absences and the long seclusion of Mary from the world gave the Princess the opportunity of consolidating her party. The various interests which from different points had opposed the Government in politics and religion were now willing to unite if Elizabeth would become their representative. The fact that her title to the crown had been sanctioned by the Parliament was a guarantee to the nation that she would have the support of the constitutional party upon the death of her sister. Opposition was now declared to be vain and it died out. Partizans flocked round her from all sides, eager to express their devotion to the bright Occidental Star. She had but to wait in patience for the event which was known to be close at hand, and then the vacant throne would be hers by rightful inheritance. The future volumes of this series of Calendars will show us the steps by which England gradually reached the proud eminence which it attained under her most able administration.

Elizabeth's
warning from
the past.

If I have discussed at greater length than might appear to be necessary the events which occurred in Mary's reign, it is because they formed so many lessons which must have influenced her successor. There had been enacted before Elizabeth, as if for her especial warning, a tragedy of the deepest significance; she had been acquainted with each character in the drama, she had studied each motion of the plot from the opening scene to the catastrophe, and how had it ended? Surely her sister had not committed all these errors, despised all these warnings, endured and inflicted all this amount of suffering, for herself alone. If no man liveth to himself and no man dieth to himself, the life and the death of Mary were not to be thrown away upon Elizabeth. The voice of the whole people of England had spoken out

in such accents that it must have rung in her ears long after Mary had passed away from the earth. The hearts of the people had been moved as the heart of one man, and Elizabeth had felt its pulsations. She has had time to study the temper of the nation, what it will endure, and what it will not tolerate; the sacrifices which it will make and the concessions which it will demand. Will she profit by her sister's experience? Will she shun the rocks and the shoals upon which her sister made shipwreck and perished? Or will her firm hand and strong will lead on in safety the rich argosy with which the nation is about to entrust her, until with a spreading sail it reaches the mid ocean of its prosperity? Hope and Fear stand on either hand; Fear looks back upon the past, but Hope points onward to the future.

It is my pleasing duty to express my thanks to Mr. A. Crosby, B.A. of Worcester College, Oxford, one of the clerks of Her Majesty's Record Office, for assistance rendered in the preparation of the latter part of this volume. But most especially am I indebted to Professor Brewer, for having permitted me in very many cases to profit by his long experience, ripe judgment, and wide and accurate scholarship.

JOSEPH STEVENSON.

July 20, 1863.

APPENDIX TO PREFACE.

EXPENSES OF THE PRISONERS IN THE TOWER.*

[EXTRACTS.]

THE OFFICE of LIEUTENANT of the TOWER of LONDON.—The Declaration and Account of Sir Edward [Warner], Knight, Lieutenant of the Tower of London . . . viz., by the space of nine months, two weeks, and five days, [allowing] xxviij. days to the month . . .

Ready money by him received, . . . Summa totalis of the receipts aforesaid, 1,366*l*.

PRISONERS found in the Tower by the said Sir Edward Warner at his entry to his office and received of Sir Arthur Darcy, next Lieutenant before him, by Indenture, as by the same may appear.

THE DUKE of NORFOLK.—The said accountant is allowed for the diet of the late Duke of Norfolk from the said first day of November, 6 Edw. VI., until 29 July following, after the rate of 22*l*. 18*s*. 8*d*. the month; viz., for himself, 15*l*., for one servant attending upon him, 20*s*., and for wood, coal, and eandle, 24*s*., according to a warrant directed to Sir William Petre, Knight, for the monthly payment thereof out of the first-fruits and tenths, amounting for the said time, being by the space of nine months and 19 days, accounting 28 days to the month, to the sum of
£221 19*s*. 2½*d*.

THE DUCHESS of SOMERSET.—And he is likewise allowed for the diet of the Duchess of Somerset, for herself, 100*s*. by the week, for two gentlewomen, 20*s*., for three men servants (either of them 6*s*. 8*d*.), 20*s*., and for wood, coal, and eandle, 20*s*., *in toto* by the week 8*l*.; viz., from the said 1 Nov. until 29 July, by the space of 38 weeks and five days, amounting to 309*l*. 14*s*. 3*d*. And for money by the said accountant paid and delivered at sundry times to the hands of the said Duchess of Somerset, which he received of John Ayllworthe, as is above said, to be employed to her use, the sum of 200*l*., which sum of 200*l*. the said Duchess of Somerset confesseth to have received at several times during her being in the Tower, of the said Sir Edward Warner, for such necessary expenses as to herself seemed convenient, according to the King's will and pleasure in that behalf; as by a bill under her hand testifying the receipt thereof, dated 2 July, 7 Edw. VI., may appear. Therefore here in allowance, 200*l*. In all for the said Duchess of Somerset
£509 14*s*. 3¼*d*.

* From the R. O. Pipe Office, A. 1029.

EDWARD COURTNEY, after created Earl of Devonshire.—Also he is allowed for the diet of Mr. Edward Courtney, afterward created Earl of Devonshire, for himself, 26s. 8*d.*, one servant, 6s., and for wood, coal, and candle, 5s.; in toto, by the week, 37s. 8*d.*, from the said 1 Nov. until 29 July, by the space of 38 weeks and 5 days, amounting to the sum of
£72 18s. 2*d.*

PRISONERS sent into the Tower to the keeping of the said Lieutenant by the Council's letters at sundry times within mentioned.

The LADY JANE.—Also the said accountant is allowed for the diet of the Lady Jane, being committed to prison by the Council 20 July, 1 Mary, and left there by the said Lieutenant the 29 day following of the said month, for her own diet after 4*l.* the week, for two gentlewomen attending upon her, 20s., for three men servants, 20s., and for wood, coal, and candle, 13s. 4*d.*; in the whole, weekly, 6*l.* 13s. 4*d.* by the space of ten days, amounting to
£9 10s. 5½*d.*

The LORD GUILFORD.—Also for the diet of the Lord Guilford, being likewise committed to prison by the Council then being at the Tower the said 20 day of July, whom he likewise left there the said 29 day following, by the space of ten days; viz., for the diet of himself after 53s. 4*d.* the week, for two servants attending upon him, 13s. 4*d.*, and for wood, coal, and candle, 10s.; in the whole, weekly, 76s. 8*d.*; amounting for the said ten days to
109s. 6*d.*

The DUKE of NORTHUMBERLAND.—Also for the diet of the Duke of Northumberland, sent into the Tower 25 July, and there remaining the said 29 day of the same month, by the space of five days, after the rate of 6*l.* 16s. 8*d.* by the week; viz., for himself, 100s., for one gentleman waiter, 10s., for two servants attending upon him, 13s. 4*d.*; and for wood, coal, and candle, 13s. 4*d.*; amounting for the said five days to
£4 17s. 7*d.*

The DUCHESS of NORTHUMBERLAND.—Also for the diet of the Duchess of Northumberland, committed likewise to prison by the Council, 20 July aforesaid, and there remaining until the 26 of the same month, by the space of one whole week; viz., for herself after the rate of 100s. the week, for three gentlewomen attending upon her, (either of them 10s.)—30s., for one gentleman attending on her, 10s., and for one groom, 6s. 8*d.*; amounting for the whole week to the sum of
£7 6s. 8*d.*

The EARL of WARWICK.—Also he is allowed for the diet of the Earl of Warwick, committed to the Tower the said 25 July, and there remaining the 29 of the same month following, by the space of five days, after the rate of 4*l.* 10s. the week; viz., for himself, 56s. 8*d.*, two servants attending upon him, 13s. 4*d.*, and for wood, coal, and candle, 10s.; amounting for the said five days to the sum of
64s. 3*d.*

The LORD AMBROSE DUDLEY.—Also for the diet of the Lord Ambrose Dudley, from the said 25 July, being then likewise committed to the Tower, until the 29 of the same month following, by the space of five days, after 76s. 8*d.* the week; viz., for himself, 53s. 4*d.*, for two servants attending upon him, 13s. 4*d.*, and for wood, coal, and candle, 10s.; amounting for the said five days to
54s. 9*d.*

The LORD MARQUIS of NORTHAMPTON.—Also for the diet of the Lord Marquis of Northampton from the 26 July aforesaid, being then committed to the Tower, and there left by the said Lieutenant the 29th of the same month following, by the space of four days, after the rate of 113s. 4*d.* the week ; viz., for himself, 4*l.*, for one gentleman attending upon him, 10*s.*, for two yeomen (either of them 6*s.* 8*d.*), 13*s.* 4*d.*, and for wood, coal, and candle, 10*s.*; amounting for the said four days to 64*s.* 9*d.*

The LORD HENRY DUDLEY.—Also for the diet of the Lord Henry Dudley, from 25 July aforesaid, being then likewise sent into the Tower, and there remaining the said 29 day following, by the space of five days, after the rate of 76*s.* 8*d.*, the week ; viz., for himself, 53*s.* 4*d.*, for two servants attending upon him (either of them 6*s.* 8*d.*), 13*s.* 4*d.*, and for wood, coal, and candle, 10*s.* ; amounting for the said five days to 54*s.* 9*d.*

The LORD ROBERT DUDLEY.—Also for the diet of the Lord Robert Dudley from the said 26 day of July, being then sent into the Tower, and there remaining the 29 of the same month following, by the space of four days, after the rate of 76*s.* 8*d.* the week ; viz., for himself 53*s.* 4*d.*, for two servants 13*s.* 4*d.*, and for wood, coal, and candle, 10*s.*; amounting for the said four days to 43*s.* 9 $\frac{3}{4}$ *d.*

NICHOLAS RIDLEY, Bishop of London.—Also for the diet of Nicholas Ridley, Bishop of London, sent likewise to the Tower the said 26 day of July, and there remaining the 29th day following, by the space of four days, after the rate of 70*s.* the week ; viz., for himself, 53*s.* 4*d.*, for two servants attending upon him, 10*s.*, and for wood, coal, and candle 6*s.* 8*d.*, amounting for the said four days to 40*s.*

Sir JOHN GATE, Knight.—Also for the diet of Sir John Gate, Knight, sent into the Tower the 25 July aforesaid, and there left by the said Lieutenant, the said 29 day following, by the space of five days, after the rate of 76*s.* 8*d.* the week ; viz., for himself 53*s.* 4*d.*, for two servants attending upon him, 13*s.* 4*d.*, for wood, coal, and candle, 10*s.* ; amounting for the said five days to 54*s.* 9*d.*

Sir ANDREW DUDLEY, Knight.—Also for the diet of Sir Andrew Dudley, Knight, likewise sent into the Tower the said 25 July, and there left by the said Lieutenant the 29 day following, by the space of five days, after the rate of 41*s.* 8*d.* the week ; viz., for himself, 26*s.* 8*d.*, for two servants, 10*s.*, and for wood, coal, and candle, 5*s.*, in the whole for the said five days 54*s.* 9*d.*

Sir HENRY GATE, Knight.—Also for the diet of Sir Henry Gate, Knight, sent likewise into the Tower the said 25 July, and there left by the said Lieutenant the said 29 day following, by the space of five days, after the rate of 41*s.* 8*d.* the week ; viz., for himself, 26*s.* 8*d.*, for two servants, 10*s.*, and for wood, coal, and candle, 5*s.*, in the whole for the said five days 29*s.* 9*d.*

Sir RICHARD CORBET, Knight.—Also for the diet of Sir Richard Corbet, Knight, from the said 26 July, being then likewise sent into the Tower, and there remaining the 29 day following, by the space of four days,

after the rate of 41s. 8*d.* the week ; viz., for himself, 26s. 8*d.*, for two servants attending upon him, 10s., and for wood, coal, and candle, 5s. ; amounting for the said four days to 23s. 9 $\frac{3}{4}$ *d.*

Sir THOMAS PALMER, Knight.—Also for the diet of Sir Thomas Palmer, Knight, likewise brought into the Tower the said 25 July, whom the said Lieutenant left there the 29 day following, by the space of five days ; for himself, 26s. 8*d.* the week, for one servant 5s. and for wood, coal, and candle, 5s. ; amounting for the said five days to 26s. 2 $\frac{3}{4}$ *d.*

EDWIN SANDES, Clerk.—Also for the diet of Edwin Sandes, Clerk, brought into the Tower the said 25 July, and there remaining the said 29 of the same month, by the space of the said five days ; viz., for his diet, 11s. 8*d.* the week, and for wood, coal, and candle 5s. ; amounting for the said five days to 11s. 10 $\frac{3}{4}$ *d.*

The ENGLISH CONSPIRATORS to HENRY II., King of France.*

Henrico Francorum regi potentissimo et invictissimo, populus Anglicus reformatoresque hujus præsentis degeneratæ ac calamitosæ status Angliæ S. P. D.

Nulla teneat majestatem tuam admiratio, rex potentissime et invictissime, quod litteræ hæ nostræ rarum ac novum quoddam et inusitatum scribendi genus prima statim fronte præ se ferant, quippe quæ ita ænigmatibus sint involutæ ut non tam leectorem quam conjectorem desiderare videantur. Authorum interim nominibus neque tibi notis, neque huc adscriptis, sed isthoc certo et destinato quodam consilio a nobis factitatum esse majestatem tuam intelligere volumus, ne nobis ignaris tuæ erga nos nostraque hac in re cœpta amicitia et fidei tale quippiam eveniat quale nautis persæpe contingere solet, qui navibus rimis ducentibus se suaque credentes subita undarum vi obruti pereunt. Quemadmodum et Greyius ille noster nuper Suffolchiæ dux, dum quemdam non satis fidum arcanorum suorum partieipem fecit, ipse sibi imprudens exitium attulit.

He must not wonder that the letter is unsigned.

Neque ideo litteræ hæ nostræ minus apud te pondus ac momentum obtineant, quod a viro hoc simpliei perferantur ; fieri enim potest ut a quibusdam haud satis idoneus existimetur iste qui ad regem tam potentem, tam magnanimum mittatur, et cum eodem de rebus gravissimis agat, quales nos tecum brevi tractare, si tuæ majestati placeret, deerevimus. Pernovit enim insignis et spectata tua prudentia, heros nobilissime, omnia omnibus tuto committi non posse, neque es ignarus in rebus arduis periculorumque plenis nihil difficilius quam certum fidumque amicum reperiri, qualem hunc esse experti sumus ; summa videlicet in nos fide et tuæ majestati cum primis addictissimus. Hic ergo nobis jubentibus eximiam in singulari tua virtute spem collocans, vitæ suæ summam tuo permittit

Nor at the simplicity of the bearer.

* From the MS. Dupuy 33, fol. 73, in the Imperial Library at Paris. Appended to it is the following note :—"J'ai vu entre les mains de M. l'Abbé d'Obignie l'original " de ceste lettre avec son seau, mais le tout étoit tellement gasté et purry que est " comme inutile,"

arbitrio vel servandam vel extinguendam. Extinguendam autem, si præter assuetam tuam clementiam eundem vel manifestare, vel invitum et hostiliter apud te asservare, vel (quem sincera ad te adegit devotio) in suorum nostrorumque hostium manus tradere velis. Sic enim fieret ut et is immerito in certissimum vitæ suæ discrimen adduceretur, et nostri eonatus ac consilia aliquo modo dubiosiora fierent, quæ alioquin tuum honorem atque utilitatem maximam indubie essent provectura.

The miserable
state of
England.

Jam vero, quantum ad rem ipsam attinet, majestas tua fortassis admiratione tenebitur maxima, quid nos in præsentī ad talia quæ inferius percipies, studendum moveret. Respondemus, rex invictissime, id nos Anglos nunc movere quod homines ubique terrarum, degentes antehac semper ad arma capienda movit; videlicet, metus ingens servitutis, amissio pene patriæ libertatis, horrenda indies crudelitatis exempla, coactum veritatis silentium a Christianis nullo modo præferendum, nobilitatis regni hujus contemptus, et quod novi quidam ex infimis nati rerum fastigia occupant; quod jura et leges ad favorem interpretantur; quod justitia ubique ecorrumpitur; quod omnia denique æqua ac iniqua confunduntur. Movent quoque Marani hi omnium virtutum inimici, homines omni scelere, omni nequitia, impietate, superstitione, arrogantia, crudelitate, homieidiis, immanitate, rapinis, adulteriis, fœditatibus, perjuriis coinquinati, cooperti, atque repleti. Movent denique, rex invictissime, miserorum Senensium status recordatio, Neapolitanorum, Mediolanensium, nonnullarum quoque aliarum Germaniæ civitatum servitus, quæ huic populo miserrime serviunt. Quod nos quoque Angli illa omnia passuri sumus mala, nisi horum malorum principis quam ocissime obstamus, quæ illæ jam dictæ civitates perpetiuntur.

They are re-
solved to resist.

Justis igitur de eausis movemur ad arma suscipienda pro libertate, pro vita, pro uxoribus, pro liberis atque possessionibus nostris, quandoquidem ad hæc mala eorrigenda debilis omnino et infirma est ratio. Et ad te, rex magnanime, potius quam regem alium quemvis in præsentiarum ut mitteremus, benevolus in te ille præ mortalibus aliis omnibus noster amor, hic solus, hic unicus nos impulit, ut tibi populi Anglicani jam nunc addietissimi animos et pectora panderemus, et quam de te heroicisque tuis virtutibus opinionem concepisset exponeremus. De te, inquam, qui reo ealle ad gloriam aspiras immortalem, qui vera virtutis via grassaris, qui justitia, æquitate rebusque fortiter et magnifice gestis, qui ab urbibus, regionibus, regnis, illatas propulsando injurias, qui multos pristinae libertati, quam vis tyrannica eis ademerat, restituendo, qui denique infinitæ hominum turbæ diversarum nationum patrium solum immeritissimo vertere coactorum opitulando et succurrendo, tui magni nominis famam ampliare, propagare, orbique admirandam proponere ac posteritati commendare usque studeas. Quibus jam nunc rationibus propensos omnium animos tibi firmissime adglutinasti.

His counte-
nance required,

Nos itaque Angli vicini et amici tui non solum rara justitiæ humanitatisque tuæ in Germanos, Senones, Neapolitanos nonnullos, Florentinos et Genevenses aliquos exempla indies animadvertimus, sed etiam variis documentis intelligimus te singulari nos Anglos præ aliis gentibus amore prosequi. Hunc autem amorem, quem ab omni procul fueo ac dolo esse alienum non dubitamus, jucundissima et exoptatissima tibi nova nuntiantes

pensamus; nova tibi omni gaudio et animi exultatione prosequenda atque amplectenda. Nihil enim excogitari potest quod tui nominis famam magis nobilitet et illustret, nec quod aut ad egregia tua cœpta feliciter perficienda magis conducat, aut tuam utilitatem magis adaugeat, quam isthoc ipsum quod nos tibi aperire decrevimus.

Neque tamen existimes, rex potentissime, nos hinc ullum nobis fructum aut lucrum privatum a te venari, aut non posse nos absque auxilio tuo, aut hoc novo fœdere quod quaerimus, et consilia nostra ad exitum a nobis optatum perducere, et rem nostram publicam reformare, tueri et prospere administrare. Nolite, per Deum, nolite, rex prudentissime, sic existimando hallucinari: Neque insignis virtus aut valida Anglorum prudentia tibi incognita esse queat. Nos namque ipsi medicinam satis efficacem ac vehementem ad curanda hæc jam dicta mala paravimus; ipsam tamen morbo adhibere hucusque distulimus, quod ex ea administratione dependet aliquo modo gloria tua eximia, fama tua celebris, utilitas, et delectatio tua maxina.

But not his active co-operation.

Ideo nos, ut signum esset certum nostræ in te fidei, te consiliorum atque conatuum nostrorum præmoneri volumus, nihil aliud a tua majestate vicissim præmii aut gratiæ reposcentes nisi ut, (quo tua in nos nostraque cœpta amicitia et fides certa sit et indubitata) tribus hisce subjectis articulis subscribere digneris, nobis bona fide promittens te eosdem et quælibet eorum membra constanter et inviolabilitur observaturum. Quo facto, nos præsentis status regni reformatores pectorum nostrorum arcana revelaturos, deque rebus gravissimis ad Angliæ libertatem pristinam ad tuamque gloriam et utilitatem maximam spectantibus agere quam brevissime pollicemur.

Their request consists of three points.

Primo, ut fœdus illud nuperrime actum inter te et pium Edwardum Anglorum regem ejus nominis sextum, nunc iterum nobiscum populoque Anglicano ratum et confirmatum habeas.

Secundo, ut neque infra anni sequentis proxime spatium cum hostibus tuis aut eorum quolibet fœdus feras, neque cum imperatore, rege, papa, principe, seu duce quopiam, qui pristino Angliæ statui vel nunc hostis est vel infra tempus jam dictum hostis futurus existimabitur, amicitiam aut fœdus ullo modo contrahes, nisi liber et unanimis Anglorum, aut saltem viri cujuspiam Anglici summo jam in Anglia magistratu digne fungentis, huc accedat consensus.

Tertio, ut neque tabellarium hunc nostrum nec litteras hasce, nec quicquam in eis comprehensum, nec quidquam quod in aliis posthac comprehendetur, priusquam hæc nostra consilia effectum accipient, aut patefacies, aut patefaciendum curabis.

Erunt nunc fortasse, rex potentissime, qui dicent nos novos tibi hostes obtrudere, aut nova tibi bella parturire, aut persuasuros tibi ut pacis leges, quas olim cum Anglicis pepigisti, violares; aut dicent forsitan nostra huc spectare consilia, ut ad infinitam thesauri vim expendendam te alliciamus. At nos nihil minus quam horum quippiam cogitamus. Nos novos hostes non afferimus, sed novos amicos tibi proponimus. Neque id authores sumus ut initas cum Anglis pacis conditiones infringas; sed potius ut easdem arcioribus amicitiae vinculis constrictas utrique colamus. Nos gazam aut thesaurum tuum absumere aut imminuere non quaerimus, sed ipsum

The advantages which will arise to himself.

augere ad tuum honorem gloriamque immortalem cupimus. Nemo est, heros magne, qui inficiando esse queat res a tua maiestate actas in Germania, in Pedemontana, et in Corsica insignem animi tui virtutem non arguere. Heroica idem gesta tua dudum contra Cæsaris potentiam in Flandria nulla unquam oblivionis vis obliterabit. Attamen his nostris conatibus, si aut rei honorem aut ipsius virtutem spectes, nihil horum est conferendum. Illa enim jam dicta, præterquam quod ingentibus periculis multarum consistere pecuniarum effusione, etiam prolixum temporis spatium ut conficerentur postulavere. Sed hæc ratione quam nos tibi aperiemus, id sis consequuturus quod multis jam annis in terris externis magnis gazæ tuæ expensis belligerando quæsivisti, id inquit, neque periculis te neque tuos exponentem, neque pecunias profundentem, neque rem in longius tempus quam unius mensis spatium protrahentem, hic in propinquo situm adepturus sis. Hoc est pacis rationem omnibus exoptandum. Et si modo pro ea potenda arma sumpsisti, quæcumque pacis conditiones velis et hostibus tuis impones, nos facile et breviter efficiemus; id quoque novo aucupii genere quod tibi delectationem, utilitatem, pacem, et nobis quoque libertatem pristinam pariet.

Further details
will be given.

Ubi, quando, et quomodo hæc omnia jam dicta perficienda sunt, nomina item nostra compluresque nostros, qui et quales sumus, qualis sit intentio nostra, infra decem dierum spatium postquam huic nostro nuntio licentiam dedisti, quam planissime sumus omnia aperturi, pignoraque nostra erga te fidei, accepta interim per hunc nostrum fide aut signo aliquo certo tuæ vicissim erga nos hac in re amicitiae et fidei, missuri.

The English
coast to be
watched.

Interim cupimus quod naves tuæ omni celeritate adhibitæ aliud fingentes, Hamtoni et Doveri portus animadvertent; fieri enim potest ut laboris eas non pœnitebit. Atque ideo misimus hic inclusam tabulam portuum Angliæ circumjacentium, quæ verum certumque tempus fluxus ac refluxus marini in omnibus portibus insulæ adhærentibus indicat, ejus cognitio hac in re tibi tuisque erit maxime necessaria, atque ad propositum nostrum futurum non aliena.

Accipe igitur, rex invictissime, Anglorum animos nunc primum tuæ maiestati oblatos, atque occasionem optime gerendi rem tuam non prætermittas.

Date.

Datum Angliæ, sub sigillo nostræ dignitatis, undecimo mensis Maii, Incarnationis Domini nostri Jesu Christi millesimo quingentesimo quinquagesimo quinto.

Address.

Ad illustrissimum Henricum, Dei gratia Francorum regem potentissimum et invictissimum, dentur litteræ.

Sellé.

FOREIGN PAPERS.

ELIZABETH.

A.D. 1558.

A.D. 1558.

Nov. 17. 1.

CECIL'S MEMORANDA.

R. O.
Strype's Annals,
1. 5.

"Memorial" of matters to be considered, among which occur the following, with reference to foreign affairs:—

1. "To make a stay of passages to all the ports until a certain day, and to consider the safety of all places dangerous in this realm towards France and Scotland, specially in this change."

2. "To send special messengers to the Pope, Emperor, the Kings of Spain, Denmark. To Venice.

3. "To send new commissions to the Earl of Arundel and Bishop of Ely."

Cecil's hol. Endd. by him: Memorial, 17 Nov. anno primo Elizabethæ, 1558. Pp. 2.

Nov. 17. 2.

B.M.
Titus C. x. 77 b.

Another copy of the above. "The first paper or memorial of Sir Wm. Cecil, 1 Eliz., out of the original in Mr. Secretary Cecil's hand, 17 Nov. 1558."

[Nov. 17.] 3.

CECIL'S MEMORANDA.

B. M.
Cal. E. V. 49 c.

Memoranda of business to be transacted upon various matters, domestic and foreign; "to send messengers to the Emperor, Sir William Pickering, Sir (*blank*) Wotton; to the King of Spain, Sir Peter Carew, Lord Robert Dudley; to the King of Denmark, Sir Thomas Ch . . . ; to send new commissions to the Earl of Arundel and Bishop of Ely; to make a continuance of the term with new Commissioners.

Cecil's hol., damaged by fire, p. 1.

Nov. 17. 4.

R. O.

The ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS to KING PHILIP.

On the 12th instant, at 2 o'clock P.M., the Bishop of Ely being at Cercamp, received letters from the Council, which he communicated to his colleagues. These he now forwards to the King. The delay which has attended their transmission arises from the wish of the Commissioners to discuss the matter before writing to him, which they could not do before the 16th instant. Have already informed his coun-

A.D. 1558.
Nov. 17.

cillors at some length of the occurrences which have taken place, but add the particulars following :—

The French orators will not consent to the restitution of Calais, and one of them has boasted in private that sooner than do so the King of France would lose his crown. The Commissioners believe that in this matter the French are in earnest, and consequently submit to His Majesty's consideration certain disadvantages which would result to England and Flanders if this were permitted, the more especially as the war in which Calais was lost was undertaken for his advantage. To this they ask a precise reply; until the arrival of which they will refrain from bringing the subject before the consideration of Parliament.

They intended having gone to Brussels to discuss this question with him, but they have now abandoned this idea, in consequence of the delay which it would occasion. The Bishop of Ely will return to Cercamp, but the other Commissioners will remain at Arras.—Arras, 17 Nov. 1558.

Copy. Endd.: M. 17 Nov. 1558. The Lords Commissioners letter to the King. *Lat.*, pp. 3.

Nov. 18. 5. CECIL'S MEMORANDA.

R. O.

Memorial of things to be done :—

“Matters public, private.”

1. “The commission for treaty in France; Earl of Arundel, Bishop of Ely.”

2. “The borders of Scotland.”

3. “Lord Cobham; King of Spain.”*

4. “Thomas Gresham's matters. Bonds.”

5. “Garter. Removing of the King to Ferdinando's room. To send to the Emperor. To the King of Denmark and Sweden.”

6. “Mr. Challoner's despatch.”

7. “Mr. Challoner's patent to princes.”

8. “Alonzo de Corduva, passport, Lord Admiral, Conte Feria.”

Cecil's hol. Endd. by him: Memorial, 18 Nov. 1558, at the entry of the Queen to the crown.

Nov. 18. 6. The ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

R. O.

By Francisco Thomas, the post, have received their letters of the 29th ult. and 4th inst., with others directed to the King, upon the receipt of which they met together and determined to open to the King the matters whereof their Lordships had written to them. The King is at Brussels. Forward the copy of their letters to him.

The French Commissioners in their conference with them and with the King's Commissioners have ever refused to consent to the restitution of Calais, and have declared to one

* This article is cancelled in the original.

A.D. 1558.
Nov. 18.

of the King's Commissioners "that the French King for to hazard his crown will not forego Calais." Though the writers somewhat mistrusted this, yet in their previous letters they did not affirm it to be so; no, nor did they utterly despair but that the French would at the length relent. The writers have been ever of opinion that if the French perceive the King not so earnest for the restitution of Calais, that will make them the bolder and to stand the more earnestly to their refusal; they have therefore not used any kind of words to the King to make him think that the Queen of this realm would be content to conclude a peace without restitution of Calais. The King having ever said that he would conclude nothing without the Queen be first satisfied, it seemed to them that if she and the Council stood earnestly in the restitution of Calais, the French must either forsake it or the peace. "And in case this occasion to redemand Calais be now forslowne, God knoweth whenever England shall have the like again."

That all others should have restitution of their own and poor England, that began not the fray, bear the burthen and the loss for the rest, and specially of such a jewel as Calais is, will seem very hard and strange to all the realm. They think not only that the loss of Calais would not purchase a sure peace to all Christendom, but rather that its retention would show that the French intend no peace to continue, specially with England. The Council right well understands what advantage the French have to annoy them by Scotland, which now is ruled much by France; wherein if peace be made, they shall have good leisure so to establish their matters, that it shall be every whit as much at their commandment as France is. What the French pretend by the marriage of the Dauphin with the Queen of Scots is not unknown. If Calais remain in the hands of the French, then shall England neither have the commodity to offend their enemies nor to succour their friends, nor to receive succour from them at their need; and shall thus in a manner be excluded from knowledge of all things done, both by their enemies and their friends. Calais lies commodiously to be a scourge for England, as it was before Edward III. took it. If now they leave it in the hands of the French, having likewise Scotland on the other side, how dangerous this shall be to England is easy to be considered.

Leaving Calais to the French, England will receive a piece of parchment sealed with a little wax, but that they mean any continuance of peace the writers cannot be persuaded. The King is at war with France as well as England is, but if peace be made, the French will soon fall out with England again, and it may chance that Spain will not think it necessary to recommence war with France, whereas the King neither can honourably nor intends (as he has assured the writers) to make any peace without England. They think therefore, that Christendom shall not be restored to a good peace though

A.D. 1558.

Nov. 18.

we forsake Calais, but that we shall be more oppressed with war than before. And in case we must have war, as good it seems to continue in it yet for a while, being joined with the King, who bears the chief burden and charges of it, than to have all the burden lie on our necks.

The Bishop of Ely returned to Cercamp, according to the King's appointment, where he has continued till now that he has come hither to consult on these matters with his colleagues. As yet nothing has been done for England, nor have they yet agreed upon the matters of Piedmont, Corsica, nor Sienna. The French begin now to call the matters of Navarre in question, and to ask restitution thereof, in so much that some begin to think that all shall depart *re infecta*.

Having written thus far, the Earl of Arundel received a letter from the Bishop of Arras of the 17th inst. in which he writes that the Bishop of Ely will have told him in what state they were at his departure from that purgatory. Yesterday the French told them that they would agree to anything rather than to the restitution of Calais, and that they [the Commissioners of Philip] had replied that unless the realm of England were satisfied they would not treat with them; whereupon there was greater appearance of breaking off than of conclusion. Whether this be for Calais only the writers much doubt.—Arras, 18 Nov. 1558.

Orig. Signed: Arundell, Thomas Ely, N. Wotton. *Add.* with armorial seal. *Pp.* 6.

Nov. 18. 7.

R. O.

DR. WOTTON to DEAN BOXALL.

Men now begin somewhat to doubt if this assembly at Cercamp is like to agree upon some peace. Calais is not now taken to be the only cause. The French being so earnest to retain it, who can think that they intend thereby nothing else but the keeping of it? Their unquiet and ambitious mind has continually encroached by hook and by crook upon their neighbours. Its situation lies commodiously not only to annoy and grieve England, but much more the Low Country. The French are content to part with Milan and Piedmont to keep Calais. Yet their ambition is such that they cannot but still think, *hac non successit, alia aggrediamur via*. Which way, then, shall they begin? On the side of Spain? They are not so mad. It is not likely that they will enterprise war against the Empire. What rests then but England and the Low Country? If they are content to leave Piedmont and what they hold in the Siennois and renounce Milan to keep Calais, who can doubt what their meaning is? It is not Calais but England and the Low Country which may countervail Savoy and Piedmont. Peradventure they think that the next [nighest] way to get Italy is to begin with England. The old hatred printed in the hearts of the Frenchmen against them whom they ever call "noz anciens ennemyz," and the new occasion and pretence given them by the marriage with

A.D. 1558.

Nov. 18.

Scotland, may declare the likelihood of a continued peace between England and them, and, therefore, how dangerous it will be to suffer Calais to continue in their hands. Yet if the occasion which this common war of England and the King's other dominions against France ministers for the recovery of Calais be once neglected, long it will be ere the like shall be given again. 'Therefore, concludes that to agree to a peace without restitution of Calais will not bring England to such quietness as at first might seem to some.

The forty days first and the other twenty days for which he has received his diets expire this day; prays that he may have more paid. Things are very dear here.—Arras, Nov. 18, 1558.

Orig. Add.: To the Right Hon. Mr. Boxall, Principal Secretary to the Queen's Majesty. *Endd. Pp.* 3.

Nov. 18. 8.

R. O.

[THOMAS RANDOLPH*] to LORD CLYNTON.

Since his last letters, dated 21 October, nothing of importance had occurred. Saw letters on 17th inst, written to this town by "Mons. de Shambray a Lorainoys," who at that time being with the Landgrave, found Ferenberge, the Frenchman there, entreating the Landgrave for more men for the King of France, who has already 1,000 horsemen more than before prepared for him in Saxony. Hence men gather the unlikelihood of peace. "This Richenbrege" was thought to be the accuser of Mons. de Brye, who lately was poisoned in prison, or hanged himself, as some report, being a prisoner in Bois de Vincennes. His wife remains there, always suitor; her eldest brother has long been in this town, scarcely well favoured with the governors. The writer will be made acquainted with him on the return of Richenbrege.

Mons. Shambraye is the greatest, either of name or substance, of the French Church in this town; his suit is to the Count Palatine, the Landgrave, the Duke Frederic of Seymer, and others, princes of this country, for their letters to the French King in favour of certain gentlemen prisoners at Metz for opinions. He hopes also to obtain leave for the Protestants in that town to have the Gospel preached.

William, the Landgrave's eldest son, is gone into Denmark to marry the King's daughter. The Council is appointed at Augsburg on Jan. 1, at which the Count Palatine intends to be present, though he is very old "and marvellous gross." His chief abode is at Ethelberge [Heidelberg], his court honourable, and the opinions of men in him for virtue and justice far passing the rest. About Oct. 20 last, there was with him the Earl of Zorne, ambassador from the Emperor, to entreat for aid against the Turk; his entertainment was honourable, and he departed well contented. Of the taking of Mount Calve from the French, and how little these men desire

* This letter is here ascribed to Randolph from a comparison of the writing with letters to which he has affixed his name. See his letter of 20 June 1560.

A.D. 1558.

Nov. 18.

the end of the wars, has written to his Lordship on October 21. The Vidame has lost much honour in the repulse at St. Omers. The long abode of him whom they sent to his Lordship causes both the writer and his friend to muse; they also find that their charges considerably surmount what they have received. They are grieved at the continual report of his sickness. The suspicion that men have of those who remain long in this town causes him to intend to proceed to Augusta as soon as his Lordship's pleasure is known, where, in consequence of the Emperor's presence at the Diet, much more is to be seen and known. From.* . . . Nov. 18, 1558.—With a postscript in cypher.

Hol. Add. Signed: Virtus pro divitiis. *Endd.:* To my Lord Admiral. *Pp.* 3.

Nov. 19. 9.

R. O.

DEAN BOXALL to CECIL.

Sends by the bearer, according to the Queen's command and Cecil's desire, the commission made to the Lords now beyond the sea, with their instructions, and all such letters as have been written by the late Queen and the Lords of the Council, as also from their Lordships hither. Will receive also Gresham's doings touching borrowing of money for the use of the realm and of the late Queen, in two packets. The two bands whereof the writer spoke to Cecil cannot be found; they were left in the bedchamber of the late Queen to be signed by her, and at the cering of the corpse (as Clarentius says) were converted to that use. Specifies the letters and papers which he thinks most material in these two packets.—St. James's, Nov. 19, 1558.

Orig. Signed, Add., and endd.: Delivered at St. James's at 9 of the clock at night, Nov. 19, 1558. *Pp.* 2.

Nov. 20. 10

R. O.

SIR JOHN MASON to CECIL.

Cecil doubtless has few idle hours, but the beginning of all things is more than half way, and thereof will the world straight begin to judge what is like to follow, as they did of the Pope, whose first act was to make Caraffa cardinal. The first and principal point is to think upon the peace, which in making a new commission to our ambassadors doubts not will be well thought upon. Their instructions are hitherto to stick upon Calais, &c., as though we had the Frenchmen at commandment; but a better way, where all is weighed, shall be to conclude a peace *si non optimis conditionibus*, neither of such agreement as we desire, yet by *mediocribus*, and by such as we can get. Plainness must be used with the King [of] S[pain], who seeing us so greedy of Calais pretends that he abstains from agreeing with the French in respect thereof, which is altogether false, but must be told that our state can no longer bear these wars. The

* The place whence written is in cipher.

A.D. 1558.

Nov. 20.

peace being so necessary may be concluded generally without any mention of Calais.

The Queen will have daily suitors for remission of debts, fines, amercements, &c.

The guard in the late Queen's time has been out of reason in number, the charges amounting yearly to 10,000*l*. Henry VII. had never but 50, no more had Henry VIII. till the latter end of his time. Would wish at the least they might be brought from 400 to 100, and that out of hand.—“From my poor house, 20 Nov.”

Hol. Add. Endd. : 20 Nov. 1558. *Pp.* 3.

Nov. 20. 11.

GRESHAM'S TRANSACTIONS in FLANDERS.

R. O.

Proceedings in the King's court of Valladolid in the name of Thomas Gresham, agent for the Queen of England and Edward Hogan, his factor, for the purpose of recovering 350,000 ducats by bills of exchange from certain merchants resident in Flanders, directed unto certain merchants resident in Spain. With notarial attestations. Inrolled in the Memoranda of the Exchequer, 1 Eliz.

Copy. Span., pp. 40.

Nov. 20. 12.

A translation into English of the above proceedings. Enrolled in the Memoranda of the Exchequer, 1 Eliz.

R. O.

Copy. Pp. 34.

Nov. 20. 13.

PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

B. M.
Harl. 169, 1.

Hatfield, 20 Nov. 1558.—Present: the Earl of Pembroke, the Lord Admiral, the Lord Chamberlain; Sir Thomas Parrye, Sir Wm. Cecyll, Sir Ambrose Cave, Sir Ralph Sadler, and Sir Richard Sackeville.

A letter to the Earl of Northumberland in answer to his letters touching Tyndale men, &c., according to the minute remaining in the Council chest.

Nov. 20. 14.

Another copy of the above.

R. O.
27. V. 1.

Modern transcript.

[Nov. 20.] 15.

REFORMATION in SCOTLAND.*

B. M.
Sloane, 4734, 150.

“The first oration and petition of the Protestants of Scotland to the Queen Regent.”

Knox's Hist., 1.302.

Of very conscience and by the fear of their God they are compelled to crave remedy against the tyranny of the estate ecclesiastical, who so usurp empire above the conscience of men that whatsoever they command must be obeyed, and whatsoever they forbid must be avoided, or else there abides nothing for the petitioners but fire, faggot, and sword. For the quieting of this intestine dissension a public

* Another copy of this document “in fair write (as sundry other papers concerning these times,)” was found by Petrie “among the papers of John Erskin, superintendent, in the hands of his great granechild, Alexander Erskin of Dun.”—Hist. of the Catholic Church, by Alexander Petrie, of the Scots congregation at Rotterdam, ii., 191 fol., Hague, 1662.

A.D. 1558.

[Nov. 20.]

reformation, as well in the religion as the temporal government, were most necessary; in the performance of which (as they are informed) she has exhorted as well the clergy as the nobility to employ their diligence, study, and care. Consequently as their silence now would be prejudicial to them in time to come, they ask her help, against those who accuse them as heretics and schismatics, that she would grant the following petitions.

1. That, as they have by the laws of the realm obtained leave to read the Old and New Testaments in the common tongue, so it may be lawful for them to convene, publicly or privately, for common prayers in the same their vulgar tongue.

2. That it may be lawful to any qualified persons in knowledge to interpret and open up any hard place of Scripture which may be used in the said conventions. They are content that the said interpretation shall underly the judgment of the most godly within the realm.

3. That the holy sacrament of baptism may be used in the vulgar tongue, and that the church there assembled may be instructed of their duties according to the promise made to God when they were received into His household by spiritual regeneration.

4. That the holy sacrament of the Lord's Supper, and His most blessed Body and Blood, may likewise be ministered in the vulgar tongue, and in both kinds.

5. That the wicked life of prelates and of the state ecclesiastical may be reformed. They are content not only that the rules and precepts of the New Testament, but also the writings of the ancient fathers and the godly approved laws of Justinian the Emperor decide the controversy between the parties.

[Nov. 20.] 16.

B. M.
Sloane, 4737,
85, b.

Another copy of the above.

Forbes' transcript.

Nov. 21. 17.

R. O.

PHILIP, KING OF SPAIN, to the ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS.

Has received their letter of the 17th inst., and observes with concern their report as to the determination of the French to retain Calais. In reply to their request that he would state his opinion on this point, he tells them he always has thought, and still thinks, that no peace or treaty ought to be made with the French or English; and that as the demand by the English for the possession of Calais is the sole hindrance to the peace (for which the French profess to be anxious), the English ought to make preparations for the effectual carrying on of the war against the common enemy, since it is for their advantage that this peace is not concluded. He will never desert the English, but will assist them in everything. They have done well in deciding that they will not depart. Thanks

A.D. 1558.

- Nov. 21. them for their diligence at the monastery of Gruniendal.—21 Nov. 1558. *Signed* : Philippus. G. Peresius.
Copy. Endd. : The copy of the King's letter whereof mention is made in our letters to the Queen. *Lat.*, p. 1.
- Nov. 21. 18. Another copy of the same letter. *Signed* : Philippus. G. Peresius.
 R. O. *Lat.*, p. 1.
- Nov. 21. 19. CONFERENCES at CERCAMP.
 R. O. Commission to Wm. Lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, K.G., and Chamberlain of the Household, Thomas, Bishop of Ely, and Nicolas Wotton, to treat with the King and Queen of Scots respecting a treaty of offensive and defensive alliance.—Hatfield Manor, 21 Nov. 1, Eliz.
*Copy, with Cecil's corrections, adapting it to the form in which it now stands**. *Lat.*, pp. 2.
- Nov. 21. 20. PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.
 B. M. Hatfield, 21 Nov. 1558.—Present : the Earl of Bedford and
 Harl. 169, 6. others, as on 20th inst.
 A letter to the Lord Ever to go forward with the fortifications begun at Berwick as the season of the year will suffer it, so that at the least there be as much done as should have been done if the late Queen had lived.
 A letter to Malyne, Vice-Admiral on the narrow seas, to equip the ships in his charge to the seas to keep the passage, and to let as much as he may the victualling of Calais, and to see good wafting of such as shall come from the Commissioners, and to set none over except he have passport from hence.
- Nov. 21. 21. Another copy of the above.
 R. O. *Modern transcript*.
 27, V. 2.
- Nov. 23. 22. The QUEEN to the ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS.
 R. O. Informs them of the death of Queen Mary on the 17th inst., which she would have signified to them ere this time, but that she has been forced to continue hitherto here in the country, distant from her city of London. Has been occupied in giving order in those things that were thought meetest to be first considered for the good order and inward stay of this her realm. They are to continue to treat as heretofore with the French for peace, according to the commission and instructions forwarded herewith.
 Has despatched Lord Cobham to the King of Spain, as well to declare to him the death of Queen Mary, as also to give him to understand the good will and affection that she, the writer, has towards the continuance of the old and good amity and neighbourhood that hitherto has been between King

* As originally drawn (27 Sept. 5 & 6 Ph. & Mary), Henry, Earl of Arundel stood in the place of William, Lord Howard.

A.D. 1558.

Nov. 23.

Henry VIII., King Edward, and her late sister and the House of Burgundy and the Low Countries.

Draft, corrected and ended by Cecil. Pp. 3.

Nov. 23.

23. INSTRUCTIONS to the ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS.

R. O.

Forbes, 1. 1.

Instructions given by the Queen to the Earl of Arundel, the Bishop of Ely, and Dr. Wotton, lately addressed as Commissioners from the late Queen into the parts beyond seas, for the effect of the matters ensuing:—

1. They are continued in the commission as heretofore.

2. They shall demand the restitution of Calais, the marches and pieces of the same, with the stores, &c., contained therein at the time of their capture by the French.

If the French affirm that these are part of their territory, the answer is, that they have long been in the possession of the English, and have been secured to them by treaty.

3. If the previous demand be granted, the bounds and limits shall be carefully set out, if possible, as heretofore.

4. They shall demand the payment of the arrears and debts due by the French, according to the treaties of 1525, 1527, and 1546, amounting to 2,000,000 crowns, of which very little has been paid; as also of a debt of 500,000 crowns, as appears by a bill of Francis I. If the French will not pay these, the matter is to be referred to a subsequent treaty.

5. The possession of the isle of Alderney and the other Channel islands is to be reserved unto the Queen.

6. The demands made by the French for the fortification of Calais are to be met by a statement of the loss incurred by the English in consequence of being deprived of that town, and the expenses to which they have been put in endeavouring to regain possession. They are authorized, if necessary, to remit the whole of the debts and arrears in order to obtain Calais.

7. If the French desire that Scotland be included in the treaty, they shall be reminded that they had fortified Eymouth, and shall be required not only to rase this fortification but also to provide that henceforth they shall fortify neither it nor Roxburgh.

8. It shall be provided that the inhabitants of the out isles of Scotland shall neither invade Ireland, nor send help to the disordered wild Irish and subjects thereof.

9. A special article shall pass in this treaty reserving all former treaties between England and the House of Burgundy.

10. If they cannot communicate with the Queen and are pressed for time, they may exercise their own discretion in other matters provided they obtain Calais and the marches and the ordnance that was taken in the same, and that the bounds be indifferently limited.

In reference to the letters dated 18th inst., brought to the Council by Mr. Coplye, the Queen, perceiving some comfort towards the purpose of the treaty, if the King shall stand firm with them on her behalf to make no peace with

A.D. 1558.

Nov. 23.

the French without the delivery of Calais, directs that Dr. Wotton shall repair, together with Lord Cobham, to the said King to persuade him to rest firmly upon that point, that no peace be made with the French without the delivery of Calais.

Draft, corrected by Cecil and endd. by him: 23 Nov. Pp. 11.

Nov. 23. 24.

B.M.
Cal. E.V., 42.

Another copy of the above.

Much damaged by fire. Pp. 11.

Nov. 23. 25.

B.M.
Sloane, 4134, 78
and 82.

Two copies of the above.

Forbes' transcripts.

Nov. 23. 26.

R. O.
171. B. 1.

Another copy of the above.

Modern transcript.

Nov. 23. 27.

R. O.

EMBASSY to PHILIP, KING OF SPAIN.

Instructions given by the Queen to the Lord Cobham, presently sent to the King of Spain for the purposes hereafter ensuing.

1. To repair to Flanders to the King of Spain and declare the departure to God of the Queen his late wife and the desire of the present Queen to continue the old and perfect amity maintained by both their progenitors, dilating her good will with meet and friendly words.

2. On landing in Flanders, and before going to the said King, he shall repair to the Earl of Arundel and the other Commissioners there, to declare to them her present state and the proceedings here of her affairs, and to receive their instructions for the better doing of her message.

3. Any one of the Commissioners may accompany him on his mission to the King, who is to be reminded how the loss of Calais affects the interest and safety of his Low Countries, so as "in no wise to let the French, upon any other conditions, to have either peace or any rest than to deliver Calais."

Draft, endd.: Nov. 23, 1558. Pp. 4.

Nov. 23. 28.

B.M.
Galba C. 1. 28.

Another copy of the above.

Nov. 24. 29.

R. O.

The ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS to the QUEEN.

After congratulating the Queen on her accession, "by the universal agreement and quiet consent of the realm," they request information as to whether it were her pleasure to revoke them home or to send them a new commission to act in reference to the prosecution of the treaty of peace with France and Scotland, proposed by the late Queen. They will await her reply.—Arras, Nov. 24, 1558.

Endd.: Copy of our letters to the Queen, sent by the Earl of Arundel. Pp. 2.

A.D. 1558.

Nov. 24. 30.

B. M.
Harl. 169, 2 b.
Strype's Annals,
1. 6.

PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

Charterhouse, in London, Nov. 24, 1558.—Present: the Archbishop of York; the Earls of Shrewsbury, Derby, Bedford, and Pembroke; the Lord Admiral and the Lord Chamberlain; the Treasurer, Comptroller, Vice-Chamberlain, and Secretary; Mr. Peetere, Mr. Masone, Mr. Cave.

Ordered: That the Lord Admiral take order that fishermen and other coastmen be suffered to go to the seas about their own occupation, but not to carry out anything of the commodities of the realm, or any persons not having licence, and that all said persons as shall be found suspicious shall be stayed. He shall also give order for the wafting of such ordnance and ammunition as was presently to be sent to Berwick.

Nov. 24. 31.

R.O.

27, V. 5.

Another copy of the above.

Modern transcript.

Nov 26. 32.

ELIZABETH to MAXIMILIAN, KING OF BOHEMIA.

B. M.
Reg. 13 B. 1,
f. 1.

Having recently succeeded to the throne by the death of her sister Queen Mary, she intimates the fact to him. For an account of her sister's death, the state of affairs, and her own desire not only to preserve but to augment the friendship which has so long existed between the houses of England and Austria, she refers him to the bearer, her ambassador, Thomas Challoner, Knight, for whom she requests credit.—London, 26 Nov. 1558.

Copybook. Lat., p. 1.

Nov. 26. 33.

B.M.

Sloane, 4144, 1.

Another copy of the above.

Forbes' transcript.

Nov. 26. 34.

The QUEEN to the EMPEROR FERDINAND.

B. M.
Sloane, 4144, 1.

Announces her sister's death and her own accession. Desires the continuance of the Emperor's friendship, and asks him to give credit to Sir T. Challoner.—Lond., 26 Nov. 1558.

Lat. Forbes' transcript.

Nov. 26. 35.

SAFE-CONDUCT for SIR THOMAS CHALLONER.

B. M.
Reg. 13 B. 1,
1. b.

The Queen *etc.* having sent to the Emperor her orator, Thomas Chalon[er], Knt. recommends him to the protection and good offices of all persons to whom these letters patent may be presented.—London, 26 Nov. 1588, 1 Eliz.

Copybook. Lat., pp. 2.

Nov. 26. 36.

B. M.

Galba. B. 11, 186.

Another copy of the above.

Lat., p. 1.

Nov. 26. 37.

B.M.

Sloane, 4144, f. 1. b.

Another copy of the above.

Forbes' transcript.

A.D. 1558.

[Nov. 26.] 38.

INSTRUCTIONS for SIR T. CHALLONER.

B. M.
Galba, C. 1, 27.

Instructions to Sir T. Challoner, sent to the Emperor. After delivering her letters signifying the death of Queen Mary, he shall desire his condolence, and the continuance of the amity between the two realms. If the Emperor desires further amity she will be glad to give ear thereto.

Nov. 26.

39.

Another set of instructions for Sir T. Challoner, sent to the Emperor, varying in form, but the same in substance.

B. M.
Nero, B. 9, 90.

Nov. 28.

40.

PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

B. M.
Harl. 169, 4 b.

Charterhouse, 28 Nov. 1558.—Present: Archbishop of York, Marquis of Winchester, Earls of Shrewsbury, Bedford, and Pembroke, Lord Admiral, Lord Chamberlain, the Treasurer, Controller, Vice Chamberlain, and Secretary; Mr. Petre, Mr. Masone, Mr. Cave, and Mr. Sackville.

A letter to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of London for the sealing of certain bonds for the taking up of diverse sums of money at Antwerp for the Queen, by Thomas Gresham, her agent there.

Nov. 28.

41.

Another copy of the above.

Modern transcript.

R. O.
27 V. 1.

[Nov. 28.]

BONDS for LOANS at ANTWERP.

R. O.

42.

Bond* by Thomas Lee, Mayor, and the Commonalty of the city of London, to Lazarus Tucker, of Antwerp, for the repayment of 45,389 florins (each florin being rated at 20 écus of the money of Flanders) at Antwerp on 21 Oct. 1559, which sum had been borrowed by Thomas Gresham, Esq., for the use of Queen Elizabeth.

Lat., pp. 8.

Nov. 28.

43.

ADOLPH, DUKE OF SCHLESWIC, to the QUEEN [MARY].

R. O.

The Queen's letters of 24 July, dated from Richmond, had reached him on 13 cal. Oct. [19 Sept.] at Kiel. Thanks her for the kindness she shows to his subjects in their trade, and had endeavoured to do the like for the merchant who brought the said letters, but the price which he asked for his cloth (though scant in measure and coarse in texture,) was so excessive that he could not dispose of it. Cloth from Antwerp might be procured at a cheaper rate. Though he is desirous to encourage free trade, yet he will not compel his subjects to purchase it on such terms. Had requested his councillors to establish a new port to promote commerce with the countries to the north and east, and had requested them to confer thereupon with the said merchant, but he excused himself under the plea of insufficient powers, and referred all "*ad collegium mercatorum Londinensium.*"—Gottorp, 4 kal. Dec. 1558. *Signed*: Adolphus

* Adapted from a draft referring, as originally drawn, to a loan by Andrew Sixsalles of 69,804 florins to Philip and Mary, dated in the Guildhall of London, 4th April 1558.

A.D. 1558.

Nov. 28.

hæres Noruagiæ, dux Schlesuici, Holsaie, Stormariæ; Thitmarsiæ, Comes in Oldenborch and Delmenhorst.

Orig. Endd.: Adolphus, &c., ad Reginam Mariam. *Lat. broadside.*

Nov. 28. 44.

R. O.

CONFERENCES at CERCAMP.

Letters of the deputies of the Kings of Spain and France employed in the negotiations for peace agreeing to a suspension of arms for two months, so as to enable the meeting to be resumed on 20 January next ensuing, or sooner, should the English be prepared to continue the conference.—Cercamp (*blank*), Nov. 1558.

Endd.: Copy, 28 Nov. 1558. *Fr.*, pp. 3.

Nov. 45.

B. M.

Sloane, 4734, 153.

Knox's Hist. 1. 309.

REFORMATION in SCOTLAND.

Petition addressed to the Queen Dowager and the Lords, Barons, and Burgesses of the Parliament of Scotland by the subjects to the same, in which (after protesting against the damnable idolatry and intolerable abuses of the papistical church) they ask,

1. That all such Acts of Parliament as give power to churchmen to execute their tyranny against the petitioners, delated as heretics, be suspended and abrogated until a general Council lawfully assembled have decided all controversies in religion.

2. That the prelates and their officers be removed from place of judgment, only granting them the place of accusers before a temporal judge in cases of heresy.

3. That all lawful defences be granted to the persons accused.

4. That place be granted to the party accused to explain and interpret his own mind and meaning.

5. That none be condemned for heretics unless by the manifest word of God they be convicted to have erred from the faith which the Holy Spirit witnesses to be necessary to salvation.

Nov. 46.

B. M.

Sloane, 4737, 87.

Nov. 29. 47.

B. M.

Calig. B. x. 4.

Acts of Parl.

Scot. ii. 506.

Keith, i. 174.

PARLIAMENT at EDINBURGH.

Edinburgh, 29 Nov. 1558. — "In the Rynnand Parliament" the Lords Commissioners, after the delivery of the letters of the Queen to the Three Estates, and also her special letters directed to several persons of the said Estates, to the effect that she desired to honour her spouse, the King Dauphin, with the crown matrimonial during the marriage, the crown to be sent with two or three of the Lords of her realm; whereupon the Queen Dowager and the foresaid Estates have declared the same reasonable, and have consented thereto during the marriage only, without prejudice to the Queen, the succession of her body, or lawful succession of her blood whatsoever, and liberties of the realm. And they have appointed A.B.C., or such as shall please the Queen to name, to pass with the said crown to the effect aforesaid only.

Dated by Cecil: Penult. Novembris, 1558. *P.* 1.

A.D. 1558.

48. WILLIAM LORD COBHAM to CECIL.Nov. 30.
R. O.

Arrived yesterday at 3 o'clock in the afternoon at Dunkirk, and hearing that Lord Arundel was at Newport rode immediately to him, and found him ready to return to Dunkirk to take passage into England. Arundel advised him to repair to the rest of the Commissioners, which is far out of his direct way, the more so as he came out of his way to Newport, and is now forced to ride back again.

For want of post horses for his small train, is compelled to send them from hence by waggon; he himself departing back to Dunkirk with three post horses, and so to Saint Omer. Trusts to be at the King's court within three days. If they think him slack in this journey prays them to weigh the occasion of his abode at Dover and this other let in coming to Lord Arundel.—Newport, 30 Nov. 1558. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. with seal. Pp. 2.

Nov. 30
R. O.**49. MUNITIONS for the BORDERS.**

"The remain of all such ordnance, gunpowder, shot, and weapons as remaineth in the charge of Thomas Gower, esquire, serving as master of the ordnance in the north parts, 30 Nov. 1 Eliz., over and besides the ordinary ordnance, powder, and weapons in the custody of John Oorde, master of the ordnance of Berwick, 1558," viz., at Berwick, Alnwick, Tynemouth, Hull, Scarborough, Newcastle, Holy Island, Farne Island, Norham, Wark Castle, Carlisle, and Burlington.

Of brass pieces there are 109, and of iron pieces great and small fifty-six.

Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 6.

[Nov. 30 ?]
R. O.**50. WARK CASTLE.**

Report [by Sir John Brend?] upon the importance of Berwick, Norham, and Wark, as places of strength upon the borders towards Scotland, especially in regard to the last of these fortresses.

Endd. by Cecil: Sir John Brend, Berwick, Wark. Pp. 4.

Nov. 30.
R. O.**51. SIR EDWARD HASTINGS and SIR [THOMAS] CORNWALEYS to CECIL.**

During the time of the sickness of the late Queen the King of Spain sent hither one Lodovius Nonnius, a physician, a man, as our physicians report him, excellently well learned, and a very diligent and painful man withal, as they did well note that waited upon her here. This day he came to take his leave; and as it appears by his own confession that he had been offered nothing for his payment and charge, they signify the same to Cecil that he may move the Queen that some reward may be bestowed upon him. He lies at Durham Place with Donalduso.—S. James's, 30 Nov. 1558.

P.S. As he [goes] to-morrow morning, they ask for an answer before he leaves.

Orig. Signed: Edward Hastings . . . Cornwaleys. Add. with seal. Endd. by Cecil. Slightly torn. Pp. 2.

A.D. 1558.

Nov. 30.

B. M.
Harl. 169, 6.

52. PROCEEDINGS of the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Tower of London, last Nov. 1558.—Present: the Archbishop of York, the Marquis of Winchester; the Earls of Shrewsbury, Bedford, and Pembroke; Lord Admiral and Lord Chamberlain; the Controller and Vice-Chamberlain; Mr. Secretary, Mr. Mason, Mr. Cave, Mr. Sackevill.

A letter to the Earl of Northumberland requiring him, (for the better meeting with such fraud as is used at the musters, and for that it appears by the report of Sir Henry Percy and otherwise that the numbers appointed to remain on the borders are not full, but diverse wanting of them,) to cause forthwith in secret manner certain discreet gentlemen, not being Northumberland men or borderers, to repair at one instant time to all the several places where any numbers are placed, and to take musters of them, and see how many of them are wanting, and how many of them are Northumberland men, and how many are inland men, how they that remain are appointed, and to signify the same hither, and what other devise he thinks meet for redress thereof.

A letter to the Lord Euere to do the like with the garrisons of Berwick at the same instant.

Nov. 30.

R.O.
27 V. 12.53. Another copy of the above.
Modern transcript.

Dec. 1.

R.O.

54. The ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS to the QUEEN.

On Sunday, 27 Nov., hearing that the French Commissioners have begun to truss and would remove, they went to the King's Commissioners to inquire what that matter meant; who said that the day before the French and they had agreed upon all controversies, as well for Corsica and Tuscany as for all others. The King's Commissioners said that now rested the matters of England, which must be agreed upon likewise. "Why," quoth the French, "the Queen is dead, so that now you need not to stick for that matter." "We know no such thing," quoth the King's Commissioners. "Yes," quoth the French, "the King, our master, hath certain knowledge of it by letters from a physician of the Queen's." "Then," quoth the Commissioners, "hath he more knowledge thereof than we have, for we neither know it nor believe it," adding that even if the Queen were dead yet is the treaty not expired. "Why, what do you mean?" quoth the French, "are you the Englishmen's slaves?" "Yea, of truth," quoth the King's Commissioners, "in this point we are, and they our masters, and so in the like point are they our slaves and we their masters; for we are so straitly bound to each other that we can make no peace nor truce without them, nor they without us." "Why," quoth the French, "you may conclude with us and comprehend them in your treaty, and so have ye done ere this at other times." "Nay," quoth the Commissioners, "that may we not do, but they must first be agreed thoroughly with you ere we may conclude with you. And in

A.D. 1558.

Dec. 1.

case any treaty have been made by them, or by us, wherein the other was only comprised, that hath not been done since the ecclarissement of our treaty made." "Why," quoth the French, "the King, our master, will not redeliver Calais. What if they would persist in demanding Calais, and would not agree without restitution of it?" "Marry," quoth the King's Commissioners, "we do not know wherein they will finally persist, but if you do not satisfy them therein, then can we conclude no treaty with you, and so have we ever said unto you." "Marry," quoth the French, "the Englishmen have no commission to talk with us, their Queen being dead, and therefore we can do nothing with them," adding, "Let the truces be made for four or five months by the Englishmen's consents, so that the truces shall comprehend them and us too." But the King's Commissioners (considering that they required that, to the intent that thereby the French might send ambassadors into England, who would not fail to travail all their power to set some great trouble in the realm) answered that that could not be, for that the English Commissioners had no authority to consent to such terms. The French having proposed truces for two months, both parties agreed to write to the Kings their masters to know whether the suspension of arms should be prolonged till the 24 or 25 Jan. next, and in case they do, then will they break up here and everybody return home. And of this resolution they look for an answer by the 29 inst.

On the last of November the King's Commissioners drew a form of the writing whereupon their prorogation of the meeting should be grounded, of which a copy is enclosed.

The French would not agree that any mention of the affairs of England should be made therein, and rather than grant this point would depart and break off the whole communication. The King's Commissioners consulted those of the Queen, who, apprehending much inconvenience if the whole communication were broken off without prorogation, consented that the causes of the prorogation should be mentioned in general words, which opinion the King's Commissioners liked well. "And truly we must confess that by all that we hitherto can perceive, the King's Commissioners have used themselves honourably and according to their promise in our matters, having even from the beginning affirmed and protested that they would conclude nothing but Your Majesty be first satisfied." The difficulty made by the French to agree to the writing drawn up by the King's Commissioners was intended to create the belief in England that they have not such regard to the Queen's affairs as they had promised and ought to have. The King's answer to the letter of the English Commissioners (of which a copy was sent of late into England by Mr. Copley) has been forwarded by the Earl of Arundel, but they enclose a second copy.

A.D. 1558.

Dec. 1.

They recommend that the Queen should thank the King that he has showed himself so constant in his mind to conclude nothing but by the agreement and satisfaction of the Queen.

They have received from Lord Grey, by a servant of Mons. de Cormery, brother to the Comte de la Rochfoucault, certain letters directed to his wife and to a servant of his, which they forward to the Queen. He had also written to them "to be mean for his delivery."—Cercamp, 1 Dec. 1558.
Signed : Tho. Ely ; N. Wotton.

Orig. Endd. Add. Pp. 6.

Dec. 1.

R. O.

55.

Copy of the above.

Endd. by Cecil : Sent by Francisco Thomas. *Pp. 4.*

Dec. 1.

56.

PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

B.M.
Harl. 169. 5 b.

Tower of London, 1 Dec. 1558.—Present : the Earls of Bedford and Pembroke ; the Lord Admiral ; the Lord Chamberlain ; the Controller, Vice-Chamberlain, and Secretary ; Mr. Peetre, Mr. Cave, and Mr. Sackeville.

A letter to the customers, &c. of the port of London to permit certain merchants of the Stilleyard to land 425 tuns of wine and certain rosin, woad, and salt, and to repair forth-with hither, at which their coming they shall further understand the Queen's pleasure herein.

A letter to Sir Edward Carne at Rome, requiring him that, forasmuch as he was heretofore placed there as a public person by reason of his ambassade, he should therefore forbear to use his authority in soliciting or procuring of anything in the matter of matrimony depending between Mr. Chetwood and Mr. Tyrrille.

Dec. 1.

R. O.

27 V. 14.

.57.

Another copy of the above.

Modern transcript.

Dec. 1.

58.

GEORGE ACKWORTH to CARDINAL POLE.

R. O.

Had been originally designed by his father for a commercial life, but after having studied Latin for three years was permitted to go to Cambridge. His mother wished him to adopt the profession of the common law. Gives a sketch of his course of studies there, and subsequently at Louvain, Paris, and in Italy, and has now spent three years on the continent ; refers to the revival of classical studies by Sadoletus, Naugerius, Manutius, and others. Refuses, by reason of his poverty, some ecclesiastical preferment, and refers the Cardinal for further particulars to Petit, the steward of his Eminence's benefices. (*Agrorum vectigalium censorem sive mensorem.*)—Padua, cal. Dec.

Orig. Lat. hol. Add. Pp. 8.

A.D. 1558.

[Dec. 1.] 59.

ALTERATION of RELIGION.

B.M.
Julius, F. vi. 161.
Strype's Annals, i.
App. 4.
Tierney's
Dodd, ii.
App. ccxxx.

"A device for the alteration of religion, 1 Eliz.," which shall be attempted at the next Parliament.

1. What dangers may ensue upon the alteration?

The Bishop of Rome, all that he may, will be incensed; he will excommunicate the Queen, interdict the realm, and give it a prey to all the princes that will enter upon it, and invite them thereto by all manner of means.

The French King will be encouraged more to the war, and make his people more ready to fight against us, not only as enemies but as heretics. Scotland will have some cause of boldness, and by that way the French King will soon covet to attempt to invade us. Ireland also will be very difficultly stayed in their obedience, by reason of the clergy that is so addicted to Rome. Many people of our own will be very much discontented.

2. What remedy for these matters?

For France, to practise a peace; or if it be offered, not to refuse it. If controversy of religion be there among them to help to kindle it. Rome is less to be doubted, from whom nothing is to be feared but evil will, cursing and practising. Scotland will follow France for peace; but there may be parties to help their divisions, and especially to augment the hope of them who incline them to good religion. For certainty to fortify Berwick and to employ divers lances and horsemen for the safety of the frontiers, and some expenses of money in Ireland.*

3. This consultation shall be referred to certain learned men; their plat or book shall be referred to the Queen, and so put into the parliament house.

Certain suggestions for the carrying out of the plan then follow.

Copy. Pp. 5.

Dec. 1. 60.

MS. of Lord Grey
of Ruthen.
Burnet, ii.
Collect. 327.

Another copy of the above, (somewhat differing from the text given by Strype, explanatory of it in some places and more correct in others).

Dec. 3. 61.

PROCEEDINGS of the PRIVY COUNCIL.

B. M.
Harl. 169. 6.

Tower of London, 3 Dec. 1558.—Present: the Archbishop of York, the Marquis of Winchester, the Earls of Bedford and Pembroke; the Lord Admiral, the Lord Chamberlain, the Controller, Vice-Chamberlain and Secretary; Mr. Peetre, Mr. Cave, Mr. Sackville.

Order for the staying of the matter in controversy between Adam Wintroppe, of London, and John Combes, a Frenchman, in which matter the Chief Justice of the King's Bench did of late make out an attachment against the Judge of the

* The paper then discusses under five heads the objections of those persons in England who would oppose these alterations.

A.D. 1558.

Dec. 3.

Admiralty, upon pretence that he had intermeddled in his jurisdiction. The said Wintroppe, being this day brought before the Lords, was commanded not further to proceed in the matter between Combes and him.

A letter to the customers, &c., of Hampton in favour of Mark Anthony Erizo, merchant of Venice, that having bought certain wools of the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports of his own growing in Sheppy, and brought certificates with them from the customers of London in that behalf, they are required, in case the said Erizo's allegation be true, to suffer that the said wools do pass by virtue of a licence granted by King Edward VI. unto the said Lord Warden for the same.

Dec. 3.

R. O.
27 V. 15.

62. Another copy of the above.
Modern transcript.

Dec. 3.

R.O.

63. DE VENDÔME to the EARL OF PEMBROKE.

The kindness which he has received while in England from the Earl and others will always be remembered by him and all the nation. Is pleased to find himself in the neighbourhood of the Earl.

This letter is sent by Missere Guido Cavalcanti. Thanks him for his good intentions and offices in promoting a peace between the two realms, in which he asks him to persevere. The matter demands diligence and secresy. Cavalcanti is well informed and will give further particulars. Desires that this letter be communicated to the Earl of Bedford (to whom he does not write, not being acquainted with him) and to the Secretary Cecil, with whom, as he hears from the bearer, the matter originates. His chief friend in England is the Marquis of Northampton, to whom he desires to be remembered.—Calais, 3 Dec. (Jan.) 1558.* *Signed: De Vendôme.*

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. by Cecil: Vidam de Chartres to my Lord of Pembroke. Fr. Pp. 3.

Dec. 4.

B. M.
Harl. 169. 7.

64. PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

Tower of London, 4 Dec. 1558.—Present: the Marquis of Winchester, the Earls of Bedford and Pembroke; Lord Admiral, Lord Chamberlain; Controller, Vice-Chamberlain, Secretary; Mr. Peetre, Mr. Cave, Mr. Sackeville.

A letter to the Queen's attorney to draw a Privy Seal for the discharge of a recognizance wherein Wm. Small and John Hyckeson stand bound for the re-delivery of certain clothes to Hans Poppe.

A letter to the customers of London to levy and get into their hands the sum of 2142*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.* due to the Queen by Germaine Cyall, Alexander Bonvise, Augustine de Sexto

* Apparently by an error for 3 Jan. 1559. See the Earl of Pembroke's letter of 11 Jan. 1559.

A.D 1558.

Dec. 4.

and John Heath, for the imprest of certain wines and other French wares.

A letter to John Carre of Heton, gentleman, to repair hither with all diligence, for that the Queen means to use his service in such sort as shall be declared to him at his coming.

Dec. 4.

65. Another copy of the above.

R. O.

Modern transcript.

27 V. 18.

[Dec. 5.]

66. REFORMATION in SCOTLAND.

B.M.

Sloane, 4734. 134

Knox, 1. 312.

The nobility and commonalty of Scotland having complained to the Queen Regent that their consciences are burdened with unprofitable ceremonies, that they are compelled to adhere to idolatry, and that they are most unjustly oppressed by the usurped authority of them that take upon them the office ecclesiastical, considering that the troubles of the time do not suffer such reformation as they require, protest and require as follows,—

1. That it may be lawful for them to use themselves in matters of religion and conscience as they must answer to God, until such time as their adversaries prove themselves the true ministers of God's church.

2. That neither they nor their adherents in the true faith shall incur any danger in life or lands, nor political pains, for not observing such Acts as have been passed in favour of their adversaries, nor yet for violating such rites as man, without God's commandment or word, has commanded.

3. That if any tumult or uproar shall arise for diversity of religion, and if abuses be violently reformed, the crime be not imputed to them.

4. That their requests, proceeding from conscience, tend to the reformation of abuses in religion only.

Dec. 5.

67. Another copy of the above.

B.M.

Sloane, 4737. 87 b.

Dec. 6.

68. [RANDOLPH]* to THROGMORTON.

R.O.

Duty binds him to leave nothing unreported. Of England's estate and God's late works there, purposes to write no more.

Praises God for that "infinite mercy that He hath poured upon us, the joy whereof amongst us is such that we desire that it may be everlasting." Had written on 26 Nov. touching the opinion that some have that the Emperor will now in his old days incline his mind to Christ's true religion, with a note of such things as should be propounded at the Diet of Augusta, where he would gladly have been if other things had corresponded to his desire. It is constantly reported that the Vaivoda of Hungary and his mother are both slain; he was under the Turk's protection. There was also communication of marriage between him and

* See Randolph to Lord Clynton, 18 Nov. 1558.

A.D. 1558.

Dec. 6.

the French King's eldest daughter. William, the Landgrave's eldest son, is gone into Denmark to marry the King's daughter; he is counted nothing inferior to the nobility of any of the young Princes of Germany. The contention between the Lutherans and Suinglians nothing diminishes. Calvin is recovered. Martyr is busy in printing his "Inconstantinus."* Our countrymen have no will longer to make their abode here. "The Genevians repent their haste; they blew their triumph before their victory."

The Venetians stand in dread of the Turk's enterprises next summer, and prepare themselves for the worst, which causes many to retire in time, as one Mr. Warde, a countryman of ours, repairing to Rome for more surety, within three days after his arrival ended his life. Mr. Peter also, that was in France, and many others intend the same journey, though he thinks not to follow Mr. Warde. "I cannot but let you know for the worthy commendation of the man of whom I write, that one Mr. Noel, that was with me in France, and after instructor to Mr. Harrington's sons, both there and in Padua, professeth there the mathematical openly, well entertained to his great honour." Touching the news of France, for all the great number as well of soldiers or other that daily pass this way, they are not able to report any certainty of the Princes' doings or determination, either for peace, truce, or wars; saving that such captains as are discharged have promised by their honour to be with the French King within three months. The captains (never better paid) had given to each of them a piece of gold like a tablet, valued at ten crowns, with the King's image and title "Henricus," &c. on one side, and "Donec totum," &c. with a Crescent on the other. They make here their exchange, which makes gold marvellous dear. On their first departure from the camp they made suit to the Lords of this town to have liberty for 8,000 horsemen to have wintered in their dominions, paying for what they took; their request was denied and they constrained to take another way, the whole country preparing themselves to have withstood them if they had come. Such as come are no great number, nor any make any long abode. It was suspected to be the device of a nobleman that is among them, that would have been revenged of the Bishop of Argentyne, who has driven him out of his possessions long since. In all places where they come they take little pity of the priests. As many as pass through the Palsgrave's country are forced

* So plainly, but erroneously, in the letter. The title of the work written by Peter Martyr, under the assumed name of M. A. Constantinus, is as follows:—

"*Defensio Doctrinæ veteris et Apostolicæ de Sacrosancto Eucharistiæ Sacramento, D. Petri Martyris Vermilii, Florentini, Divinarum Literarum in Schola Tigurina Professoris, in quatuor distincta partes, adversus Stephani Gardineri, quondam Wintoniensis Episcopi, librum, quem ille primum quidem sub hujusmodi titulo edidit; Confutatio cavillationum quibus Sacrosanctum Eucharistiæ sacramentum ab impiis Capernaitis impeti solet, auctore M. Anton. Constantino, &c., deinde vero commentitio hoc nomine expuncto, proprioque suo ipsius nomine apposito ac expresso, evulgavit.*"

A.D. 1558.

Dec. 6.

to pay and make restitution of any injury that they do in his dominions. By the earnest suit of the Palsgrave, Langrave, and Duke of Saxony, the citizens of Metz have obtained liberty of the French King to have the Gospel preached there in one place, the number of Protestants being so great. There were also delivered by the same suit a preacher and divers others that were in prison for God's truth.

It is greatly doubted here in what place of favour the Vidame is since he failed in his attempt against S. Omers. His friend in these parts heard not of late from him, "which gave him occasion within these six days to write unto him." William Lart (who was in F[rance] and here not long since under the name of W. Goodricke,) is recovered of his illness and returned into England, along with a reputed Frenchman, that came from Paris to him (who, however, speaks better English than French) and is reported to be a jeweller. Asks him to accept this letter for the last until he may see him. Immediately after the return of him of whom he has written, they mean to take their journey homeward, or otherwise to do as he shall advise them.—Strasburg, 6 Dec. 1558.

P.S.—Has not lately seen, but many times heard from Mr. Harrie, who leads his life most in the Palsgrave's court. Would be happy if he might receive a letter at Antwerp, where they will be in the course of a month. There will be with him Sir T. Wr[othe] Sir Anto. C[ook], and he wots not who more besides himself. *Signed*: Virtus pro divitiis.

Orig. Hol. Add. Pp. 4.

Dec. 7. 69. The QUEEN'S DEBTS in FLANDERS.

R. O.

Memorandum of "a warrant to the Exchequer for the cancelling of an obligation of 2,000 marks wherein Thomas Gresham stands bounden for the payment of 3,610 ducats, being the remain of 300,750 ducats."—Strond Place, 7 Dec.

Endd.: M. to the Exchequer for Thos. Gresham, 7 Dec. at Strond.

Dec. 8. 70. PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

B.M.

Harl. 169. 7 b.

Strond House, 8 Dec. 1558.—Present: the Earls of Shrewsbury, Derby, Bedford, and Pembroke; the Lord Admiral; the Lord Chamberlain, the Vice-Chamberlain, and Secretary; Mr. Cave, Mr. Peetre, Mr. Masone.

A letter to Sir John Mason, Treasurer of the Chamber, to deliver 40*l.* to Sir Hen. Percy by way of the Queen's reward in respect of his charges for posting hither and homeward again into the north about her affairs.

A letter to the Lord Evers, that the Queen, having been moved for his allowance of 20*s.* per diem, is well pleased that he shall have the same by way of her relief towards his entertainment of 100 horsemen serving there under him, and not as captain of Berwick. And touching his request to come up and leave his charge for the time with Mr. Bowes, the

A.D. 1558.

Dec. 8.

marshal there, he is required to forbear that matter until a more convenient time hereafter.

Dec. 8. 71.

R.O.
27 V. 20.

Another copy of the above.
Modern transcript.

Dec. 9. 72.

B.M.
Harl. 169.
8 b.

PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

Strond House, 9 Dec. 1558.—Present: the Archbishop of York, the Earls of Shrewsbury, Derby, Bedford, and Pembroke, the Admiral, the Chamberlain, the Controller, Vice-Chamberlain, Secretary, Mr. Cave, Mr. Peetre, Mr. Mason, Mr. Sackville.

A letter to the Earl of Northumberland to see the bands diligently furnished, signifying also that 100 hackbutters are appointed to be sent to the frontiers from the Lord Dacres. His care is required in the mustering of the bands having espial in Scotland, keeping of fords and watches. Declaration of the addition of 3*d.* per diem, &c., according to the minute in the council chest.

A letter to Sir Ralph Graye, Knt., signifying that the Queen is well pleased, in consideration of his losses upon the borders and his good forwardness in service, to grant that he shall continue with the entertainment of 100 men during pleasure, with an augmentation by way of reward for the said number, wherein he is required to answer her expectation in service, otherwise she will not fail to place another in that charge.

A letter to the Lord Dacres, that as there remain 200 hackbutters upon the West Marches, 100 of them shall be placed upon the East and Middle Marches; therefore, he is willed to send them thither when the Earl of Northumberland shall send for them.

Dec. 9. 73.

R.O.
27 V. 22.

Another copy of the above.
Modern transcript.

Dec. 11. 74.

R.O.

INSTRUCTIONS for SIR RICHARD SHELLEY, sent to the KING OF THE ROMANS.

He shall proceed to the place where the King of the Romans is, whether at Vienna or elsewhere.

He shall deliver his letters and declare his credence as follows:

1. The Queen since her coronation* having had an assembly of her nobility, prelates, and whole estate of her realm, has by them been persuaded to marriage. At the end of this consultation, not only many of her Council have privately moved her, but in the behalf of the Parliament, the prolocutor, and others specially appointed for that purpose, have prayed her to apply her mind thereunto for the tran-

* As the Queen was not crowned until 15 Jan. 1559, the date of this document must be incorrect.

A.D. 1558.

Dec. 11.

quillity of the realm and true succession of the crown. Besides this, the Emperor has given her semblable advice both by his letters and Ambassador, recommending her to marry, wherein if she would make him privy, he would give her his best advice. And now she having begun to assemble her Parliament, being often times called upon by her subjects for marriage, has in the end, after conference with certain of her most trusty counsellors, been content to yield to their desires and to incline her mind to marriage, being contented to hear the overture and advice of the Emperor, as of him who has always declared himself as careful for her affairs as for his own.

The overture propounded by him was that if there were any fitting and eligible personage within her realm, to whom her mind might give her to bear affection that way, he would set forward the same alliance and marriage. But in case there could be no such personage found within her realm, and she could find in her heart to fancy some other out of her realm, he offered her the Prince his son, with such conditions as well declare the good affection he has always borne her. These conditions being seen by her Council and well digested by the most part of the nobility of her realm, with consideration of the present estate of the commonwealth, they have found the offer, party, and conditions so profitable and reasonable that they have been of opinion to follow so faithful and fatherlike counsel to accept the said party, being so honourable, and to enter further communication upon the said conditions, to put them in writing, and to resolve with his Ambassador resident with her upon ambassadors to be sent for the other further treaty and conclusion of the said marriage. To this she has been the rather inclined by the sight of the letters which the King of the Romans has written to her, whereby he confirms the advice of her acceptance of the Prince his nephew, and, therefore, according to the last letters written unto him by Alonzo (*blank*) his secretary, she advertises him particularly of her proceedings in this matter.

He shall visit the King and Queen of Bohemia, the Archduke, and the daughters of the King of the Romans, declaring at good length the occurrences of things passed here and what has passed in the Parliament; opening in a generality the communication that has been made of the alliance and marriage aforesaid, and noting well the answers that shall be made thereunto by them.

In passing through Brussels he shall advertise the Ambassador of the King of the Romans, resident with the Emperor, of his journey, that he may have his letters of sure passage through Germany.—Westminster, 11th Dec. 1558.

Copy. Pp. 2.

Dec. 12. 75.

R. O.

The ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS to the QUEEN.

The Earl of Arundel, being certified of the death of the late Queen, considering that thereby their commission for the

A.D. 1558.

Dec. 12.

peace was expired, departed from them from Arras on Friday 25 Nov., on his way to Dunkirk, where he embarked on Saturday, 3rd December. With him they sent a letter to the Queen, a letter from the King in answer to one of their's (of which a copy was sent over by Mr. Copley) and the King's said letter.

About six or seven days after the departure of the Earl, they, being still at Cercamp, heard that the suspension of arms was to continue for two months longer, and consequently despatched (on Thursday, 1 Dec.) Francisco Thomas, one of the Queen's couriers, to certify her of these matters. A report has reached them that Lord Arundel has either been driven by tempest upon the French coast, or has perished at sea, and probably the said Francisco with him. They therefore send herewith copies of all the aforesaid letters. Trust that these heavy news of the Earl of Arundel will not prove correct, he being (as they have well perceived) a faithful, true, and most addict subject to her, and one that bare a special care and zeal to the weal of his country.

The letter sent by Francisco shows the difficulty made by the French respecting the terms of the prolongation of the suspension of arms.

On "that self" Thursday that Francisco left (1 Dec.), the King and the French Commissioners agreed that the suspension should continue until the last of January, and so all agreed to remove therein "that self and the next day." They, for their part, determined to go to Arras. On that Thursday night they received a letter from Lord Cobham signifying that he was come to Arras, where they met him the next morning (2 Dec.) and received her letters of 25 Nov., with two commissions and instructions directed to the Earl of Arundel and themselves giving them power to proceed with the French. But the French having departed on the same Thursday, and the other Commissioners on the Friday, and they likewise coming that day to Arras to meet Lord Cobham, the Dean of Canterbury went with Lord Cobham towards the King according to his instructions, and the Bishop of Ely followed likewise to Brussels to understand what should further be done touching their said commissions and instructions. They do not know when the next meeting with the French shall be, but it must take place before Jan. 31. Probably they will not appoint a day of meeting until they have received the Queen's answer to the letter which the King sent them.—Brussels, 12 Dec. 1558.
Signed: Thomas Ely; N. Wotton.

Orig. Add. with armorial seal. *Endd.* Pp. 4.

Dec. 12. 76.

R.O.

The BISHOP OF ELY to CECIL.

When sent with my Lord of Arundel and Mr. Wotton by the late Queen, had received upon a warrant 200*l.*, to be allowed after 5*l.* by the day, which 200*l.* were "run forth" on 7 Nov., so there is due to him from 8 Nov. his said

A.D. 1558.

Dec. 12.

allowance and no warrant for its payment. Desires him to help to procure it for his said diets.—Brussels, 12 Dec. 1558.

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

Dec. 12.

77.

WOTTON to CECIL.

R. O.

Is uncertain whether he should congratulate him being now called again to the Court, but is sure that it is for the public good. There is a difference between his former experience at Court and his present. He has now greater liberty in offering advice, and what he advises is more likely to be followed.

Wishes that the new commissions, in which his name is included, had come three or four days sooner than they did. Was never wearier of any place ("saving only of Rome after the sack") than he was of Cercamp. If the commissions had come sooner, by likelihood all that matter by this time had been made or marred. The French Commissioners have all returned to their Court, where there will be grand feastings for the joy they have for the death of so many Kaysers and Queens. They have no cause to rejoice at the death of the King of Portugal, (if it be true, for the news is not much confirmed here in this Court,) since that realm and the Indies depending thereof would now devolve upon the Prince of Spain, Don Carlos. They pass not much of the death of King Christiern, the quondam King of Denmark, Sweden, and Norway, who was but a dead man while living. It may now be said, "*Multæ Francorum aures*," for the French, while at Cercamp, had intelligence of the death of the Emperor and of the King of Portugal, also of the death of the late Queen within six or seven days after she died; they also knew the clauses contained in the proclamation on the accession of her present Majesty, in which they most disliked the last clause,* being so far contrary to their expectation, upon which expectation they would have builded many a vain device and conceit to compass that thing which all the world perceives they now go most earnestly about. If the French had no more ears than St. Peter left to Malcus, though they were as long as Midas' ears, it were much to be wondered how they should have knowledge of all such matters, "*nisi quod, quo non penetrat aurum?*"

Urges the claims of Mr. Butler, who was formerly commissary of Calais, and there might spend in benefices seven score pounds by year and better; these he lost because he was married, as also a fair house upon the taking of the town, so that he escaped *nudus et egens*. Requests that he may

* The concluding paragraph of "Queen Elizabeth's proclamation upon her accession to the crown" is the following:—

"And further, we straitly charge and command all manner our said subjects of every degree to keep themselves in our peace, and not to attempt upon any pretence, the breach, alteration, or change of any order or usage presently established within this our realm, upon pain of our indignation and the perils and punishment which thereunto in anywise may belong.

R. O. Domestic Series of Elizabeth, vol. 1. No. 1. See also Strype's Annals, vol. 1. Appendix, No. 1.

A.D. 1558.

Dec. 12.

have a prebend in Christ Church, Canterbury, which now *sede vacante*, ought to be of the Chapter's gift.

The bearer, Wotton's cousin, Shelley, commanded at an unseasonable time to depart out of England and to go straight to Malta, fell sick at Brussels on his journey thither, and remained there on intelligence of the sickness of the late Queen. He desires to have access to the present Queen. Wotton will consider it a favour if this be granted.—Brussels, 12 Dec. 1558. *Signed*.

Orig. Add. with armorial seal. *Pp.* 4.

Dec. 12. 78.

R.O.

SIR ANTHONY COOKE to CECIL.

Has received his kind and loving letter of 11 Nov. Thanks God that he has escaped the dangerous sickness of this year, that has taken away so many and yet keeps so many sick. God has sent him health, declaring thereby His good pleasure that he should do Him and the Queen that now is faithful service at this time of need; of whose proclamation with such great joy and gladness, all true Englishmen have much cause to rejoice and give most earnest thanks to Almighty God; "and we not the least, that have long and sorrowfully lacked our country," and now have good hope to enjoy the sight of her grace and it.

Has written to him before this, after the news heard in these parts, which letter he trusts is, or will be shortly, come to his hands.

In respect to his body, has cause to doubt to travel at this time of the year, but is so desirous to return that (God willing) within these eight days both Mr. Wroth and he will depart from hence homewards. Sooner well they could not, whereunto his provocation is not of little force with them both. Thus minding (God willing) to divert the tedious weariness of a long journey with hope to see him and others, whom he ought most desire to see, for this year takes his leave of him.—Strasburg, 12 Dec. 1558. "Your loving father-in-law, Anthony Cooke."

P.S.—Mr. Mount desires to be commended.

Orig. Hol. Add. with seal. *Pp.* 2.

Dec. 12. 79.

R.O.

MUNITIONS from FLANDERS.

"A memorial of the foreign provisions drawn out of the great book containing the provisions to be made in Flanders and in England, 12 Dec. 1558," consisting of saltpetre, serpentine powder, cornpowder, sulphur, hacquebutts, copper, collyn-cliffes, daggs, corslets, murrions, burgonets, and halberts.

Pp. 2.

Dec. 13. 80.

R. O.
Wright's
Eliz. i. 1.

The ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS to the QUEEN.

On Thursday 1 Dec. Lord Cobham came to Arras, trusting there to find the Bishop of Ely and the Dean of Canterbury,

A.D. 1558.

Dec. 13.

but they were yet at Cercamp, and, as it was reported at Arras, were not minded to come thither, but to depart from Cercamp to Bethune and so homewards; the assembly at Cercamp being dissolved. Hereupon he sent in post to inquire where they could meet, and they came on Friday to Arras, where he delivered to them the Queen's letters, their commission, and other writings.

Next day, being Saturday, Lord Cobham and Dr. Wotton departed thence towards Brussels, the former "in post" the latter "in journey." Lord Cobham arrived there on Wednesday 7th inst., having been delayed by the way, weather, and great floods of water. The King was then at the monastery of Grunendale, in a forest, two great leagues from Brussels.

The next day "being our Lady Day,"* they sent to the King, asking for an interview, who, in reply, desired the Bishop of Arras to bring them on the following day to Grunendale. Upon their admission into the King's presence Lord Cobham presented the Queen's letters and delivered her message. The King welcomed him very goodly, and replied by the Bishop of Arras. The late Queen, he said, was "such a virtuous princess and so loving and well affectioned towards him as any wife could be towards her husband." Since neither kings nor queens are exempted from death, seeing it has pleased God to call her to His mercy, he had no other remedy but to take it as patiently as he could, and to conform his will to the Almighty will of God. He rejoiced at the accession of the Queen, and that with the universal agreement and good will of all the realm of England, "to whom he had ever borne his good will," and would preserve the leagues with England.

The Dean of Canterbury then spoke upon the importance of "this amity and strait confederacy betwixt England and the King's Low Countries," especially at this present season, when "their common enemy from time to time did nothing else but go about to oppress all their neighbours, and so had by deceit, falsehood and force increased their limits very much, and being now puissant and strong annoy both the Low Countries and England more than ever he did before. It was therefore now more necessary than ever before that the said amity and strait league were duly and truly observed and kept." The King answered by Mons. d'Arras that all this was very true, that the common enemy by oppression of all his neighbours was now very strong, and therefore for his part he had done all that he could for the conservation of the amity and league with England.

Lord Cobham then declared to the King that the Queen had sent new commissions and instructions to proceed in the conference. As the King had hitherto refused to conclude anything with the common enemy without the satisfaction of the late Queen, so the present Queen trusted and

* The Conception of the Blessed Virgin Mary, 8 Dec.

A.D. 1558.

Dec. 13.

required that he would conclude nothing with the French without the restitution of Calais. The King caused answer to be made that as the assembly was dissolved for a while, and not having as yet spoken with his Commissioners who had been at Cercamp, (the Duke of Alva and Ruy Gomez remaining still at Arras), and as he had now for the first time spoken with the Bishop of Arras since his return from Cercamp, he did not know perfectly what had been done there. The English Commissioners, however, should have further information when he was more fully informed. And thus the communication ended. This was the effect of the communication had with the King at this time.

Sir Richard Shelley is here and has recovered of his long sickness. Being anxious to return home and to do his duty, he is despatched to the Queen.

On the next Monday after having been with the King, having heard nothing of the answer which was promised to be given them, Lord Cobham went to the Bishop of Arras to inquire when the King would let them know his pleasure upon the last matter propounded to him by his Lordship. The Bishop answered that the Duke of Alva and Ruy Gomez had not yet arrived at the Court, but that an answer would be given when the King had talked with them.—Brussels, 13 Dec. 1558. *Signed*: W. Cobham—N. Wotton.

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 6.

Dec. 13. 81.

The ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS to the QUEEN.

Galba, C. i. 28 b.

Another copy of the above, in an abridged form.

Pp. 3.

Dec. 13. 82.

LORD COBHAM to the QUEEN.

R.O.

In addition to the letters sent to the Queen from himself and his "cousin Wotton," (whereby it appears in what sort he has been admitted into the King's presence), he forwards this private letter.

To the Queen's message to the King he could get no other answer than that the King could not absolutely resolve thereupon, until he had talked with his Commissioners, who yet remain at Arras. Fears therefore his despatch will be deferred until the coming hither of these Commissioners.

Has heard that there has passed some talk between Rigomes and the Bishop of Ely, in which the former used divers persuasions for the conclusion of a peace at this time, although the demand for England were not fully answered. It was necessary, he said, considering that neither the King of Spain nor the Queen of England had funds sufficient to carry on the war. It were meet now to make some honourable composition and cease war for a year or two, and then move sharp war to the annoyance of the enemy. To this or like effect tended all his communication.

At Cercamp the French did not let to say and talk openly that Her Highness is not lawful Queen of England, and that they have already sent to Rome to disprove her right.

A.D. 1558.
Dec. 13.

Thinks it were expedient that either a personage of some reputation be "suborned" and sent to the Pope, and so to learn further what the French do practise there in the matter, or that she should at home provide to frustrate their attempt in that behalf.

The French show themselves very hault, and do make great brags that they have assured friends in England, to use when time and occasion shall be offered. Of this at his return he will make more ample discourse to her.

As touching his entertainment here, both of the King and the nobility, it has been very honourable.—Brussels, 13 Dec. 1558. Signed.

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 3.

Dec. 13. 83.
R.O.

GEORGE ACKWORTH to the QUEEN.

Commendation of her father Henry VIII., who at his death left the succession so firmly established that no disturbance took place. Edward VI. followed his father's system of government, was endowed with rare gifts of mind and body, and realised the promises of his childhood. He was thoroughly conversant in Latin and Greek literature, and expressed himself with fluency and elegance. His personal appearance was pleasing and his address to his inferiors in rank kind and affable, uniting love and authority. Misfortunes followed his death; an outbreak occasioned by some ambitious and wicked citizens, whose attempt was punished without recourse being had to arms. Other evils followed which he will pass over cursorily, chiefly the cruelties perpetrated by those in authority. Congratulates himself and his country on the accession of the present Queen, who having been trained in the school of adversity has profited thereby. When he heard of her accession could scarce contain himself for joy. The news reached him when he was at Padua, whence he proceeded to Venice, where he was congratulated by all who knew him, and some who did not know more of him than that he was an Englishman, the affairs of that country exciting such general interest.—Venice, idibus Decemb. Signed: Georgius Ackworthus, Londoniensis.

Orig. Lat. Pp. 4.

Dec. 13. 84.
B. M.
Harl. 169.
f. 10 b.

PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

Strond House, 13 Dec. 1558.—Present: the Earls of Arundel, Bedford, and Pembroke; the Admiral, Chamberlain, and Vice-Chamberlain; Mr. Cave, Mr. Mason.

The Lords of the Council, by the Queen's special order, signed a passport to the Mayor and Jurates of Dover to suffer Henry Middlemore to pass into Flanders without any search, being sent thither for the provision of things against the Queen's coronation.

Dec. 13. 85.
R.O.
27 V. 27.

Another copy of the above.
Modern transcript.

A.D. 1558.

Dec. 14. 86.

R. O.

VERGERIO to the QUEEN.

Thanks God for her accession, and expresses his desire to take a share in restoring the new religion. He is now living under the protection of the Duke of Wurtemberg, whose councillor he is. Has communicated with Henry Chillegrue. True religion in Germany is now in a better condition, and it never enjoyed greater liberty; the kingdom of Poland embraces the true doctrine; the King of Bohemia (with whom he had resided some time this year) warmly enters into our church, and war has been declared against Antichrist. — Heidelberg, 14 Dec. 1558. *Signed: Vergerio.*

Orig. Add. with armorial seal. Pp. 2. Ital.

Dec. 14. 87.

MUNDT'S COMMISSION.

B.M.

M.S. Reg.

13 B. 1. f. 2, 6.

The Queen having confidence in the fidelity and diligence of Christopher Mont, LL.D., (of which he had given ample proofs in the time of her father and brother,) intimates to the states, cities, and others of the empire, that any services rendered to him will be regarded as a favour to herself. She recommends him to their good offices.—London, 14 Dec. 1558.

Contemp. copy. Letterbook. Lat.

Dec. 15. 88.

CHALONER to CECIL.

R. O.

Arrived safely at Antwerp, "where for my bank I was fain a season to remain." The Emperor with the States of Germany will meet about the beginning of next month at Augusta respecting a general resistance against the Turk, who proposes to invade them next summer with such a force as never before. Uncertain where the Emperor would keep his Christmas, whether at Isebroke, Ratispone, or elsewhere. Leaves Brussels this morning by post.

Lord Cobham (who looks for his short despatch) will forward all intelligence; he is welcome and well entertained with great feasting, such as shows that the King here makes account of the Queen's amity. "The Conte de Feria is a personage (as I learn here) like another Ruy Gomez touching his being in favour with the King; as he is used in England so will he report. I trust and wish it be something after their sort of usage here."

"Much expectation here dependeth how things proceed with us at home. Sundry talks and opinions of this and that. Glad we should do well for their own sakes, and glad to hear of our dealing hitherto."

Will make all good haste to Augusta. The ways difficile through the extreme frost, and dangerous from the men of war who on either side have been dismissed.—Brussels, 15 Dec. 1558. *Signed.*

Orig. Hol. Add. Pp. 3.

A.D. 1558.

Dec. 17. 89. M. D'ASSONLEVILLE to CECIL.

R. O.

The friendship which has begun between them encourages him at the hour of his departure to request that Cecil will procure for the bearer an order of the Council, "*touchant aucunes bieres*," about which one of the subjects of the Queen has spoken to him.—Westm., 16 Dec. 1558. *Signed*.

Orig. Fr. Pp. 2.

Dec. 17. 90. ADOLPHUS, DUKE OF SLESWICK-HOLSTEIN, to the QUEEN.

R. O.

His Chancellor, whom he sent as envoy to England, has, on his return, brought him two letters from her, which are most acceptable. Is glad to see from them that she approves of his exertions in promoting commerce between his subjects and hers, in which he will co-operate. Has read the letter in which her Commissioners reply to his articles, and is pleased that she is desirous of continuing the alliance into which he had previously entered with King Philip in regard to certain military arrangements. Common fame and the report of his envoy have spoken highly of her virtues; he is glad therefore that there is at length an opportunity of showing his regard towards her. His envoy not having had sufficient authority to conclude his business, thanks her for having consented to suspend matters until he should have obtained the requisite powers; but the writer will himself come to England, and will explain and arrange all things. He begs therefore that she will write and tell him if the time is convenient, as he has already begun to prepare for his journey. Thanks her for her kindness to his envoy, and is ready to show his regard towards her even to the extent of his life and fortune.—Gottorp, 16 kal., Januar. 1559. *Signed*: Adolphus Noruagiæ et Holsatiæ Dux.

Orig. Endd: The Duke of Holst to the Queen. *Add. Broadside. Lat.*

Dec. 17. 91. ADOLPHUS, DUKE OF SLESWICK-HOLSTEIN, to CECIL.

R. O.

His orator, Adam Thraciger, on his return from England mentioned the regard which Cecil entertained for the writer, for which he is much obliged. The Queen wishes him to serve her in a military capacity, as he was previously retained in the service of the King of Spain, for the completion of which arrangement he will hasten into England as soon as he is informed by her letters that this is her wish.—Gottorp, 16 kal. Jan. 1559. *Signed*: Vester amicus, Adolphus dux, &c.

Orig. Add. Broadside. Lat.

Dec. 17. 92. ADAM THRACIGER to CECIL.

R. O.

Writes in accordance with his promise made before his departure that he would send him news from Germany, and thanks him for kindness received when he was in England.

A.D. 1558.

Dec. 17.

The following intelligence may be depended on. The Livonians being pressed by the Muscovites have surrendered their strongest towns to the King of Poland and placed themselves under his protection; the King has therefore stirred up against the Muscovites a tribe of Tartars who the autumn before had taken "Casanum" [Cazan] from the Muscovites, and slain nearly 60,000 Muscovites and Russians.

The Emperor has made a truce with the Turk, and also a treaty with the Pope. There is a report of a league to be entered into against the Princes who profess the true religion; but hopes that God will confound their projects.

His Prince desires Cecil's assistance for certain of his subjects engaged in the exportation of cloth, in which adventure Thraciger also has embarked his money.

The Duke having in a former letter announced to the Queen, and also to Cecil, his intention of setting out for England as soon as he had received her reply, the writer begs that it may be sent as soon as possible. He commends himself and the Duke to Cecil's kind offices.—Gottorp, 16, Calend. Jan. 1559. *Signed*: Adamus Thracigerus, Holsatiæ Cancellarius.

Orig. Endd. Lat. Pp. 3.

Dec. 17. B. M.
Galba, B. xi. 258.

93. Another copy of the above.

Orig. Endd. Pp. 2.

Dec. 17.

94. LORD COBHAM to CECIL.

Although he has sought to have his despatch from hence, yet hitherto he can neither get it nor have answer when he shall have it. There has been wanting on his part no goodwill to depart hence. Asks him to procure an answer to the letters sent from the Queen's Commissioners here; which received, it is thought the King would appoint some shorter time to assemble again for the treaty. Trusts that Cecil has received two several letters from him. Sir Thomas Challoner was here with him and departed yesterday.—Brussels, 17 Dec. 1558. *Signed*.

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

Dec. 17. B. M.
Harl. 169. 11 b.

95. PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

Strond House, 17 Dec. 1558.—Present: the Earls of Arundel, Bedford, and Pembroke; the Admiral, the Vice-Chamberlain and Secretary; Mr. Cave, Mr. Masone, and Mr. Sackville.

A letter to Thomas Gower, master of the ordnance in the north, to set all things in his charge in good order, and thereupon to repair with speed hither, bringing with him all such books and writings as serve for declaration of the state of his charge.

A like letter to John Abington, surveyor general of the victuals at Berwick.

A letter to the Mayor of Rye, requiring him in the Queen's

A.D. 1558.

Dec. 17.

name to make his undelayed repair hither, to the end he may at his coming declare unto the Lords the causes that moved him to suffer the prisoners to pass from hence into France that were sent away the 12th of this month, contrary to an express order heretofore taken with them in that matter.

A letter to the Lord Mayor of London, that whereas yesterday night last an assault was made by certain disordered persons upon the house of the Ambassador of the King of Swevia and certain of his servants, he is willed to send to the said Ambassador to learn the circumstances of this matter and the doers thereof, and thereupon to cause them to be committed to ward and further punished according to the quality of the fault. And for that the said Ambassador may understand that it is not otherwise meant but that he and his should be courteously entreated here, the said Lord Mayor is willed to signify to him when he minds to proceed to the punishment of the offenders, that he may send some one to see the doing thereof. He shall also signify to the Council what he shall have done herein, with the whole circumstances of the matter.

Dec. 17. 96. Another copy of the above.

R.O.

27 V. 30.

Modern transcript.

[Dec. 17.] 97. EAST MARCHES against SCOTLAND.

R. O.

Sixteen "Notes according to the which Mr. Abington is to make his declaration to the Queen's Majesty's Council," relative to the purchase and sale of victuals for the garrisons in the East Marshes against Scotland, chiefly at Berwick and Holy Island. Provision to be made for victualling in Berwick for 4,000 men from 1 March to 30 June, and 5,000 men from 1 July till 31 Oct.

Pp. 2.

Dec. 18. 98. PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

B. M.

Harl. 169. 12 b.

Strond House, 18 Dec. 1558.—Present: the Marquis of Winchester, the Earls of Arundel, Shrewsbury, Bedford, and Pembroke; the Admiral, Chamberlain, Vice-Chamberlain, and Secretary; Mr. Cave, Mr. Masone, and Mr. Sackville.

A letter to Dr. Lewis, judge of the Admiralty, with a note of certain complaints made by the merchants of Flanders touching wrongs and delays of justice, and exhibited here by Dassolleville, the King of Spain's Ambassador; which he is willed to consider, and to signify hither the state of every of the same suit in the Court of the Admiralty.

[Dec. 18.] 99. Another copy of the above.

R.O.

27 V. 32.

Modern transcript.

Dec. 19. 100. The MARQUIS OF WINCHESTER to CECIL.

R. O.

Had conference yesterday for an obsequy for the late Emperor to be done in Paul's; and having been this day at

A.D. 1558.

Dec. 19.

Westminster and taken order with my Lord Abbot and others for the hearse and other things pertaining to that church, and considering that the hearse stands very fair and may well serve these obsequies, "and in such other things as is to be done at this time because of the two sisters,"* thinks good to advise him that the doing of these obsequies in Westminster, where the hearse stands, will be a saving of much money to the Queen. Hereupon prays his present advertisement, for otherwise the hearse must be taken down, for avoiding of spoil that will ensue. To this letter are privy Sir Wm. Mildmay and Mr. Garter.—"From Westminster, where we sit for the end of the burial matters, 19 Dec. 1558."

Hol. Add. with seal. Endd. Pp. 2.

Dec. 19. 101. PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

B. M.
Harl. 169. 13.

Strond House, 19 Dec. 1558. — Present : the Marquis of Winchester, the Earls of Arundel, Shrewsbury, Bedford, and Pembroke ; the Admiral, Chamberlain, Vice-Chamberlain, and Secretary ; Mr. Peetre, Mr. Cave, Mr. Masone, and Mr. Sackville.

A letter to Sir John Mason, Treasurer of the Chamber, to content and pay Tho. Harvy, Esq., 12*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.* due unto him for the diets and lodging of Captain Mallysart, a Frenchman, for twelve weeks and odd days, with a schedule thereof enclosed in the said letter, whereunto he is referred.

[Dec. 19.] 102. Another copy of the above.
R.O.
27 V. 32. *Modern transcript.*

Dec. 20. 103. SIR THOMAS CHALLONER to CECIL.

R. O.

Has arrived to-day at the post of the Rynhouse, a village beside Spire, on this side of the Rhine towards Augusta. Having had no word of the passage of Sir Anthony Coke toward England he thinks he is yet at Strasburg ; whereupon he delivered Cecil's letter to one William Rickthorne, on his way through Strasburgh towards Besançon in Burgundy, to his master, Lord Wentworth, who is kept prisoner at Digeon [Dijon], so that the letter will be either safely delivered, or returned to Cecil's hands if the bearer misses Sir Anthony.

* In this year 1558, there died two of the Emperor's sisters, that went with him into Spain after he had resigned the empire ; to wit, Queen Eleanor, first married to Emanuel, King of Portugal, and after his decease unto the French King, Francis, the first of that name ; she deceased in February last past. His other sister, Mary, Queen of Hungary, late Regent of the Low Countries, deceased on St. Luke's day, 18 October, last past. And so the one preventing him, the other tarried not long after him ; in so much that King Philip did celebrate the exequies in the town of Brussels of his father the Emperor, of his aunt Mary, Queen of Hungary, and of his wife Mary, Queen of England, in this present month of December, subsequently, after the most pompous and solemn manner.—Holinshed's Chronicles, iii., 1171.

A.D. 1558.

Dec. 20.

His posts from Brussels hitherto have been very bad, partly by cause of the frozen roads, partly by means of sundry companies of Italian lords who met him on the way. The Duke of Wirtemberg has passed this way by post, Don Juan Menricquez, Viceroy of Naples, Marco Antonio Colonna, the Count de Santo Fiorre, and three or four others, earls and marquesses, all to Brussels, with ears open to harken after the peace, and if peace be, some to sue for recompence at King Philip's hands for their losses in the late wars. "By the way, if ought be well or amiss chanced of the King of Spain, I hear none other name but of *die Kunnyg van Engellant*, so that it appeareth the title of England beareth stuff with it." Thinks to find the Emperor at Ratisbone, according to his advertisements from Antwerp, but is uncertain where he will keep his Christmas; however, it cannot be far from Augusta as the Diet is so near at hand. Uncertain also whether the King of Bohemia and the Elector will be there personally or by deputy.

The Pope is "now but overwell recovered of his late sickness, and of old faction all French." This letter is written "half in post."—Rynehowes beside Spire, Tuesday evening, 20 Dec. 1558.

Hol. with armorial seal. *Add.* *Endd.* *Pp.* 4.

Dec. 20. **104.** PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

B. M.
Harl. 169.
13 b.

Strond House, 20 Dec. 1558.—Present: the Earls of Arundel, Shrewsbury, and Bedford; the Admiral and Chamberlain, the Vice-Chamberlain and Secretary; Mr. Cave, Mr. Peetre, Mr. Masone, and Mr. Sackville.

A letter to Thomas Alrede, customer of Hull, requiring him in the Queen's name to suffer one Edward Robartes of that town to pass into Berwick with 500 quarters of wheat and as many of malt, provided for the better furniture of that piece by John Abington, general surveyor of the victuals there; the said Robartes to bring back from Abington a certificate of the delivery at Berwick of the said corn.

A letter to the Earl of Northumberland, with a copy of a proclamation made here, that all captains and soldiers having charge upon the frontiers, being absent from their charge, should repair thither upon pain of forfeiture of all such wages as are due to them from the last pay until 1 Jan. next, if they be not found there at that day; which proclamation he is required to put in execution upon such as shall not accomplish the contents thereof.

A like letter, with a copy of a like proclamation, to the Lord Evere, and he is required to do *ut supra*.

Dec. 20. **105.** Another copy of the above.

R.O.
27 V. 35.

Modern transcript.

A.D. 1558.

Dec. 21. 106. The MARQUIS OF WINCHESTER to CECIL.

R. O.

Encloses a bill whereby he shall perceive what is required for the obsequies of the late Emperor, which he prays may be performed, and will pass the rest; although the time be short. Count Feria shall be chief mourner, as he was for the Emperor's mother. If the Queen change not this purpose, it shall be well done and shortly, to her profit; but if he provides as he does and it be altered, it will increase the charges more than shall be necessary. — Written this Wednesday. Dec. 21, 1558.

Hol. Endd. Add. Pp. 2.

Dec. 21. 107. ROYAL PROCLAMATION.

B. M.
Add. MS.
5756. 121.

Allowance to Richard Jugge and John [Caw]ode, printers to the Queen, for printing "400 proclamations prohibiting all persons to set forth any ships or vessels to the sea without the Queen's licence under the seal of the Admiralty." Delivered 21 Dec. 1558, 16s. 8d.

Dec. 22. 108. LORD COBHAM to CECIL.

R. O.

The Duke of Alva and Ruigomes arrived here on Tuesday, 20th inst. Has not yet his despatch, but still is borne in hand to have it shortly. This long attendance is "hirksome" unto him. Though he has written many times has not received one letter from Cecil since his departure from England. It is reported here that Lord Howard is coming over, of which pleads ignorance.

"This day the funeral exequies were celebrated for the Queen deceased, wherein this order was observed: First, in the church an hearse set, and all the church hanged with black. A great number of lights about the hearse and round about the church. Then from the church to the palace the street was railed and furnished with torch bearers; and out of the palace they came in this order:

"First, a great number of poor men in black gowns, then the priests and clerks, after them the bishops, then the pages and gentlemen of the Court, and after them four gentlemen leading a horse covered with black velvet, bearing on his back a crown of gold set with precious stones. The heralds then followed, and the Duke of Savoy went as chief mourner, and the Duke of Alva, and others of the nobility of the order, to the number of 11, did follow him. And when they had finished the accustomed service with other ceremonies in the church they returned home to the palace in like order as they came forth. And the next day they came again in the same order to the church, the Bishop of Arras sang mass, and a sermon was made in French by the Suffragan of Arras.

"The Bishop of Ely and my cousin Wotton were this day present at the said funeral, being specially required thereunto, and also the Ambassador of Mantua and the Ambassador of

A.D. 1558.

Dec. 22.

Venice. I myself kept my lodging and saw not the execution of these ceremonies, because I wanted my mourning apparel, and although I was required to come unto the same, yet being unprovided to show myself in such order as was meet for the same, I absented myself from it."—Brussels, 22 Dec. 1558.

Signed.

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 3.

Dec. 22. 109.

PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

B. M.

Harl. 169. 15.

Strond House, 22 Dec. 1558.—Present: the Lord Treasurer, Earl of Pembroke; the Admiral and Chamberlain, the Vice-Chamberlain and Secretary; Mr. Cave and Mr. Masone.

A letter to the Mayor of Rye and the officers of that port to suffer John de Galarso and John de Saravsse, servants and officers of the King of Spain, to pass into Spain with such provisions of wax, rosin, and 1,200 ducats in money as they had in their pinnace when they were arrested, for the furniture of the King's army; commanding the said officers further friendly to aid them with victuals and all other necessities for their said voyage for their reasonable money.

Dec. 22. 110.

Another copy of the above.

R. O.

27 V. 39.

Modern transcript.

Dec. 23. 111.

The QUEEN to CHRISTOPHER MUNDT.

R. O.

In time past he having rendered faithful and diligent service to her father and brother, Henry VIII. and Edward VI., she is minded to retain him likewise as her agent in the parts of Germany. He is to repair to the Diet that will be kept this January next at Augusta, that he may the better give her advertisement of what shall be done there. In reward for his attendance there he is to receive 100 crowns beside his yearly pension.* Further, he is to use good means as well at this Diet as at all other times, to revive and maintain amity with all those princes and states there whom he knows to have borne goodwill to her said father and brother, for which purpose he is provided with letters addressed to them.

Draft, corrected by Cecil. Pp. 3.

Dec. 24. 112.

For CHRISTOPHER MUNDT.

Letters patent in favour of Christopher Mount, LL.D., who had been employed by Henry VIII. and Edward VI. in the transaction of business of importance, and whom, having now taken him into her service, she recommends to their good offices.—London, 24 Dec. 1558, 1 Eliz.

Draft Endd. Lat., pp. 2.

Dec. 24. 113.

Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Reg. 13 B. 1. 2 b.

Letterbook.

* This sentence is added by Cecil instead of one which assigned Mundt 6s. 8d. a day.

A.D. 1558.

Dec. 24. 114. Another copy of the preceding.

B.M.
Sloane, 4144. 2 b.*Forbes' transcript.*

Dec. 23. 115. The QUEEN to GRESHAM.

R. O.

"Minute of a letter sent to Thomas Gresham," 23 Dec., 1558, authorizing him to borrow for the Queen's use 20,000*l.* more than he was formerly instructed to do.—Westminster, 23 Dec.

Draft. Endd. Pp. 2.

Dec. 23. 116. The MARQUIS OF WINCHESTER to CECIL.

R. O.

Is sorry for his absence from the Queen's service at this time, but within two days trusts to be ready to attend. Prays Cecil to remember the 100*l.* for the late Emperor's obsequy. Mr. Baker being departed this life, prays him to remember Sir Walter Mildmay for that office. Asks him to obtain the Queen's licence that John Abyngdone, surveyor of the provisions at Berwick, may come home to account with his friends in London for such provisions as they have sent him this year.—23 Dec. 1558.

Hol. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

Dec. 23. 117. OBSEQUIY of the EMPEROR CHARLES V.

R. O.

"The account of Sir Edward Waldgrave, master of the Queen's great wardrobe, viz., as well for all sums of money as he has received of the Queen's treasure for the use of the said obsequy, as also of the defraying and expending of the same about the emption of black cloth, cotton, wax, banners and skutcheons, rewards and other necessary payments made during the said obsequy, together with the receipt of divers parcels of taffeta and sarsenet received out of the store of the said grand wardrobe for the said purpose, as by one particular book thereof, cast, tried, and examined, appears; which obsequy was ordained and kept in the Abbey of Westminster, 23 Dec., 1 Eliz."

	£	s.	d.
<i>Dr.</i> Ready money received	-	-	- 100 0 0
<i>Cr.</i> Paid for black cloth	-	-	- 36 10 4
Cotton (broad) for the hanging of the high altar and all the sides of the chancel	-	-	- 54 0 0
Cotton (narrow) for the covering of the high altar	-	-	- 4 9 4
Red and blue silk fringe	-	-	- 7 4 0
Wax, for branches, staff torches, tapers at the Dirige and Mass, and for garnishing the high altar	-	-	- 26 4 0
Black thread	-	-	- 0 10 0
5 great banners of Saints upon sarsenet gilt with fine gold	-	-	- 16 13 0
26 banner rolls, gilt	-	-	- 31 4 0
36 black staves	-	-	- 1 16 0
23 dozen skutchions	-	-	- 30 7 0

A.D. 1558.

Dec. 23.

Rewards, sundrywise, to Garter, the officers-	£	s.	d.
at-arms, &c.	-	-	-
Wages to tailors	-	-	-
A drinking for the mourners after the			
dirige, and a dinner the next day for them	44	12	3
Sumnia	-	-	-
	273	15	7
Surplus to the accountant	-	173	15
		7	

Signed: Winchester.

Endd.: A declaration of the issuing and delivering of divers parcels of silk out of the store of the said great wardrobe for the use of the said obsequy.

A parchment roll.

Dec. 23. 118. PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

B. M.
Harl. 169. 15 b.

Westminster, 23 Dec. 1558.—Present: the Lord Great Seal and the Lord Steward, the Earl of Bedford, the Lord Admiral, the Vice-Chamberlain; Mr. Cave, Mr. Peetre, Mr. Mason.

A letter to the Master of the Rolls to deliver to Sir John Brende a copy of the confirmation of the liberties and corporation of the town of Berwick.

For care of the north parts towards Scotland and Berwick; the Earls of Arundel, Shrewsbury, Bedford, and Pembroke the Lord Admiral, Sir Ambrose Cave.

Dec. 23. 119. Another copy of the above.

R.O.
27 V. 40.

Modern transcript.

Dec. 24. 120. PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

B. M.
Harl. 169. 16.

Westminster, 24 Dec. 1558.—Present: the Lord Great Seal; the Earl of Bedford and Pembroke; the Lords Admiral and Chamberlain; the Controller, Vice-Chamberlain, and Secretary; Mr. Cave, Mr. Sackeville.

A letter to the Earl of Northumberland, that whereas the Lord Grey promised before his departure into Scotland he would from time to time signify such intelligence out of that realm as should much advance the Queen's service on the frontiers, his Lordship is willed to write hither what he has done herein, and to learn, by the most secret means he can, how he is presently affectioned to this state, wherein he is willed to use much secrecy.

Dec. 24. 121. Another copy of the above.

R. O.
27 V. 42.

Modern transcript.

Dec. 24. 122. The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to CECIL.

R. O.

The report of his brother and other things have fully declared Cecil's good mind towards him.

Though it had been affirmed that Sir Andrew Carr should for no respect be let home into Scotland, yet, considering the

A.D. 1558.

Dec. 24.

cruelty of the Scots, which they will continue till such time as the English have furniture of garrisons to countervail therefore, has permitted him for divers causes to return home "upon such assurance of bond as he shall not fail to enter again when he is called on." Hopes by his liberty to receive commodity for this information.—Alnwick, 24 Dec. 1558.

P.S.—Having been informed that it has been reported to the Council that great invasions, burnings, and overthrows had been done by the Scots, which he had not communicated to them, assures him that he has faithfully reported all that has occurred. "We be able nothing to withstand the enemy's power, they be of so great force, having their country so strong withal and we so weak, having no assistance of the country to account of, for that they be all for the most part in wages." *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 3.

Dec. 25. 123. SIR EDWARD CARNE to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Nothing of importance has happened since his last letter to her of the 18th inst., except the release of Count de Petiliano from prison, on bond and cautions of 200,000 ducats, to appear when the Pope requires him, and "to serve Rome of eight thousand rubies of wheat." In his previous letter he had stated that Sor. Antonio Augustino, late Ambassador from Pope Julius to England, and now made a bishop, would be sent Nuncio to the King; but he is now instructed to attend the Diet in Germany, which shall be kept, they say, at Frankfort. The Pope threatens to deprive the Electors of the Empire of their electorships for their heresies, viz. the Duke of Saxe, the Marquis of Brandebroke, and the Count Palatine, and to transfer their electorships to Catholic princes. The house of the Crispoldie, refusing to give up the castle of Battone (within the territory of Perusia,) to the children of Radulph Battoni, who were the heirs, the Pope sent soldiers and ordnance against them; at this the Crispoldi submitted and peace was restored.—Rome, 25 Dec. 1558.

Hol. Add. Endd. Pp. 3.

Dec. 25. 124. PETRUS PERUSINUS to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Her accession to the throne is a token of God's superintending providence. Has long since known her virtues and will never forget them. No words can express the joy with which he heard this intelligence.—Venice, 25 Dec. 1558.

Hol. Add. Endd.: 25 Dec. 1559. Lat. Pp. 3.

Dec. 26. 125. The QUEEN to SIGISMUND AUGUSTUS, KING OF POLAND.

B. M.
Reg. 13 B. 1, 3.

The importance of free intercourse among nations for the purposes of commerce is universally acknowledged. She requests therefore that whenever the merchants of England have occasion to travel through the towns under his authority

A.D. 1558.

Dec. 26.

they may do so without hindrance, and if necessary under his protection, and that safe conducts be given them. She will do the like in regard to his subjects.—London, 26 Dec. 1558.

Letterbook. Lat.

Dec. 26. 126.

B.M.

Sloane, 4144. 3 b.

Another copy of the above.

Forbes' transcript.

Dec. 26. 127.

B. M.

Reg. 13 B. 1. 3 b.

The QUEEN to the LOCUM-TENENS of the KING OF POLAND in LITHUANIA, and to the DEPUTY, CAPTAIN, and SUPREME GOVERNOR of WILNA.

English merchants, for the purposes of trade, have frequent occasion to pass through very many parts of the globe, and it is customary among such princes as are at peace with each other mutually to afford them facilities for free passage. She therefore requests that henceforth, when any of her subjects find it necessary to pass through the places under his jurisdiction for the purposes of trade, he would afford them free transit, and she will do the like in regard to the merchants of his Prince. She recommends the bearer, Ph. Alcock, merchant of London, and requests that he may have free passage in going and returning.—London, 26 Dec. 1558.

Letterbook. Lat.

[Dec. 26.] 128.

B.M.

Sloane, 4144. 4.

Another copy of the above.

Forbes' transcript.

Dec. 26. 129.

R. O.

CAVALCANTI to the DUKE OF BEDFORD.

Wrote to him yesterday from Monterol [Montreuil-sur-Mer] and sent it direct to Lord Grey, but being uncertain whether it would be delivered thinks it well to write the second time. Is proceeding to the Court with the consent and approval of Mons. de V[endôme] with one of his gentlemen, bearing, for his introduction, a favourable despatch. Thinks to be there to-morrow morning early, and will do his diligence to obtain a speedy return. The impression is that Lord Grey might have some commission to negotiate indirectly [di costa]. Hopes that what has been so favourably begun by one hand will not be endangered by the other, which would be to the displeasure of the said Mons. V. The Duke is prudent, and therefore a long letter is not necessary; it is not expedient to commit matters of importance to uncertain communications.—Bevilla [Beauvais?], 26 Dec. 1558. *Signed: G. C.*

Orig. Hol. Add. Ital. Pp. 2.

Dec. 26. 130.

R. O.

MUNITIONS from FLANDERS.

1. "The note of the prices of divers munitions, 26 Dec. 1558."

2. "The remain of the passports which was granted by King Philip to Queen Mary, which the customer of Antwerp will not let pass till the King's further pleasure be known."

A.D. 1558.

Dec. 26.

3. "The note of such munition as was shipped 24 Dec. for the Queen."

Endd. by Cecil : Provisions of powder, 1558. *Pp.* 2.

[Dec. 26.]

R.O.

131. "Munitions and armour sent from Antwerp by Thomas Gresham," with a note of the ships in which they were laden. *P.* 1.

Dec. 28. **132.**

B. M.

Reg. 13 B. 1, 4 b.

The QUEEN to ALBERT, DUKE OF PRUSSIA.

His letter, dated 15 Oct. at Königsburg [Regiomonti], and addressed to her late sister, Queen Mary, as also his present of eight falcons, have been delivered to the writer, to whom all were as acceptable as they could have been to the deceased Queen. Having succeeded by right to her kingdoms she also considers herself the heir of her friendships, among which she includes him. His goodwill is manifest in his letters and gifts, which she will reciprocate.—London, 28 Dec. 1558.

Letterbook. Lat.

Dec. 28.

B.M.

Sloane, 4144. 4 b.

133. Another copy of the above.

Forbes' transcript.

Dec. 28. **134.**

R. O.

EMANUEL PHILIBERT, DUKE OF SAVOY, to the QUEEN.

Had written last May to the late Queen to settle the staple [pour dresser les estaples] of English wool at Bruges, to which she had agreed, and at this time the staple is there established. Requests that the application of the inhabitants of the Pays Bas and of the said town for the continuance of the same may be favourably received by her, as it will be equally beneficial to the Crown of England and the King of Spain, "mon seigneur."—Brussels, 28 Dec. 1558. *Signed* : E. Philibert.

Orig. Add. Endd. Fr. Pp. 2.

[Dec. 28.]

R. O.

Forbes, 1, 4.

135. NEGOCIATIONS with FRANCE.

"The consideration of the Lord Grey's message, with a purpose for answer thereof."

Since the overtures made both by Monpesart and the Duke of Guise to Lord Grey tend towards peace, and the communication of the Vidame is to the same purpose, with more frankness of talk touching the rendering of Calais, it seems necessary to allow this overture of peace by some answer to be made by Lord Grey. It is necessary neither so to like it nor so to allow it as thereby any jealousy shall arise in the heart of the King of Spain, but that principally that amity be preserved and this not refused.

i. Wherefore Lord Grey shall return his answer to the Duke of Guise in the manner following by writing : that with difficulty upon his arrival in London he obtained an interview with the Queen.*

After two days she gave him leave to come to her presence and answered, That after having thanked the Duke of Guise for his goodwill offered for peace she said that if her sister

* The letter then proceeds as in the following document, after which it continues as above.

A.D. 1558.

[Dec. 28.]

had not left her in war she had not of her own mind any disposition to be in enmity with the French King. Yet since it is otherwise and her realm has received a notorious loss, one noble member thereof being now in the French King's possession, she must dispose herself as she sees the universal disposition of all the Estates of her realm fully bent, and that is no otherwise to accept peace than* that the same amity may be restored that was left at the death of the King her brother, and that all things done in her sister's time† since the war began might be as it were revoked and put out of memory.‡ This was his answer, which he repeats in the same words, referring it to his Grace's wisdom, and thanks him for this opportunity of visiting his country.

ii. 1. Dr. Wotton shall do this special message to the King of Spain, that the Queen is determined to continue her old amity with him, and prays him to remain most assured that, although he shall hear of any proceedings by the French for motion of peace, nothing shall be done that may prejudice this amity betwixt them.

2. For the secrecy of the message to the French King, Lord Grey's letter shall be sent by some gentlemen well instructed, and Lord Grey shall require answer by writing, adding in another private letter his own private desire to have some peace made, trusting thereby to be restored to his country, wherein he may say he is forced to respect his own cause.

3. In anywise the embassy shall be prepared to the King of Spain for confirmation of the old leagues.

4. It shall be divulged by some means that in this parliament the whole Estates mean to make petition that in anywise restitution be sought for Calais, and that a subsidy may be granted to continue until the same be received, or the value of it. This might be practised many ways, and specially upon Twelfth Day, when the Mayor is presented to the Queen, the Recorder may in his oration seem to show such a disposition in her city of London.

Cecil's hol. and endd. by him : 1559, Lord Grey's message at his first coming out of France. *Pp.* 6.

[Dec. 28.] **136.** LORD GREY to the DUKE OF GUISE.

R.O.
Forbes, 1. 7.

Having accomplished the charge committed by the Duke to him towards the Queen, sends this present as an answer.

Upon his arrival here in London, by the assistance of two or three of his influential friends with the Queen and Council, he received permission to come to the Court, and found this permission more difficult to gain than he had imagined. At his first coming to Court, he could not gain access to the Queen,

* Originally, "with restitution."

† Originally, "may be revoked and made as void."

‡ Cecil here cancels the following sentence, "For indeed were it not for the honour of her realm, which hath sustained such a loss by these wars begun by her sister, Her Majesty findeth no disposition to remain in enmity with the French King."

A.D. 1558.

[Dec. 28.]

until he was forced (passing by his own private affairs) to say that he had to treat of very important matters, and then he was admitted to her presence. She began by charging him with the loss of the fort of which he was captain. He having defended himself as best he could, she replied that she would not judge until better informed of it; and that unless all her Council had defended him in his absence, and that she had known his loyalty and affection, all the reasons he could have alleged in his defence would not have enabled him to come into her presence without first restoring to her that which he had lost.

He then had permission secretly to declare his message, as well regarding the humble recommendations of the Duke to her as those of M. de Monpessart, which he fully declared. She told him that the recommendations of the Duke were agreeable to her, that she knew M. de Monpessart well, having seen him during the life of her late father, King Henry. She gave him no further answer beyond telling him to await her wishes, and he departed in suspense.

After two days, when he asked for an answer to his message, the Queen summoned him to her presence, and told him that if he wished to return or send back a message, she would be content, and that he should thank the Duke for his good affection towards her. As to the peace, she said that if her sister had not left her in war she would never have been an enemy of the King of France, but wished rather that her kingdom had been left to her in peace with France, as her father had left it to her brother and her brother to her sister. But since it is otherwise, and as her kingdom has suffered great losses, and one of its forts fallen into the French King's hands, she must now act according to the wish of the States of her kingdom; thus she could not accept peace unless the same amity were now exhibited towards her which was agreed upon between her brother and the King of France; and that all things done by her sister since the beginning of these wars should be abolished. On this understanding she not only will keep this peace but will try to increase it, and this would meet the wishes of her subjects, to whom, in a matter of such importance, she would desire to refer.

Such was her reply, even to the terms employed; and he writes it without adding anything of his own, leaving to the Duke of Guise its consideration, to whom he feels himself infinitely obliged for this opportunity of revisiting his country which he regrets to be compelled to leave so speedily.—From the Court this —, of —.

P.S.—Wishes to be told by letter how the Duke would have him behave himself, consistently with the character of a true and loyal English gentleman.

Draft, with additions and corrections by Cecil. Fr. Pp. 4.

[Dec. 28.] 137. Another copy of the above.
R. O. Pp. 3.

A.D. 1558.

[Dec. 28.] 138. Another copy of the preceding.

B. M.
Sloane, 4134. 92.*Forbes' transcript.*

Dec. 28. 139. FRANCIS CHESYLDEN to SIR JOHN THYNNE, Knt.

R. O.

Desires to be commended to him, "with my good lady." Has stayed writing until he had some good piece of service to be done this winter against the Scots to tell of; for lack whereof will tell the bearer what Northumberland has sustained. Since the breaking up of the garrisons there the Scots have burnt Belford, Buckton, Bosden, Ross, with many others of which he knows not the names. They ride as far as Morpeth as quietly as in Tividale. The Tividales will ride ten and twelve in a company, from town to town, and call men by their names and bid them rise quickly. The poor man doth ask him what he is? The Scot saith, "Dost not know me by my tongue? I am Jok of the Hare Well, or Hob a Gilcrist, or Tom of the Covis, or a Davison, or a Young." These be the rank riders. The Scot bids "rise, the great host of Scotland is coming; all your town shall be burnt. If thou wilt be my prisoner I will save thy horse, corn, and cattle." The simple man thinketh all true that he heareth; he riseth and giveth his hand out at window, or over the door, to be a true prisoner and enter when he is called for, or else to pay such a sum of money as they agree of. If he do not enter or pay his money according his promise, he is spoiled and burned, and not left worth one groat. Thus they served two very rich men that I know, the bailey of Ross, and the other Mr. Buckton. Thus the Scots ride, taking money, of some 40s., other some five marks, and 4*l.*, as their corn and their substance is. I have not heard that they have been met with, either at coming in nor going out, notwithstanding that there lieth 1,000 horsemen in garrison within five [?] miles compass. They must needs come in or go out by some of their noses. For all these horsemen, if the fray rise there will not come sixteen to it. The Scots pass away to their country, driving the cattle as quietly as though they bought them at market. I have heard them thus say that have been prisoners.

The captains of the horsemen are these; Sir Henry Percy, 200; Thomas Claving, 100, these lie at Norham; Ralph Ellerka[r], 200; Etherington, 100; Sir Ralph Gray, 100; Robert Collyngwood, 100; Ralph a Swenoa, 100; his brother William a Swenoa, 100.

On Dec. 22 William a Swenoa was slain in Cornhill where he lay with his garrison. All his garrison with seventeen of Capt. Wood's soldiers and many townsmen taken prisoners, lost their horses and all that ever they had. This was on the Thursday in the morning at sun-rising. The Scots and French came over Tweed at Cornhill, three ensigns of footmen, and 700 horsemen. The captain did fortify his stone house, caused the door to be rammed up, and put himself with his garrison,

A.D. 1558.

Dec. 28.

townsmen and others, to the number of seven score, many horses and much cattle, into the "barmkinge." The French and Scots gave the approach, happen to kill the captain with a shot, in the end made one breach not past six feet broad ; and so, the captain slain, the "barmekin" was won, all within it taken prisoners without resistance, like beasts ; they never sought stroke for it after the captain was slain. It is pity to relieve them. If they had kept it one hour, they had had relief. The Lord Evers sent 300 footmen from Berwick, Sir Henry Percy from Norham 200 horsemen and 400 footmen, and 300 footmen from Wark and 100 horsemen besides the company. They came shortly."

"It is said that some captains in Northumberland can put thirty or forty horsemen in his purse and leap in his saddle without a stirrup ; they be good light horsemen. Further, it is said on the muster-day there is never a plough going in Northamshire nor Bamburghshire that day ; it is their principal feast. Every plough slave hath his crown for mustering that day. The poor is spoiled and harried, and the Queen robbed. Thus the talk goeth. The country would gladly have it redressed. If there be not better order for the country it will be laid waste or Candlemas. The Scots was (*sic*) stronger upon the Border than they be at this instant. There is 700 horsemen lieth within eight miles of Berwick ; the furthest off is Dunse and Langton. There lieth in Preston 100 horsemen and 200 footmen ; 300 horsemen in Heymouth and Coldingham. There lieth in a town four miles from Donglas 200 footmen, seven ensigns in Heymouth and Coldingham, 300 footmen in Kelsey, 300 footmen in Hume. There lieth 300 horsemen in other places in the Merche that I know not the names of ; they be those which we say was burned by us this year. Either they were ill burned or else they lie boldly.

"On St. Thomas's day [21 Dec.] at night the Lord Evers sent 500 footmen from Berwick with the horsemen to burn the mill of Heymouth. There was thirty of the best horsed men sent to burn a town five miles beyond Heymouth. At their raising of fire we gave attempt to the mill. So it was done. Fourteen Frenchmen kept the mill. The moon did shine very light ; they mistrusted nothing it was so light and kept [such] evil watch that we were at the mill door before we were descried. The Frenchmen ran out at a back door and through the water. There was ten of them taken, the miller and diverse Scots and naggs gotten. The mill was turved and would not burn well. There was much corn burned and two houses by the mill. The horsemen burnt the town that they went to well, and burned much corn ; brought away cattle, naggs, sheep, and divers prisoners. They took two horsemen riding from Heymouth to Coldingham with the fray. This done, we were at Berwick before four of the clock in the morning. As I was writing this letter the Scots burned a

A.D. 1558.

Dec. 28.

town called Hord, within cannon-shot of Berwick, at eleven of the clock in the night."—Berwick, Dec. 28.

Hol. Add.: To the right worshipful Sir John Thynne, Knight, give these letters at London. *Endd.*: 28 Dec. 1558. *Pp.* 4.

Dec. 29. 140. PROCEEDINGS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

B. M.
Harl. 169. 18 b.

Westminster, 29 Dec. 1558.—Present: the Lords Great Seal and Treasurer, the Marquis of Northampton, the Lord Chamberlain; Mr. Comptroller, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, the Lord Steward; the Earls of Bedford and Pembroke; the Lord Admiral; Mr. Secretary, Mr. Cave, Mr. Sackville.

A letter to the Lord Evers, wherein (besides thanks for his late annoyance of the enemy in burning the mill, the kiln, and other the houses near Eyemouth,) he is further required utterly to forbear to embrace any Frenchman's offer that would come away from Scotland, nor otherwise to use any one of them during the wars than to procure intelligence at their hands, and to learn somewhat that may advance the service of the Queen.

Dec. 29. 141. Another copy of the above.

R. O.
27 V. 48.

Modern transcript.

Dec. 29. 142. The BISHOP OF ELY and DR. WOTTON to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Lord Cobham having stated to the King that new commissions had been sent to the Earl of Arundel and the others to continue the communication for the peace begun at Cercamp, the King answered Lord Cobham that he could return no reply till the arrival of the Duke of Alva and Ruy Gomez from Arras. It was the wish of the Bishop and Dr. Wotton to be present at the interview with the King, but he desired to see Lord Cobham in private. However, as he declared nothing to him about that matter, they intend to travail to understand some certainty of the premises, and then inform her as soon as "these solemn funerals for the late Emperor Charles shall be past."

Lord Cobham will send all news.—Bruxelles, 29 Dec. 1558. *Signed*: Thomas Ely, N. Wotton.

Orig. Armorial seal. Add. Endd. .Pp. 2.

Dec. 30. 143. The QUEEN to DR. WOTTON.

R. O.

Has sent no message to him since the departure of Lord Cobham, because upon receipt of letters from Wotton and the Bishop of Ely mentioning their recess from Cercamp and the prorogation of the treaty until 31 Jan., she had purposed to have done two things; (1) to send an ambassador to obtain from the King of Spain a ratification of the former leagues between Henry VIII. and the Emperor Charles; and (2) to have prosecuted in this time of suspense the treaty for peace with France. With these she has hitherto forborne upon certain considerations; but will now shortly proceed therein.

A.D. 1558.
Dec. 30.

In the mean season she imparts unto him a matter of great weight, and gives him a charge to be delivered to the King of Spain.

By sundry means* motions have been made to her to know if she be disposed to make peace with France, and thereof certain overtures are made in discourses. "This matter we weigh from whence it cometh, and like no more of it than it shall be our safety. How necessary it is for us and the King of Spain to remain friends we do not forget, to the maintenance whereof we will not be remiss; and yet to slack or neglect opportunity of offers coming to us honourably we think it were amiss. Wherefore, like as we mean not so to deal anywise with the French so as to impair this other our sure friendship with the King of Spain, so our meaning is that ye shall upon receipt of these our letters require audience of the King, our good brother, and ye shall say to this effect:—That like as we have heretofore by Lord Cobham and otherwise declared our determination to continue the ancient amity in such sort as our said good brother hath by sundry messengers declared the like of his part, so do we mean to do anything that shall be reasonably desired for confirmation and further demonstration thereof, and thereof we have willed you expressly in our name to assure our good brother. And although perchance he shall hear of any answer proceeding by the French in this time of prorogation for motion of peace, either privately or openly, as thereof some likelihoods appear to us, though not in any certainty, yet ye shall assure our said good brother that not only our good affection towards him, but also the consideration of his honourable proceeding with the French at the time of this prorogation (wherein it seemeth he hath had singular respect to our part) moveth us to make this determination with our [said good brother that what]ever motion shall be or can be made of the French part [it shall not] directly or indirectly prejudice the amity that is betwixt our said good brother and us. And further also, we mean in our doings herein not to make him a stranger thereto, but to use him as a faithful brother and a perpetual friend, and doubt not but, considering our causes and his compared to the French have one condition, our said good brother will use us in the like manner. This is the sum of that which we assure you we plainly mean, and therefore ye may confirm the same with as good words as ye shall see cause."

Should Philip imagine that the means made by the French are already embraced, he is to assure him that this is not the fact, "but only likelihood by some private men's speeches, which having been prisoners in France, return home for their

* Originally, By sundry means, and at the last by the Lord Grey coming out of France.

A.D. 1558.

Dec. 30.

ransoms." She means to send a nobleman with commission to proceed with the ratification of the amity.

Draft, in Cecil's hol. Endd.: 30 Dec. 1558. Pp. 5.

Dec. 30. **144.** The KING OF FRANCE to the QUEEN.

B. M.
Cal. E.V., 48 b.
Forbes. 1. 8.

She knows how sincere and perfect is the amity and affection which he always felt towards her, of which she has already had sufficient proof and security. This friendship and esteem which he has had during his whole life has been nothing diminished by the war which to his great regret had sprung up between the late Queen of England, her sister, and himself, and by the great and incredible damages he had received from her. Having heard of the accession to the throne of the present Queen he had resolved to despatch some notable person to congratulate her, and to assure her of the continuation of his affection, and at the same time to express his regret about the present war. As he was deliberating about the said despatch, the Vidame of Chartres, knight of his order, sent Guido Cavalcanté, the bearer of the present letter, to him, the writer, with a message to this effect; that the Vidame, having despatched him, Cavalcanté, into England to visit some friends, (for he had always been fond of England,) and being aware that the King was desirous of peace, had given him charge to sound the English nobility as to the Queen's wish respecting peace. The information communicated by Cavalcanté is so favourable that he is once more despatched by the King to assure her that if she wishes peace, as the said English noblemen have declared, he, the writer, will cordially respond thereto, as he has given orders to the said bearer to assure her more particularly from himself.—Paris, 30 Dec. 1558.

In the King's own hand: Assures his good sister of his sincere friendship.

Orig. Signed and Add. Fr. Pp. 2.

Dec. 30. **145.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.
Sloane, 4142. 57.

Forbes' transcript.

Dec. 30. **146.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.
Sloane, 4134. 95.

Forbes' transcript.

Dec. 30. **147.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.
Sloane, 4133. 127

Forbes' transcript.

Dec. 30. **148.** NEGOCIATIONS with FRANCE.

R. O.
Forbes, 1. 10.

Instructions given by the French King to Guido Cavalcanté proceeding into England.

After having presented to the Queen the King's letters, he shall express his sorrow at the present war, which was commenced by Queen Mary, and had been a cause of infinite and incredible sufferings to him and his subjects. This war

A.D. 1558.
Dec. 30.

has inflicted great losses on some of his towns, especially in Bretagne; the English army which proceeded thither having burnt and sacked a great number of villages. Assistance of men, horses, and other things were by the late Queen offered to the King of Spain. This war has occasioned the discontinuance of the traffic of merchandise, one of the principal riches of France, owing to the powerful force of Queen Mary at sea, and the taking of many French vessels, exclusive of the expense requisite for guarding the shores. Though these injuries might well incite vengeance, yet, from the friendship that he bore to Henry her father, and Edward her brother, the French King willingly complies with her desire for peace, and hopes that it may be so firmly established that neither he or his children can ever interrupt or diminish it. If she will appoint some deputies to conduct the negociation, those on his part will be ready to meet them. And as it is so necessary that this negociation should be as secret as possible, he proposes three or four places, Blacnay, Ambleteuse, St. Valery, and Estapes, which being so remote from other places, there will be none who can judge of the proceedings of the Deputies. If these places do not suit her, she can appoint any place in this kingdom she would prefer; and she may fix the day of meeting.

Endd. by Cecil: Copia instructionum Guido Cavalcanté, the first. From the French King, December, 1558. *Copy. Fr. Pp. 4.*

- [Dec. 30.] 149. Another copy of the above.
MS. Hatfield
House,
B. vi. 7. 30.
- Dec. 30. 150. Another copy of the above.
B.M.
Sloane, 4134. 97. *Forbes' transcript.*
- Dec. 30. 151. Another copy of the above.
B.M.
Sloane, 4142. 59. *Forbes' transcript.*
- Dec. 30. 152. Another copy of the above.
B.M.
Sloane, 4133. 128. *Imperf. Forbes' transcript.*
- Dec. 30. 153. Another copy of the above.
B.M.
Calig. E. V. 49. *Much injured by fire. Pp. 4.*

Dec. 30. 154. MONTMORENCY to CECIL.
R. O.

Has been informed by the bearer of Cecil's good wishes for peace between the two realms, in which he hopes he will persevere, as the writer will do upon his part for the same object.—Paris, penult. of Dec. 1558. *Signed, Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Fr. Pp. 2.*

Dec. 30. 155. MONTMORENCY to the EARL OF BEDFORD.
R. O.

The King having heard from this messenger on his return from England of the good intentions which the Queen bears

A.D. 1558.

Dec. 30. to him, and her desire for peace, has despatched him again to express his correspondence with such a good object. The writer coincides in these good wishes and will do all he can to forward their accomplishment.—Paris, penult. 30 Dec. 1558. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Fr. Pp. 2.

Dec. 30. **156.** MONTMORENCY to the EARL OF PEMBROKE.

B. M.
Cal. E. v.
49 d.

Expresses the hope that a matter so holy and Christian as peace and perpetual unity between the realms of France and England may attain a happy issue. The bearer will tell him more.—Dec. [30.] 1558. *Signed and Add.*

Endd. by Cecil. Injured by fire. Fr. Pp. 2.

[Dec. 30.] **157.** Another copy of the above.

B.M.
Sloane, 4142.
58 b.

Forbes' transcript.

Dec. 30. **158.** JOHN GEBHARD, Bishop elect of Cologne, to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Congratulates her upon her election to the throne, and requests that the bearer may be permitted to buy 200 or 250 yards (telas integras) of English cloth for the use of the friends of the writer.—Dat. Ex arce nostra Brola, 30 Dec. 1558.

Orig. Add. Endd. Broadside. Lat.

Dec. 30. **159.** The MARQUIS OF WINCHESTER to CECIL.

R. O.

Thanks him for the privy seal of 100*l.*, and for his letter containing the new imposts and the continuance of the same, with the account from time to time, which he will see done. There are yet no rates for Spanish wines otherwise than has been accustomed, nor yet any end made between the Queen and the merchant strangers for the custom of malmesies and muscadels. If the merchants' wills be performed therein, it will be much prejudicial to the Queen, to whom the late Cardinal was a great favourer and sought for all help that could be had. But the matter is so plain that it must serve the Queen and not them. The book of arrearages he shall have shortly.

The Duke of Florence is to pay of 15,000*l.*, 11,000*l.* for which he and the city of Florence stand bound; for the payment hereof there must be a letter written, because the Duke has a respite in the time of war between him and the Duke of Farra. Will come when the Queen or the Lords please to have him. Cecil's letter to Portsmouth is despatched.—“Written this Friday.”

Hol. Add. Endd. : 1558, 30 Dec. Pp. 3.

Dec. 31. **160.** CARNE to the QUEEN.

B. M.
Calig. E.V. 69.

[As] far as I can hear was
in the Scottish Queen the
with Cardinal Caraffa also cam
say here. But I cannot hear the

A.D. 1558.

Dec. 31.

think lawfully they can obtain no s
 who in such matters specially I trust
 against right. The French do labour
 Philip from Your Majesty as much as
 as I can perceive by His Majesty's folks here
 towards Your Majesty that they think here
 towards the French. Nevertheless there be
 here that if the said King Philipps aff
 in England according to his expectation
 with the French. I thought good to advertise
 to the intent Your Majesty may consider it as
 same. Other occurrences that be here besides
 upon certain letters sent hither from Ge
 Reverend Cardinal of Augusta containing
 lations that the Princes of Germany do
 in the Diet which shall be now kept in A
 congregation of such Cardinals as I
 here, before whom he declared the said
 upon His Holiness called the Bishop of
 other learned men and caused them to d
 be published with declaration of the m
 of the Emperor's Majesty that now is, which
 Holiness. The saying is that he will cause hy

69. b.

. bor to be
 of all manner of
 any dignity with
 also he hath made another Bull
 declared all such Cardinals as be
 for suspicion of heresy in the congregation of
 not to be admitted into the Conclave when the
 voide, nor to be chosen there. And he herewith also made
 Bull to prohibit all kinds of books condemned for
 or that be slanderous or pernicious with their
 [au]thors, and all Books of Scripture that be in any
 [vul]gar tongue with great pains contained therein, but
 the said Bulls be not in print to be had. And
 [ha]ving no other at this present that I can hear of, I beseech
 Almighty God to conserve your most excellent Majesty
 [in] long and most prosperous life.—Rome, the
 last day of December, 1559.* *Signed.*

Orig. Much injured by fire. Pp. 2.

Dec. 31.

161.

CARNE to the QUEEN.

B. M.
 Calig. B. ix.
 208.

Abstract of the above letter.

" Sir Edward Carne (Ambassador resident at Rome from Queen Mary, and after by a letter from Her Majesty continued) writeth unto her that the Ambassador of France laboreth the Pope to declare the Queen illegitimate and the Scottish Queen successor to Queen Mary. Cardinal Caraffa is their instrument. The French likewise labour to

* The year commencing at Rome on 25th December, the true date therefore, of this and the following letter of Carne, is 31 Dec. 1558.

A.D. 1558.

Dec. 31.

withdraw the King of Spain if they can from affecting the Queen of England."—From Rome.

Dec. 31.

162.

CARNE to CECIL.

R. O.

Congratulates him on being principal secretary to the Queen, and asks for his good services. In his letter of the 17th inst. he congratulated the Queen on her accession, as the death of Mary was not known there before, and again on the 24th informed her of the news. Was accustomed to write every Saturday to the late Queen, "by Venice way" and continues the practice to Her Majesty; would also have written to him had he known of his promotion. Offers his services to the Queen; and beseeches him for the renewal of his warrant for his diets, and that he may have payment of the sum due to him for past services. Has continued here four years to his undoing, and for these two years has made suit to have leave to return, and was promised in the beginning of this new year to have leave so to do. The acceptance of her Ambassador here is a great matter in the reputation of the world, as Cecil knows well. Wishes to be removed, as the place does not agree with him. Desires to know the pleasure of Her Majesty, as his old commission is expired. No news but what he has already written to the Queen.—Rome, last Dec. 1558. *Signed and Add.*

Endd.: Last of Dec. 1558. *Pp.* 3.

Dec. 31.

163.

Another copy of the above.

R.O.

Modern transcript. Pp. 2.

Dec.

164.

The COUNCIL in the NORTH.

R. O.

"Instructions given by the Queen unto Francis, Earl of Shrewsbury and Lord President of her Council, resident in the north parts, and to all hereafter mentioned and appointed by her to be of her said Council:" viz., *Nicolas, Archbishop of York; *Thomas, Earl of Northumberland; *Henry, Earl of Westmoreland; *Henry, Earl of Cumberland; *Cuthbert, Bishop of Durham; *George, Lord Talbot; *William, Lord Dacre of the North; *John, Lord Lumley; *Thomas, Lord Wharton; the two justices of assizes for the time being; *Sir Thomas Wharton, *Sir Nicolas Fairfax, †Sir Thomas Gargrave, *Sir George Conyers, *Sir William Vavasour, and *Sir Henry Gates, knights; *Robert Menwell, sergeant-at-law, *John Rokeby, L.D., *John Vaughan, †George Browne, †Christopher Escoste, †Francis Frobysher, †Thomas Eynns, *Richard Corbett, and †Henry Sawell, esquires.

The President has a yearly stipend of 1,000*l.* towards the furniture of the diets of himself and the rest of the councillors. Certain fees are assigned to the others.

Draft, corrected, with additions. Pp. 29.

* The names of councillors not bounden to attendance.

† The names of the councillors bounden to continual attendance.

‡ This name is interlined.

A.D. 1558.

Dec. **165.** Another copy of the same instructions, but adapted, by
R. O. alteration, to the appointment of Harry, Earl of Rutland.*
Some additions are also made, and the paragraphs are
numbered.

Pp. 28.

Dec. **166.** COUNCIL in the NORTH.

R. O. "Notes concerning the instructions for the Council in the
North parts, to be considered as to every matter in the same ;"
applicable to the last document, drawn up by the secretary,
who according to his statement (Art. 21 and 22) had sustained
great injury, and sought a modification of the provisions of
the instructions.

Pp. 6.

Dec. **167.** EAST and MIDDLE MARCHES.

R. O. "The opinion of Henry, Earl of Westmoreland, declared to
the Queen, touching the advancement of her service and the
state of the East and Middle Marches of England foranempst
Scotland, in December 1558."

1. Sir James Crofte and Sir John Brende having requested
the Earl, in message from the Privy Council, to confer with
the Earl of Shrewsbury for the levying of 1,000 inland horse-
men to be sent to the Borders, the said Earl declares to the
Queen that the present service for winter neither requires
that number, nor are Yorkshire and the inland country able
to furnish them. The Borders may be defended by the
numbers left at the Earl of Westmoreland's departure thence,
joining thereto 200 hackbutters, now at Carlisle, and doing no
service on the West Marches. If the watch, devised by Lord
Wharton, be not kept by the Lord Warden, it were vain to
send any numbers there. If the same were levied without
necessity of service, they would be utterly decayed before
July, August, and September, at which time the enemy must
be most specially annoyed.

2. The said Earl,—being informed by Sir James Crofte and
Sir John Brende, that Sir Henry Percy, Deputy Warden, has
offered before the Council that if he may have the naming of
the captains, levying of 1,500 horsemen and officers at his
own election, he will undertake the service there this winter,
—declares his full opinion upon the same, as follows :

(1.) There being a great division in Northumberland
between the surnames of the Hearons and the Carres, if the
one were more advanced than the other, a new discord and
disdain would grow.

(2.) If the 1,500 horsemen be levied in Northumberland,
then men of most knowledge should be joined with the
Deputy Warden, so that no men harried and spoiled, nor known
to be thieves, spoilers, Scots, "pattisers with Scots," nor evil
demeaned persons, be received into wages, nor one kindred or
surname more cherished than others.

(3.) As touching the Deputy Warden to have the election of

* This occurred 3 Eliz., Dugd. Baron., ii. 297.

A.D. 1558.

Dec.

the officers, thinks this too much to commit to one man. The Queen's treasure would be vainly consumed, as it was in the time of her sister.

(4.) Either wardenry should have a several warden, the one at Wark or Norham, the other at Harbottle, being the fittest places for service.

Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 5.

168. EAST and MIDDLE MARCHES.

R. O.

"Considerations necessary for the order and defence of the East and Middle Marches against Scotland."

They have reference chiefly to the appointment and duties of the following officers:

(1.) Of a Lord Lieutenant, who shall reside in the north from the middle of August to the middle of October.

(2.) Of a Lord Warden. The present Warden has a deputy at Norham for the East Marches; it is requisite that another for the Middle Marches should reside at Harbottle. The time when the enemy is most annoying is from the end of harvest to Christmas. At this time there are in Wark 500 men, and 400 in Norham. The decay of Sir Oswolde Wilstropes band occasions a deficiency of 300 men in that band, which shall be supplied. All soldiers and horsemen that are levied shall be borderers, the horsemen shall receive 12*d.* a day as wage. In order that countrymen, who are bound to assist the Warden in all frays, may do so the more readily, it is necessary that there be a settlement of the title in dispute between the Herons and the Carres, who have drawn the Fosters and others into their quarrel to "the great hindrance of service and the chiefest cause of all the divisions, not only among themselves but also betwixt the great rulers." The keeping of the watches and casting of the fords is to be enforced, the expense of which shall be supported by a tax. It is doubtful whether Wark and Norham, belonging to subjects, are worth the expense they occasion the Prince in time of war.

(3.) Of a captain of Berwick. The most sufficient man in the realm should be placed there, it being a place of so great moment. In consequence of the new fortification and alteration of the town, there should be a new establishment of the same. The old ordinary garrison is grown to nothing. It should have in addition, 1,000 men in time of peace and 2,000 in time of war. The fortifying of the town is to be hastened, for which 1,500 labourers are to be there before March. Victuals for 5,000 men for two months are to be laid in.

Copy. Endd. by Cecil: Sir J[ames] C[rofte], Sir R[ichard] L[ee] Sir J[ohn] B[rande]. The North. Three seals. Pp. 16.

R. O.

169. GARRISON at BERWICK.

"The whole number of the ordinary garrison at Berwick, horsemen, foot men, and gunners," viz. horsemen 152, foot men 58, gunners 30, making a total of 240.

A.D. 1558.

[1558 ?]

R. O.

170. GARRISONS on the BORDERS.

“A description of an order for Barwyk and the Borders.”

The writer having raised the question. Whether an offensive or a defensive war is the more expedient, decides in favour of the latter. He states among other reasons that our soldiers “seem not comparable to the foreign nations that be so well armed and in continued exercise and discipline.” No invasion of England is to be apprehended “so long as Berwick lie upon their backs.” Wark and Norham are not tenable against any army any time, but he does not think them meet to be abandoned ; they should be victualled for 20 days and 400 men put in the one and 300 in the other. If the enemy got them, they could not keep them.

It is not likely that any great number of foreign troops will come into Scotland except to besiege Berwick, and that town is able to maintain a siege from the Scots, if unaided. The importance of the place, however, requires that it should be well fortified, and victualled for 4,000 men for four months; that 2,500 men be ready to reinforce the town on the first raising of the enemy’s power ; and these, with the soldiers already in the town and the chosen artificers and pioneers, will make a force of 6,000 men. Every inhabitant should provide victuals for his family for two months. Timber should be put in the town for the new fortifications. Faggots both of wood and broom should be provided, also tents. On the English side the town is exposed to a besieging enemy, whose cannon could beat into every street and along the “rampier,” and demolish the storehouses, bakehouses, and brewhouses ; to obviate which the Lord Lieutenant should have authority to levy a power to encamp on the English side on the hill over against Berwick, which would be provisioned from Holy Island.

Endd. by Cecil : Berwick. Pp. 7.

171 FRONTIERS against SCOTLAND.

R. O.

“A statement of the extraordinary charges abated by the month upon the frontiers against Scotland, 1558.”

Appended is a note of the number of men remaining in wages, at Berwick, (1,400), Warke (54), Holy Island and Farne Island (25), and Carlisle (10).

Add. : Mr. Secretary. Endd. by Cecil : Berwick. Pp. 4.

R.O.

172. STORES in the NORTH.

“A declaration as well of all such ordnance and munition as remaineth presently in Berwick, and what lack there is to be supplied for the better furniture of the same ; as also what parcels of great ordnance remaineth in sundry places in these north parts, towards the same supply ; the rest to be furnished from above by the discretion of the Lords and others of the Council ; with also a like declaration of a further supply for the furniture of 4,000 men for the field.”

Orig. Endd. by Cecil : Ordnance for Berwick. Pp. 11.

A.D. 1558.

[1558?]

R. O.

173. The QUEEN'S SOVEREIGNTY over SCOTLAND.

"How the Queen is chief Sovereign over Scotland, as appeareth by the several homages done by the Kings of Scots to her progenitors the Kings of England," from the time of Bruce to 1423.

In a modern hand. Pp. 7.

Dec.

174. EMBASSY to PHILIP II.

B.M.

Galba C. 1. 3.

Commission by Queen Elizabeth to William, Lord Howard of Effingham, Chamberlain of the Household, and Nicholas Wotton, Dean of Canterbury and York, to treat with the Commissioners of King Philip, confirmatory of the treaties of peace of 1542, 1546, and 1553. — London, [blank] Dec. Eliz. [1558].

Edges burnt. Lat. Pp. 2.

Dec.

175. Another copy of the above.

B.M.

Sloane, 4142. 81.

Forbes' transcript.

Dec.

176. EMBASSY to PHILIP II.

R. O.

"Instructions given by the Queen unto the Lord Hawarde of Effingham, Lord Chamberlain, and to Mr. Doctor Wotton, Dean of Canterbury and York, being sent to the King of Spain, for the purposes following, the [blank] of December, 1558."

1. Having understood by the Conte de Feria, lately sent here by the King, and by letters addressed to the Earl of Arundel, the King's amity, she thanks him for the same, and has sent her Commissioners to obtain from him the full establishment of the old continual league and friendship as it was between his and her progenitors.

2. They shall enlarge upon the necessity of mutual traffic and defence against the common enemy of them both. Should the King make any difficulty or sticking therein, they shall remind him of his promises in the treaty of marriage betwixt him and the late Queen Mary, of which they shall endeavour to obtain a new confirmation, whereby (that foundation being once laid) both the subjects of either dominions, and also the enemies abroad, shall be well assured and out of all doubt of the indissoluble knot of this strict amity.

3. She shall be informed if there be any new matter required to be treated of; nevertheless they shall obtain as soon as they can the confirmation of the said treaties, "for that the present time and state of things suffereth not now any long talks, and yet leaving him not without some hope that the said new matters shall hereafter be given ear unto as time and occasion shall serve."

4. Understanding from the Conte de Feria that an abstinence from arms has been agreed upon between the Kings of France and Spain, to continue until 1 Feb., they are to inform Philip that she means to continue the treaty upon the expiration of the term specified.

A.D. 1558.

Dec.

4. Since the Scots have made war with England only by the French procurement, she wishes that peace should be concluded with them also, that the Queen of that realm be a principal contrahent therein, without which Elizabeth can take herself to be at no peace at all, the wars in Scotland being now more maintained by Frenchmen than by the Scots themselves.

Finally, she intends to send over some fit person to be ambassador resident with him.

Their principal charge being the confirmation of the old treaties, they shall take with them copies of the treaty of perpetual peace, the "esclarissement" of the same, with an article of confirmation of the said treaties inserted in the treaty matrimonial.

Copy. Endd.: Void for Spain. *Pp.* 4.

Dec.
R.O.
171. B. 1, 2.

177. Another copy of the above.
Modern transcript.

Dec.
R. O.

178. GRESHAM'S TRANSACTIONS at ANTWERP.

"Instructions given to Thomas Gresham, Esq., sent by the Queen to Antwerp as her factor."

1. He shall proceed with the commission given him by the late Queen for borrowing 32,333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* from the merchants of Antwerp.

2. He shall pay 20,000*l.* at 21*s.* 8*d.* for the pound, to certain merchants adventurers there, to be paid by them here to the Queen.

3. He shall employ the remainder in the purchase of munitions, according to the instructions of the Privy Council.

4. He may employ a portion upon his own expenses, according to a scale here mentioned.

5. If the money now permitted to go into Flanders be there called down, he shall have a proportionate allowance.

6. He shall, over and above the sum already mentioned, take up the sum of 20,000*l.* additional.*

Copy. Endd. by Cecil: Dec. 1558. *Pp.* 3, with slip inserted.

Dec.
R.O.
171 B.
Dec.
B. M.
Galba, C. 1, 2.

179. Another copy of the above.
Modern transcript.

180. Abstract of the above instructions.
P. 1.

Dec.
R. O.

181. GRESHAM'S TRANSACTIONS in FLANDERS.

"Thomas Gresham, the bonds" due to the following merchants, Pairellus Van Dalle, Lazarus Tucker, Andreas Lixhalls, Gilles Housmann, Philip Bone, Christopher Prewne, Sebastian and Christopher Flechamore, and Balthezer and Condratt Schettz, with the dates when payment is due and the percentage.

Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 2.

* This article is re-constructed upon a slip.

A.D. 1558.

R. O.

- 182.** "Munitions and armour sent from Antwerp by Thomas Gresham," viz., powder, saltpetre, hand guns, bucestaves, daggs, and watches. P. 1.

R. O.

- 183.** to THOMAS PACY.

It is reported that the Queen of England is dead, and that so was Sturmius advertised from Brussels.

Add. : To Thomas Pacye, Esq. *Fragment, apparently the postscript to a letter headed "Argentino."* P. 1.

- 184.** ALLOWANCES to AMBASSADORS

R. O.

Memorandum, by Thomas Felton, of the sums allowed per diem to the Viscount Montague, Ambassador with the King of Spain, and to Dr. Wotton, Ambassador with the French King, for their diets.—1 Eliz.

Endd. Pp. 2.

R. O.

- 185.** HAMBURG.

The petition of Joachim Wirckes, Peter Lutkins, and the guardians of the children of John Schuarten, citizens of Hamburg, to John, Duke of Sleswic and Holstein, against Captain Holloway, of Plymouth, and Sir Arthur Schamerlung,* who had seized a ship of their's laden with salt hides, trading between Dublin and "Cimalum† in Britania, provincia Galliaë," and for which they had ineffectually sought redress in the Admiralty Court of London.

Endd. : 1558. *Lat.* Pp. 7.

A.D. 1559.

1559.

Jan. 1.

- 186.** The QUEEN to PHILIP, KING OF SPAIN.

B.M.

Reg.

13 B. 1.

. 5.

Has entrusted certain affairs to D[octo]r Nico [las] W[otton], Dean of Canterbury, which are to be communicated by him, in her name, to Philip. She asks credence for him in this matter.—London, 1 Jan. 1558.

Letterbook. *Lat.*

Jan. 1.

- 187.** Another copy of the above.

B.M.

Sloane, 4144. 5 b.

Forbes' transcript.

Jan. 1.

- 188.** JOHN FREDERICK II., DUKE OF SAXONY, to the EARL OF BEDFORD.

R.O.

Thanks him for having sympathised in the sufferings of the writer's father, the Elector, John Frederick I., which he had endured for the confession of the Gospel, and in return has grieved over the exile which the Earl and others have undergone from the same cause. The accession of Elizabeth

* An endorsement, in an English hand, explains this as meaning "Champernoun."

† S. Malo's (?).

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 1.

to the throne (of whose adherence to evangelical truth he has been informed by trustworthy persons) will give England the free enjoyment of true religion, and a safe return to their home to the exiles, who will probably now attain higher honours.

Understanding that the Earl, on his return from Italy, had passed through some part of Germany, wishes that he had paid him a visit. Recommends the bearer, a pious and learned Englishman, who had formerly publicly taught in the academy of Jena, who would tell the Earl of certain matters in which the writer's brother was interested, and in the furtherance of which he solicits the Earl's good services. His brothers desire to be recommended.—Weimar, the feast of the Circumcision, 1559. *Signed*: Johannus Fredericus secundus &c., manu propria scripsit.

Orig. Add. Lat. Pp. 4

Jan. 1.

R.O.

171. B. ii. 3.

189. Another copy of the above.

Modern transcript.

Jan. 1.

R. O.

190. SIR HENRY PERCY to SIR [THOMAS PARRY] and CECIL.

The enemy are in great force, as may be perceived by an enclosed schedule. The English foot bands be clean decayed since his going up to London, chiefly by the covetousness and polling of the captains. Prays that in this case no man be favoured. The horsemen something reformed, but not in such sort as needful were, "for the crafts and deceits of these captains at their musters or otherwise is not possible to be prevented."

Has been requested by the Scots to have an abstinence of war; this at the motion of Mons. Docell. Has been informed by his espial that this arises from their inability to support the charges that now Scotland is at for this winter. In the spring they look for a great force out of France, either to attempt Berwick or to invade England. This is not only the intelligence of one man but of three several. Possibly "the Queen of Scotland knoweth of a peace betwixt us and France, and thereby would discharge their garrisons, and to keep in her hands such money as was levied of the whole realm both spiritual and temporal, which was the sum of 12,000*l.* sterling." Besides, the garrison of Berwick would be kept idle, and she has little gain in damaging her enemies by the wars by reason of the fort of Aymouth. Upon these and other reasons he is inclined to refuse the truce. Hopes they will take some order that this polling of the Queen may be relieved, and that she will consider the insufficiency of the force at his disposal, of which a proof was given at the late winning of the barmekinge of Cornhill by the disfurniture of the English.

Requests that the truth of the reports as to the destruction of the county of Northumberland may be investigated. If

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 1.

his letters are sent in the packet of Lord Eure's at Berwick, they will reach him in safety; if the outward direction be to himself they will be intercepted.—Norham Castle, 1 Jan. 1558. *Signed and Add*: Delivered at Norham, 1 Jan. 1558, at vi. of the clock in the morning.

Endd.: Sir Henry Percy to Mr. Controller and my master, 1 Jan. 1558. *Pp.* 4.

Jan. 1. **191.** REFORMATION in SCOTLAND.

B. M.

Sloane, 4734.

154 b.

Knox, Ref. 1. 320.

Calderw., 1. 423.

"The blind, crooked, bedridden, widows, orphans, and all other poor, so visited by the hand of God as may not work, to the flocks of all friars within this realm. We wish restitution of wrongs past, and reformation in the time coming, for salutation." The alms belonging to themselves only have been most falsely stolen from them by the friars, who are required to leave the hospitals, which they have induced the people to build, before Whitsunday. If they fail so to do, the writers (by the help of God and His saints on earth) will enter and take possession of their said patrimony, and eject the friars utterly forth of the same.—1 Jan. 1558.

Jan. 1. **192.** Another copy of the above.

B.M.

Sloane, 4737.

87 b.

Jan. 2. **193.** CHALLONER to the QUEEN.

Galba,

B. xi., 218.

Arrived at Augsburg upon Christmas even, the journey being longer than he expected. Ascertained that upon the same day the Emperor would arrive at Ratisbon from Prague (where not long before he had been received most solemnly by the citizens,) there to keep the feast of Christmas, intending within two or three days to take his journey hitherward.

The Emperor made his entry upon New Year's even into this city. Although he had given leave to many of his subjects, Bohemers and Hungarians, (who had conducted him from Prague to Ratisbon) to return home, yet his company consisted of 1500 or 1600 horses [*burnt*]. Of the great Princes the Duke of Bavaria only attended on him; his three sons were absent, and the rest of the princes had not yet arrived. The senate of this city for a gift yesterday presented him with certain loads of oats, barrels of Muscadels, and loads of other wines, and vessels of live fishes, as their custom is, and also (because it was the first time of his entry into their town as Emperor) with three fair gilt standing cups with their devices, each of a gallon, full of gold money. It was told the writer, by one of his servants there present, that the Emperor said to them that for their present he thanked the Senate and them of their pains; of their wine out of those fair cups he would drink, of their fish his supper he would eat, and besides what pleasure he might do them as an Emperor, he would be ready thereunto as their affairs needed. Four thousand of the citizens in armour, fair appointed, were ready to receive him by the high streets as

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 2.

he entered, and would have enlarged further in other additions save that in respect of his dole he willed them to spare the same. As soon as he was alighted at his lodging (notwithstanding his long journey) he first made his orisons at the Cathedral church.

Intimated his arrival to the Emperor, who sent to ask whether his interview should be public or private, the meaning of which Challoner did not at first understand. Having ascertained the difference, which was explained by the secretary, he left the decision to the Emperor, who presently sent to him M. de Hairrat, a grave personage, speaking good Latin and Italian, but the question still remained undecided. After supper the secretary returned and fixed the meeting for this Monday, 2nd inst., at eight in the morning. Was admitted to the Emperor's privy chamber where he might see him, accompanied with a few only of his councillors and gentlemen of the privy chamber. Having delivered his letters and declared his credence in French, the Emperor said that he was happy that the Queen had succeeded to the throne, hoping above all things she would have God the giver and His honour and service most for commended. Replied that she was a princess always of a most godly disposition, and attributed to His goodness all that she had. "Marry (quoth he, somewhat smiling), I have not spoken that I said herein as in ought doubting thereof, but only after my wonted manner, as a man of my years." Thought not good to enter into further proof with him but to proceed with his instructions. The Emperor said he was most sorry for the death of the late Queen Mary; he then congratulated the Queen on her accession and desired her friendship. Coming to his last point, Challoner said that if any other thing should occur to further the amity between England and the Emperor's patrimonial dominions, she would be glad to give ear thereto, whereupon he answered to the same effect. Expecting whether the writer had any particular charge from her to open to him in that business, "axed" him the question. "I said, No; save only as farforth as my words afore imported, repeating distinctly that last point again, agreeably word for word with mine instructions;" and he offered his service in this, or any other matter, with the Queen. On his return, will give a more ample discourse hereof to herself. "The Emperor did use and temper in such a fashion as neither gentle and familiar gesture did fail to his words, nor yet most courteous speech, full of humanity to his good countenance," as these bearers, her subjects, gentlemen of good skill in things abroad, who with other English gentlemen there present, can testify.

After Challoner had finished his instructions the Emperor fell with him in questioning of other matters of the late Queen's decease, and of what disease she died, and of others like, wherein the writer largely satisfied his demands. And

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 2.

upon occasion taken (as she, by word of mouth, had commanded him) he declared to the Emperor the honourable and costly funerals she had employed upon the late Queen, whereupon the Emperor used a good countenance and familiar and gentle words, joined nevertheless with an evident show of knowledge of many things. The common voice attributes to him the name of a gentle prince. The writer then took his leave, with intent to pass a few days in suspense, according to the Emperor's saying that he would think upon the matter. Perchance before his leave taking shall in that behalf have some more direct answer of his resolution.

Of other events which have here come to his knowledge some are such as he cannot well commit to writing; of some she shall be certified otherwise; some he will declare at his return, which he thinks will not be long deferred. Men interpret the affairs of England as they are severally affected.—Augsburg, 2 Jan. 1558.

P.S.—A little after his return from the Emperor there came to his lodging the secretary of the Ambassador of Spain, who said that his master, understanding that Challoner had come here to speak with the Emperor, would gladly know at what time he was appointed to repair to His Majesty, in order that he might accompany him thither. Thanked him for his gentle offer, but said he had had his audience already; and thought to himself (though the Ambassador had come in time) that the Queen's affairs should be executed without other assistance.

Orig. Hol. Signed and Add. with armorial seal. Ink much faded, and margins damaged by fire. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 10.

Jan. 2. 194. CHALLONER to CECIL.

R..

Writes by two gentlemen, who in post return homewards. Hopes that this will be his last letter and that he will speedily return. Things are narrowly looked into in the passage by interceptors of letters. Men here speak diversely of our affairs in England, each after his own fantasy, chiefly for matters of religion. The Queen's marriage is *cardo nostri negotii*. She should take the benefit of time, to consider what fair offers she may have, and shall have (if it please her) on all sides, to chose the meetest if she suspend her resolution. But others esteem her for already resolved. Afore the late Queen's death and after, practices in that behalf were set abroad by great princes. Advices by letters make divers accounts, all to one point, esteeming the balance of the wars between Flanders and France to depend upon which side shall overweigh. Considering where he now finds himself, which ways he has to pass home, what respect is to be had in sending letters, he cannot add more, but wishes that upon good and ripe advertisements when all coasts of the air are discovered likely for a clear weather and calm seas to continue, that then

[A.D. 1559.

Jan. 2.

the galley take the gulf to cross the seas, and in the meantime to sail along the shore.—Augusta, 2 Jan. 1558.

P. S.—Has written from Dover, Antwerp, and from the town of Rynehowsen, beside Spires. The King of Bohemia is at Vienna with his brother Ferdinando. The Princes of the Empire perchance will be slack enough afore their assembly.

Orig. Hol. Add., with armorial seal. Pp. 4.

Jan. 2. 195. PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

B. M.
Harl. 169. 20 b.

Westminster, 2 Jan. 1558.—Present: the Lord Great Seal, the Marquis of Northampton, the Lord Steward, the Earl of Bedford; the Lords Admiral and Chamberlain; the Controller, Vice-Chamberlain, and Secretary; Mr. Cave, Mr. Peetre, Mr. Mason, Mr. Sackville.

Thomas Gresham, Esq., the Queen's agent in Flanders, brought to the Lords four bonds, whereof two from the late Queen, sealed with the great seal, and other two sealed with the seal of the city of London, which were heretofore passed for the sure payment of certain sums of money borrowed in Flanders by the said late Queen, as followeth, viz.:

One bond, bearing date 25 May 1558, to Balthazar and Conrad Schett, for 53,035 florins, due the last of Nov. last.

One other bond, bearing date in July last, to the said Balthazar and Conrad, for 30,249 florins, due 1 Jan. last.

Both which bonds were cancelled, and those sealed with the great seal were sent to the Lord Treasurer to be laid up in the treasury, and the other two sent by the said Mr. Gresham to the Mayor of London.

This day Sir Ralph Graye, Knt., having charge of 100 men in the north, because he came away without licence of the Lord Warden, as himself confessed, was committed to the Porter's Lodge.

Jan. 2. 196. Another copy of the above.

R. O.
27 V. 53. *Modern transcript.*

Jan. 2. 197. CLOUGHE to GRESHAM.

R. O.

Wrote last on 31 Dec. by the ordinary post. On his arrival at Brussels he was prevented from having an interview with Seignor Rugomos [Ruy Gomes] in consequence of the latter having so much to do with the King. Would have remained, but had promised Lord Cobham to be at Antwerp next day, both to despatch him for his money and to help him in his purchases. While at Brussels the Bishop of Ely had asked him for 200*l.* which should have been paid him at Arras, which he intends to do.

Having seen the burial of the Emperor Charles he returned to Antwerp, where he found Lord Cobham (to whom he has paid the 120*l.*), a very gentle and sage young lord (of whom he wishes there were more in England), who gave him a letter to one Mr. Henyche, which is enclosed. Since his coming to Antwerp has spoken with the Lyxsalls, who say

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 2.

that at this present they can do nothing, they can employ their money otherwise.

Has received his letters of the 28th ult. from Dunkirk enclosing the Queen's letters to one Dr. Mont at Strasburg, which he has forwarded along with a bill of credit for 100Δ. at sight, which he has obtained from the factor of Goryche Wollse, which he sent next day by John Fywylyams' [Fitzwilliams?] letter to Richard Sprynggam. The servant of Sir Thomas Wrothe, to whom he was to have delivered 40Δ. was departed from Antwerp before his (the writer's) arrival from Brussels, but he has no need of any, as he has told one Wm. Brown, servant with Wm. Brode. Has shipped Sir John Mason's chest of butter (?) in a vessel of Anthony Pettersone, of Antwerp; has also shipped Sir John Mason's waggon, with harness for the Queen, and part of his copper.

Funeral Services
for Charles V.

Being at Brussels he saw the burial of the late Emperor Charles. It began on the 29th of last month, and continued two days, according to the following order:—

In the Court there were no great ceremonies of mourning, saving over the gate hung about six yards of black cloth with the arms of the Emperor painted upon a table. The like hung before the door of the great hall within the Court.

From the Court to the market ("or Fechemarkt") and thence to the head church, "called S. Golls," the streets were railed on both sides, all black, and on each side stood the burgesses of the town, the one distant from the other about one fathom, in black gowns, with a torch of wax in their hands, with the Emperor's arms on them, about 3,000 torches. The church was all hanged with black cloth, above which, the breadth of a velvet round about the church, whereon were made fast many escutcheons of the Emperor's arms.

In the middle of the church stood a fair hearse, which was covered above with cloth of gold; but by reason the candlesticks, whereon the candles stood, were so thick and black, the cloth of gold was little perceived, whereon might be by estimation about 2,500 candles, or 3,000 at the most; but round about the church there stood wonderful many. And under the hearse the chest, or coffin, for the corpse covered with black cloth.

The burying began about 1. o'clock. The order of the procession from the Court was as follows:—Eight of the guard, all in black, the schoolmaster of the town and all his scholars, all in white surplices; the four orders of Friars, all in copes, vestments, and tunicles, saving two of every order that went before in their own apparel, and in every of their hands a wax candle, which were a great many in number. After them all the priests and clerks in the town in copes, vestments, and tunicles, as the friars were; then twenty-eight or thirty Spanish priests, all in copes, and after them fifteen abbots, all in mitres of gold, or silver and gilt, set with pearls and stone. Next after four bishops, all in mitres of cloth of silver. The Bishop of Arras went alone, and after him followed the

A.D. 1559.
Jan. 2.
Funeral Services
for Charles V.

Bishop of Luke, and on either side a bishop. There was carried before the Bishop of Luke a piece of cloth of gold, as if it had been an altar cloth, which was holden by the other two bishops, whereon he put one of his hands and blessed with the other. Then came 200 poor men in black gowns and hoods on their heads, hanging over their faces, and in every of their hands a torch of wax with the arms of the Emperor upon it. After them the lords and officers of the town of Brussels, all in black gowns, to the number of eighty. After them the masters and officers of the artillery in black gowns, to the number of forty. After them the lords and officers of the finances, being in number twenty-eight, all in black gowns. After them the chancellor, the judges, and officers of the chancery, in number sixty. After them twenty-four pursuivants of the King in black gowns, with the badges upon their breasts. After them 120 of the King's household servants, in gowns, being all Dutchmen; and after them thirty Spaniards of the King's officers. There followed them thirty-five of the King's pages, all in black coats and round caps of cloth; next after them forty gentlemen of the state of the Duke of Savoy. After them fifty Spaniards of the order of S. Jago, and other orders of the same in Spain, with white and red crosses. After them three knights of the Sepulchre, with the cross of Jerusalem upon their breasts; there followed them two in black, carrying either two of the Turk's drums, covered with the Emperor's arms. After them twelve trumpets with flags at their trumpets, with the Emperor's arms, whereof the ground of the flags was gold and the eagle black. After them two noblemen carried two standards, one of S. Andrew, and the other of the Fire Stall. After them a gentleman carried a helmet.

Next after that came a ship about 24 feet long, or by estimation of the burden of 20 tons, which was exceedingly well fashioned and costly graven, or "courven," and gilt, as hereafter followeth:

The ship was carried as if it had been in a sea, and was so made and painted as if it had been a sea indeed. The ship went in the streets by strength of men who were within it, and no man seen. There stood in the sea before the ship two strange monsters, who had either a collar or bridle about their necks, whereunto was made fast a cord of silk being fast unto the ship and unto them, and so it seemed as if they pulled the ship forwards. Upon the ship from the water to the shrouds were painted all the voyages and victories that the Emperor had done by water. The sea wherein the ship went was stuck full of banners of the Emperor's arms upright, and amongst them many banners of the Turks and Moors fallen down and lying in the water. All the shrouds and upper part of the ship was costly "corven" and gilt, the shrouds and masts, sails and tops, all bare. Round about the stern of the ship were painted all the arms of the kingdoms whereof Charles the Emperor was King, and above in the

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 2.

Funeral Services
for Charles V.

ship it was stuck full of banners of all the countries whereof he was Governor. There was made in the midst of the ship after the mainmast a stool of estate, wherein sat no man. In the fore part of ship sat a maid, all clothed in brown, and in her hand an anchor. Before the stool of estate sat another maid, all clothed in white, and her face covered with white "lampers;" in her right hand a red cross, and in her left hand a chalice with the sacrament. In the after part of the ship stood another maid all clothed in red, and in her hand a heart burning. And at the mainmast hanged a streamer with the picture of the crucifix, with many other streamers. And upon the sides of the ship were written these two verses enclosed.*

This was the "preporsyng" of the ship, but there were many more matters about it, which he will not molest his mastership withal at this time lest he should be too tedious.

After the ship followed a pillar of "plousse houltre" [plus ultra] standing in the sea as the ship did, and drawn as the ship was by two monsters; on the top of one of the poles was a close crown, and upon the other a crown imperial. After them came twenty-four horses, all covered with the arms of the countries whereof Charles the Emperor was prince; the trappings were costly gilt and stained, being most taffeta and satin. And before every horse went either an earl or a duke, and carried a standard with the arms of the country that the horse following did represent, the horse being covered with the same arm and the saddle of the colours of the country; some white, some red, some green, some blue. Every horse had a great bunch of feathers in his head of the same colours, and on the other side of the hearse went a gentleman, leading the horse, all in black, having either a long cord of black silk in his hand, which was fastened unto the bit of the horse. Then followed first twenty-one horses after the same order; but so far as the writer could perceive there were no horses for any earldoms, but only for dukedoms and kingdoms. There were the dukedoms of Brabant, Guelderland, Burgundy, and Austria, and six or seven kingdoms of Spain, as Castille, Aragon, Granada, &c., and those of Sicily, Naples, and Jerusalem, with divers others, which he did not well know, to the number of twenty-one.

After them came a horse, which represented the Emperor's person, being covered with cloth of gold with the arms of the empire, whereof the covering or canopy was very short. After that came one other horse, covered with cloth of gold to the ground, "which stood like unto the gentlewoman's vardygalles," whereon were very costly and embroidered the Emperor's arms, which horse represented the Emperor. And after that one other horse covered all with black to the ground, with one great red cross upon him; these horses were led as the others were. And besides these three horses,

* These verses have not been found.

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 2.

Funeral Services
for Charles V.

divers great standards, or banners, carried by noblemen. After them five noblemen, who carried the arms of the kingdoms, costly graven and gilt, in small shields, whereof four of them went by two and two together, and the fifth came after alone, carrying the arms of the Emperor aloft, with the helmet after it. And before these, five men carried the standard of the Emperor, with divers other standards. After them came divers heralds of arms with their coat armours. After them came divers of the Council, and two with great maces of silver gilt, or else gold. After them the Emperor's coat armour, and after that two heralds of the Eagle. After them the Duke d'Albe [Alva] with a black rod or staff in his hand, tipped with silver, as High Steward, and on either side of him a nobleman, with two staves somewhat shorter than his. After them the Prince of Orange, carrying the sword with the point downward, and after him the Earl of Swartzenburg carrying the Emperor's collar of S. S. upon a black cushion; after him another lord, whom the writer did not know, carried "the worde"* and the sceptre, and after him Don Anthony de Toledo carrying the crown imperial. After him the king of heralds, or greffier of the Fleece, being clothed all in cloth of gold, bareheaded, carrying the great collar of the Fleece, with a white rod in his hand. After him came the King, all in black cloth, in a long robe, and a hood upon his head. On the right hand of him went the Duke of Arcus a Spaniard, and on the left hand Duke George of Brunswick, and either of them held up the King's robes before, and after him another duke of Spain carried up the Duke's train. After the King came the Duke of Savoy, "mourning as the King did," having a hood on his head, but he carried his train himself; and after him all the lords of the Order of the Fleece, with their collars about their necks, and after them the rest of the Lords of the Council.

This was the order of the first day, how they went to the church, where the King tarried till about five of the clock, and so returned back again the same way with all his officers, not having either the priests and bishops nor horses, saving only his own train.

The next day came the King to the "kyrke" with the same state that he did the other day, all in black; but there was neither the horses, ship, sword nor crown, saving all in black, which was about ten of the clock. "And being in the kirk I did all that I could to have seen somewhat was done there, but I could not." The horses were offered there at the mass, and all the arms taken off them and given to the church.

"The service being done there went a nobleman unto the hearse (so far as I could understand, it was the Prince of Orange) who, standing before the hearse, struck with the sword upon the chest and said, 'He is dead;' then, standing

* "The world," *i. e.* the orb.

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 2.

Funeral Services
for Charles V.

still awhile, he said, 'He shall remain dead,' and then, resting awhile, he struck again and said, 'He is dead, and there is another risen up in his place greater than ever he was.' Whereupon the King's hood was taken off, and as I did learn of others that were there, the King went home without his hood;" but he could not tarry so long to see it, because he had promised Lord Cobham to meet him the next day in the morning at Antwerp.

This was the order of the burial of the Emperor so far as he could carry away; but if he might have tarried till the next day would have had the names of all who carried the standards before the horses.

"It was sure a sight worth to go 100 miles to see it, that notwithstanding I have seen at Venice, as I went towards Jerusalem, a more number of people go at the burial of one of the 'seignory' of Venice, according to the order as they use there; but the like of this I think hath not been seen. The Lord give his soul rest."

Intelligence.

Gresham's affairs are in good order. Since the writer's coming from Brussels finds money on the Bourse very scarce. As touching munition, things wax clean out of order; saltpetre begins to rise apace, but the Court here does not buy any as yet. Fears that all things are not so well used at home as they might be. "And if the matter be now used as it was wont to be in the time of the Queen deceased, perchance when the Queen thinketh to be served of them that she shall have need of, she may be deceived. If I might counsel your mastership in these matters, you should not at no hand, meddle with the furniture of the munition. . . . For in my foolish opinion it is not meet that any stranger shall or should know no part of the lack of a prince, or his own subjects, but and if it were possible otherwise."

Occurrences here are not worthy of writing, but that the letters of Dutchland make mention that the lords of Dutchland meet according to their formal order, on 1 Jan., when it is thought that many matters will be reasoned, both for religion and otherwise. Hears that there is much ado at Brussels about the Confession of Ousbourche [Augsburg]. Some hold with it and some against it, so that it is thought that matters of religion will not be so straight looked into here as it hath been. No news touching the peace, but rather no peace than otherwise, for, as far as he can learn, the King takes up men of war afresh in this country, which is no sign of peace. All men much desire to hear of the Queen's marriage; if it might go after the most voices here it should be with the King. This talk is so rife among all men here that no man may say against it. "And as I hear say, the matter shall not break on the King's side." *Signed*: Your mastership's apprentice, Ri. Cloughe.

Endd. by Cecil: Tho. Gresham, 2 Jan. 1558. *Pp.* 16.

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 3.

198. PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.B. M.
Harl. 169. 21.

Westminster, 3 Jan. 1558.—Present: the Lord Great Seal, the Marquis of Northampton, the Lord Steward; the Earl of Bedford, the Lord Admiral, the Lord Chamberlain; Mr. Comptroller, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary; Mr. Cave, Mr. Peetre, Mr. Mason, Mr. Sackville.

A letter to the Lieutenant of the Tower to suffer Sir Francis de Ryxalde, Treasurer of the King of Spain, to carry and convey of the Tower at his pleasure certain ashes, irons, tools, and other instruments belonging to the said King, and not to the Queen, as appears by letters addressed in that matter unto Mr. Secretary Cecil from Stanleye, the Comptroller of the Mint.

A letter to the Earl of Westmoreland willing him to signify hither what Scottish prisoners were taken during his lieutenancy in the north, and where they were bestowed, and what the value of each of their ransoms is, and whether he thinks meet that they be sent home upon payment of their ransoms, or retained here for a longer time.

Sir Ralph Graye, Knt., being yesterday committed to the Porter's Lodge, was this day (upon his humble submission and promise of amendment) set at liberty.

Jan. 3.

199. Another copy of the above.R. O.
27 V. 55.*Modern transcript.*

Jan. 3.

200. The EMPEROR FERDINAND to the QUEEN.B. M.
Galba, B.
xi. 234.

Expresses his sorrow for the death of the late Queen, and congratulates her on her accession, of which he has been informed by Thomas Challoner.—Augsburg, 3 Jan. 1559.
Signed: Ferdinand.

Orig. Add. Endd. Lat. Pp. 3.

Jan. 3.

201. Another copy of the above.B. M.
Sloane, 4142. 1.*Forbes' transcript.*

Jan. 4.

202. PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.B. M.
Harl. 169. 22.

Westminster, 4 Jan. 1558.—Present: The Marquis of Northampton, the Lord Steward, the Earl of Bedford, the Earl of Pembroke, the Lords Admiral and Chamberlain; Mr. Comptroller, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain; Mr. Secretary, Mr. Cave.

A letter to the Lord Mayor and Common Council of London, to seal certain bonds sent herewith unto them with the common seal of the city, for the taking up of money in Flanders.

Jan. 4.

203. Another copy of the above.R. O.
27 V. 57.*Modern transcript.*

Jan. 4.

204. LORD EURE to CECIL.

R. O.

Has received the Queen's letters patent of the captainship of the town and castle of Berwick. Has also received her

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 4.

writ for his repair to Parliament, and requests that during his absence some fitting person be appointed to the charge. Desires that he may speak with Cecil upon the affairs of his office in the presence of Sir James Croftes and Sir John Brende, who likewise are about to repair to the Court. Requests that a commission of Oyer and Terminer may be addressed hitherto to him and others, for the administration of justice, as well by the laws of the realm and the statutes of this town as by the martial law. Refers to the schedules sent up by him on 26 Nov. respecting munitions, none being to be had here nor at Newcastle.

Understanding that Captain Vaughan is about to return here, notwithstanding that upon the writer's complaints of the insubordination of the said Vaughan, the Earl of Westmoreland determined to discharge him (a copy of whose letters to the writer is enclosed* as also the articles with which he charged Vaughan to the Lord Lieutenant,) requests that the said Vaughan's return may be stayed.—Berwick, 4 Jan. 1558.

Signed.

Orig. Pp. 2.

Jan. 4. **205.** LORD EURE'S CHARGE against CAPT. VAUGHAN.

R. O.

"Articles touching the disobedience and misdemeanour of Captain Vaughan used against me, the Lord Eure, Captain of the Queen's town and castle of Berwick, 27 June 1558," sent by him to the Lords of the Privy Council.

The charge made by Lord Eure against Captain Vaughan has reference to an act of disobedience in not delivering up his muster-book when requested by his Lordship's clerk, Humfrey Collwiche, and for inciting the other captains to a like refusal.

This act of disobedience was repeated in the great chamber in the castle, in the presence of Sir Wm. Brewtone, Knt., and Sir Hartur [Arthur] Mannering, Knt. *Signed.*

Orig. Add.: To the Lords of the Privy Council. *Endd.:* 4 Jan. 1558. *Pp. 3.*

Jan. 6. **206.** The BISHOP OF ELY and DR. WOTTON to the QUEEN.

R. O.

They send the form or minute of two treaties, one between her and the French King, and the other between her and the King and Queen of Scots (if they will consent to the same), drawn up by them from her instructions and the precedents of former treaties, for the approval of the Lords of the Council.

They especially demand the consideration of the articles following.

In the treaty with France, the 2nd and 3rd articles are conformable to the old treaties; and unless by them it might

* H. EARL OF WESTMORLAND to LORD EWRE.

Sends a schedule of the captains who, by direction of the Council, shall remain in Berwick; the rest shall be cased and shall depart as soon as they are paid. Will confer with Captain Vaughan upon his repair to him, so that his credit be as little impaired as may be.—Newcastle, 17 October [1558].

Copy. P. 1.

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 6.

Treaty with France.

be understood that she could not give aid against the French to the King of Spain, according to the league betwixt her and him, the articles will do well. In case the said league which she has with the King be expressly reserved and excepted in this treaty, these two articles cannot be so taken but that aid could be given by her according to the league. They demand that these two articles be considered.

It is to be considered whether the words of the 5th article are suited to conserve and maintain the new customs and impositions lately set up in England.

Since commonly in all former treaties with France there has been an article forbidding any such custom or impost to be taken or paid, which had not been paid 50 years before the beginning of the last wars, they inquire whether they shall break off with the French if they do not agree to this treaty unless that article be renewed and comprised in this.

The 6th article (although used of late betwixt us and France) has been badly observed by the French ; they inquire whether they shall require that article to pass or not.

They beg that the 7th article be well considered, whether it be sufficiently and fully penned for the restitution of Calais. Also whether France, if she agree to redeliver that town, should not also redeliver the artillery that was at Calais, Ruysbank, Newnam Bridge, Hammes, Guisnes, &c. What if the French, agreeing to the restitution of the places, would not redeliver the artillery ?

As for the 8th article, they can express no limits at all, but ask her to cause them to be expressed.

As for the 9th and 10th articles, the French call all debts, arrearages, and pensions in question. If they persist herein, what shall the writers say or do ? If they will take no part of the same in recompence for the restitution of Calais, what is her pleasure ?

As regards the 11th article, if the French refuse to agree to the promise of payment of the pensions for some time to come, which were granted in lieu of her right to the title and crown of France, how shall the writers act, as a renunciation of that payment might seem a renunciation also of her right to the crown of France ?

Touching the 14th article, if hostages are to be given by the French, how many does she require, and who shall they be ?

For the 15th and 16th articles, they ask that she will fix the place and day, and when they shall be received and set at liberty again ; and in case the French should require hostages from her, they desire to be instructed who they shall be, the places and times when they shall be delivered, how long to continue, and when and where set at liberty.

They ask whether the 17th and 18th articles shall be put in or left out.

As for the 19th, no precedent ever existed for any such comprehension. In case it be inserted, then they had need

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 6.

Treaty with France.

to know the names of all the other isles which should be comprehended, she being in possession of Alderney by expulsion of the French thence, and of the other islands. Believe that the French will never agree that these islands be expressly named and reserved in this treaty.

In the 20th article, if the French, over and besides the treaty made with Scotland, will now comprehend the Scots also in this treaty, then will the writers travail the best they can to have the article sent them for that purpose, to be adjoined to the said comprehension of the Scots.

If in the 21st article the French refuse it to be inserted, or demand a copy or sight of her treaty with the King of Spain, what course shall they adopt? They think it would not be amiss to see by what words the King of Spain reserves his treaty with her, in his league with the French, and that they should use the like words in reserving her treaty with him, in her league with France; so that if the French do not like this reservation they shall first fall out with the King's Commissioners before they disagree with them. Thus far concerning the minute of the treaty with France.

Treaty with
Scotland.

They ask that the minute of the treaty with Scotland may be considered by the Council, in order that they may know how far they shall go in every article, as well of the same as of the treaty with France. They fear that disagreeing in any point for the treaty with Scotland, the French will break off for the whole.

The 12th and 22nd articles with the Scots they find in some former treaties, but as they have not the treaty of Edward IV. or the article of reformation mentioned in the said articles, they inquire whether they shall be added or not, and beg her Council's consideration thereupon.

Intelligence.

They have had an interview with the Duke of Alva, who told them the day appointed for the meeting of the Commissioners was the 25th inst., that the place was not yet appointed, but it would be appointed by the King in a day or two. Sent again two days afterwards and were told that it was not yet determined, but that as it should be about Cambray they might take their way towards that place. It is time that her Chief Commissioner begin to set forth that he may be here in time.—Bruxelles, 6 Jan. 1558.

P.S.—This letter was written and should have been sent away on 6th inst., but because the Dean of Canterbury trusted to have had audience of the King here on the 7th inst. they have stayed it for one day or two. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 6.

Jan. 6.

207.

R. O.

The BISHOP OF ELY and DR. WOTTON to CECIL.

Doubting whether the Commissioners at their next meeting will tarry long together, (the matters between the King here and the French being already agreed upon,) and therefore if any doubts arise, whether they will have any time to send into England again, they therefore send two forms of

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 6.

treaties, drawn out in articles, trusting that the same will be diligently considered and they [the writers] clearly resolved thereupon.

It much imports that Lord Arundel, or some other like great estate, be sent hither to end these weighty matters. These cardinals, constables, and marshals would think it some derogation to their honour to be mated with the writers only.

The new commissions sent them to treat with the French and Scottish Commissioners are written in Chancery hand (not well known to the Frenchmen), rased in many places, and sealed with the old seal of Philip and Mary. In this country, or any other out of England, if there was a covenant or agreement put in writing betwixt two poor men, of the value but of 40*d.*, if the writing were so rased the parties would not receive them nor think them sufficient. The first commission of the writers to treat with the French was written in a fair Roman hand. Fresh new commissions, at least for the French, written in Roman hand, and sealed with the Queen's seal, if she have any, should be sent.

Ask for a speedy answer, the next day of meeting being the 25th inst.—Bruxelles, 6 Jan. 1558.

Signed and Add. Pp. 2.

Jan. 6. **208.** TREATY with FRANCE.

R. O.

"A form or minute of a treaty to be made with France."

1. That a firm peace be established between Henry II., King of France, and Elizabeth, Queen of England.

2. That neither of them shall invade, or permit to be invaded, the realm of the other.

3. That neither shall assist any prince or people who invades the realm of the other.

4. That if this treaty be violated by the subject of either power, the treaty shall still remain intact between the two chief contracting parties.

5. That there shall be free intercourse between the subjects of the two realms.

6. That armed vessels upon going to sea shall give security to the admiral of the opposite country for the honesty of their proceedings.

7. That Calais, Ruysbank, Merke, Eye, Hammes, Sandgate, and Guisnes, with their artillery, shall be restored within six weeks to the Queen.

8. (Here shall be introduced the article about the boundaries.)

9. That the debts specified in the treaties of 1525 and 1527 shall be paid by the King of France to the Queen.

10. That the debt of Francis I. to the Crown of England, of date of 29 Jan. 1529 (of 512,022 crowns of the sun) shall be cancelled by the Queen.

11. That the King shall pay the Queen two certain annual pensions for ever, one of 50,000 crowns of gold, the other of 15,000 crowns of gold.

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 6.

12 and 13. That the arrears of these pensions shall be paid according to a scale here laid down.

14, 15, 16. Concerning the hostages.

17. That no rebels shall be harboured by either party, if fugitives from the justice of the other.

18. That no letters of reprisals, marque, or countermarque be issued.

19. Concerning Alderney and the islands.

20. That the treaty include, on the Queen's part, the See of Rome, the Emperor Ferdinand, Philip, King of Spain, the King of Denmark, the Duke of Venice, the Hanse Merchants, the Dukes of Lorraine, Savoy, Florence, and Parma.

21. That this treaty shall not invalidate the Queen's treaty with King Philip.

22. That King Henry shall confirm this treaty by his oath and seal.

Endd.: A minute of the treaty with France, 1558. *Lat. Pp.* 10.

Jan. 6. **209.** The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

R. O.

In his letter of the penult. of December had certified the gathering of the Scots "aminding" to invade England. On Wednesday, last at 2 o'clock after midnight, received letters from his brother, the Lieutenant, that he would be in Glendale that same morning, whereupon he, with six score and odd of his servants, and a few of his tenants, repaired to Wooller, where he was by daybreak. All the garrison had gone with his brother to Heaton, saving the footmen, whom he durst not remove from Norham and Wark, as French bands were gathered in the march, with the intention that when the Lieutenant (with the 800 Scotch foot bands and so many horsemen) should enter into Glendale, at that moment the French should burn Norham.

The Scotch foray brake and raised fire at Fenton, whereupon he endeavoured "to cut between the foray and the stail." The Scotch espying them fired two stacks, and departed to their bushment with great speed. The writer's brother with the garrisons on the other side, being before the Scotch foray in their return, thought to have likewise cut between them and their bushment, but the Scotch, for relief of their foray, put forth "a flying stail," whom the writer's brother encountered and chased; but in so doing was brought in danger of their bushment, which by reason of their footmen, put back him and his company and had them in chase, in the which he escaped very hardly, and was not relieved till the writer came near to Ford, where he relieved them and rescued many of the prisoners. The Scotch, however, had taken between fifty and sixty prisoners, amongst whom was Robyn Carr (brother to Thomas Carr), sore hurt; whilst they have 16, amongst whom is Sandie Mackdouell.

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 6.

On account of the great force of the enemy's garrisons, and the disfurniture of the frontiers, a supply of footmen is required to be sent to him. The enemy rather increase than diminish their force to the frontiers. "Except the thing be speedily repaired, so as one force be to countervail the other, ye shall in short time have the borders utterly destroyed." Were it not for the help that they have by intelligence of the movements of the Scots, they would have done much more mischief. Requests that convenient supply of footmen be prepared and sent with all speed.

Has received the Queen's writ of summons to attend the Parliament, and will repair up accordingly as soon as he shall have punished some offenders of Tynedale, which he intends to do on Monday night, having appointed a session at Hexham for that purpose.—Alnwick, 6 Jan. 1558. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Pp. 3.

Jan. 7. 210. PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

B.M.

Harl. 169. 22 b.

Westminster, 7 Jan. 1558.—Present: the Lord Great Seal, the Marquis of Northampton, the Lord Steward; the Earls of Bedford and Pembroke; the Lord Admiral, the Lord Chamberlain; Mr. Comptroller, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary, Mr. Cave, Mr. Peeter, Mr. Mason, Mr. Sackville.

A letter to the Bishop of Durham to put the force of the bishoprick in such readiness as they may upon any sudden warning be ready to serve under Sir George Conyers, &c. according to the minute remaining in the Council chest.

A letter to the Earl of Northumberland, in answer to his of the 29th and last of December, and touching the muster-book of garrisons under his charge sent up with his said letters; for answer whereunto it is signified unto him that as the Lords do very well like his diligence and secresy in taking of the musters upon the frontiers, so can it not be but much misliked that there are such lacks of the numbers, for the meeting herewith the secret and sudden musters were heretofore appointed. And where he writes that the garrisons of the enemy are increased, it is written unto him that the Lords think that if the numbers under his charge and the garrisons of Berwick were reduced into one number, the same would far exceed the power of the enemy; and considering that the enemy's forces are for the most part placed in forts, and that they will not leave the same in danger to come to the frontiers, yet nevertheless his request is allowed to have some further relief, wherein order shall be taken if the time were not so sudden as by his letter it seems. In the meantime the Lord Evers is written unto to help his Lordship in times of necessity only with some horsemen out of Berwick in the day time, so as they may return to Berwick before night for the guarding of that piece, for it is thought the enemy will attempt nothing before the next light night, which shall be the [blank] of this month. The former order

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 7.

to the Bishop of Durham is also signified unto him, and this thought sufficient for the time, and his Lordship is desired to stand upon his guard, &c.

A letter to the Lord Evers for the purpose aforesaid.

Jan. 7.

211. Another copy of the above.

R.O.

Modern transcript.

27 V. 59.

Jan. 7.

212. PETER MARTYR to UTENHOVIUS.

Dutch Church,
London M.S. L.,
Gerdes Scrin.
iii. 674.

Rejoices at the progress of religion in Poland. Has written to à Lasco on the affairs of England; who, as well as Utenhovius, will rejoice at the intelligence. Sends them also a portion of his book against Gardiner, *De re Eucharistica*, and hopes he will arrange with the booksellers that copies may be had at the next fair at Frankfort. Requests him to let à Lasco know that the people in Scotland have now obtained the Gospel; they have public preaching and the due administration of the Sacraments. These they have not obtained by the public law, or by the Queen's consent, but the people have taken them. On the first of September last, when, according to custom, the chief idol of Edinburgh (viz., that of Saint Giles), was being carried through the city, accompanied by the Queen and some of the nobility, the people rose, dispersed the procession, and threw the idol into the public *cloaca*. The Queen and nobles took refuge in the castle. The people have written to the King of France that they wish to enjoy pure religion, and will be quiet if they obtain it; if not, they will join the English.

King Philip, apprehensive of an outbreak, has promulgated an edict at Valladolid, to the effect that no man shall be put to death by the Inquisition on account of his religion; and it is expected that the same thing will speedily be done in Flanders. Thus a door is opened for the Gospel. He does not enlarge on the facts that the brethren daily increase in France, and that the Duke of Brunswick, who lately succeeded his father, has embraced the Gospel. Hopes the Poles will follow these examples.—Zurich, 7 Jan. 1559.

Lat.

Jan. 8.

213. The QUEEN to the KING OF FRANCE.*

R. O.
Forbes, i. 12

Has received his letters by the present bearer, Guido Cavalcante. In them he had expressed a disposition towards peace, for which she thanks him and finds in herself the like disposition towards him. Whereas he said that he intended to have sent some notable personage to her to express the continuation of his affection, and would have done so had not the Vidame sent to him [the King] this bearer, Guido [Cavalcante] by whom he [the Vidame] had sought to understand

* A few lines on a leaf affixed to this letter, to the effect that the word of a prince is of more weight than the oath of a subject, have apparently no connexion with it.

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 8.

what was her inclination to peace,—she thanks him for so doing.

Perceives by his letters that now he had offered the choice of four places within his country, “wherein the same treaty may be secretly had.” She would prefer, however, either that he should return by this present bearer in writing some certain particularities and special points whereupon this matter might be entreated; or else refer the discussion hereof to some of his Commissioners for the treaty already begun at Cercamp. Should he adopt the latter course, still she would be glad to understand from him some kind of particularities of his meaning.

Draft in Cecil's hol., and corrected and endd. by him:
8 Jan. 1558.

Jan. 8.

B.M.

Sloane, 4134. 100.

214. Another copy of the above.
Forbes' transcript.

Jan. 8.

R.O.

171 B. ii. 3.

215. Another copy of the above.
Modern transcript.

Jan. 8.

R. O.

Forbes, 1. 14.

216. INSTRUCTIONS for CAVALCANTI.

The Queen, having understood from Sir Guido Cavalcante that which he had to report to her from the French King, wills that he shall return into France with the following charge:—

1. He shall inform the French King that he has delivered his letters and charge, and thereupon shall declare the full correspondence of her assured affection towards him.

2. The causes why she returns him and not any other to treat hereof, as was moved by the French King, are these. First, the principal thing is secresy, which could not thus be observed, for no persons of honour and trust could be sent hence but they should be easily missed, especially as the Spanish ministers and their dependants are so nigh the Court. Also the passing and repassing to and fro could not be kept secret, considering in all haven towns the English have such intercourse with the Flemings that silence thereupon seems impossible.

Therefore two other ways are offered: either that this matter be broken into parts and particularities, which shall be returned in writing by this bearer, whereby speed and secresy shall be used; or else, whereas an assembly between the Queen's Commissioners and the French King's was held at Cercamp, and the same not yet determined, that either these, or some one sent in their place, may have secretly in charge, besides the open treaty, to pass to the conclusion of this peace in such secret points as may be offered for it.

And if the King shall prefer this, yet it is necessary that the bearer shall procure some particularities of his good meaning. And if these means are not approved by the King

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 8.

the bearer shall inquire of him some other, by which secrecy may be regarded, and time saved.

If he shall allege that the English began the war and that he suffered the losses, he [Cavalcante] may well say that King Philip began it, and only by the means of his wife drew this nation into it, against the disposition of the people [and without consent of the Council],* and she and her people are unto this day unwilling parties thereto ; but that, being left in war, until God shall otherwise order, both she and her people must follow the condition of the time. And for their loss : it is plain England has no gain, for neither has it prisoners, or towns, or spoil, but on the contrary all these things are in the possession of the French ; so, comparing the condition of France and England, the complaint ought and must arise only on the part of England ; for England has all the loss and France none at all.

Draft, in Cecil's hol. Endd. : First instructions for France, Cavalcante, for the Queen, Jan. 1558. (On the back occurs the following memorandum : Nicholas Asheton, for the deanery of Chester.) Pp. 4.

Jan. 8. 217. Another copy of the above instructions.
B. M. *Much injured by fire.*

Cal. E. V. 43.

Jan. 8. 218. Another copy of the above instructions.
B. M. *Forbes' transcript.*

Sloane, 4134. 102.

[Jan. 8.] 219. INSTRUCTIONS for CAVALCANTI.

R.O.

Another set of instructions, similar to the last, but in contracted form.

Draft in Cecil's hol. Endd. by him : Cavalcanti's first instructions. Pp. 4.

Jan. 9. 220. DR. WOTTON to the QUEEN.

R. O.

On Thursday 5 Jan. he received her letter of 31 Dec., along with other letters to the King Catholic. Having sent to the Court on the 6th for access, found that the King had appointed to hunt on the Saturday, [7 Jan.] so it was Sunday [8 Jan.] in the afternoon before he had an audience.

When he had delivered his letters and declared his instructions the King thanked the Queen for her good intentions, and that she was determined for her part to persist and continue in that amity, as he perceived partly by his own ministers, partly by Lord Cobham, and partly by the message now done unto him. He thanked her also for her determination, for any overture of peace or offer the French could make to her, not to do anything that might prejudice by any means the amity betwixt them two. As he had in the treaty of Cercamp ever used himself as the amity betwixt him and

* In the draft these words are underlined, and N.B. placed in the margin.

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 9.

England required, so would he continue in all things a perpetual, allied, and faithful brother unto her. The writer noticed, however, that his answer did in a manner consist in general terms, and as it were in words of office; and suggested therefore that the King, for the better conservation of that amity, should write to the Queen respecting the ratification or renewal of the treaties already existing. He answered that he misliked not the motion, that he would think on it, and would not fail to write his mind to the Conte de Feria therein, which thinks he will do. This is the effect of the communication then had with the King, concerning her instructions.

Then he asked the King where the next meeting of the Commissioners should be, that he might certify her thereof; and he in return inquired, "Why, doth the Queen intend to send thither?" "I know none other, sir, (quoth I) but that she doth, for I have not heard the contrary." "Marry," quoth the King, "the French require to be at Cambray, but it is not thought meet for good considerations it should be there." But the King said he thought it meet that it should be at a town thereby called Casteau en Cambresis, and that the Duchess of Lorraine had certified the French Commissioners of that place, and the King thought they would accept it, seeing it is neuter. Said to the King that he had been there with the Emperor, his father, when he returned from the taking of Saint Desyer, and that, besides a good number of the Emperor's army, there were then lodged there the late Duke of Orleans, the Admiral Hennebault of France, and divers other great men. So he thought that town would serve well for that purpose. The King said it had been somewhat burnt since, but that he thought it not much worse than it was at the time spoken of. So there is like to be the next assembly for the peace.—Brussels, 9 Jan. 1558.
Signed.

Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 4.

Jan. 9. **221.** WOTTON to CECIL.

B. M.
Galba, C. 1. 4.
Forbes, 1. 15.

Has received Cecil's letter of the last of December. Wishes to God he were able to satisfy him on the matters he writes of, which are so weighty that they pass the capacity of his simple wit,—always simple, but now by age and travel so decayed as to be not only simple but most simple. Nevertheless will say somewhat as to the points he has touched on in his letter.

1. For that Cecil says that no man has been sent expressly from this King to the Queen, but that only the Count Feria has resorted to her, and that without commission, it seems strange to him, for by this time some one should have been sent to her with commission, and indeed he thought that a bishop, he trows of Aquila, had been sent purposely. But seeing by his letter this is not the case, makes him muse what it should mean. Therefore, unless the meaning be that the

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 9.

Wotton to Cecil ;
Negociations
between the Queen
and Philip.

King of Spain wrote a letter to them, the Lords of Arundel and Ely, and himself [Wotton] (which Lord Arundel carried over at his departure from Arras) to which he looks for an answer from England, until he have that answer he thinks that having declared his mind concerning the amity to Lord Cobham, that should suffice. Indeed it seems the King looks either for that answer, or some other matter to be opened to him from her. For when Lord Cobham had his audience with him, as they returned homeward the Bishop of Arras, talking with Lord Cobham, asked whether he had no other matter to open to the King than he had done, as his Lordship afterwards declared, whereby it should seem that further matter was looked for.

2. As for sending hither some great person for the confirming or renewing the treaties between the Queen and the King, considers it very requisite, and would to God it were well done and passed. The Queen should take occasion to declare to Count Feria that if the King his master thought it good to confirm or renew the said treaties, she would not refuse ; in this case supposes there is no courtesy to be made who shall speak first.

3. As to the proceedings of men here what answers the Commissioners here have had of the King, they have from time to time written home ; what answer Lord Cobham has had he has partly written and partly will declare at his return home. Besides that, the King here well considers that if he agrees without them, they [the English] would not long be able to resist the French and Scots and others that the French would set in their tops, whereof might ensue that the French would be lords of England and of Scotland too ; and what would then ensue a blind man can see. Thinks therefore that the King will make no peace without satisfaction of the English.

4. But again some reasons induce men to suspect the contrary. It is commonly thought in this Court there will be a peace concluded, seeing that the King and the French are agreed in all points. Also all the noblemen of Spain here are desirous of peace that they may return home, partly for the great charges they are at here, partly to be with their wives and friends and to see to their own business, and the King gives ear to them. The Low Countries, though weary of the war, would prefer it to continue rather than to have a peace without restitution of Calais. The King would fain be rid once of the Duke of Savoy, who has long hindered a good peace, and the French offer him now somewhat largely, though indeed not so much as at first sight it seems ; for though he shall have Savoy, Bresse, and Piedmont restored, yet the French retain certain strong places in Piedmont, as also all the marquisate of Saluzes, whereby, whenever the French see occasion, they may easily recover all Piedmont ere any of his friends shall

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 9.

Wotton to Cecil ;
Negociations
between the Queen
and Philip.

be able to succour him, he being unable of himself to resist the French. Moreover, the said Duke marrying Margaret, the French King's sister, is not likely to have issue by her ; wherefore on his death France will either claim it again or it will descend to the Duke de Nemours, cousin-german to the Duke of Savoy, and brought up all his life in France. These offers therefore for Savoy are not so beneficial to the Duke, nor so honourable to the King, who must suffer the French to have an entry to Italy at their pleasure ; yet it would not be easy to make the French grant any more, and because they are anxious to be rid of the Duke of Savoy, they seem desirous of embracing the peace now offered.

5. Besides, in the letter which the King wrote to the Lords Arundel and Ely and to Wotton (and which Lord Arundel carried over with him) although in all his previous communications he had said that he would conclude nothing with France unless England were first satisfied,—yet in this he restrains that promise to certain conditions, viz., that the English would make better war against the enemy than they did last year. If by this clause he means to put the Queen to such expenses of war as she cannot sustain, all the other fair words serve but little. These considerations and lack of money (which is *commune malum*) make some think that the King might be moved to peace although the English were not in every point satisfied.

6. To judge anything in these dark matters passes his capacity. Thinks it advisable, however, that the Queen, to have some certainty, should see if the King will renew the old leagues ; in debating whereof will also fall out what he should look to her to do for the continuance of these wars. Of this may come some good and no harm.

7. Peace with France is to be wished for ; how to come by it is doubtful ; that is to say, a peace indeed, not a piece of paper containing only words of a treaty of peace. Has already written what Lords Arundel and Ely and himself think of it, and himself somewhat privately to Mr. Boxhale ; but cannot be easily persuaded that there can be a true peace with France. The causes are, the ancient immortal hatred they bear to the English, the spite and indignation of the many victories which we have had of them in their country ; their insatiable ambition, whereby they have oppressed their neighbours, and never cease so to do but when they are not able ; their desire to be revenged on us ; the pretence they now make of the Scottish Queen's feigned title to the crown of England ; their ability to invade England on the side of Scotland ; the helps they shall have thereto of the Scots and perhaps of other nations ; the most dangerous divisions in religion among ourselves, (which either make Christ a liar or else go nigh to subvert the realm) ; the poor state the crown of England is in for lack of money, which they understand ; the lack of good soldiers, captains, and all kind of munitions ; the nakedness of the

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 9.

Wotton to Cecil ;
Negociations
between the Queen
and Philip.

country, there being no place fortified to sustain a siege; the great commodity they look to have if they may subdue England; for having England, Scotland, and Ireland, they would look to be monarchs of almost all Europe. These considerations make him fear they mean no true peace.

8. Although they require to talk of peace, remembers that so did the wolf to the shepherd when he wanted his dog from him, which made all the debate betwixt them. Having heard, read, and experimented the craft of the French, suspects their offers to be like those of the wolf; and as Cecil wrote, "*Timeo Danaos et dona ferentes.*" While peace continues with Spain it will not be so easy for the French to obtain their purpose on England; if they dissever it from Spain, then will they sing Io Pæan. The first lesson he learnt in the grammar school was

"Fistula dulce canit volucrum dum decipit auceps."

Will Cecil see some experience of the truth thereof? In Henry VI.'s time the French piped so sweetly in Philip of Burgundy's ear that he forsook England and agreed with France. England soon lost all she had in France, and the promises made to Duke Philip became promises and nothing else. There is in remembrance another example. When Henry VIII. was before Boulogne, the French (the cunningest in casting bones betwixt friends that he ever read of) sent a frere secretly to the Emperor with gay offers of peace, and in the mean time they sent Cardinal Bellay (as crafty a child as any in all the College of Cardinals) to King Henry, who took him for his very assured friend; but he piped so sweetly in the King's ear, that, (as he has heard it credibly reported,) that King thought himself assured of a good peace, and upon that hope (as the Bishop of Arras, M. de Courieres, and Chapuis have testified,) the King made answer to d'Arras, sent from the Emperor, that the Emperor might make his peace as he could with the French, and he would do the same. Whereupon, as soon as d'Arras reported this to the Emperor, he made peace with the French, and the English remained in war. This is so fresh in remembrance, that many of the Council recollect it well.

9. The French offer this peace not only to dissever us from these men (tho' this is their chief intent), but also under colour of peace that they may send ambassadors into England, who shall work there secretly much displeasure to the Queen and realm, by sowing divisions and corrupting her subjects, as they have done in Queen Mary's time, whereby they might much trouble the realm whenever they saw occasion to break with us again.

10. Thinks no one can fail to suspect the French offers, though they are at first hearing sweet and pleasant, considering that the house of Guise's greatness and authority depends chiefly upon this marriage with Scotland. Therefore, whatever they shall say, sing, or pipe, their intent is to increase the power of their niece the Queen of Scots and of her posterity,

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 9.

Wotton to Cecil ;
Negociations
between the Queen
and Philip.

which will be the chief staff and pillar that the house of Guise will have to trust to. And for this what could they wish for more than that England might be brought under France by the Queen of Scots' feigned title to the crown of England? Thinks that any one who can believe otherwise of the house of Guise is very far deceived; for as men go a great way back that they may leap the further, so fears that though the French should use any such renunciation (which would have been without effect, as the Scottish Queen is under years) it should be done to leap further, and so to come the better to their purpose. If a treaty of divers articles be made and among them such a renunciation, if one article be broken, all the rest, the renunciation too, is void; and the French though they ever break first, yet ever affirm that the other have broken first, and so are all treaties frustrated that are made with them. In the treaty of Bretigny and in that of 1527 the English renounced their title to the crown of France, and yet, the French breaking all, the English have always been obliged to reassume again their renounced title. These considerations make him suspect them now.

11. Is still of opinion that the Queen should have the treaty with the King confirmed as soon as may be, and so to treat of a peace with France that no suspicion or jealousy may cause the King here to forsake England.

12. As to the kind of peace which might be honourable for the Queen, what the Lords of Arundel and Ely and himself thought respecting Calais they have written home heretofore. If the French obstinately intend to retain Calais, then he cannot believe they intend to keep peace any while. If they would redeliver Calais, thinks all debts and arrears should be remitted, yea, and some money given besides, rather than fail. Marry, because the pensions are appointed in place of the title to the crown of France, some reservation should be made thereof, lest by renouncing them *expresse* or *tacite*, it might seem the Queen renounced the crown of France. Or if by passing over the matter in silence, she should not seem to renounce her said title thereby, then best to make no mention of the pensions, for they will not agree to the payment of them, and even if they did promise they would not keep it.

13. As for copies of treaties, forasmuch as he was not sent thither for the peace, he brought no copies of any treaties with him; Mr. Boxhale sent them some, from which they have drawn out forms of treaties which they now send to the Queen. But my Lord of Ely has a book of copies of treaties, among which is a league between King Henry VIII. and the Emperor, with the "esclercissement" [explanation] of the same, and he himself was Commissioner, both at making the treaty and the explanation, so that he best understands it of any man else. Thinks, therefore, that when this treaty shall be ratified, he [the Bishop] should be one of the Commissioners. And also if they meet again with the French for the

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 9.

Wotton to Cecil;
Negociations
between the Queen
and Philip.

matter of peace by Cambrai, that he be there, knowing best what has already passed; nor should he be revoked until these matters be ended. Knows not what other treaties are requisite to be seen for the ratification of a treaty with the King here, unless that of Cambrai, which will be seen in the said explanation, and therefore must be sent. My Lord of Ely is much troubled that he [Wotton] had an errand to do unto the King without him. Trusts by this time he is weary of his long babbling about nothing, by which he has little satisfied his expectation.

14. This journey has much weakened him; he is even done and not able to sustain labour, especially in winter. No wonder, for in four months he will enter his climacteric year, which the physicians say is the most dangerous of a man's life; thinks they should except the year he dies in, if it be not in that climacteric year. It is time there were ciphers among them, and such as are copious, having for every letter many letters, and a good number of *nihils*, with many names and many words also; for the common sort will be deciphered.

15. It is said in this Court that the French begin to make men in Germany to send into Scotland; they who say so do not reckon to have any war with France this year. Also much strange talk of an insurrection said to have taken place in London during these past holidays. As for the news of the Lord Gray of Wilton returning home with overtures of peace, it was noised in this Court before he received the letters, everybody having spies abroad except the English. Has mused somewhat because the King, when Wotton asked him where the assembly for peace should be, asked again if the Queen intended to send thither, as though he did not know, or at least believe, that Ely and he remain there, and have new commissions sent; therefore, doubts sometimes whether the King is not persuaded that the Queen will treat of her matters apart, and not jointly with him. Who can tell whether this suspicion were not the reason why he sent no Commissioners to the Queen all this while? Remembers that here it was reported (whereat they seemed to rejoice) that Lord William Haward (now Lord Chamberlain) was coming to the King, and afterward came news that he was stayed; which might give the King here some occasion and matter to muse upon, and to suspect he knows not what, as he knows not the cause of that stay.

With hearty recommendations to Lady Cecil.—Brussels, 9th January 1558. *Signed and Add.*

Orig. Hol. Pp. 12.

Jan. 9.

B.M.

Sloane, 4134. 104.

222. Another copy of the above.
Forbes' transcript.

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 10. 223. The QUEEN to the KING OF FRANCE.

R.O.

French translation of the letter dated 8th Jan., with a few verbal corrections and the omission of the postscript.—
Lond., 10th Jan. 1558.

Draft. Endd. by Cecil : 1558. Copia primarum litterarum reginæ ad regem Galliæ. Fr. Pp. 6.

Jan. 10. 224. PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

B.M.
Harl. 169. 23 b.

Westminster, 10 Jan. 1558. — Present: the Marquis of Northampton, the Lord Steward, the Earls of Bedford and Pembroke; the Lord Chamberlain, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary, Mr. Mason, Mr. Peeter.

A letter to the Earl of Northumberland, that whereas Thomas Clark, who took the Lord Gray of Scotland, has declared to the Lords that his Lordship has removed him from the charge he had in the north, and that presently Captains Swynnove and Etherington are departed this life; his Lordship is prayed either to restore him to his old charge or to place him in some charge that the said Swynnove or Etherington had, if he shall think so good.

A letter of thanks to Leonard Dacres for his late good exploit upon the Scotch, and he is required to give thanks to Captain Tutty and the rest that served with him; and as the Lords do very like his forwardness, so would they have wished he had forborne the annoying of them and stand only upon his own guard, considering they will seek to revenge it. And as touching his coming to the term, the Lords will speak with his father and signify their opinions thereupon unto him.

Jan. 10. 225. Another copy of the above.

R.O.
27 V. 61.

Modern transcript.

Jan. 11. 226. The CONSUL and SENATE OF BERNE to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Congratulate her upon her accession to the throne. Rejoice to hear that she has recalled those persons who had been exiled for the cause of Gospel truth (especially those who had resided in their town of Arau), and has resumed the work of the evangelical reformation commenced by her brother Edward.—11 Jan. 1559.

Orig. with seal. Add. Endd. Lat. Pp. 2.

Jan. 11. 227. TUNSTALL, BISHOP OF DURHAM, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

R.O.

Yester night late received their letters of the last of Dec. requesting him to pay, before the end of this month, the sums of money still in his hands of the revenues of the late Lord Cardinal, arising from the first fruits and tenths and benefices impropriate within his diocese.

In answer to which he informs them that, by the end of this month, he will send up to London the subsidy due at Michaelmas last, in levying whereof, and of rents of benefices impropriated, he has had great hindrance, because his commissary of Northumberland has been all this winter in Scotland, taken

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 11.

prisoner by the Scots out of his own house in Northumberland; he has heard say, however, that he is licensed upon surety for a time to come home to search for his ransom. Those whom he [the Bishop] has deputed to levy the subsidy and rents are now occupied in levying thereof.

Of such money as was come to his hand of arrearages he had paid to Sir Wm. Ingolby, treasurer of the wars in the north, 700*l.*, and also 50*l.* to the late Lord Cardinal, as Mr. Henry Pynnynges, the late Cardinal's servant, can inform them. So of arrearages nothing remained in his hands.—Auckland, 11 Jan. 1558. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. On the back are the following notices: Delivered at Darlington the 11 day, about one of the clock at afternoon. At Northealverton [Northallerton] the same day, at 8 of the night. Received at Wetherby, the 12 of January at 11 of the clock before noon. *Pp.* 3.

Jan. 11. 228. The EARL OF PEMBROKE to MONTMORENCY.

R. O.

Has received his letter dated at Calais, 3rd inst., conveyed by the present messenger, and thanks him for his good wishes for peace between the two realms, which he reciprocates. The hasty departure of the bearer compels him to send a short letter. Has shown his letter to the Earl of Bedford, who desires to be remembered; as do also the Marquis of Northampton, and Secretary Cecil.—London 11 Jan. 1558.

Copy. Endd. by Cecil: My Lord of Pembroke's letter to the Constable. *Fr. Pp.* 3.

[Jan. 11.] 229. The EARLS of BEDFORD and PEMBROKE to MONTMORENCY.

R. O.

Acknowledge the receipt of his letters brought by Guido Cavalcante. They have consulted with Cecil, the Queen's Secretary, and will do their utmost to promote an object so desirable as peace is.—Westminster.

Corrected draft. Endd. by Cecil: Letters to the Constable of France by the Earls of Bedford and Pembroke. *Fr. Pp.* 2.

Jan. 11. 230. PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

B.M.
Harl. 169, 24 b.

Westminster, 11 Jan. 1558.—Present: the Lord Steward, the Earl of Pembroke, the Lords Admiral and Chamberlain; Mr. Comptroller, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary, Mr. Sackville.

A letter to the Earl of Northumberland, signifying the receipt of his of the 7th inst. touching the exploit done by the Scotch, and how they increase their force upon their frontiers. For answer thereunto it is written unto him that the Queen has determined, for the better meeting with that they shall attempt, to send forthwith to the borders one thousand men, and for that purpose has presently addressed her letters to the Bishop of Durham to levy in the bishopric 500 footmen; to certain gentlemen in the north

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 11.

riding of Yorkshire to levy 200 in that part of the shire, and to his Lordship to levy 300 in Richmondshire where he is steward; and his Lordship is willed to confer with Sir James Crofts, who is presently sent down thither, touching the placing of the same numbers upon the borders in such sort as they may most annoy the enemy, whereunto his Lordship is required to have good consideration, and to have always good espial. And where the Queen much commends Sir Henry Percy's forwardness and activity, yet would she that in no case he should hazard himself otherwise than he shall be at all times able to make his party good. As touching his Lordship's coming to the Parliament, it is signified unto him that letters were yesterday written unto him from the Queen to stay. It is also written unto him that the Lord Dacres is presently sent to his charge; with whom he is willed to confer for the better annoying of the enemy, which the Lords think shall be best done if they agree upon some enterprise against them at one time.

A letter to the Bishop of Durham to cause, according to the Queen's letters addressed unto him, 500 footmen to be levied in the bishopric and sent to the Earl of Northumberland, and to confer with Sir James Crofts touching meet gentlemen to have the leading of them; and to have special foresight that none of his officers do use any exaction for the sparing of any man from this service, which disorder as it has been practised in the south, so would the Lords be sorry it should creep into the north.

- Jan. 11. 231. Another copy of the above.
R.O. *Modern transcript.*
27 V. 63.

- Jan. 15. 232. DOROTHEA, QUEEN OF DENMARK AND NORWAY, to the
R. O. QUEEN.

Rejoices to hear of her accession, so universally acceptable to all the people. The writer and her late husband have always been anxious to promote peace; hopes therefore that the Christian friendship which has existed between herself and the late King Edward will be renewed through the medium of these letters, which are presented by Johannes Spithovius, Elizabeth's faithful minister. Kingdoms are to be preserved not so much by arms as by the friendship of neighbouring Princes, especially those who have the same religion. That her late husband was of this opinion is proved even by their enemies; who, when they were reduced to extremities and on the brink of destruction, were assisted by him and the writer. Elizabeth having very often informed her of the sincere love and ardent desire which she had for the true religion, the writer has no doubt that she will now follow the example of her brother Edward, and will expel from her kingdom the entire doctrine of Antichrist. In this the writer and her children will not only assist her, but enter into a league with her, thereby establishing a closer

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 15. friendship, of which religion is the firmest bond. Audience to be given to the bearer.—Colding, 15 Jan. 1559. *Signed*: Dorothea, myr oggeur hant.
Orig. Add. Endd. Lat. Pp. 2.

Jan. 15. **233.** Another copy of the above.
 R.O. *Modern transcript.*
 171. B. ii. 3.

Jan. 15. **234.** The MASTER of the HOSPITAL of JERUSALEM to the
 R. O. QUEEN.

Is rejoiced to hear that, upon the death of Queen Mary, the nation has proclaimed her Queen of England and true successor to the throne. He writes to her to declare himself her faithful servant, and to ask her to look with the eye of favour upon his order in her kingdom, which he hopes will be restored to its primitive condition.—Malta, 15 Jan. 1559. *Signed*: F. Jehan de Vallete.

Orig. Add. Endd. Ital. Pp. 2.

Jan. 16. **235.** FRANCIS II. and QUEEN MARY to LORD FLEMING.

B. M. Letters of Francis and Mary, King and Queen Dauphins of
 Calig. B. V. Scotland, England, and Ireland, acknowledging the services
 325. rendered to them and the Queen Regent of Scotland, by James Lord Fleming.—Paris, 16 Jan. 1558. *Signed*: Maria, —Lespar.

Imperf. Lat. Pp. 1.

Jan. 17. **236.** WORKS at BERWICK.

R. O. Warrant for the payment of 100 labourers to be levied out of the counties of Nottingham and Derby for the Queen's service at Berwick.—Westm. 17 Jan. 1 Eliz. *Signed, but not addressed.*

P. 1.

Jan. 17. **237.** WORKS at BERWICK.

R. O. Warrant for the payment of 200 labourers to be levied out of the counties of Gloucester and Worcester for the Queen's service at Berwick.—Westm. 17 Jan. 1 Eliz. *Signed, but not addressed.*

P. 1.

Jan. 17. **238.** MUNDT to CECIL.

R. O. Thanks him for having commended his small service done to her father and brother; and will labour for her the more earnestly, because the service that is required of him appertains directly to the advancement of God's glory, and His true doctrine, and the conservation and augmentation of the noble realm of England.

According to the Queen's command will repair to the diet that is to be kept this January at Augusta. None of the princes nor estates are come to Augusta yet, except the Duke of Baviere and *Episcopus Ratisbonensis*. It is reported here that the Emperor is sick, and that the princes mean not to come to Augusta before February. They make

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 17.

not great haste, as they fear that the chief point shall be for money under the pretence *Belli Turcici*. Intends to go tomorrow to the Elector Palatine, who is the chief prince in these parts, to renew the amity betwixt him and England, and so to the other princes as occasion shall serve; but as soon as the princes go to Augusta he will proceed thither. *Episcopus Baionensis*, Mariliac, is now at Thull [Toul] in Lorraine, and has sent a herald to Augusta with two letters of the French King (the one to the Emperor, the other to the Estates) for a safe conduct to come to the diet. The French King "conducts" captains hereabouts and in other parts; he has 200 horsemen in Lorraine to keep the passages open; he has lately sent two agents to the Palatine and others.

Thanks the Queen for her liberality towards him. Her letters dated 23rd Dec. were delivered to him seven days after their coming hither, upon 13th Jan., having been enclosed in letters to a person who was absent.—Argentin, 17 Jan. 1559. *Signed*.

Orig. Hol. with armorial seal. *Add. Endd.*: 17 Jan. 1558. *Pp.* 3.

Jan. 17. 239. PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

B.M.
Harl. 169. 26.

Westminster, 17th Jan. 1558.—Present: the Lord Great Seal, Mr. Treasurer, the Lord Steward; the Earls of Shrewsbury, Derby, and Bedford; the Lords Admiral and Chamberlain; Mr. Comptroller, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary, Mr. Cave, Mr. Mason.

A letter to the Bishop of Durham to cause a copy of the indictment of Griffeth Rice for the murder of Matthew Welsh to be sent hither with speed.

Jan. 17. 240. Another copy of the above.

R.O.
27 V. 67.

Modern transcript.

Jan. 19. 241. MUNITIONS from FLANDERS.

R. O.

"Minute of a letter to Thomas Gresham," ordering him to bring to the Exchequer 10,000*l.* Flemish of the Queen's treasure in his custody in Antwerp; retaining the remainder to be employed in provision of armour, munition, and powder as he shall hereafter be instructed.—Westm. 19 Jan.

Draft, in Cecil's hol. Pp. 2.

Jan. 19. 242. Original warrant, as above, 19 Jan. 1 Eliz. *Signed by the Queen, with seal impressed.*

R. O.

Add. Broadside.

Jan. 19. 243. PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

B.M.
Harl. 169. 26 b.

Westminster, 19th Jan. 1558.—Present: the Lords Great Seal and Steward; the Earls of Bedford and Pembroke; the Lords Admiral and Chamberlain; Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Comptroller, Mr. Secretary, Mr. Cave, Mr. Mason.

A letter to the Bishop of Ely and Doctor Wotton, signifying the Queen's determination to send the Lord

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 19.

Chamberlain to join with them, and they willed in the meantime to proceed according to their commission sent now, &c., as appears by the minute in the Council chest.

A letter to John Malyne, Admiral of the fleet in the narrow seas, to waft John Somere presently sent with letters to the Commissioners beyond the seas, and to provide shipping for six geldings of the Lord Chamberlain's, to be transported over when they shall be sent thither.

Jan. 19.

R.O.
27 V. 68.

244. Another copy of the above.
Modern transcript.

Jan. 20.

R. O.

245. PHILIP, KING OF SPAIN, to the QUEEN.

Credence for the Count of Feria, his counsellor, for certain matters which he has to declare to the Queen on the part of the King of Portugal, Philip's nephew by the sister's side, and respecting which he appeals to her favour and justice.—Brussels, 20 Jan. 1559. *Signed*: Philippus—G. Perezius.

Orig. Lat., broadside. Add.

Jan. 20.

246. HENRY II. to the QUEEN.

B.M.
Cal. E. V. 50.
Forbes, 1. 24.

The affection that he bears her is so great that he has never on any occasion doubted that hers is equal to his own. The confirmation of this, by her letter, has been so agreeable to him that he could not receive a greater pleasure; the more so, as she is disposed to the union and peace of their kingdoms and subjects, which he hopes to effect, since from it can arise only perpetual good peace and tranquillity for both their kingdoms. To arrive at which, she has informed him of two ways, one of which is that he should send back to her this bearer with his letter and instructions containing certain special points on which this matter ought to be treated, which will tend not only to the cessation of present war, but abolish for ever the occasion of it; the other, to employ certain trustworthy persons, now sent as Commissioners to the public treaty at Cercamp, and that she, on her side, will send others secretly to confer with them.

Having well considered the importance of both of these ways, thinks that if the matter were remitted to the said general assembly, however thoroughly his ministers might be charged to behave as secretly as possible, yet their actions, and indeed those of all others, whether from the King of Spain or herself, would be spied out by so many sharp eyes that it would be impossible that this communication could escape detection.

Having decided upon the first of these two means as being the more sure and secret, sends the said bearer with a memoir which he has caused him to make of all that seems necessary towards giving a sure foundation to this treaty, and making a sincere and lasting friendship.—Paris, 20 Jan. 1558.

[*What follows is written by the King's own hand.*]

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 20.

Awaiting the time when he shall give her a better proof of the greatness of his friendship, he has placed in the hands of the bearer a little present as pledge of his constancy, which he prays her to accept as willingly as he offers it cordially.

Signed.

Orig. Endd. by Cecil. Much injured by fire. Fr. Pp. 2.

Jan. 20. 247. Another copy of the above.

B.M.

Sloane, 4142. 54.

Forbes' transcript.

Jan. 20. 248. Another copy of the above.

B.M.

Sloane, 4134. 116.

Forbes' transcript.

Jan 20. 249. INSTRUCTIONS for CAVALCANTE.

B.M.

Cal. E.V.

50 b.

Forbes, 1. 26.

Instructions entrusted to Cavalcante by the King of France for Queen Elizabeth.

1. The King (as he has told the Queen) has no greater desire in the world than to see peace firmly established between them and their subjects, not only during their own lives but for futurity. In this work he wishes that Guido Cavalcante, the present bearer, should be employed.

2. And for this cause the King, admitting the reasons which she has given for not sending her deputies for this negociation, as he had proposed, accepts the first of the two means which she has offered him by her letter, and has despatched to her the said bearer with the answer which he carries, and to assure her that he has the best possible wish for peace.

3. To affect which, and to assure the Queen that he says nothing which he does not mean, the King is content, in the first place, to treat of a peace which shall comprehend the kingdoms of France, England, and Scotland, not only in his own name but also in the name of the King and Queen Dauphin, so that henceforth there may be nothing which shall give rise in their time, or in that of their successors, likely to lead to any rupture.

4. This being mutually agreed upon, there now only remains the affair of Calais, which the Queen affirms she cannot allow to remain in the hands of the said King in accordance with her honour and the consent of the people. The King prays her to remember that when she demands restitution of Calais it is the domain of the King of France, and thereby requires him (for whom she professes regard) to despoil himself of what is his for her own advantage. His nobles and subjects have endured infinite loss by the war with the late Queen of England, and also by the help she gave the King of Spain in conquering places which he still occupies in France; and since that time, by the descent of the English army last year into Brittany, and the destruction, sacking, and burning there committed; also many French vessels have been taken. All these incredible ills amount to the loss of three or four millions of gold by his

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 20.

subjects alone. The crown, indeed, has been re-established by the taking of Calais, its old possession, which so well pleased the nation that last year they granted all the money they could, and further have supplicated him rather to strip them to their shirts than to give back what is his and what God has allowed him to conquer so justly. So then if the Queen wishes to consider her own honour and the pleasure of her people, the King has not less cause to do the same in an affair so important; whereas were he to surrender Calais he would by that one act lose the hearts of his subjects and deprive himself of their aid on every other occasion.

5. The King moreover makes two other difficulties: (1) he doubts whether he ought to decide about Calais before being assured about the Queen's marriage, lest the said town come into the hands of the King of Spain, who is so desirous of securing it that he has offered Henry the free choice of other towns in exchange for it. And considering what a husband can make his wife do, and what a wife would do for her husband, it is no wonder if the said difficulty makes him doubtful. (2) Another difficulty is that the Spaniards affirm the existence of a treaty by which they say the English are so holden to them as to be compelled to assist them in every war with France; so that if (the treaties remaining as they are at present) the Spaniards should continue the wars, the said King shall find the English his enemies; and so, instead of having made friendship with them by the restitution of Calais, he shall find that he has given them a footing in France whereby to damage him the more.

6. Still, whatever difficulties present themselves at first, some means may be eventually found for their removal. If the Queen would marry some one upon whose friendship reliance could be placed, an opportunity might thereby be offered for the union of these three kingdoms, and a solution in the affair of Calais could easily be found. Begs her to consider this; and asks her, if she judges other means more prompt, to inform him thereof.

7. As it seems necessary to come to a suspension of arms, lest some acts of hostilities might cause greater bitterness, if she will agree to the suspension he will do so likewise. Or if she think it best to conclude a peace promptly, such as was between the late King and the late King Edward of England, with the reservation to each party of their respective rights and pretensions, he will agree thereto. *Signed*: Bourdin.

Orig. Much injured by fire. Fr. Pp. 5.

Jan. 20. 250. Another copy of the above.

B.M.

Forbes' transcript. Fr.

Sloane, 4142. 60.

Jan. 20. 251. Another copy of the above.

B.M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4134. 118.

A.D. 1559.

- Jan. 20. **252.** Commission by the Queen to Wm. Lord Howard of Effingham, K.G., Thomas, Bishop of Ely, and Nicolas Wotton to treat with the Ambassadors of the King and Queen of Scotland respecting a treaty of peace.—Dated, Westminster, 20 Jan., 1 Eliz. *Signed*: Elizabeth R.*

Lat.

- Jan. 20. **253.** Another copy of the above.
B. M.
Calig. E V. 57 c.

- Jan. 20. **254.** Another copy of the above.
B. M.
Sloane, 4134. 216. *Forbes' transcript.*

- Jan. 20. **255.** WORKS at BERWICK.

R. O.

Warrant for the payment of 200 labourers to be levied out of the counties of Suffolk and Norfolk for the Queen's service at Berwick.—Westm. 20 Jan., 1 Eliz. *Signed but not add.*
P. 1.

- Jan. 21. **256.** PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.
B. M.

Harl. 169. 27.

Westminster, 21 Jan. 1558.—Present: the Lords Great Seal, Treasurer, and Steward; the Earls of Shrewsbury and Bedford; the Lord Admiral, Mr. Treasurer, Comptroller, Mr. Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary, Mr. Cave, Mr. Mason, Mr. Sackevill.

A letter to Sir James Crofte, Knt., signifying unto him that Cuthbert Vaughan is returned to his charge; and for that it appeareth that the said Vaughan wants divers of his band, he is allowed for 53, who appear in a schedule sent herewith signed by Mr. Brend, which matter he is willed to impart to Mr. Treasurer of Berwick. It is also written unto him that the said Vaughan has received imprest for his own entertainment, and the soldiers the sum of 200*l.*, to be hereafter defalked upon his two next payments by the Treasurer, with whom, for his better remembrance, he is willed to leave these letters, and to declare unto him that the entertainment of the said 53 is appointed to begin the 19th of this present inclusive, and to allow the said Captain Vaughan his entertainment all the time of his absence, the late proclamation notwithstanding.

- Jan. 21. **257.** Another copy of the above.
R.O.
27 V. 69. *Modern transcript.*

- Jan. 22. **258.** The BISHOP OF ELY and DR. WOTTON to CECIL.

The Commissioners not yet having departed, the Bishop of Ely had ascertained from the Bishop of Arras that it was not yet fixed when they should, although it was reported that they would leave on the 20th. The Bishop of Arras would have showed him the cause of it, but being sent for to the King he had no leisure to do so. Two days afterwards they

* Transcripts for Fœd. vol. 137, from the original, with seal, in the Tresor des Chartes at Paris, J. 652, 39.

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 22.

sent again, but were answered that it was not yet agreed upon. On Saturday the 21st inst., one of the King's secretaries, Courteville (who had been present at all the meetings at Cercamp, for the French Commissioners had the Bishop of Limoges, called Bassefontayne, ever with them, who was not in commission, and therefore sat behind them), arrived and said that the King here, finding Casteau in Cambresis meet for the assembly, had prepared there lodgings for the Commissioners; but that, owing to the too late delivery of certain letters to the Cardinal of Lorraine and the Constable, they, hearing nothing of the change from Cercamp to Cateau, had proceeded to the former place, but as soon as they heard they would return to Cambresis, but could not be there at the day appointed. The Bishop of Orleans, Laubespine, and the Bishop of Limoges, would be at Guise on the 24th inst.

The King of France had despatched Courteville to know on what day the Constable and the Cardinal would arrive at Cambresis, so as his Commissioners should be there also at that time. The order for suspension of arms is to be prolonged to the 10th Feb. Courteville came to the Bishop of Ely and Dr. Wotton on horseback, and having done his errand departed to bed that night to Notre Dame de Haulx. As soon as the Commissioners should depart for Cateau the writers would follow. They again mention the importance of sending the Earl of Arundel, or some other great noble, to be chief of their commission.—Bruxelles, 22 Jan. 1558. *Signed*.

Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 3.

Jan. 22. **259.** TREATY of CATEAU CAMBRESIS.

R. O.
Forbes, l. 77.
Fœd. xv. 511.

Commission of Henry II., authorizing Charles, Cardinal of Lorraine; Anne, Duke de Montmorency; Jacques d'Albon, Sire de Saint André, Johan de Morvillier, Bishop of Orleans, and Claude de l'Aubespine, Sr. de Haulterive, to treat with the Commissioners and deputies of the Queen of England, respecting peace.—Paris, 22 Jan. 1558. *Signed*: Henry,—Bourdin.

Orig. on vellum, with seal. Fr.

Jan. 22. **260.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.
Cal. E.V. 58 b.

Jan. 22. **261.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.
Sloane, 4134. 215.

Forbes' transcript.

Jan. 22. **262.** SIR HENRY PERCY to [SIR THOMAS PARRY?].

R. O.
Keith, l. 364.

Has conferred with the Duke of Shattelyarye, otherwise called the Governor of Scotland, whom he finds much desirous of the amity of England, with a great multitude of the nobility of Scotland. In the course of this conference he declared to him as follows:

1. Pointed out to him what injury he was like to receive for his title of the crown by the marriage with France. To

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 22.

Conference
between Sir H.
Percy and the
Duke of
Châtellerault.

this the Duke answered that he would take no damage so long as the title was not present in his hand, and that when it devolved upon him, his friends would defend it against the French King, and he trusted to have the Queen's favour in the same.

2. Declared that by means of the fortresses which the Scots had suffered the French to possess, they were not able to resist them, but lived under their thralldom, nor durst they attempt anything against them. To this the Duke answered that in the event of a war the French could not maintain those fortresses, would in a short time be weary of keeping them, and would be glad to have a safe conduct to depart; and principally, if the Queen would assist the nobility of Scotland, they would either render them up or be forced to leave every fort in their hands.

3. Declared that he could not understand how it were possible for the Queen to assist them of Scotland, considering the wars lately levied by the French, who are a daily annoyance unto our realm, and likely to oppress Scotland and put it to ruin. The Duke confessed that these wars between the two realms were begun by the Queen Dowager of Scotland and some of her nobility, who partly for recompence, partly for mere flattery, provoked her to that folly, but (said he) they were not supported by the chief nobility; "as for example, at our last army, which should have been for the winning of Wark, you understood and know it very well, although the Queen, in the pain of our allegiance, had commanded us to come to the frontier, which we could not of duty have denied, and then coming thither to the frontier it was proposed unto us that we should attempt the winning of Wark and the invasion of England, which at that time we knew very well ye were not provided nor furnished for us. Yet answered we, the whole nobility, that to defend our country we were there, and would spend our lives; but for the attempting of anything in England, or invasion of the country, we would not do, not understanding by whom or for what cause the wars were begun. Whereupon our Queen dispersed her camp in great choler and pertly against her honour. Therefore may ye see what minds we have of ourselves to do you of England any annoyance; and since that time ye know we have not attempted anything towards your realm."

4. Although the writer had no authority to debate of these weighty affairs, yet he suggested that it were a goodly matter to have assured friendship between their two realms, considering in what subjection England was by the marriage with the King of Spain, which entangled it in wars, and that Scotland at this period is not avoided of the like inconvenience. It were a good matter, he said, that the Scots might be clearly out of the subjection of France and to live as they had done heretofore as a realm for themselves. The Duke answered that they would gladly this inconvenience which they of Scotland were in, were amended, yet it was not in their power. "As for the Christian amity ye would were

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 22.

Conference
between Sir H.
Percy and the
Duke of
Châtellerault.

betwixt our realms, you may be assured that ye be no more desirous to have an amity, peace, and quietness, betwixt these realms, than we be. Therefore if it can be devised by what means to set a tranquillity betwixt our two realms, I and all my friends shall be as much bent thereunto as if I were a subject of England."

5. The writer said, "My lord, seeing God hath sent a true and Christian religion amongst you, as now the same I doubt not but shall take effect with us, how could it be better for the maintenance of God's Word to join with us of England, and we with you, in such sort that if the French King, who is of the contrary, would attempt anything prejudicial to our realm, or go about to bring your realm in such subjection that of yourselves you could neither command nor direct, that then we should be so confederated together, that his force were not able to attain anything that unto us should not seem well." The Duke answered "Sir Henry Percy, this is the first time that I have spoken with you, but it is not the first conference that hath been between us by message. . . . I will speak my fancy plainly unto you. Ye shall perceive that if I should attempt anything against our Queen of Scotland, now being heir, it were not possible that I should prevail, although I have many friends, and moreover it should be a great hindrance to me."

Wherefore the Duke said that he would promise (1) that there should be no war, by his means, between England and Scotland; (2) if the French King should force the Scots to make any invasion of England, it should not be done to his contentation; (3) if any attempt be intended to be made either upon Berwick or England, it shall be certified to the English, "and if you invade us, the French King having any power in Scotland, we should be glad to do our endeavour that you may have advantage of them;" and (4) if an abstinence be taken between England and Scotland, the French King shall not be able to break it.

The Duke desired "the maintenance of the Word of God, which he supposeth shall by the Queen be set forth." Also, for the safeguard of his honour, that his friendship and goodwill might be made known only to one. Doubts not the Queen will be acquainted with this letter. Would have himself written to the Queen, "if that it had not been the lack of uniform writing that is in me, who have never written to any so high and mighty princess."

His espials "which be sundry," have of late had many conferences with the Scots; they desire an abstinence, "as ye shall perceive by this letter sent unto you and Sir William Cicell."—Norham Castle, 22 Jan. 1558.

Orig. Signature torn off. Endd. by Cecil: 21 Jan., Sir Henry Percy, 1558, Scotland. Pp. 4.

Jan. 22. 263. Another copy of the above.
B. M. Without sig. or add.
Calig. B. X. 5.

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 23. **264.** LORD EURE to the LORDS of the COUNCIL.

R. O.

Sir James Crofte (who had arrived here this afternoon at 4 o'clock,) informed him that he had received at the Court a letter from the Queen licensing him to come up to Court, for which he offers his thanks, and also another letter appointing Sir J. Crofte to act as his deputy in his absence; both of which letters, together with another directed to himself, were lost by the way. Before he departs he solicits a warrant for so doing, and also authority for Sir James Crofte to supply his place.—Berwick, 23 Jan. 1558. *Signed.*

*Endd. Pp. 2.*Jan 24. **265.** The EMPEROR FERDINAND to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Recommends to her his faithful and chosen Georgius, Count von Helffenstain and Baron von Gundlfingen, one of his councillors and his lieutenant in the upper provinces of Austria, who will signify to her certain matters with which he is charged.—Augusta Vendelicorum. 24 Jan 1559. *Signed: Ferdinand,—M. Singkhmoser.*

*Orig. Add. Endd.: 24 Jan. 1558. Lat. broadside.*Jan. 24. **266.** Another copy of the above.

R. O.

Modern transcript.

171. B. ii. 3. 4.

Jan. 24. **267.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Galba, B. xi. 182.

24 Jan. **268.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Sloane, 4142. 2.

*Forbes' transcript.*Jan. 24. **269.** SIR H. PERCY to [SIR T. PARRY] and CECIL.

R. O.

Having been importuned to make an abstinence with the Scots, whereby a final peace should follow, sends his servant to declare the sum of the matter.

1. This peace is motioned by the means of the Dowager of Scotland and M. Docell, and proceeds from the French King, who fears greatly that we should enter into such a perfect amity with the King of Spain that we should assist him in all his affairs.

2. The Scottish nobility would have the peace, they having been nothing willing to the beginning of these wars; and they trust that if we were but in league again they would not break it again for any procurement of the French King.

3. "Moreover, the young laird of Lethington, being Chief Secretary to the Dowager of Scotland, and one of her Privy Council and in great estimation with her, desireth no more but that there were an abstinence taken of one month, to the end he might but once talk with the Council of England, and specially with you, Sir Wm. Cecil, whom he is most desirous to speak withal. This man is as much my lawful friend as can be, and a man both godly true in his doings and of a good religion. But I desire you not to trust my judgment foranempst so weighty a cause as this is."

4. When he objected to them that the peace was not possible

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 24.

because the fortress of Aymouth had been built contrary to the treaty, against the terms of the last truce, they promised that in the event of a peace it should be demolished. Cannot discourse the whole talk they had, but has instructed the bearer sufficiently. For God's sake desires that they will not make him the author of this motion. The friendship he has formed with him provokes him to let him know these advertisements.

Besides this matter has written to the Earl of Northumberland for the stay of the 1,000 footmen who should now have "commed" to the borders, the horsemen of Scotland having refused to serve any longer, in consequence of not being paid. The bearer (whom he trusts they will despatch home speedily) will inform them of the annoyances done to this realm since the beginning of the Queen's reign, and of the last misfortune that had occurred.—Norham Castle, 24 Jan. 1558.

P.S.—Requests that the Controller will inform him whether he is to proceed any further in regard to this other letter.

Signed.

Orig. Add.: To the Right Worshipful . . . Knt., Controller of the Queen's household, and Sir W. Cecil, Knt., Secretary to Her Highness. *Endd.:* 24 Jan. Sir Henry Percie to Mr. Treasurer and Mr. Secretary, 1558. *Pp.* 4.

Jan. 25. **270.** EMANUEL PHILIBERT, DUKE OF SAVOY, to the QUEEN.

R. O.

The King of Spain wrote to the late Queen last April for the restitution, to Johan de Has, of two ships of Holland, which were detained in Cornwall, the said Johan de Has having obtained a safe conduct from him in June 1557. The writer repeats and enforces the application.—Brussels, 25 Jan. 1559. *Signed:* E. Philibert.

Orig. Add. Endd.: 25 Jan. 1558. *Fr. Pp.* 3.

Jan. 25. **271.** CATHERINE, DUCHESS OF SUFFOLK, to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Prays that the Almighty and ever living God may so endue the Queen with His Spirit that it may be said of her as of His servant David, "He hath found one even after His own heart." All creatures embrace liberty and fly servitude, but man most specially, who feels it most when the liberty of conscience by unlooked for turns falls out. Now is our season, if ever any were, of rejoicing. If the Israelites might joy in their Deborah, how much more we English in our Elizabeth! It is comfort enough to all her subjects that she does the will of Him that has raised her up, spite of His and her enemies. Though the writer has her portion of this gladness equal with the rest, yet can she not choose but increase it with the remembrance of the Queen's gracious goodness towards her in times past, and with hope of continuance of the same in time to come. Prays to the Almighty to answer unto this consolation by giving her a prosperous journey once again presently to see the Queen, to rejoice together with her country

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 25.

folks, and to sing a song to the Lord in her native land.—
Crossen, 25 Jan. *Signed*: K. Suffolk.

Hol. Add. Endd.: 25 Jan. Lady of Suffolk to the
Queen. *Pp.* 3.

Jan. 25. **272.** MUNDT to the QUEEN.

R. O.

On the 20th Jan. arrived at Heidelberg, "where the Count Palatin does continually habitat," and on the next day "at eight hours" had audience with the Duke; to whom he exhibited his letters of credence and stated the Queen's desire to keep and maintain the same love and friendship towards the house of the Palatines and the other princes and estates of the Empire as her predecessors Henry VIII. and Edward VI. had shown. After this proposition, made to the Elector in presence of his Chancellor and two of his chief councillors, dinner was prepared, and Mundt sat next the Prince, who after dinner "axed" him the Queen's age, the service in her chapel and the ceremonies of the churches in England; about her intention to marry, her coronation, and Parliament. To these questions he replied (partly out of the proclamation given at Westminster, 27 Dec., and partly by report of others) that she was 25 years of age. At the end of this conference he departed; and after two hours' consultation was brought again in presence of the Elector, when his Chancellor said that the Prince had heard with great joy and comfort her accession to the throne, and that he, and all other princes and estates Protestants, cordially reciprocates her love and amity, the more because she is well affected and addicted, by the singular working of Almighty God, to the true and right doctrine and religion, which he hopes she will set forth and establish, not fearing nor moved by the world, or by any other obstacle or displeasure, calling to memory the proof and experiment of herself, seeing that God has defended and preserved her from so dangerous chances and assaults, and will without doubt be her further protector and defender. The Duke also desired him to repair to the Diet at Augusta and declare the Queen's mind and affection to the other princes and estates, and promised that he would inform his friends of her good feeling. He further required him to signify to her his good will towards her.

Departed from Heidelberg the 23rd Jan. for Augusta, to which it seems the Princes be not lusty to come, and where much time will be lost in differing and referring, and inutile expenses made. The Princes be offended with the slow indiction of this Diet, and so they misdeem that the chief point of this assembly shall be money; they send their Commissioners and do not come themselves.—Rynhausen, 25 Jan. 1559. *Signed*.

Orig. Hol. Pp. 4.

Jan. 25. **273.** MUNDT to CECIL.

R. O.

Has written to the Queen what he has proponed to the Elector Palatine, and what His Grace answered. His proceed-

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 25.

ings are plain and simple, and peradventure shall not be liked of all men, but he follows the Queen's instructions. Is endeavouring to resuscitate the old love between her and the princes and estates of the Empire, therefore trusts she will be content. Is anxious to follow his instructions so closely that little shall be left to his own discretion. Has received against his will the honours which have been conferred upon him by the Elector Palatine. Desires to be remembered to Mason and his [Cecil's] father-in-law.—Rynhausen, 25 Jan. 1559.

Orig. Hol., with armorial seal. *Add. Endd. by Cecil*: 25 Jan. 1558. *Eng. and Lat. Pp. 2.*

Jan. 26.

274. SEBASTIAN, KING OF PORTUGAL, to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Sends Dom Joam Pereira to condole with her upon the death of her sister, and to congratulate her upon her own accession to the throne.—26 Jan. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Broadside. Portug.

Jan. 26.

275. Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4143.

118 b.

Jan. 26.

276. CATHERINE, QUEEN OF PORTUGAL, to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Sends Dom Joam Pereira, a gentleman of the royal household, to condole with her upon the death of her sister, and to congratulate her upon her own accession to the throne.—26 Jan. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Broadside. Portug.

Jan. 26.

277. Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4143.

118.

[Jan. 27.]

278. I. SIR W. PETRIE to CECIL.

R. O.

Has again perused his notes taken yesternight, and the treaties, together with the letters of my Lord of Ely and Mr. Wotton, and sees no great matter to be now considered, saving for Calais, the debts, &c.

Thinks best that he [Cecil] make this despatch and write that for these matters they shall be shortly more fully answered, or else he may defer the whole for a few days till he shall see what comes from France. To-morrow in the morning trusts to wait upon him.*

Orig. Hol. Add. Pp. 2.

Jan. 27.

279. II. The QUEEN to the FRENCH KING.

R. O.

"For the instructions, we think good to conceive them by way of a short memorial in this or like sort, as followeth:"

1. That she is glad to find by his last letters and the message of Seignor Cavalcant that he continues her friend.

* Prefixed to this letter are Petrie's remarks upon the sixth article, recommending the granting of an addition which forbids any new impost or custom to be taken or paid which had not been usually paid for 50 years before.

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 27.

She hopes for a speedy conclusion for peace, and thanks him for his assured good mind towards the same.

2. Where he speaks of considering "that the great stay and let of their minds is the matter of Calais," and urges reasons for its retention by him, he is prayed to consider the causes advanced by her for its restoration.

3. That albeit this matter of Calais has in it some difficulties, yet she considers this or any other difficulties may well be disposed and ordered, whereto there shall be no want on her side.

4. Since this sending to and fro spends much time, she thinks best that Commissioners be appointed to meet for a further treaty of conclusion of this matter in some neutral place.

Draft in Petrie's hol. Endd. by Cecil : 27 Jan. Copy of an instruction, but not allowed nor sent. Pp. 4.

Jan. 27. 280.

MATHIAS CZITZWICZ TO SIR THOMAS WROTH.

R. O.

Apologizes for his style, and would write more fully could he write in English. Sends the following news.

1. Here all are persuaded that there will be peace, of which he is informed by good authority, "*Deficiente causa principali deficit effectus.*" The pride of the Spaniards seems somewhat abated; they now call the Germans their relatives and brethren, and denounce all other nations. He knows why. They threaten much evil to England, and he believes that they desire nothing more heartily.

1. Peace between the French and King Philip is treated of at Cambrai. On Feb. 2 the following persons set out for it from this place: the Prince of Egmont ["*princeps Acamontis*"] (or the Count of Nassau, as he is called) the Duchess of Lorraine the Duke of Alva, Rigomes the Spaniard, the King's Privy Councillor, and the Bishop of Arras. On the part of the French there were the Constable (in whom they have great hope, and openly say that he has promised that there shall be peace), "*Hic jubet Plato quiescere,*"—also the Cardinal of Lorraine, M. de S. André, and some others whose names he does not know.

3. The Duke of Guise, with 50 ships well manned and provided with heavy guns, is crossing the Straits of Dover on his way to Scotland. Let the English be careful, he knows their danger and warns them of it in all faithful sincerity. The Count Rhingrave went into France a few days ago by post, he will return in three weeks.

4. It is universally reported here that Philip is to marry the Queen of England, if so, they can easily conjecture the result. It is reported that she is unsteady in her religion, which God forbid! If she is, "Woe to your kingdom and its inhabitants! for not only will ye be deserted by the Lord, but also by all Christian princes and the rest of the faithful."

5. King Philip is busy, but very secretly, in hiring 3,000 horse soldiers in Saxony, for what purpose will soon be

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 27.

known. He has also secured the services of Duke Ernest of Brunswick by an annual payment, John George, Duke of Brandenburg, son of the Elector Duke of Brandenburg, Eric, Duke of Brunswick, and Adolph, Duke of Holstein, brother of the King of Denmark. The King of France has on his side the Elector Palatine, Christopher Duke of Wirtemberg, the Landgrave Philip, Duke of Hess, William Duke of Saxony (who is in the French Court), John and Christopher, Dukes of Mecklenburgh [Duces Megopolantes] Philip and Barnimus Dukes of Pomerania. He willingly passes over Augustus, the Duke Elector of Saxony, and many others.

6. The Duke of Savoy is to marry the daughter of the King of France, and the Prince of Orange a daughter of Lorraine. A wonderful metamorphosis!

7. The Emperor Ferdinand is at Augsburg with Albert Duke of Bavaria; few of the other Electors and Princes are there. The Elector Augustus is on his way thither along with the son of the King of Denmark, who is said to be about to marry the Emperor's daughter. The Emperor and his party are planning some mischief against the true Christian religion, but they will not succeed. About this he will write more fully.

8. The Turk has sent a large body of horse into Hungary, and will himself follow in summer.

9. No news from Italy, except that the Pope acts very tyrannically. Will write more fully from Antwerp.—Brussels, 27 Jan. 1559. *Signed*.

Orig. Hol. Add.: Thomæ Gwrotto, equiti aurato. *Endd.* by Cecil: 27 Jan. 1558. Mathias C. D. Wrotho. *Lat. Pp.* 4.

Jan. 28.

281. The QUEEN to SIR THOMAS GRESHAM.

R. O.

Out of his balance in hand he shall buy at Antwerp or elsewhere the munitions mentioned in the enclosed schedule. He shall not exceed the prices mentioned in the schedule except upon great necessity.

Draft, endd.: "Minute to Sir Thomas Gresham to provide certain munitions for the war, in Flanders, 28 Jan. 1558." *Pp.* 2.

Jan. 28.

282. MUNITIONS from FLANDERS.

R. O.

"A proportion of certain munitions for the wars, to be procured beyond the seas by Thomas Gresham, Esq., the Queen's agent in Flanders," viz., cornpowder, serpentine powder, saltpeter, sulphur, corslets, curriers, hagbuts, matches, dagges, and bowstaves. They are valued at 9,466*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* *Signed*: W. Cecil.

Endd. Pp. 2.

Jan. 29.

283. The QUEEN to the KING OF FRANCE.

R. O.

Forbes, 1. 30.

Although the negociations for peace are not so far advanced as were to be desired, yet seeing his increasing good will to-

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 29.

wards her, declared by his letter and the beautiful present which the bearer brought her on his last return, she will not halt in the midst of so good journey, but will express herself with frankness.

As to the business. She first thanks him for his courtesy towards her in accepting the way of proceeding suggested by her; she is persuaded that this arises from his sincere desire for peace. She leaves the bearer to convey her reply to what he has proposed on the part of the King, whose splendid present she hesitates to accept if it be offered to her by him as a prince with whom she is at war, and not as from a private personage; thanking him as many times as she has written letters or there are words in this.

Endd. by Cecil: The second letter. *Fr.*

Jan. 29.

284. Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4134. 123.

Jan. 29.

285. NEGOCIATIONS with FRANCE.

R. O.

Forbes, 1. 31.

The Queen perceives that the King of France, notwithstanding his letter of amity, yet sends by this bearer, Sir Guido Cavalcant, a message burdened with so many difficulties that she might well think the proceeding herein unlikely to come to a perfect end. She therefore returns this bearer, and prays the King to consider the points following.

i. 1. Whereas he requires her to propose to herself that in demanding the restitution of Calais she demands what is of the domain of the crown of France,—to this she replies that all the world can give testimony that it has been parcel of the crown of England beyond memory of all men; lawfully possessed without scruple or quarrel; yielded and assured to the crown of England by France, not for words or thanks, but for regions and territories of the very inheritance of the Kings of England, thereby possessed and quietly kept by the Kings of France. Whatsoever was moved in any controversy betwixt the Kings of this realm and France, it was never uttered by speech or pretence but that Calais was always knit to the crown of England, and as well and truly possessed of the Kings of this realm as is the city of London.

2 It is further alleged in the message of the said French King that in these late wars his subjects have sustained great losses, and that for these Calais is the contentation. She would have him remember how unwillingly this realm was brought into this war, how difficult it was to break the amity that was so well rooted and left by King Edward; and then consider how unreasonable it is that, because the King of Spain was enemy to France and had done certain hostilities thereupon, therefore to acquit the same, England (the greater part whereof, both of nobility and the people, had no disposition to be at enmity with France) must be robbed of one of her dearest members, and France must thereof make her only

A.D. 1559.
Jan. 29.

comfort and consolation. If France claim it as a recompence for losses, reason would that the recompence should be made by them that have gained, and not by them that have lost.

3. To be plain, the Queen most assuredly sees and finds no one thing so likely to be continually prosecuted with the universal instance of all kind of her people, nobility and men of war, merchants and commonalty, as to have this blot to this nation wiped and taken away, so deep is the same rooted in the hearts of all sorts of age, and daily increases in the very hearts of children and youth.

4. As for the rest of the difficulties moved by the King, they may be easily answered. As to the doubt of the Queen's marriage, which might so be made that Calais might easily come to the King of Spain, the French King may well assure himself that thereof, (besides her natural disposition, being descended by father and mother of mere English blood, and not of Spain, as her sister was,) the whole nation of England would as diligently see to that matter of Calais as they who now detain it.

5. As to the reports made by Spaniards concerning a treaty whereby the realm of England rests bound to them, she (thanked be God) remains a free prince and owner of her crown and people.

ii. For the offer of such a peace as was accorded with King Edward, it is worth her thanks, but pretermits further answer at present and requires that proceedings be taken as follows.

1. The treaty requiring a colloquy among such persons as know the inward minds of their two Majesties, and this to be done with secresy, the final meanings of them both might be remitted to their chief ministers now remaining on that side the seas. The time is changed from what it was before during the reign of the late Queen, when, the King of Spain being her husband, nothing was done on the part of England but with the privity and direction of his ministers; whereas the Queen now, being a free princess, means in this matter to proceed without any participation towards the Spaniards of anything otherwise than as shall be seen for the nature of her matters expedient.*

[Finally, she suggests that he should send authority to his Commissioners to proceed secretly to some end, so that upon his determination the bearer might return. If he does not like that this treaty be discussed where the Commissioners are assembled, she will not refuse some other convenient and honourable place. "In this point is to be remembered by this bearer that by this means of dealing the whole matter must be so ordered as to be made open to the King of Spain."]

Cecil's hol. draft, imperfect at end. Pp. 8.

Jan. 29.
B. M.
Calig. E. V. 45.

286. Another copy of the above instructions. [*Supplying the portion deficient at the end of the draft in the R.O.*]

* Here ends the copy in the R. O.

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 29.

287. Another copy of the preceding instructions.
Forbes' transcript.

B. M.

Sloane, 4134. 125.

Jan. 29.

288. NEGOCIATIONS with FRANCE.

R. O.

The Queen's answer given to Sir Guido Cavalcanté, to report unto the French King in reply to his last message brought hither by him, to the following effect :—

1. Calais forming the great obstacle to the conclusion of a peace, the Queen requests the French King to specify his reasons for retaining it. He will then see that she has much more just cause to require its restitution than he hath for keeping it. A few months ago it was parcel of the crown of England, and had been obtained for territories given by the Kings of this realm to the crown of France.

2. If the King will send authority to his Commissioners to proceed to some good final end herein, in such secret manner as shall be thought to him meet, then the said bearer might return to Her Majesty, who might follow the like order.

Draft, corrected by Cecil, who has added the whole of the second clause. Apparently imperfect in the middle by the loss of a leaf. Endd. : Copia 2 instruct. G. Caval. ad R. Gall. from the Queen. Pp. 4.

Jan. 30.

289. SIR JAMES CROFT to CECIL.

R. O.

Has this day received the Queen's several letters to Lord Ewre and himself. As Lord Ewre will not leave till the Treasurer has arrived to account with his Lordship, the writer will remain as an assistant. The town is very quiet and the bands well furnished; the country is in more weakness and the enemies is no great pride; for this light they have not attempted anything against the English. As far as he can guess, all parties are weary of the wars, and hears that his neighbours are desirous of peace, as Mr. Percy has informed Cecil. If any abstinence should be taken, our chief care should be Berwick, wherein none of the garrison should be diminished; but in Northumberland the horsemen there (the most part being Northumberland men) might be cased, and thereby a good piece of charge saved. Wishes that it might be brought to pass that the Scotch would rase Aymouth, as the borders would then be in good case, and by the last treaty it was agreed that none of the "pesys" lately made in Scotland and rased by us should be again fortified. Has not of himself sought to understand the minds of the Scots touching peace, as the way begun by Mr. Percy was sufficient to draw the matter to further communication. Thanks him for excusing him for having entrusted the Queen's letters to his [Croft's] servant, by whom they were lost. Begs that Captain Vaughan be sent down, and also Mr. Brend, knowing how able a man he is for all purposes, and especially to be entrusted with the keys of the town.—Berwick, 30 Jan. 1558. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 3.

A.D. 1559.

Jan. 31. **290.** ALBERT, MARQUIS OF BRANDENBURG, to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Hearing that she had attained the crown he could not but write to express his congratulations. Prays that God will prosper her to the glory of His Name, the strengthening of His Church, and the progress of evangelical truth. All affirm that she is attached to the purer doctrine of the Gospel and to the extension of the kingdom of Christ. It is believed that she will profess the Confession of Augsburg, since it is based upon scriptural authority.

William Barlo, Bishop of Bath and Wells, (an exile from England for his adherence to the truth of the Gospel,) having visited the writer last year, was entertained by him and supplied with what he needed, and on returning home upon the intelligence of the Queen's accession, is the bearer to her of the present letter. He recommends Barlo as a pious, good, and sincere man, and one who is attached to the Confession of Augsburg.—Regiomonti, 31 Jan. 1559.

Orig. but not signed, with seal of arms. Add. Lat. Pp. 5.

Jan. 31. **291.** Another copy of the above.R. O.
171 B. ii. 4.*Modern transcript.*[Jan.] **292.** GRESHAM to CECIL.

R. O.

Remembrances chiefly respecting certain payments to be made by the Merchants Adventurers and the Merchants Staplers to the Queen, and the procuring of warrants for the like purpose. Points out the advantages of the plan which he has proposed. Requests that his instructions may be made ready against his coming out of the country, in order that he may be beyond the seas by the last of this month. Asks for the settlement of his accounts of money spent in Queen Mary's times.

Orig. Hol. Endd. by Cecil: Mr. Gresham's Remembrances. Pp. 2.

[Jan.] **293.** INSTRUCTIONS to the COMMISSIONERS in FRANCE.B. M.
Cal. E.V. 46.
Forbes, 1. 36.

The Queen, at her accession, sent her commission to the Earl of Arundel, the Bishop of Ely, and the Dean of Canterbury, to treat with the French on the matter of peace; but the Earl of Arundel having returned into England, she now sends her Lord Chamberlain with new commissions to join with the Bishop and Dean, and with instructions to the following effect:—

1. The Commissioners in all their doings shall have regard (1) to the conclusion of peace, and (2) that the old amity between England and the house of Burgundy be not impaired. To these two points they shall direct all their doings.

2. As far as they may, without prejudice to the treaty, they shall let the Spanish Commissioners understand that

A.D. 1559.

[Jan.]

they have specially in charge for the Queen to conclude nothing with the French that may diminish in any point the said old amity.

3. Touching the particulars of the treaties sent over to the Queen about 6 January last, special answers are here given to the several articles in detail.

4. They shall ascertain as speedily as possible the final purpose of the French, and shall from time to time impart to the King of Spain's ministers such part of their proceedings with the French as may seem convenient, without hindrance of the treaty with France, and in such sort as the like goodwill may appear in King Philip towards themselves.

5. If the French will by no means agree to render Calais, they shall not, for all that, break off this treaty with them, but shall entertain them with some other device, without conclusion in that behalf, until they can receive answer from hence again.

Copy. Damaged by fire. Pp. 4.

[Jan.]

B. M.

Sloane, 4134. 131.

294. Another copy of the above.
Forbes' transcript.

Feb. 1.

R. O.

295. GRESHAM to CECIL.

Thanks for the full despatch of his account. On Sunday night [29 Jan.] despatched a post for the provisions of the munitions and armour. Having always hitherto had the Prince's hand to the like schedule, desires the Queen's to this enclosed for his better discharge. Sends a note of all such sums of money as he has taken up for the Queen, amounting to 5,000*l.* sterling, or 5,479*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.* Flemish. The Queen having sent a command for the payment of the same into her Exchequer, he recommends a better and more secret course, being that which has hitherto been adopted during the two previous reigns. Requests that in the Queen's warrant the sums be entered both in sterling and in Flemish money, in which latter he always accounts with his correspondents.

Has this morning received letters from his factor from Antwerp, dated 27th ult., with a letter from Mr. Christopher Mount, inclosing a letter to Cecil from the said Mount, which is now forwarded. Mount has received the 100 crowns which the Queen commanded him [Gresham] to pay.

The occurrences are these; the Commissioners of the Queen, and of the Kings of Spain and France have met. The French demand six weeks longer respite for the conclusion of the peace, to which the King of Spain will in no wise consent. Hereupon great preparations are made of men between both parties, and all munitions and armour risen to a great price. The Queen will not be served at the prices she has appointed. If these wars go forward, doubtless things will be much dearer, and none to be gotten for money.

Would himself have waited upon Cecil with all these things, but has had an attack of ague, which took him on Saturday

A.D. 1559.

Feb. 1.

last. Having used a little physic for the remedy thereof, trusts the worst is past.—London 1 Feb. 1558. *Signed*: Thomas Gresham, mercer.

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 3.

Feb. 1.

R. O.

296. LOANS for the QUEEN.

“A note of such sums of money as I, Thomas Gresham, have taken up for the Queen, by exchange in London, to be paid in Antwerp, amounting to 5,000*l.* sterling, or 5,479*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.* Flemish.”

Appended is a short letter from Gresham to Cecil, in which he states that he has not raised the exchange one halfpenny “in taking up this mass.” *Signed*: Thomas Gresham, mercer.

Pp. 2.

Feb. 1.

R. O.

297. VERGERIO to SIR HENRY KILLIGREW.

1. As soon the Duke* returned to Stuttgart (which he did on 21 Jan.) he wrote to Vergerio to come to him, and as he was getting into his carriage, being rather unwell, Killigrew's messenger arrived from Strasburg most opportunely. He discussed with the Duke the contents of Killigrew's letter, and at length it was resolved that one of Vergerio's nephews should be despatched with a letter to the Queen, expressive of the Duke's opinion. He writes therefore, and sends not Aurelio, but Ludovico. The advice which the Duke now gives is of much importance; but as it will be communicated to the Queen by his nephew, he will now speak on other matters.

2. The Duke has told him of all the proceedings of that friend who wishes to make out that the other friend should be declared illegitimate. The matter is still hot, and the legates (who, as he had written, were to pass through Strasburg) will not fail to do their worst. The Duke knows all the scheme, and will use his good offices. He said also that the peace between Philip and Henry would be concluded, and that it was the more necessary that England might be employed in her own affairs. He added that he had heard by letter that the Queen had summoned Peter Martyr. When the writer expressed his disbelief, the Duke replied that such was the impression current among the Princes, and that this opinion would endamage her popularity, since it gave rise to the impression that at the very outset of her reign she wished to introduce into her kingdom a doctrine contrary to that of those Princes.

3. When the writer proceeded to apologize for the tenor of the mandate given to him by Killigrew he [the Duke] replied that he had understood it in a very different sense, and that in dealing with Killigrew there was no need to excuse such a proceeding, since he well knew that in a business of such importance it was necessary to advance very quietly and not give occasion to disturbances. He said another thing of importance, namely, that some English people who had recently arrived in Germany, are found to have xxvii articles, which

* Christopher, Duke of Wirtemberg.

A.D. 1559.

Feb. 1.

Vergerio to
Killigrew.

differ from the Confession of Augsburg; that these have been written down, and that the Princes are talking about the matter. The writer endeavoured to excuse it as he best could; he denied it, and said he would wager his life that though one or two might hold such wild opinions, the others did not. Does not proceed to recount all the matters discussed, but will content himself with saying briefly that if the Queen will be contented with a friendship in which these Princes will feel bound to assist her "with their counsels and their help," the Duke thinks she can obtain it; but not an offensive and defensive league, touching matters which have no reference to religion.

4. Wishing thoroughly to comprehend him, Vergerio asked what he meant by the words "with their counsels and their help." He answered that he meant a good understanding on both sides, such as giving intelligence of danger and deliberating together; and that if the Queen were molested on account of her religion, and should apply for 10,000 or 15,000 men, horse or foot, they should be furnished. The Duke said that this was a most important thing among the Protestants, that at a pinch they can always have 15,000 horse and 50,000 foot. Wishes that this information should be taken as a sort of explanation of, and comment upon, what he has written to the Queen. Wishes Killigrew to inform her that he, the writer, has further information to send her, which he will do as soon as she sends back his nephew. This will probably suffice, and be the means of giving a great check to those persons who are wishing to disturb their kingdom.

5. The Duke says that the Queen may have this league by accepting the Confession of Augsburg. It is his duty to write in plain terms, and this is the point to be settled. The Emperor and the King of Spain say, (and it is certain that they have so said,) that since England is not to have the religion of the Pope, they do not care about it, so long as no other doctrine than the Augsburg Confession is introduced. If any other doctrine be adopted, these two persons will be the Queen's chief enemies; they will help the Pope and the King of France against her, and such of the Princes as are not yet hostile. This the writer does not believe. On the other hand, if she accept the Confession of Augsburg, the Emperor and the King of Spain (as he has already stated) will not make war against the Queen on this account; and if they do not, she will have less to fear from the Pope and France, more especially as these illustrious princes [the Emperor and the King of Spain] with their authority, prudence and power, will stand shoulder to shoulder with her. Hopes that God will give her grace to make a good choice between these two sides. The writer is not called on to advise, and his opinion is not worth much, so he does not write it. This much however, he says outright, that the Article about which the Lutherans and Zuinglians are disputing is not, in his opinion,

A.D. 1559.

Feb. 1.

de necessitate salutis. As he has already said verbally, he trusts the Queen will make the choice which will procure for her the greater favour of our Heavenly Father. His nephew will tell the rest by word of mouth, so the writer need not say more. Hopes for a successful issue of the negociation.

In Vergerio's hol. Asks pardon since he cannot write the letter with his own hand, being indisposed; but ill as he is he wishes to return to Tubingen.—Stuttgard, 1 Feb. 1559. *Signed:* Vergerio.

Orig. Add. Sor. Henrico Chillegreuo. *Endd. by Cecil:* Pa. Vergerio ad H. Killigrew. *Ital. Pp.* 4.

Feb. 1.

298. VERGERIO to SIR HENRY KILLIGREW.

R. O.

The previous letter referred to matters of greater importance. On leaving Stuttgard, Killigrew had paid the post not only for himself but for the whole party. The Duke wishes to have a copy of Killigrew's letters from Strasburg, saying that he wrote with zeal and prudence. He will be glad to repay the said expenses.

If the Queen accepts the offers now made to her, she should continually keep one of her officers among those Princes with whom she has contracted alliance. His duty will be to keep up the friendship and to give daily intelligence. He has already said that if no other can be found, he [the writer] would be willing to undertake the office, and would serve for a couple of years in conjunction with his three nephews. Killigrew knows in how good esteem they stand with the Princes. Has already written that he does not wish to enter into a bargain, but to serve the Queen faithfully, and to her advantage.

He adds somewhat with his own hand. In serving such a cause he serves Christ, and would willingly endure fatigue, expense, and inconvenience. He neither asks, nor thinks of, remuneration, God knows. But having extricated these his nephews from the papacy and having employed them against Antichrist, he cannot think of their return into Italy. He wishes to see them established in England, where if one were employed he would divide his income with the others. They would wait obediently upon every wish of Killigrew's. They must, however, be detached from Marilach. He will send the letter to M. Abel.—Stuttgard, 1 Feb. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig., partly autograph. Add. Endd. by Cecil: 1 Feb. 1558. *Ital. Pp.* 2.

Feb. 1.

299. PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

B.M.

Harl. 169. 28 b.

Westminster, 1 Feb. 1558.—Present: the Lords Great Seal and Steward; the Earls of Shrewsbury, Bedford, and Pembroke; the Lord Admiral; Mr. Secretary, Mr. Cave, Mr. Peetre, Mr. Mason.

A letter to Sir Edward Carne, late Ambassador resident at Rome, signifying unto him that the Queen is pleased, in con-

A.D. 1559.

Feb. 1.

sideration there is no further cause why he should make any further abode there, that he do put himself in order to return home at such time and with such speed as he shall think most meet.

A letter to Sir James Croftes and Sir William Ingleby to consider both what proportions of munition, ordnance, and other things Thomas Gower, Master of the Ordnance in the north, has issued out of his office for the Queen's service at Berwick, and to comptrol his books from time to time as the case shall require; and when they will have anything out of the said office for the service and furniture of the said town, they are required to address their warrant to Mr. Gower, signed with both their hands.

Feb. 1.

300.

R.O.
27 V. 79.

Another copy of the above.
Modern transcript.

Feb. 3.

301.

R. O.

CELIO MAGNO to the QUEEN.

Congratulates her on her accession to the throne in adulatory terms; pays an indirect compliment to her personal attractions, largely commends her talents and acquirements, especially her acquaintance with the Greek, Latin, and Italian languages, and encloses two sonnets in her praise.

The first commences,

"Ecco mirabil Sol, ch' in Occidente
Del Britannico mar sorge à noi fuore,
E comparte al suo ciel gratia e favore
Tal, ch' invidia ne porge à l'Oriente."

The second,

"Nel felice giardin, ch' irriga e'nfiore
Tamigi, e l'Ocean cinge d'intorno,
Spiega candida ROSA il crine adorno
Dopo lungo tardar d'amica Aurora."

Orig. Sig. Add. Endd. by Cecil: 3 Feb. 1558. Ital. Pp. 4.

Feb. 3.

302.

R. O.

The PRIVY COUNCIL to the EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

"Minute to the Earl of Northumberland touching the supply and ordering of the bands under his charge."

The Lords have received his letters of the 24th [ult.] and regret the late mishap that has chanced unto Captain Ellercar and his band, occasioned by his negligence and overboldness.

The Earl having requested that some numbers of horsemen might be levied and sent unto him, thereby to supply the want of the decayed and unserviceable bands, they recommend as the easier and more expeditious plan, that they be levied in the north, as they may be gotten.

Corrected draft. Endd.: 1558, Feb. 3. Pp. 4.

A.D. 1559.

Feb. 4. **303.** PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.B. M.
Harl. 169. 29 b.

Westminster, 4 Feb. 1558.—Present: the Lords Treasurer and Steward; the Earls of Shrewsbury and Bedford; Mr. Secretary, Mr. Peetre, Mr. Masone, Mr. Sackville.

A letter to the Mayor and Barteram Anderson of Newcastle, and Thomas Gower, Master of the Ordnance in the North, that whereas the Lords are informed that certain pieces of ordnance there are concealed by certain of the inhabitants of that town of Newcastle, which ordnance were delivered forth by John Bennet, late Master of the Ordnance there, they are willed to examine diligently where and in whose hands any of the same pieces remain, and by what warrant they came by the same, and thereupon to cause the same to be returned to the officer of the ordnance and to signify hither what they shall have found herein. It is also signified unto them that it is informed here that they have caused the Queen's arms and mark to be defaced and taken out of the said ordnance.

Feb. 6. **304.** [CECIL?] to PAULO VERGERIO.

R. O.

1. Hears with great satisfaction from Kylligrew (who had received letters from Vergerio dated 3 Jan.) that Vergerio had informed the illustrious Prince, his master, of the whole matter. The Prince, in his zeal for the propagation of the glory and honour of God, (which are highly commended,) having suggested that a confederacy in the cause of religion be entered into by the Protestant Princes, and in furtherance of this project having instructed his orators to the Diet at Augsburg to discuss the matter with the other Princes;—in reply thereto she sees difficulty in this plan, which cannot be dealt with as one would act in secular matters, by forming a treaty offensive as well as defensive, but accepts it in good part.

2. Having heard that he is anxious to know how an embassy sent to the Queen for such a league, were it formed, would be received by her, (of which embassy Vergerio desired to be one,) he is informed in reply that in the meantime she wishes to know who are the princes who will despatch the embassy, and what will be its object and result. When she is made acquainted with these points she will answer; at present she will say nothing further. She presumes from his letter that the affair has advanced somewhat further, which, however, she will attribute to his desire to promote the Gospel, in which matter she will be found to be neither slow nor cowardly.

3. As to the request of those persons who wished that the Confession of Augsburg should be received and approved by her, she informs them that she has certainly no intention of departing from that mutual agreement of Christian churches,

A.D. 1559.

Feb. 6.

amongst which that of Augsburg appears to her to be the most weighty.*

4. Thus far the present letter expresses the Queen's reply to the letters which she had received from Vegerio. But now the writer desires to express plainly and clearly his own sentiments. Nothing is more gratifying to him than to take part in this cleansing of the church and her restitution to her primitive beauty. Although far inferior in learning to others, he will not yield in labour and diligence to the best workman in the Lord's vineyard. The Church of Christ in England again revives, after having undergone immense and miserable afflictions. Recommends it to the prayers and assistance of Vergerio. The adversaries should be made to understand that the Princes of the Evangelical Alliance regard the affairs of England with as much interest as their own. The defence must be as vigorous as the attack.

Draft, with many corrections, one by Cecil. Endd.: Copia literarum ad Paulum Vergerium, 1558, 6 Feb. Pp. 4. Lat.

Feb. 7. 305. MUNDT to the QUEEN.

R. O.

On the last of January he had audience given him by the secret and chief council of this town, wherein he declared her wish to maintain such amity as had existed between Henry VIII. and Edward VI. and the Princes and Estates Protestants in Germany. They answered that they had heard with great joy that she was ordained to this high dignity, to the singular benefit, not only of England but of all Christendom.

On Feb. 2 there came with a safe conduct from the Emperor to this town *Achiepiscopus Viennensis*, *Mariliacus*, and M. Burdilion, the French King's Ambassadors, going to the Diet at Augsburg, with about fifty horses and six mules. They remained here a day. A learned man of this town, among other communications with the Archbishop, said: "If it should please your master the King to render Calais to England again, *tanquam in dotem*, with the Duke of Saxony, peradventure a treaty might be had upon a marriage with the Queen and him, and that thereby a perpetual confederacy might ensue between the realms." To this talk the Bishop would give no ear, saying, "*James, james nows rendderon le villa de Calays*." The magistrates, against their old custom, presented no wine to the French Ambassadors. The Princes have not yet come to Augsburg, nor is the Diet begun. Intends to go thither with the commissaries of this town on the 15th.—Argentin, 7 Feb. 1559.

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd.: 7 Feb. 1558. Pp. 3.

* Quod attinet ad consilium eorum qui Confessionem Augustanam et recipi a nobis et probari cupiunt, hoc illis breviter testificamur, non cogitamus certe discedere ab illa Christianarum ecclesiarum mutua consensione, in quam Augustana illa maxime nobis videtur propendere.

A.D. 1559.

Feb. 7. **306.** MUNDT to CECIL.

R. O.

Has signified to the Queen such occurrences as they have here. The King of Denmark died cal. Januarii, and now his eldest son Frederick reigns. "Hie hath a iunger brother whiche hath but one iye." It is reported that the King now is quite French. The French King has had an ambassador in Denmark for more than two years, and has sent many gifts to Frederick. Desires to be recommended to Sir Anthony Cooke.—Argentin, 7 Feb. 1559.

Orig. Hol. Add., with armorial seal. *Endd.*: 7 Feb. 1558. *Pp.* 2.

Feb. 6. **307.** PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.B. M.
Harl. 169. 30.

Westminster, 6 Feb. 1558.—Present: The Lords Treasurer and Steward; the Earls of Shrewsbury and Bedford; Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary; Mr. Peeter, Mr. Mason, Mr. Sackvill.

A letter to Sir William Ingleby, Knt., Treasurer of Berwick, whereby he is requird to signify hither the occasion and lets by the way that the Queen's treasure (wherewith he was despatched hence so long ago) is not hitherto arrived at Berwick; for that the Lords were given to understand the same treasure was not gone so far as Durham the 27th of January last.

Feb. 6. **308.** Another copy of the above.R. O.
27 V. 76.*Modern transcript.*[Feb. 6.] **309.** TREASURE for BERWICK.

R. O.

"The charges of Sir William Inglebie, Knt., Treasurer of Berwick, for the transporting of 12,000*l.* of the Queen's treasure from London to Berwick" (268 miles), amounting to 49*l.* 3*s.* 9*d.*

Pp. 2.Feb. 9. **310.** LORD EURE to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

R. O.

In his letters of the last of Jan. had signified that he stayed here only in expectation of the arrival of the treasure, which now he finds had come to Alnwick four days ago, and is likely there to remain, although he has several times in vain sent convoy and has written to the Lord Warden for expedition thereof. Signifies his stay to them, as he must see the servitors here under him of all sorts paid, they having been long unpaid, often mustered, wanting apparel and necessaries, and by that cause driven to the greater need of money. For all which respects in his opinion Mr. Treasurer is too slow in conveying the treasure hither.—Berwick, 9 Feb. 1558. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd.: 9 Feb. 1558. *Pp.* 2.

Feb. 10. **311.** The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to the LORDS of the COUNCIL.

R. O.

The Queen's treasure, in its journey towards Berwick, between Morpeth and Alnwick, came to a place called Felton.

A.D. 1559.
Feb. 10.

where they should have had new carriages. They took certain cattle for the same purpose by the Queen's commission and the Earl's given to the sheriffs and bailiffs to that effect. The town and poor men of Felton, not being willing that their cattle should be taken, resisted stubbornly the commission, whereupon one of the Treasurer's servants gave a man a blow of the ear. The matter being well pacified, the treasure was carted and set forward, when there came a gentleman named Harvy, brother to Mrs. Leslie, a gentlewoman of Felton, with divers of her household servants; who, having lance-staves, pursued the Treasurer's men and asked who gave the blow of the ear? He coming so near, one of the Treasurer's men kept off the first blow and got within his lance-staff, and hurt the said Harvie on the head, whereof he is dead. Yet they of Felton deem that they disobeyed the Queen's commission.

Sir William Inglebie himself, by reason of extreme sickness, was forced to stay in Yorkshire. The man who killed Harvy immediately after came to the Earl, but afterwards fled; but he has sent to apprehend him.

In his opinion either the treasure should be otherwise conveyed to Berwick, or else remain at Newcastle; and especially in winter, as the cattle of this country are so little and so weak and the way so deep that they can scarce draw an empty carriage; in all the last wars the treasure came no further than Newcastle, unless it were in an army time.

P. S.—The enemy has done nothing lately on these borders, except that about eight nights ago forty Scots came into England and "took up a town" and burnt nothing, but carried away eight prisoners with them.

On the same night by chance Christopher Rokbie (whom he had appointed keeper of Ridesdale and Harbottell) was forth at a fray, and had followed the Scots seven miles into Scotland. On his return he "subitanlie," met in the dark night about twenty of the Scots who had the prisoners. They gave the first onset of him, and he relieved all our prisoners and took sixteen of the greatest Scotch riders in Jedworth forest. The residue leapt from their horses and gat away in the dark.—Warkworth, 10 Feb. 1558. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Pp. 4.

Feb. 10. 312. WILLIAM LORD DACRE to LEONARD DACRE.

R. O.

Sends hearty commendation and God's blessing and his own. All things in these borders are in good state. Having been informed by his secret espials, that fifty cannons are shipped already in the New-Haven, in France, and are looked for with Duke de Guise, and that 10,000 Frenchmen are to arrive in Scotland about, or soon after, Easter, to aid that realm; and that it is concluded between the Kings of Spain and France that the Prince of Spain shall marry the French King's daughter, and the Prince of Pymont the French King's sister, for which the said Prince shall have all his lands again

A.D. 1559.

Feb. 10.

except two or three holds on the uttermost frontier, for which he shall have lands in France,—has thought it meet to inform his son thereof in order that he may advertise the Privy Council thereupon. Will from time to time advertise the Lords of what occurs.

Sends a letter to Thomas Baxter to pay to his son-in-law, Mr. Culpepper, 100*l.*; and when his own suits are gone through he shall repair home.—Carlisle, 10 Feb. *Signed.*

Orig. Endd.: 10 Feb. 1558. L. Dacre to Mr. Leonard Dacre, his son. *Add.*: To my loving son Leonard Dacre, Esquire, at my house besides Ivy Bridge at London."

On the back occur the following memoranda: Post, haste with all possible diligence, haste, haste. From the Lord Dacre. Delivered to the post of Carlisle the 11 Feb. at 4 of clock in the morning. Received at Newcastle, 12 Feb. at 9 of the clock before noon. Received at Duresme [Durham] 12 Feb. at 12 of the clock at noon. Received at Alverton [Northallerton] 13 Feb. at 12 of the clock at noon. Received at Burrobr[idge at] clock, afternoon. Received at Wetherby 13 Feb., at 8 of the [clock at] night.

Pp. 2.

Feb. 10. **313.** HENRY TAMME to the CONSULS and SENATE of HAMBURG.

R. O.

In the beginning of 1557 John Moller, a citizen of Hamburg then resident in London, had bought for him 39 pieces of English cloth, the exportation of which was forbidden. The Senate at that time had written to the aldermen and merchants of the German house in London, but ineffectually. He then offered the cloth for sale to the English, who refused to buy it. The cloth was purchased by him before the promulgation of the decree by which it was supposed to be affected. It is now said to be damaged by mice. He prays the Senate to aid him in obtaining licence for him either to export it from England or to sell it to the English.—Hamburg, 10 Feb. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Lat. Pp. 3.

Feb. 11. **314.** PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

B.M.
Harl. 169. 30.

Westminster 11 Feb. 1558.—Present: the Lord Keeper of the Seal; the Lords Treasurer and Steward; the Earls of Bedford and Pembroke; Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary; Mr. Cave, Mr. Peeter, and Mr. Mason.

A letter to the Lord Treasurer to give order to the customers, comptrollers, and searchers of the port of London that whereas a hulk of Rostock laden with Rochell wines, belonging to the merchants of the Stillyard is, as it is alleged, of very necessity to amend her leak, lately arrived within the river of Thames, that the said officers should permit and suffer the merchants, owners of the said hulk, without any their disturbance to unlade the said wines, or any part thereof, into lighters (so it be waterborne), and the said hulk being repaired,

A.D. 1559.

Feb. 11.

to permit also the said owners without any let or demand of any duty to pass with the same hulk and her said lading out of this realm again.

Feb. 11.

R. O.

27 V. 78.

315. Another copy of the above.*Modern transcript.*

Feb. 11.

R. O.

316. The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to the QUEEN.

1. On the 6th instant he received her letters signifying how he should proceed for an abstinence of wars between the realms of England and Scotland, if an overture should be made by the Dowager of Scotland or the ministers there from France, and that he had advertised Lord Dacre and also his brother [Sir Henry Percy] of their contents, charging them to impart the same to Sir James Croftes.

2. On the 10th instant one William Kirkcaldie, a Scotchman, came to his brother to Norham, and entered into communication for abstinence of wars, to the intent that peace might follow, whereupon his brother, better to understand his meaning in order to inform the Earl, sent for Sir James Croftes, to whom Kirkcaldie declared his former communication. When he was demanded whether the Dowager of Scotland or the Lieutenant for France desired it, he answered that princes always stood too much upon their reputation to crave it, but by meaner personages such things have their beginning; "wherefore," said he, "it shall be well done that the matter be motioned, for thus much I am sure that the young Laird of Lethington, who is Secretary to the State, (and by whom all the weightiest affairs of Scotland be in a manner directed,) hath procured me to enter into this matter, which I know he would not have done without the consent of both the Dowager of Scotland and the Lieutenant for the French King. And therefore," saith he, "bring it to the effect that some men might meet to commune of an abstinence, and I doubt not but the said Laird of Lethington will desire to go to the Court of England to procure a further treaty for the peace;" of which things the writer's brother and Sir James Croftes said they would advertise him. And further he said that if it may be brought to a meeting and that the Earl would appoint his brother and Croftes to be Commissioners, he [Kirkcaldie] would procure that the Laird of Lethington and M. Sarlaboies shall also be Commissioners; and so shall it appear that both the authority of Scotland and the ministers for France are desirous of the abstinence.

3. He [Kirkaldy] also said that if the Earl would be present at the communication, he would procure that Lord Bothwell, Lieutenant for Scotland, would meet him. All this intelligence Sir H. Percy and Sir James Croft promised to make known to the writer.

4. Kirkcaldy also said he would ride to Edinburgh to proceed further with the affair, and would return on the 15th or 16th inst.

A.D. 1559.

Feb. 11.

5. The Earl considers that when the Secretary for the State of Scotland and the French Lieutenant of all the French bands under the Lieutenant-General shall not only be Commissioners, but also that the said Secretary desires access to the Queen or her Privy Council in order to treat of peace, it should seem a direct meaning, or rather a manifest declaration of the desire they have to treat of peace.

6. Asks the Queen to inform him whether he may not only treat of an abstinence but also license the Laird of Lethingtone to repair to the Court, since against the 15th or 16th inst. he determines to give answer, taking with him his brother and Sir James Croftes to the other Commissioners, and if they will proceed to such an abstinence as has been motioned by Kirkaldy he will consent. But that he may receive her answer he will defer the day of his meeting to the 21st inst.—Warkworth, 11 Feb. 1558.

P.S.—His brother and Sir James Croftes were present at the writing of this letter. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 4.

Feb 11. **317.** GRESHAM to CECIL.

R. O.

Incloses letters received from his factor at Antwerp of the 5th inst., showing what provision he has already made in munition and armour, and that things are not be had there at the prices mentioned in the Queen's instructions. He has paid for saltpetre and powder more by 3s. 4d. in the hundred than his commission allows. The writer would have waited upon Cecil, but his late sickness will not suffer him; proposes, however, on Monday or Tuesday to visit him to know the Queen's pleasure in the premises. Also encloses a letter from Christopher Monte.

P. S.—Is paying the 5,000*l.* to Mr. Alforde as fast as he can receive it. As his servant is very long and tedious in his writing, sends him a short "breviate" of all his doings; and has sent into Germany for the rest. Assures him that considering the times, the prices are moderate, and that it is bought for Flemish money, which will not make so much sterling by 2s. in the pound.—London, 11 Feb. 1558. *Signed:* Thomas Gresham, mercer.

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

Feb. 11. **318.** PROVISION for the NORTH.

R. O.

"xj. Feb. 1558. A supplement appointed to the store remaining in the north parts, to be reformed by the Council," intended to be sent from the Tower of London to Newcastle.

End.: Provision for Berwick, *and*, Berwick, the store and supplement. *Pp. 7.*

Feb. 11. **319.** The COUNCIL OF BÂLE to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Remind her of the services by them rendered to the exiles from England, who had settled among them for the sake of the evangelical religion, and whom they had assisted out

A.D. 1559.
Feb. 11.

of their Christian compassion. Since, however, things have now undergone a change, the writers (after wishing her a long and prosperous reign) inform her that those English are about to return home, with hearts full of gratitude for the kindnesses which they have received in the land of their exile. They are recommended to her by the Stat-holder, the Corporation and Council of Bâle, as persons who have studied all modesty and conducted themselves orderly and well, and she is prayed to receive and accept them as a good people hitherto unjustly afflicted. The writers express their good will towards the Queen and wish her a long and happy reign.—Saturday, 11 Feb. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. with seal. Endd. German. Pp. 3.

Feb. 12. **320.** LORD W. HOWARD to CECIL.

R. O.

Has thought it to small purpose to write of their proceedings here with the French Commissioners, knowing that he reads all their advertisements to the Queen; but, in few words, he never saw more dissimulation nor craft used than they have seen on the French side, nor more plain and true dealing than they have found on the King of Spain's Commissioners' part. Sends hearty commendations to my Lord Keeper of the Great Seal and to Cecil's good wife.—Cambresy, 12 Feb.

Orig. Hol. Add. End. : 12 Feb., my Lord Chamberlain to Mr. Secretary, 1559. Pp. 2.

Feb. 12. **321.** NEGOCIATIONS at CATEAU CAMBRESIS.

R. O.

Proposals submitted by the Spanish Deputies to the consideration of the English; viz.,

1. That a marriage shall take place between the eldest daughter of the King and Queen Dauphin and the eldest son of the Queen of England, with Calais in dower. The eldest daughter of the Queen of England shall marry the eldest son of the King and Queen Dauphin, having in dower all demands for arrears, &c., made upon the French.

2. If this be unsatisfactory the French shall retain Calais for eight years, as they have done Boulogne, upon certain conditions.

Endd. by Cecil : Brought 20 Feb., 1558.—Le somme de la negociacion du 12 Fev. 1558. Fr. P. 1.

Feb. 12. **322.** Another copy of the above.

R. O.

P. 1.

Feb. 13. **323.** The CONSULS and SENATE of HAMBURG to the QUEEN.

R. O.

They forward and recommend the petition of their fellow-citizen Henry Tamme. (See 10 Feb.)

Endd. : Idus Feb. 1559. Orig. Add. Lat. Pp. 2.

Feb. 14. **324.** The ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS to the QUEEN.

R. O.
Forbes, 1. 40.

1. The suspension of arms being prolonged until the 10th inst., and the 5th being appointed for all Commissioners for

A.D. 1559.

Feb. 14.

Conference at
Cateau Cambresis.

peace to meet here, the King of Spain's Commissioners came hither on that day. But the ways being bad, the French sent to say they could not be here until the next day; wherefore the Bishop of Ely and the Dean of Canterbury, thinking it enough to prevent the French here, came hither the 6th inst. The Duchess of Lorraine, the Spanish and French Commissioners, are lodged without the gate of the town in the house of the Bishop of Cambray, who is lord of the town, but very straitly. There is no lodging within the town for themselves; there is an old house of the said Bishop within the town appointed for them. The same day they received a letter from Lord Howard, Lord Chamberlain, saying that he intended to lie at Arras that night, and the next day at Cambray, and from thence would come hither as soon as possible.

2. The 7th inst. the Bishop of Ely and Dean of Canterbury sent to the Duke of Alva and other his colleagues to declare their arrival the day before, and required to understand whether they were occupied with the French Commissioners for their own matters, or whether they [the writers] should require to have their matters debated with the French. But before they had answer, the Duke of Alva sent to require that they all should meet together. Whereupon they, the said Bishop and Dean, rode to the Duke's lodging, where they found him, the Prince of Orange, Count of Meliti (otherwise called Ruy Gomez) and the Bishop of Arras, who said that the day before, they, the King of Spain's Commissioners, met those of France at the Duchess of Lorraine's lodging, when they agreed to prolong the suspension of arms all the time they should be assembled here and six days after its dissolution. That agreed upon, they began to talk of the treaty of peace, and (as the Spanish Commissioners told them) the French said that forasmuch as they and the Spaniards were agreed for their own matters and had prorogued their assembly until now only for the causes of England, they thought it best to begin now first with these, and see if they could agree, and so conclude all the matters together. Whereunto the Duke of Alva (as they told us) answered that they misliked not this motion, and that therefore they had required to meet with those of England to declare this to them.

3. Hearing this, they, the said Bishop and Dean, required that this prorogation of arms might be so penned that the English Commissioners and their train might be comprised by name therein, as this town is neutral, and so it was done. Also they said that although they had a new commission to enter into treaty for the continuation of the communication began at Cercamp, yet as the Queen had sent hither Lord Howard specially to be at this treaty, and as he was so near, they thought it best to tarry till he came, knowing not whether he brought any other instructions with him. This answer they did not mislike, but reported it to the French Commissioners; and the Bishop of Arras said merrily that no time should be

A.D. 1559.

Feb. 14.

Conference at
Cateau Cambresis.

lost thereby, for "this day," quoth he, "being Shrove Tuesday, is a day to make good cheer, and to-morrow a day to do penance for the same," and thus they departed. The said Commissioners told them that they were commanded by the King to treat them in all her affairs as they had done in the late Queen's days.

4. Although he, the Lord Chamberlain, might have been here on the 8th inst., yet being certified that in the lodging appointed for him was nothing in the world but bare walls, (having been destroyed by the wars) he tarried one day at Cambray to provide things necessary for the furniture of his lodging, whereby it was Thursday the 9th inst. ere he came hither. That self afternoon the Duke of Alva and his colleagues came to welcome him, and required to talk with them apart. When the chamber was voided they said that the French had sent to them that day to know whether he [the Lord Chamberlain] had come, and therefore they would be glad to understand whether they [the English] would meet the French, and also would be glad to understand after what sort they intended to proceed with them, wherein they would be ready to counsel the English as best they could. They replied that they would meet the French next day at 2 in the afternoon at the Duchess of Lorraine's lodging, where all meetings have been, as well at Cercamp as here, (she having procured this assembly by her labour and travail) she being a princess not subject either to Spain or France; they use her therefore as indifferent betwixt all parties, and she is continually present at all such common meetings. As for their proceedings with the French, the Lord Chamberlain said he had not yet commenced with his colleagues, but that they would talk of it, and the next day before going to the French would declare their minds.

5. The Duke of Alva and his colleagues were satisfied, and declared that the King retained still the same good will towards England as when Queen Mary his wife lived; and that they might be assured he would make no peace with the French unless the Queen were first satisfied. This matter they set forth with very earnest words.

6. The Lord Chamberlain replied that the Queen considered that the King had shown himself so steadfast that she could not but take it in very good part; that she had determined to make no treaty with the French that would tend to the prejudice of the treaties betwixt her and the King of Spain, what offer soever the King of France might make; and that she had commanded him to declare this. With this they were well contented, and so departed.

7. Next day, Friday 8th inst., they went to the Duke of Alva and his colleagues, and declared to them that the Queen had considered the instructions of the late Queen Mary to the Earl of Arundel and them, the Bishop of Ely and Dean of Canterbury, and did not mislike them; and had therefore given them very like instructions, so that they

A.D. 1559.
Feb. 14.
Conference at
Cateau Cambresis.

intended to proceed as they had done before at Cercamp, viz., to redemand Calais, without which, it could not stand with her honour to agree to any peace; and then to demand what other things they had before demanded. And this way they said they liked well. While they were thus talking with the Duke of Alva and his colleagues, came in M. de Mom-bardon, steward to the Duchess of Lorraine, who declared to the Duke and his colleagues that the French had sent to the Duchess to require her to declare to the said Duke and his colleagues that the French Commissioners required to speak with them before the said French should meet with the English. The Duke and his colleagues mused much at it, nor could think why it was done, but only to make the English think there was some secret intelligence between the Duke and the French Commissioners, and so to make them conceive some suspicion. Some of the Duke's colleagues thought they should plainly refuse to speak to the French at that time, others thought the contrary. Whereupon they required advice of the English, who answered that the Spanish Commissioners knew best; but that if the French did it to make them (the English) suspicious of the Spaniards, they should be deceived therein; for they did not mistrust them of acting contrary to their former promises. They replied they might be well assured thereof, and that they would not fail to declare faithfully what the French said.

8. Whereupon they went to the Duchess of Lorraine and met the French, and after a long while returned and told the English that the French had said that while they were at Cercamp they had divers times said that by no means the King would forego Calais; and therefore they looked that the Duke of Alva and his colleagues should have so informed the Queen of the said King's mind here, in order that she should have now sent commission to agree as to the restitution of Calais; for if they [the French] had thought that the English would persist in the demand of Calais, they would not have returned hither, knowing the King's determination not to redeliver it. They also said they did not intend to debate matters further with the English, all things having been sufficiently discussed at Cercamp. Marry, if the English would not redemand Calais, then they would talk with them, and come to reasonable terms.

9. This, so told by Alva and his colleagues, seemed very strange, as though the French should prescribe to the English what they should demand, and what they should not demand. And having talked with the said Alva, they determined to go to the Duchess of Lorraine to salute her, and in case the French were yet there, to see if they would speak to them of it; but the French were already gone. The Lord Chamberlain gave her the Queen's recommendations, and having talked a "pratye" while of the Queen and other matters they departed. And because the Prince of Orange and Ruy Gomez had accompanied them, on leaving them the

A.D. 1559.

Feb. 14.

Conference at
Cateau Cambresis.

English said they would consider the matter among themselves, and next morning send the Duke word; and so returned home.

10. Having there considered among themselves, sent next day to the Duchess to require that she would send word to the French that the Queen had sent them thither to continue the communication of peace begun with them at Cercamp, and if the French intended to do the like, they would confer with them that afternoon in the Duchess's lodging. Accordingly, the Bishop of Ely on the Saturday morning went to the Duke of Alva to declare to him what they further determined to do, which the Duke and the Bishop of Arras liked well. The Duchess of Lorraine promised to know the French Commissioners' minds, and to send them [the English] word; accordingly she sent Mombardon to declare to them that the French would meet them at her lodging at one o'clock. Hereupon they went to the Duke of Alva first, who with his colleagues accompanied them to the Duchess and were present all the time. There, after salutation betwixt them and the French, the Duchess sat down at the board's end, and on the one side the French Commissioners and the English on the other, the Duke of Alva and his colleagues sitting together beneath.

11. The Lord Chamberlain began to declare the great desire the Queen had for a good peace, and had sent him hither with commission directed to them all three to continue the communication begun at Cercamp, assuring them she would condescend to any reasonable and honourable conditions of peace. Because of the words which the French Commissioners had spoken the day before to the Duke, the Lord Chamberlain spoke as stoutly again in that matter as they had done; and therefore, he said that, whereas some controversy had been for the restitution of Calais, wherein they were earnestly bent not to redeliver it, considering it is the common use in all treaties of peace to redeliver all places taken in the last wars, and that the French could not show any reasonable cause why Calais should not be restored, therefore the Queen's honour could not make peace without its restitution, specially as it was not lost by her, nor had she begun the war; and therefore, having well debated the matter with the Council, she had determined to agree to no peace without the restitution of Calais. And because it seemed to him, the Lord Chamberlain, that they went about to cast a bone between England and the Spanish Commissioners, he thought it meet to speak plainly to them, the French, that the Queen, finding the treaties made by her ancestors and the house of Burgundy to be necessary for the security of both parties, and to have hitherto been well observed, had likewise determined to keep them; and therefore to do nothing in this treaty against the league with the said house of Burgundy, nor to conclude anything unless the King of Spain were satisfied.

12. The French, having consulted together, answered that

A.D. 1559.
Feb. 14.
Conference at
Cateau Cambresis.

Calais, being of the ancient patrimony of France, and forcibly taken away and now by like force recovered, there was no cause to restore it again. And as the Queen's Council had well examined the matter, so the King of France had purposely done what had not been done in France for a long time, viz., he had called together the Three Estates of the Realm, who, finding reason and law on their side, had decided that Calais by no means ought to be restored. Whereupon the King had fully determined not to agree to its restitution. As the English had great consideration for the Queen's honour, so they required that they should have like consideration for the King's, which would be greatly touched if Calais should be redelivered.

13. The English, after consultation, said that by the common custom of such treaties Calais ought to be redelivered, considering specially what good right England had to it, and the French King none at all for 200 years. If the French would declare the reasoning of their Three Estates, they doubted not they would answer them.

14. The French said they had commission not to debate any more that matter.

15. "There are," said the English, "but two means to proceed, either by reason or by will; if the King will only use will, then we must let come of it what shall."

16. The French again consulted, and said that their King was a prince of honour, and knew he had to do with a King and Queen of like degree and would not use the way of will only, but had always use dreason, now and at Cercamp; and there they repeated some of the reasons they had made before, whereunto the English made like answers. Having thus spent some time, the French said their own reasons were good; and so said the English also, who affirmed the contrary. "Well," quoth the French, "it rests now to see *Quis erit judex?*" The English thought there needed no judge, the French thought yes, and said they had done more than they ought to have done; and wishing no dispute, would no more reason, but plainly declared they had no commission to talk on Calais, as the King had fully determined not to part with it. The English said that they likewise could not conclude a peace without they would redeliver Calais, the French replied "Things must thus remain." "The fault shall not be ours," quoth the English. Whereupon they sat still for a while and none spoke.

17. At last the Constable said, "Let us devise some good means for coming to peace; either leave the matter of Calais and agree for the rest, or else make truce for three or four years."

18. But the English said they had no commission to agree to either of these ways, but proposed they should both write home of what had passed between them. Whereupon they made some difficulty, saying that if the English persisted in the demand of Calais it were but labour lost. Finally they

A.D. 1559.

Feb. 14.

Conference at
Cateau Cambresis.

agreed, and all rose up and began to talk apart, some with the Duchess, the Cardinal of Lorraine with the Bishop of Ely and the Dean of Canterbury, but of no matters of importance.

19. The Lord Chamberlain drew apart with the Constable, and having talked awhile of old acquaintance at last appointed to meet the next day, being Sunday, in the church, there to talk at further leisure of the treaty.

20. Meeting the next day in the church, the Constable and the Lord Chamberlain talked apart, and first the Constable declared the goodwill of the King to the Queen, and what offers he made her in her trouble and how he desired peace. As for Calais, as it was recovered from the Queen, her sister, who sent to defy him in his own realm, he would not hear of it, but would agree to any reasonable conditions.

21. The Chamberlain replied that the Queen was desirous of the King's amity, but could by no means agree to the retention of Calais; and wondered why the King, who made restitution of so many places to the King of Spain, would not agree to her reasonable demands.

22. The Constable said that the marriages agreed upon between the children of the Kings of France and Spain, and that of the Duke of Savoy, were the cause of this, whereas no such consideration could have place between him and the Queen, who being unmarried, might marry either in Spain or Almain, and one who would be an enemy; so giving up Calais would be like giving his sword to his enemy to be killed therewith. Then he laid his hand on his breast and swore by the faith of a gentleman that the King would never give over Calais.

23. Hereupon the Lord Chamberlain called the Bishop of Ely and Dean of Canterbury, and the Constable having called the Bishops of Orleans and Limoges declared most earnestly that the day before they had acted contrary to their instructions in debating the matter of Calais, for the King would give ear to no treaty of peace unless Calais remained to him.

24. The English said that if the King would hear indifferently the reasons on either side they thought he would change his mind. They also thought the French would have come to this assembly with far other instructions than it seemed they had. They would tell him the very truth, viz., that they, by their instructions, by no means might conclude any peace with France unless Calais were redelivered. Things being far other than the Queen thought, they would speedily let her know, and in the mean season agree about the other matters.

25. But the Constable answered plainly that they could enter into none other matter until they were first assured that Calais should not be redemanded, and asked when they should have answer. Then the English said they could not assure him how soon, because of the passage of the sea. The Constable said they could not tarry for it, it was time for the King to be prepared for the wars if he was not assured of the peace;

A.D. 1559.

Feb. 14.

Conference at
Cateau Cambresis.

they would make no promise to tarry for the answer, but would talk with the Cardinal of Lorraine and send word what they intended to do.

26. In this talk the Constable used colours and reasons that the English should not trust to the King of Spain, who had required to have Calais as a "sequestre or depository;" and if so, the English would never have it again, nor should they trust to the league with him, knowing how the Emperor had used them when he made his peace at Crespy without them. "No, no," said he, "they will surely forsake you and leave you in the war as they have done;" and proposed to make some truce, or else that some other place should be appointed for a meeting, where these men should not hinder them in making peace.

27. The English Commissioners said they had hitherto found such faith in the King of Spain that they could not mistrust him, and moreover they had no commission to make a truce or appoint a place of meeting. This is the communication between the Constable and the English on Sunday, 12th inst.

28. Seeing by the premises that the French will not redeliver Calais, they would fain in the meantime have discussed other matters; but the French made them a plain answer that they would enter into no talk unless it were first resolved that Calais shall not be redemanded of them. Neither do they know whether the French will stay till the Queen's answer arrives, so they are at a point till they hear her pleasure.

29. Because the Spanish Commissioners saw the Chamberlain talk with the Constable at the Duchess of Lorraine's lodging, and the talk in the church was in the sight of the world, to avoid suspicion the Bishop of Ely has been to the Duke of Alva and made report to him of it, for which he thanked him heartily. And they [the Spaniards] told the said Bishop that the Constable, immediately after his talk in the church, called two of the Duke of Savoy's gentlemen (the one there present called the Count of Strapiano) and willed them to tarry in the church that he might speak to them; and after the departure of the English he said, "You have seen we have talked with these English, but we marvel greatly what the King of Spain's Commissioners mean to be so earnest that they will not go through with our matters without them. Mind they to let that your master the Duke shall not be restored to his country, for whose restitution we have agreed?" He also said, "Do they not consider how Christian religion is troubled and endangered, and cannot be holpen without a peace? Did not the Emperor at Crespy in his peace only comprehend them generally? and why might they not do so now, unless they desire the war? We will protest that the English are the cause of all the hurts and evils, if they will not make peace." The Duke of Alva then said that as the French labour to dissever the English from the Spaniards, so they try to dissever the Spaniards from the English, "but assure yourselves the King will not leave you for any of their

A.D. 1559.
Feb. 14.
Conference at
Cateau Cambresis.

practices ; and even now have they required the Duchess of Lorraine to send for us that they may speak with us apart, and whatsoever they shall say to us we shall truly advertise you."

30. This talk of the Spaniards was so readily told that it seemed not to the Bishop of Ely to be any feigned tale. And to tell the Queen plainly what they think, they verily believe the greatest thing the French seek is to disjoin her from Spain ; and in that matter their fetches be fine and set out with gay and sweet words.

31. On the 12th inst., about 8 o'clock at night, the Duke of Alva sent to tell the Lord Chamberlain that they had been in conference with the French until dark, and that they would come to-morrow to advertise them of their doings with the French. They advised the English Commissioners not to send a messenger to England.

32. On the 13th inst., the Duke of Alva came in the afternoon, and the Prince of Orange, the Count of Melyte, the Bishop of Arras and the Secretary Courteville, and said that in the long communication they had had the day before with the French in the Duchess of Lorraine's lodging, the French told them the effect of that morning's communication in the church with the Constable and the Bishops of Orleans and Limoges. And because they had said they would conclude no peace without the restitution of Calais, which the King, their master, would not do (which answer the English looked not for), on the Queen's answer they would show them her pleasure ; and that as the English could not fix the time for the return of the answer, the French had made a great matter of the loss of time, and said they had not been sufficiently instructed on the principal point ; that the matters which they had to debate with them were many and intricate, and would occupy a long time ; and, therefore, they would have had the Spaniards go through with their matters ; and that either a peace or truce should be made with them [the English], during which all controversies betwixt France and England might be arranged at leisure.

33. Hereupon the Spaniards said that they answered that the English could not appoint the time of the return of the answer from England, as the sea is so uncertain, and it seemed that they were instructed sufficiently upon the principal point, which was to make no peace without the restitution of Calais, and that they had agreed and settled more things than the English and French would have to arrange ; therefore, it were vain to speak of any conclusion of their matters, unless the English were agreed withal likewise, for without them the Spaniards would conclude no peace. The fault of the wars could not be laid to their charge, for the King of Spain had for the peace of Christendom agreed to many things prejudicial to himself ; so no fault would be in them should the war continue.

A.D. 1559.

Feb. 14.

Conference at
Cateau Cambresis.

34. The French, seeing they could not persuade the Spanish Commissioners to conclude a peace unless England were first satisfied, said they would propose certain overtures of peace to them for England, which were these:—

(1.) That the Dauphin and the Queen of Scots being already married, and the Queen not like to remain long unmarried, they all being of that age that it is likely all shall have issue shortly; therefore, agreement be even now made for the marriage of these children, viz., that the Dauphin's eldest daughter shall marry the Queen's eldest son, and with her have Calais, when the Dauphin and Queen of Scots shall renounce all pretended right they may claim to have against England; and the Queen's eldest daughter shall marry their eldest son, whereby, for her dowry the King of France shall be acquitted of all debts and arrears owing to the Queen, and the pensions to her "extincted," as well as all other claims which the Kings of England pretend against the crown of France, that by these marriages all controversies shall be ended.

(2.) If it be not thought good thus to pacify all controversies, that then this way be taken for Calais. That a peace being made, the French retaining Calais for eight years (as by the treaty between Henry VIII. and Francis, Boulogne should have remained to the said King Henry for eight years), within that time the claims of both parties be determined by arbiters chosen by the King of Spain, being such as the King of France would not refuse; and whether the causes of refusing the arbiters shall be reasonable or not, shall be judged by the Duke of Alva and his colleagues.

35. These are the overtures which the French required Alva and his colleagues to declare to them [the English]; but the Duke told the French he thought they would not be received by the Queen; "Marry," quoth they, "What assurance may there be of these things to be performed in time to come?"

36. The French replied there is no surer bond than a prince's word, which has been given. Then they made pretence of being in great haste to depart thence; and for having a more speedy answer to these offers from England, offered to the English a safe conduct to their messenger through Calais. They also required the Duke, when he had talked these matters with the English, to meet them [the French] at the Duchess of Lorraine's lodging, and this he promised to do. Such they said was the effect of the long communication with the French on the day before.

37. The English thanked the Duke for his labour, and the good will they showed the Queen, assuring them that they would find her as faithful to the King of Spain. As for the overtures of the French, they said that although there was much to be said against them, yet they would leave it to the Queen to decide, and would not fail to use diligence to receive a speedy answer; but on consideration thought it meet not to send by Calais. The Duke put the overtures in writing, which the French had only declared by mouth, and

A.D. 1559.

Feb. 14.

Conference at
Cateau Cambresis.

sent them to the French, who said they were the same ; a copy written by Secretary Courteville is herewith sent to the Queen.

38. After the Duke had declared the communication of the French, he told them that now there were three ways to consider for recovering Calais ; one, by marriage, another by arbiters ; both offered now by the French ; and the third by war. The first could not take effect for sixteen or seventeen years, and the second for eight. As for the last, they must consider how they could maintain the war, which takes great sums of money. What a great army the King of Spain had last year (which the Duke of Alva said was the greatest he ever saw), and what a great navy also, and what charges he was at for it ; also what a great navy they [the English] had, and what great charges they were at for its maintenance, and yet how little all this great army and navy joined together annoyed the enemy ; and the French being provided for defence as they were last year, albeit two such armies were set up again (which is not easy to do), they would most likely do no more than last year. We must consider also whether we were able to maintain a war at such cost to so little profit ; but if we were able to maintain one for six or seven years, no doubt the common enemy would then be brought so low that he must yield. The Duke also said that it is to be considered whether it will be expedient for the Queen, first coming to the throne, to continue the war, or rather to seek for peace until she have established her realm in good order ; and if she decide for peace, to consider whether these offers of the French are to her honour sufficiently ; or if any other means be devised whereby her honour be not touched, although Calais be not now redelivered. These things, said the Spaniards, should be considered.

39. By these communications, it seemed to the English Commissioners that these men are much desirous of peace, or else that they doubt whether the Queen could sustain the war, which should be greater than it has been. They also said that the King, their master, has kept in wages all the winter, and yet keeps great bands of Almaines, footmen, swartruyters and other horsemen, and of Spaniards ; and that he is desirous speedily to know if the Queen is inclined for peace, that he may discharge these. They also prayed her to give them a speedy answer. This is the communication the Spanish Commissioners had with the English at that time.

40. Departing, the Spanish Commissioners went straight to the Duchess of Lorraine's lodging, to meet the French, saying they would certify the English of all that passed there, which indeed they did. For soon after, the Secretary Courteville came to tell them that the French asked them if they had declared the conditions they had offered, and how the English liked them ? They replied that though they did not like them they had been content to send them to the Queen, to be accepted or rejected as it pleased her. The French again

A.D. 1559.

Feb. 14.

Conference at
Cateau Cabmresis.

pressed haste, saying they had spent already a long time in this assembly, and they must bring the answer speedily to the King that he might be in readiness, should there be a war. "As for us," quoth they, "we come so fully resolved of the King our master's mind, that we never need to lose one hour in sending back to him." The Duke of Alva said they were too, on their side; and should any difficulty arise, could in one day advertise the King and have his answer again; and that the English had promised to use all haste. Such was the errand done to them from Alva by Courteville.

41. The English think that unless the Queen send back speedily full and perfect instructions on every point that may fall in question, they will hereafter have no time to send to England, to know her pleasure; therefore the whole matter might chance to be broken off without any good effect of this long meeting. They therefore pray her to consider this matter well and they will do their best to perform it. "We cannot perceive hitherto but that the King of Spain's Commissioners use themselves friendly and faithfully towards Your Majesty's matters, in all their conferences with the French, and still persist in one tale, that they will conclude nothing but that Your Highness be first satisfied."

42. Finally, would be glad to know what they shall do when this assembly will break up, which will probably be in a few days, after her answer arrives.—Casteau in Cambresis, 14 Feb. 1558. *Signed.*

Orig. Add.: W. Howard, Thomas Ely, N. Wotton. *Endd. by Cecil.* Pp. 23.

Feb. 14. 325. Another copy of the preceding.
B.M. *Draft, with a few corrections. Left imperfect in this MS.*
Galba C. 1. 1. *and completed by Cotton's scribe. Injured by fire. Pp. 24.*

Feb. 14. 226. Another copy of the above
B. M. *Forbes' transcript.*
Sloane,
4134, 135 & 151.

Feb. 14. 327. MUNT to CECIL.
R. O.

Is yet at Argentin against his will, as the Diet at Augusta has not begun, nor have any of the Princes come thither, except Bavere, who is a neighbour to Augusta, and certain bishops dwelling thereabouts, as *Frisingensis*, *Passoviensis*, and *Ratisbonensis*. Last Sunday the Emperor has holden "funeralia" for his brother and sister at Augusta.

The Princes are unwilling to come to the Diet, nevertheless wishes they should be more obedient to observe and honour the Emperor, as his honour is their glory. The commissaries of this city shall depart about Saturday, this week, with whom he intends to go to Augusta. The French Ambassador is departed hence on 4 Feb. for the Diet, and it is supposed to face and colour the detentation of Metz, Lorraine, and other parts occupied from the empire with glorious and vain promises

A.D. 1559.

Feb. 14.

to restore them. The Pope refuses to confirm Ferdinand to be Emperor, "and that by the instigation of the French King to Ferdinand this and that he kepe Ferdinand to attempt nothing against him in the empire, feeding him with fair words to obtain the confirmation for him of the Pope." If Ferdinand were so earnest in prohibiting men of war to go into France as Carolus has been, he should have less horsemen and footmen. This amity with the Emperor and the French King shall bring great detriment to Germany, as long as the French King ceases not to enlarge his dominions under this pretended amity. The young King of Denmark shall marry the Emperor's daughter, which seems to be practised by Augustus the Elector of Saxony, who has married this King's sister. For all that the French King will not be pleased with this marriage, but it will not be unmeet for Denmark, for the establishment of the realm to this King and his posterity, and the exclusion of Christiern's daughters.—Argentin, 14 Feb. 1559.

Orig. Hol., with seal of arms. *Endd.*: 14 Februarii 1558. *Pp.* 3.

Feb. 15. 328. Another copy of the above.

B.M.

Sloane, 4142. 21 b.

Forbes' transcript.

Feb. 15. 329. VITUS POLANTUS to SIR HENRY KILLIGREW.

Galba, B. xi. 193.

[*Burnt.*] On the 12th inst., between 12 and 1 o'clock in the day, died Otto Henry, Count Palatine of the Rhine, the writer's dear master and Mecænas.

Replies to Killigrew's letters written at Argentina, and which he received on 27 January. His admonition was unnecessary. Here he is where he promised to be. Immediately after Killigrew's departure he had offered himself and all that he possesses to the Queen and the progress of the true religion. Had reduced to writing, at the command of his deceased master, what Killigrew had told him, with which that Prince was much pleased, and communicated it to one of his kinsmen, no less good and brave than himself. Had he lived he intended to have sent the writer to other princes to treat of this subject. This, however, will be done by his kinsman and successor in the electorate, Frederic, Count Palatine of the Rhine and Duke of Bavaria, a lover of the true religion.

Advises that the Queen should send here Christopher Munt, who was lately here as Ambassador, to congratulate the new Elector on his accession, and to repeat what he had already stated to the Elector deceased. The matters mentioned by Killigrew to the writer may be discussed with him privately by Munt, who shall ask the writer to communicate them secretly to Frederic, so as to afford an opportunity of speaking thereupon. In this matter the new Elector will most probably yield to the Queen's wishes, to whom he can be of much service.

A.D. 1559.

Feb. 15.

The Elector has two brothers, the Duke George, whose wife is the mother of Wolfgang, Count Palatine, Duke of Bipont. The second Duke, Richard, is a good and excellent Prince, about 30 years old, unmarried, whom if the Queen would pension she would much please his brother, the recent successor to the dignity, and all the princes who adhere to the true religion. [*Burnt.*] [He] would levy and head the troops of Germany. If the plan be approved the writer can manage to arrange it quietly, by causing the application for Richard to be made by Frederic. Let this be conveyed to the Queen and an answer be speedily returned. Will be happy himself to serve the Queen.

One of Killigrew's fellow countrymen had lately asked the writer whether the League of the Protestants ("you know what I mean") should still continue? Could give him no direct answer, but might have said that the treaty between the Emperor Charles and the Protestants made in 1546 is dissolved, and that now each one has to defend his own faith with the sword. The matter may be done by legates, as the Prince, lately deceased, would have attempted to do. It might be done yet, were people earnest in religion. Will he write speedily on these matters? [*Burnt.*] Desires to congratulate the Queen, and recommends himself to the councillors whose names Killigrew had mentioned. Is much grieved at the death of the Prince. Let him write quickly, that the business may proceed. They expect a successor to the deceased Elector will be here within ten days, and who will rule in the Upper Palatinate. The mission of Mont, or some other, is desired. Will not disregard the affairs of England. Salutes his old friend Ascam, who was with them in the Diet of Augsburg in 1550, along with Morysin.—Heidelberg, after the funeral of his dearly beloved master, the Prince Elector, Otto Henry, 15 Feb. 1559. *Signed*: Vitus Polantus, J.U.D.

Orig. Hol. Endd. by Cecil: 15 Feb. 1558. *Add.*: To H. Killigrew, or in his absence to be opened by Cecil. *Encloses* (fol. 192) a pedigree of the Counts Palatine of the Rhine, from Robert, who died in 1410. *Lat. Pp.* 3.

Feb. 15. 330. Another copy of the above.
B. M.
Sloane, 4142.
27 b.
Forbes' transcript.

Feb. 16. 331. SIR E. CARNE to the QUEEN.
Hatfield House.
Haynes, 245.
Since his letter of the 11th inst., addressed to her by the post of Venice, has nothing to write of any importance. As now goes a post to the Court of Flanders sends the effect of all that he sent by the ordinary of Flanders by the 9th and the post of Venice of the 11th inst., viz.—
The French here can obtain nothing of the Pope against her; he has such respect to herself and her realm that he will attempt nothing against either, unless occasion be given

A.D. 1559.

Feb. 16.

first "therhence." One of the Cardinals, greatest with his Holiness, told him [Carne] that he and others mind to cause the Pope to send his Nuncio to her, but stay till she sends hither first to him. The Pope continues sending away his kinsfolk "herehence." Some of his nieces having been left out of the decree of banishment of his kinsfolk, he made a new decree for them, so that all his kinsfolk, men and women, are gone "herehence," and he will have no man intreat for them.

From France the late advice is that there is a sure hope of the peace, and that King Philip will marry the French King's daughter; and yet is informed (by Philip's Ambassador, who is here for the erection of certain bishoprics in Flanders and Brabant) that Philip has an army ready, of horsemen and footmen, that he has taken up 4,000 horsemen of black harness, called swartrowters, and that the French King prepares an army likewise.

It is reported in the Court here that the Pope waxes very weak and cannot sleep. The Spaniards here are the gladdest men in the world upon late advertisements that she will marry King Philip, which is liked far better here than the French King's daughter for him.

Since his said letters there has been no alteration. Yesterday was kept here a consistory wherein the bishopric of Brescia was given to the Potestate of Brescia, as the Venetians desire; whereby Seignor Prioly, that was there with the late Cardinal, is excluded from the right that he pretended to it. Also the pope made a bull to the effect that all Cardinals inquired upon of heresy in the Inquisition should be deprived of their votes in the election of any Pope, so as neither to give any vote for any other, nor be able themselves to be chosen. The bull was read in the consistory and the Pope subscribed it, but the Dean of the College, who should next subscribe, refused, saying that the honestest man might have an enemy who might give wrong information, and therefore unless a Cardinal were convicted, he should not be deprived of his right. Of this opinion were all the Cardinals present, and so the bull could not pass.

Should any other occurrences happen between this and Saturday, will then advertise, as he does every week.—Rome, 16 Feb. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Sig. Add.

Feb. 16. 332. Copy of a portion of the above.
B. M. *Much damaged by fire.*
Cal. E. V. 70.

Feb. 16. 333. Abstract of the above.
B. M. "A Nuncio intended for England, but stayeth until the
Calig. B. ix. Queen first sendeth to the Pope, according to the message he
208. had delivered by the Queen's directions by her letters, 20 Dec."

A.D. 1559.

Feb. 17.

R. O.

334. JAMES OF BASSANTYNE, to

"His Honour" knows the chance of the writer's voyage towards the north in the ship called the Mignon. Is anxious to do his duty to his good master. Is in the town of Hull yet, where repair some merchants of Scottis that have lately "cummed" from Scotland; has heard by them "the fashion of the country"; and thinking that his Honour should be secretly advertised thereof, proposes to write all secret matters by the "alphabet," or cypher, which he sends under written.—Hull, 17 Feb. *Signed*: James of Bassantyne, Scottisman.
Orig. Hol. Endd. Pp. 2.

Feb. 19.

R. O.

Forbes, 1. 59.

335. The QUEEN to the ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS at CHATEAU-CAMBRESIS.

"Instructions given by the Queen, 19 Feb., 1 Eliz., to William Lord Howard of Effingham, and Chamberlain, Thomas Bishop of Ely, and Dr. Wotton, her Commissioners beyond the seas."

1. Although they have wisely followed their instructions touching the principal point, the restitution of Calais, yet nothing available has ensued by reason of the Frenchmen's peremptoriness. She now enlarges their authority therein in reply to their letters of the 14th inst.

2. If the Duke of Alva shall not depart from telling the French Commissioners that rather than abandon Calais he is willing to continue the war, "we would the French should be once attempted again, and perceive that ye are as peremptory to demand it as they are to deny it." If they find the Duke not ready to animate them herein, they shall point out to him how dangerous the retention of Calais by the French is to the safety of Flanders and the Low Countries. She has such trust in them by their proceedings hitherto, and specially in the King their master and her good brother, that herein she has willed the English Commissioners to use their advice.

3. The English Commissioners, if they cannot succeed herein, shall show the Duke of Alva that the Queen will yield some part of her just desire; and shall ask if the Duke can devise any convenient mediation to appease the inconvenience of this matter of Calais between her and the French? If he has no plan, they shall suggest that it might be devised for her to have the town and port of Calais, with such grants and territories as are within the main river from Newnham Bridge eastward towards Flanders, the French to have the whole county of Guisnes without that river, and all the high country from Newnham Bridge westward towards France. Good might thus enure to all three; to herself the possession of the haven; to Philip a separation from his ancient enemy; to the French by the inundation of the low country about Newnham Bridge and the stopping of all passage a forbearing of all invasions to be made hereafter by the English upon him. "This device must be circumspectly both opened

A.D. 1559.

Feb. 19.

and ordered, that it may seem to come of the King of Spain's ministers only, and to be moved indifferently both to you and the French Commissioners as a thing to be as much at the first misliked of you as of the French."

4. If this be considered not meet to be furthered by the English Commissioners ("as indeed it is but an hard choice, and yet better than none,") or if it be rejected by the French, then the Duke of Alva may propose that they shall accord to permit Calais to remain in the hands of the French for five, six, seven, or eight years, with special provision for restitution at the end of these years, upon such recompences as shall be appointed by the arbitrators to be named by the King of Spain, according to the precedent of 1546 in regard to Boulogne ; a copy of which is sent herewith. The pensions and arrears are to be referred to the said arbitrators.

5. All their labour shall be spent in vain with the French (and so they shall declare at the first to the Duke of Alva) if they do not also conclude a peace for England with Scotland, "for certain it is as you all three know, that the greatest burden of these our wars resteth upon Scotland, and be daily like (if they continue) to be greater and greater." She does not perceive by any of their writings, either at this time or heretofore, whether there is any authority in the French to conclude for Scotland like as they have special commission for the same. They may therefore conclude a peace with the French in which Scotland shall be included, according to their former commission, within one month or two, with such terms as that thereby the port of Aymouth be rased.

6. "Because we see the French very peremptory, both for their tarrying and their treaty, we do refer the consideration of all other occurrences, and the utterance and order of these our articles of charge, to your discretions and wisdoms, who being in this case our most inward counsellors, and not ignorant of the state of our realm, having been much weakened of late with sickness, death, and loss by wars, can very well consider how unmeet it is for us to continue in these manner of wars, if we may be otherwise provided of a peace like to continue; and how fit it is and necessary to have peace, whereof we do make you and shall account you our principal ministers ; praying you to bend your whole industry thereunto, and specially to preserve the good amity between us and our said good brother the King of Spain, from whom you may assure his ministers no policy nor subtilty of the French shall dissever us."

7. If they shall perceive, after having done their best, that either the French will not agree to leave Calais at the end of a specified time, or will not accord to the rasing of Aymouth, but will utterly break off, "we do give you authority, at the very last end, being as loath thereunto as may be devised, rather than to continue these wars, to make the peace as you best and most honourably may, and as the difficulty of the time may serve, so that we may have certainly peace with

A.D. 1559.
Feb. 19.

Scotland, with reservations of our claims as well to Calais as to all other our titles, pensions, and arrearages heretofore due by France."

8. If it be necessary to make this last concession, and they see no other device for the obtaining of peace, they shall endeavour by means of the Duke of Alva, to induce the French to stay the treaty until they despatch a courier to obtain the Queen's last resolution hereto, which (they may say) "seemeth necessary to be imparted to the nobility and other estates assembled now in Parliament, whose contentations is very requisite herein, because of the satisfaction of the whole realm, that liveth in expectation of the recovery of the same town. And if ye find it not possible to stay the French by no manner of means in this behalf, then, rather than to make a full breach and a continuance of these wars, you may do as we have authorized you before, using as many good provisions and reservations of our rights and title, namely to Calais, for opinion's sake, and also to all other things usually provided and reserved in such like treaties as you may possibly."

9. If the treaty of peace with Scotland cannot now be perfectly concluded at this present, and they are compelled to make provision that it be done shortly after, then they shall require hostages, but in this point they have authority "for the obtaining of any at all or none at all." Herein she will accept their doings in good part.

10. "Touching the device of the imagined marriages between Scotland and us, we think the same scant worth the uttering of the French or the hearing of us." Yet, if they require an answer, "ye may say that hereafter upon God's goodness, showed in giving such fruit of children as the said devices do presume, the same may then serve for good purpose of corroboration of amities."

"And thus you have, as the briefness of the time might serve, a resolute answer to your last letters, being considered by the advice of the whole Privy Council."

Pp. 7.

- Feb. 19. **336.** Another copy, signed by the Queen at the top, and at the end (fol. 26.) by the following Lords of the Council.—Bacon, B.M.
Cust. Sigill. Winchester; F. Shrewsbury; F. Bedford; Galba.
C. 1. 22. Penbroke; E. Clynton; Ab. Cave; E. Rogers; F. Knollys; W. Cecil; William Petre; John Mason; Ry. Sakevyle.

Orig. Add. Endd.

- Feb. 19. **337.** Another copy of the above.
B. M.
Sloane, *Forbes' transcript.*
4134. 177.

- Feb. 19. **338.** The KING OF FRANCE to the QUEEN.

R. O.
Forbes, 1. 65. Is happy to receive the expression of her desire for peace between the two kingdoms, which he reciprocates. Sends back to her Sir Guido [Cavalcanti], from whom he had received her letter, who will express his great regret at

A.D. 1559.

Feb. 19.

changing his first deliberation touching the manner in which the negociation was to have been settled, but that it has not altered in the slightest degree the affection he bears her.—
St. Fiacre, 19 Feb. 1558. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd by Cecil: R. Gall. ad Reginam, per Cavalcant. *Fr. P. 1.*

Feb. 19.

B.M.

Sloane,

4134. 187.

339. Another copy.

Forbes' transcript.

Feb. 19.

340. TREATY of CATEAU CAMBRESIS.

R. O.

Report by Guido Cavalcanti of his mission into France. "Monday morning. M. de Guise. Present Bourdin." He [Guise] wished to know the substance of the writer's despatch; and when he understood that he had come again about Cambrasi he appeared to be greatly astonished, and said he was quite sure that the King would never have it so, and that this new negociation would end in nothing. Wished to see the writer's instructions, and when he saw the last item, he said, "This will perhaps save much time to us and trouble to you; because if you do not get this point, it would be as though you had not carried one point against so many propositions made by the King." He began to devise means, and asked if the writer knew the Queen's intentions, and whether he had private instructions to assent to any place? Cavalcanti answered that he had no other charge than Cambrasi, and that he asked for this, and then he advanced all the reasons mentioned to him here, and some other besides. Seeing that none prevailed, he added that although the King would not have Cambrasi, yet he hoped that in the end the Queen would not refuse some other convenient place, and that if the King [of France] would send there secretly or publicly it would be taken in good part, and that whoever came would be treated with discretion and regarded with favour.

He [Guise] answered that it would be impossible to do anything in secret which would be worth the doing, or which would not soon come to light and be made public. Moreover, it would be a place very inconvenient as far as regarded the despatches which it would be necessary to send off daily. Nevertheless he would mention it to the King.

Then he [Guise] asked the writer if Lord William had passed, and what he was going to do? Cavalcanti replied that he did not know, but that it had been arranged before this negociation was begun that his Lordship should pass, and that as the King of Spain's people had pressed so much that he should pass, the writer thought that the Queen would not do less for fear of increasing suspicion as to this negociation, and that there was no doubt that all plans and designs would fail; but that he [the writer] fully believed that everything would be suspended until the subject of this negociation should be brought about.

A.D. 1559.
Feb. 19.
Cavalcanti's
Report.

"Monday evening; the King; present the King Dauphin, and M. de Guise." Cavalcanti presented the letter, which he [the King] read with the usual thanks, and asked if the Queen were well. The writer made apology for her not having sent a "toccano" corresponding to the King's, and told him what was the custom of England, and that in due season the Queen would show her good disposition towards him in a much greater matter. He replied that no interchange was needed, and that her good will was sufficient. He asked who was there for the King of Spain? Cavalcanti told him, and that moreover another was expected, and one from the Emperor, and that doubtless their party would not sleep, and that he had information that they were moving in important matters, things that were never proposed to the late Queen; and that if the steady inclination of the Queen towards the King did not withhold her, they would be very acceptable to her. He asked if the writer really thought there would be a marriage with the King of Spain, or his cousin? He said that he was not sure, but that the King firmly believed it, and as he saw that it would not be for himself, he would try for his cousin.

He then entered on the negociation and said that the coming to a conference pleased him, but that he wondered that Cambrasi was again proposed, and he prayed the Queen not to insist upon it further, because in some way he would come to speak there of a matter which she desired, and that it would not look like treating with a free princess as she said she was; and that if rough words were given to the deputies at Cambrasi, they were not to wonder thereat, but were to understand that they were meant for the Imperialists, and not for the Queen. Cavalcanti answered, that his charge was to pray His Majesty to consent; and that if the Queen would not observe secrecy it might be just the same at another place. The King admitted that this was true, but that other places were not so suitable to the design of Monseigneur of Arras, of whom he appeared to be suspicious. He then began to propose other places, and asked if Cavalcanti had commission to accept any, who answered him as he had answered M. de Guise. He asked who, in the writer's opinion, would be the deputies? Cavalcanti answered that he thought the Queen would appoint personages similar in rank to those nominated by His Majesty, and that the greatness of this kingdom and of the negociation required that worthy and noble persons should be selected. The King said "true," and took time to meditate, and said that the next day the Vidame should go to the Constable with all despatch. Cavalcanti showed him the portrait, and he was much pleased; he thought her very beautiful, and said that she was like her father, the great King Henry of famous memory. The writer said that she resembled him also in her deeds, and that she was not so much to be valued for her external beauty as for the inner virtues

A.D. 1559.

Feb. 19.

Cavalcanti's
Report.

and excellencies of her spirit. The King wished Cavalcanti to leave it that it might be copied, and he did so.

"Wednesday ; M. de Guise. Present, Bourdin." He again wondered that the Queen should propose Cambrai, and stated that the King was very suspicious on this head. The writer showed him the reasons which moved her, but they did not satisfy him ; and he said that the King would not add anything more of importance on that particular. He again began to devise means, saying that Boulogne would be very suitable, as being a place situated between the two Courts and convenient for both sides to send despatches, and that it appeared that the King's mind was fixed on that place. The writer said that if they wished to negotiate there, they should propose some place thereabouts, Nid (?) or some place on this side, to go thither, in case the Queen would not be willing for good reasons to go thither, and that if the King would use this courtesy it would be appreciated, and that he trusted she would not allow herself to be outdone in courtesy. M. de Guise said it would be difficult thus to content the King, and the more so because he desired that he [Guise] should be one of the deputies if he would go so far off, nevertheless he would speak about it. He appeared to be much pleased to be one of the deputies, and hoped that some good would come of treating in this manner. He then asked whether the Queen would consent to such a meeting, because it was thought that if she would make any difficulty about it, they would not propose it, having already on this side made sufficient advances. Not to leave the business imperfect, the writer said that he considered that such was his intention, adding that if she would do so he thought she would do well, because if she did not do so quickly, it would be seen that the Spaniards would not omit to transact all their business, thought and deed, by themselves, excepting matters of form, and that if the King would be a little generous to the Queen, it would be better to do so here than at Cambrasi. Moreover that the treaty between themselves would be a sign of greater liberty and greatness.

He [Guise] asked what the Parliament was doing, and the writer answered that it was only just beginning when he left, that he thought they would proceed to give money to the Queen, and that such was their goodwill towards her that they would give whatever she asked.

The interview being ended, on the same night the Vidame was sent to the Constable with all despatch, and the writer added such things, by way of note, as seemed to him useful in the cause, and particularly about bringing about the matter of Nid (?). The said Signor [Vidame] returned on Sunday evening. The writer's entire despatch was finished, which contained about the coming to a conference at Boulogne, to which the King would send M. de Guise, the Vidame, M. de Mourtier, and there only remained for the writer the audience

A.D. 1559.

Feb. 19.

Cavalcanti's
Report.

with the King for his dismissal, when there came a courier from the Constable telling him not to leave until he had heard further from him. This letter detained him eight days, and set aside the whole despatch which he had prepared, for the reasons which the gentleman of the King's chamber, sent with his friend, will declare.

"Last audience of the King, Sunday, 19th, at St. Fiacre, touching my departure." The King kept the writer *tête-à-tête*, about an hour, and told him what deputies he had chosen, that he had settled his first despatch, and that he [Cavalcanti] had much pleased him, hoping that by this method a good conclusion might be more easily arrived at; but that his intentions had been much impeded by Lord William's mode of negotiating, which was contrary to all expectation and opposed to what the Queen had intimated about her being a free princess; that he had protested against Cambrasi, thinking that she had joined with the King of Spain, and resolved to run the same course; and that the deputies of the King of Spain had intimated the same thing. Moreover Lord William had said that he knew all the business done here, as well by Lord Grey as by the writer, ("and that the whole affair was smoke,") to whom the Queen had intrusted her real instructions, and that he [Lord William] had said many other things which made him [the King] much wonder, and that he knew that the Spaniards by means of his Lordship had notice of everything, and that Mgr. of Arras had dropped some words which intimated no less. If, however, the Queen was satisfied with the matter, they were contented with what pleased her, and that the good understanding should not be diminished in consequence. The King said he had made great efforts to show his good intentions, without the intervention of anyone.

The writer replied that if in the matter of Cambrasi the Queen's ministers, from too great a desire to serve her, had run counter to his [the King's] pleasure, she would much regret it, and then asked him if in case she wished to come to the conference planned by His Majesty, he would be pleased. He answered, "When we have information on that head we will think about it."

He then said, lastly, that the writer must not fail to use all the good offices that he could to help his [the King's] servant in everything, and that he had instructed him always to do the same; that although the affair had not succeeded, yet he hoped that at last everything would be accommodated and that the negotiation would not be broken off, and that he [Cavalcanti] should be always turning and looking in that direction. Finally, he desired that his hearty respects should be presented to the Queen.

"The same night, at M. de Guise's, on my departure." He lamented, even more than the King, Lord William's negotiation, and that he should have thus interrupted the good inclination which the King at first had, from which every favourable result might have been anticipated. He made use

A.D. 1559.

Feb. 19.

Cavalcanti's
Report.

of a phrase to the effect that no wonder that the end should correspond with the beginning, and that the King perceivedgreat regret, yet that at the end he would be satisfied with what pleased the Queen.

Orig. Cavalcanti's hol. Ital. Pp. 6.

[Feb. 19. ?] **341.** CAVALCANTI'S NEGOCIATIONS.*

R. O.

"The King of France writes that he is sending this gentleman of his, in order to give a better account of the negociation of Cambrasi; but this explanation does not serve for the answer, which I am as ready to take there [to England] as he. In giving the answer to me he may use this argument that since the King writes he is satisfied with me, as is the Queen, in consequence she does not desire to have any change made in conducting the negociation. If the answer be so brief that it can only be given to this courier, in that case this answer may be given to the letter which the King writes by me, and he may be told that the Queen thinks I should repass over thither, as she has heard that the King has commanded me to do; and in order that I may be near Her Majesty, that I may send over news of anything that occurs. And if there be no occasion to re-despatch me, that she desires him to send me secretly to Cambrasi, where I can be among the deputies to do such offices as in similar cases other mediators have done; and in that case it will be necessary to write to the deputies. Finally, in maintaining me in this negociation, if the course here recommended be adopted, whatever may befall, no one can doubt this, that the Queen can well believe she will be better served by me than a Frenchman. I shall always be able to send more news thence than a Frenchman. By being at Cambray I can occasionally give advertisements which will do no harm (?)"

Orig. Cavalcanti's hol. Endd. : Memoria sopra il despaccio che sà da fare al re di F. Ital. Pp. 2.

Feb. 20. **342.** The VIDAME to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Laments the sudden accident which has suspended this negociation. It has occasioned much dissatisfaction to the King, his master, as she will be more fully informed by the bearer. Assures her of his own desire to serve her.—Paris, 20 Feb. 1558. *Unsigned.*

Orig. Hol. Endd. by Cecil: 20 Feb. 1558, the Vidame to the Queen, by Cavalcanti. Fr. Pp. 2.

Feb. 20. **343.** PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

B. M.
Harl. 353. 151 b.

Westminster, Feb. 20, 1558.—Present: the Lords Great Seal and Treasurer; the Earls of Shrewsbury, Bedford, and

* The obscurity of this letter renders a translation necessary in place of an abstract.

A.D. 1559.

Feb. 20.

Pembroke ; the Lord Admiral ; Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Comptroller, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary ; Mr. Cave, Mr. Peetere, Mr. Mason, Mr. Sackevill.

A letter to Sir James Crofts that, whereas the Lords are certified by Richard Asheton, receiver, that he has made payment lately to the Treasurer of Berwick of so much money as will make the full pay for the old ordinary garrison at Berwick, and for that is due the 14th of this present, they thought good to signify the same unto him, to the end he may take order with the Treasurer for the paying over of the same in due time accordingly.

A letter to the said Sir James, in answer of his of the 14th of this present, to whom it is written that the Lords have taken order for the sending of grain and fish to Berwick with speed and the safe wafting thereof thither.

Feb. 20. **344.** Another copy of the above.

R. O.
27 V. 82.

Modern transcript.

Feb. 20. **345.** Another copy of the above.

R. O.
27 VI. 28.

Modern transcript.

Feb. 20. **346.** CLAIM to the ENGLISH CROWN.

B. M.
Cal. B. V. 325 b.

Mary, Queen of Scotland, England, and Ireland, certifying that master Patric Vaus, parson of Vigtone, being her almoner and personal attendant, is entitled to certain advantages incident to this office.—Villiers, 20 Feb. 1558. Marie,—Pagantrrie.

Copy. Fr.

Feb. 21. **347.** PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

B. M.
Harl. 353. 152 b.

Westminster, 21 Feb. 1558.—Present : the Earls of Bedford and Pembroke ; the Lord Admiral ; Mr. Comptroller, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary ; Mr. Cave, Mr. Mason, Mr. Sackeville.

A letter to the Earl of Northumberland to cause the disorder attempted against such as had the conveyance of the Queen's treasure to Berwick at Felton to be uprightly and substantially examined and the offenders punished, to the terror of others, having such consideration in the matter as Mr. Ingleby's man, that is said to have wounded the party that is slain, may have the equity and benefit of the law, if the matter shall fall out against the other parties.

A letter to Richard Whalley, Esquire, to go forward in the bargain made with Sir Richard Lee for 1,000 tons of timber, to be delivered at Hull at 10s. the ton, to be sent to Berwick, and not to make sale of any wood he shall fell, but to keep the same for the Queen's use at the said price.

Feb. 21. **348.** Another copy of the above.

R. O.
27 V. 83.

Modern transcript.

A.D. 1559.

- Feb. 21. 349. Another copy of the preceding.
R. O. *Modern transcript.*
27 VI. 31.

Feb. 24. 350. EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to the QUEEN.

R. O.

On the 17th inst., his brother and Sir James Croft had a meeting with Sarlabos, a Frenchmen and the Secretary of Scotland, who, among other communications tending towards a motion for peace, declared the Queen Dowager's good mind towards peace; that in order to avoid anything to stir displeasure an abstinence should be begun; and that some one should be sent from Scotland to the Queen on the Dowager's behalf. Hereupon, the writer upon his authority as Warden, promised a safe conduct; but this not appearing satisfactory, a new meeting was appointed to be held on the 23rd inst. between him, his brother, and Sir James Croft on the one party, and the Earl Bothwell, Sarlabos, and the Secretary on the other, when the latter would come with full commission from the Dowager. The appointment was kept on both sides, and after sundry debatements they agreed to send a gentleman to the Queen to be a mean for peace.

When they discussed the question of an abstinence, those for Scotland required it might be for three months, under which time the treaty of a peace could not be ended; their commission was expressly for three months, for that they had to obtain the assent of the Scottish Queen and the Dauphin, who are in France. The Earl would agree only to two months, but said that the abstinence could be renewed from time to time, with which they were satisfied, and said they would persuade the Dowager to accept it for two months, commencing from the same day that the gentleman shall enter into England. It was agreed between him and the Earl Bothwell that all incursions on either side shall cease till the 15th March. The Commissioners promised within eight days to reply whether the Dowager agreed or no. If her answer was in the affirmative, two gentlemen would meet with his brother and Sir James Croft for the penning of an abstinence to be signed by the writer and the Lieutenant of Scotland, as soon as the gentleman shall enter into England, which, immediately the abstinence is agreed upon, will be with all diligence.

Desires to know the Queen's pleasure if the Dowager do not consent to an abstinence under three months, and requests that she will command Lord Dacre to take the same abstinence in the West Marches as he shall do within his charge, for so is the desire of the Scotch Commissioners, as he has already advertised his Lordship.—Berwick, 24th Feb. 1558.

P.S.—The Queen's letter, dated 16th inst., might have been here on the 20th, but did not arrive until the 23rd; he was forced, therefore, to put off the meeting two days longer.
Signed.

Orig. Add., with armorial seal. *Endd.* Pp. 4.

A.D. 1559.

Feb. 24. **351.** The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Asks permission to repair to her presence to inform her of the state of his charge, and also to have audience of her Privy Council, that upon their resolution things here may be in better stay. The abstinence is now to be treated of and like to come to some effect.—Berwick, 24th Feb. 1558. *Signed.*

Orig. Add., with armorial seal. Endd. Pp. 2.

Feb. 24. **352.** SIR JAMES CROFT to SIR THOMAS PARRY and CECIL.

R. O.

After the writing of the letters which the Earl of Northumberland now sends to the Queen has thought good to let them both know that as far as he can conjecture, the Scotch Commissioners are very desirous of peace, and he could very well have consented, if the whole doing had been in his hands, that the abstinence should have been for three months, as the Scotch have to treat through the Dowager of Scotland and ministers of France, and they through the authority of the wardenry, and it creates no greater inconvenience in the abstinence for three months than for two, for till June or rather July neither of the realms is able to keep any power in the field.

As far as he can learn as to the manner in which they will begin their treaty for peace, on the Dowager's behalf a gentleman will be appointed to treat of peace between the French King and the Queen, and also the Scottish Queen. The Secretary will probably be appointed to this office, as at the late meeting he called the writer apart and told him he thought it should fall to his lot; and asked him in case he went into England, for his best advice how to effect a peace, and whether the wars between the French King and the King of Spain would interfere with a communication between the French King and the Queen; and that he [Croft] replied that the league between the Queen and the King of Spain stood not so straight as that between France and Scotland, so that the thing might be hearkened to as would tend to the weal of the realm. "This man hath spoken frankly many ways, all which were very much, and not easy to put in writing." Had he been at liberty from the charge that he is bound to, he could ere this time have posted to the Court, whereby they might the more fully understand the likelihood of the success of this treaty. Prays to be advertised if there is anything for him to say to the Secretary to further this treaty as it would be much better to know certainly the Queen's mind than to stand upon conjecture. If the Secretary repairs to the Court he will handle the matter as covertly and as warily as he can, as he has assured the writer and Mr. Percy.—Berwick, Feb. 24, 1558. *Signed.*

Orig. Add.: To Sir Thomas Parry, Treasurer of the household of the Queen, and Sir Wm. Cycile. *Endd. Pp. 4.*

A.D. 1559.

Feb. 24. 353. MUNITIONS for the NORTH.

R. O.

"The victuals and necessities arrived at Holy Island and Berwick in this fleet," by ships from Erith, London, Yarmouth, Hunston, Pakefield, Lynn, Rockliff, Hull, Claye, and Newcastle.—24th Feb. 1558.

Pp. 4.

Feb. 26. 354. CROFT to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

R. O.

On the 25th he received their several letters of the 20th and 21st inst., the one mentioning what order they had taken with Mr. Abyngton for hastening forward the grain and fish for this town, the other signifying Richard Asheton's declaration concerning such money as he should deliver to the Treasurer of Berwick.

In reply he writes that upon the 24th inst. 12 sails, laden with corn and fish and other provisions, arrived at Holy Island, which he hopes will be sufficient for the present. The Treasurer has received the money of Asheton, and has paid the old ordinary garrisons to the 14th inst. In three or four days they shall be informed how the rest of the treasure has been employed.—Berwick, 26th Feb. 1558. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 2.

Feb. 26. 355. WILLIAM MAITLAND to PERCY and CROFTES.

R. O.

Certifies that since his returning to the Court he has so favourably reported to the Queen, his mistress, their communication at their last meeting, and kindled in her such expectation of the good success they think the matter moved among them is able to take if it be hastily followed to, that she has agreed once again to assay what God will work by her means in this good purpose, hoping to find the Queen, their sovereign, so inclined to an honourable reconciliation as they have made him believe, and to that effect had resolved to direct him to the said Queen, their sovereign, with all expedition possible. It shall well appear that for his matters they shall find nothing but a sincere and true meaning, which he wishes to God may happily be brought to pass.

Has presently sent them a minute of the writing to be subscribed, if they find it good, by the Earl of Northumberland "anent the abstinence," whereof he has left the first day in blank that it may be filled up the same day that he shall enter in English ground, as they communed at their last meeting. Intends, God willing, to be with them within eight days at the farthest, and as soon as he comes in the Merse will give them warning, to the end they may meet at the Bownrod, or such other convenient place as they will appoint, where he will receive from them my Lord of Northumberland's writing touching the abstinence, and deliver them the semblable subscribed by my Lord Bothwell,

A.D. 1559.

Feb. 26.

and fill up the blanks of both "anent the first day." Desires them to have in readiness against that day of their meeting a writing of the Earl of Northumberland "anent" the surety of his passage in double form, that he may have one copy behind him in Scotland, and that besides the common form of passports the Earl promised him sure passage upon his honour, "attour" that he would send to the Court some special gentleman in company with the gentleman the Queen, his mistress, could direct. Desires that he may have one of them two, who has been privy to the beginning of this matter, which if he obtains he will be in good comfort not to be frustrate of the fruit of this voyage as he was of the last he made into that realm.—Edinburgh, 26 Feb. 1558.
Signed.

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

Feb. 26.

R. O.

356. Another copy of the above.

Copy. Add. Endd. Pp. 3.

Feb. 27.

R. O.

357. MUNDT to CECIL.

Wrote on the 14th inst. that the commissaries of this town were determined to go to Augusta, and he with them on the 18th inst. This journey is now deferred because the Elector Palatine, Otto Henricus, is dead on 13th inst., with whom he was 21 Jan., as he wrote to the Queen. His death is much to be lamented, for his wisdom and experience in all temporal matters, and chiefly for his rare constancy in religion, for the maintaining whereof he was moved or abashed with nothing. His successor is a Duke of Symmern, out of the family of the Palatine, forty-three years of age, well given to religion, which he has instituted in his dominions after his father's death, and all good men have a good hope of him concerning religion. It is not likely that he will go to the Diet before he has taken possession and homage of the palatinate.

The Diet is not begun as yet, and the succession of these palatinates is like to prolong the beginning of the Diet longer. The Emperor will not make his proposition before the coming of the Electors. It is the Emperor's custom after Midlent to give himself to confession and communion in a monastery, and so do likewise the Electors spiritual. It is uncertain therefore when the Princes will arrive. The new Elector must come thither to take the regalia and investiture from the Emperor. Will go thither as soon as the Diet begins.

Begs that the Queen would send him one especial letter of credence directed to this Palatine, to congratulate him on this dignity, as her father had done when he sent him to Frederick, who succeeded Ludovico *in electoratum*. Elector Palatinus is the chief prince in all high Germany, *et vicarius generalis, vacante imperio*. The French King has ever pretended great amity with Otto Henricus. All things are still here about concerning men of war.—Argentin, 21 Feb. 1559.

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. : 21 Feb. 1558. Pp. 3.

A.D. 1559.

Feb. 27.

B. M.
Harl. 353. 154.**358.** PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

Westminster, 27 Feb. 1558.—Present : the Lords Great Seal, the Earls of Bedford and Pembroke ; the Lord Admiral ; Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Comptroller, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary ; Mr. Cave, Mr. Peetre, Mr. Mason, Mr. Sackeville.

A letter to Sir Thomas Hilton, that whereas the Lords are informed that he hath stayed a ship of Flushing in Flanders, being laden with salt, and that he also uses to take such wares out of the ships as pass by him towards Newcastle as he thinks meet, he is both willed to forbear to meddle with any of the ships passing by him, being of the realms in amity with the Queen, henceforth ; and to signify hither with speed what moved him to stay the said ship of Flushing, which he is willed to keep in safety, and all the goods found in the same, to be answered as in equity shall appertain.

A letter to Alderman Martin, Thomas Hunt, Thomas Huete, William Holland, and Edward Castelyn, of London, merchants, with a supplication enclosed, exhibited unto the Lords of the Council, containing matter of variance of long depending between one Adam Wintropp and one John Combes, Frenchman, by which letter the said Alderman and the others are authorized to call the parties before them from time to time, and to hear and determine all matters of controversy between them, and to take such final order in the same as may both be agreeable to equity and the good quiet also of the parties hereafter, wherein they be required to travel and take some pains and to certify thereupon what they shall have done in the premises.

Feb. 27.

R. O.
27 V. 87.**359.** Another copy of the above.
Modern transcript.

Feb. 27.

R. O.
27 VI. 36.**360.** Another copy of the above.
Modern transcript.

Feb. 28.

R. O.

361. The QUEEN to the ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS at CATEAU CAMBRECIS.

Having in her instructions of the 19th inst. desired, upon conclusion of a peace with France, to have also a like peace made with Scotland, reiterates her purpose therein.

1. "We think the peace with Scotland of as great moment for us as that with France, and rather of greater, so, as to be plain with you, if either there should not be a peace there fully concluded betwixt us and Scotland, . . . we see not but it were as good to leave the matter in suspense with the French as to conclude with them, and to have no other assurance of the French but a bare comprehension of Scotland. And therefore the sooner ye decipher the French in this matter the better it is."

2. If the French Commissioners have not commission to do this, they may send expressly into Scotland, and their courie

A.D. 1559.

Feb. 28.

shall have passage through England. Or they may deliver hostages for the conclusion thereof, and in the mean season agree to a suspension of arms, or at the least, to conclude their treaties with covenants and pacts to forbear the execution of such marriages and restitutions as by likelihood are to be performed betwixt the Kings of Spain and France until the peace be fully accorded betwixt her and Scotland.

3. If none of these ways shall like the French, and if the English Commissioners can persuade those of the King of Spain to stay with them upon this point, then the matter shall be referred to the Queen, for her further resolution. The former offers and promises of the King of Spain make it probable that herein he will act with them. "And for our satisfaction, beside the matter of Calais, nothing in all this conclusion with the French may in surety satisfy us, if we have not peace with Scotland; and so we will that ye shall plainly inform our said good brother's Commissioners, and that with speed."

4. They shall understand (which they may keep to themselves) that almost a month ago the Scots of the Borders applied to the Warden there for an abstinence, as preparatory to a peace with England, of which she looks daily and hourly to hear more. If this be followed with the consent of the French it will much further their proceedings.

5. These present instructions are based both upon good assurance made to her from the King of Spain, that he will not conclude with the French without her satisfaction, and also upon some arguments that "our enemy" is not so stiff but that he will be content to hear of peace. And therefore in such a reasonable cause, they may do well to persist. Writes at good length to them, because she would not have them ignorant of her mind.

ii. As regards the second point, that seems to touch the new custom set in our late sister's time upon cloths, it had better be omitted from the treaty, or if not, it may pass in general; "for truth is, the French never had any trade of buying of any cloths in this realm, whereby the said new custom might annoy them."

iii. Upon Saturday last came hither with Calvalcant one La Marque, a valet of the French King's chamber, bringing a letter with credit. However as his credit declared only all the previous proceedings, and especially the two offers made of Calais, she referred him to them. As his coming is somewhat strange so his answer is made scant to his contentation.

Orig. Draft in Cecil's hol. and endd. by him: 28 Feb. 1558, minute of an instruction sent to the Lord Chamberlain, the Bishop of Ely, and Dr. Wotton. Pp. 6.

Feb. 28.

362.

Another copy of the above.—Westminster, last Feb. 1 Eliz.

B. M.

Portions in cipher, undeciphered. Injured by fire. Pp. 3.

Calig. E. xii. 5.

A.D. 1559.

- Feb. 28. **363.** Another copy of the preceding.—Westminster, last Feb.
 B. M. 1 Eliz.
 Calig. E. V. 33. *Portions in cipher, deciphered. Injured by fire. Endd.*
Pp. 8.

- Feb. 28. **364.** Another copy of the preceding.
 R. O. *Modern transcript.*
 171 B.

- Feb. ult. **365.** MUSTERS in NORTHUMBERLAND.
 R. O.

“The true muster and view taken by these Commissioners ensuing, the last day of Feb. 1558, of all the inhabitants, as well horsemen as footmen, within the county of Northumberland,” viz.,—

Tynemouthshire, mustered by Sir Thomas Hilton, 104 horsemen, 54 footmen.

Norham and Islandshires, mustered by Sir Henry Percy, 313 horsemen, 283 footmen.

Bamburgh Ward, mustered by Sir John Forster and Thomas Forster, of Edderston, Esquire, 162 horsemen, 384 footmen.

Glendale Ward, mustered by Sir Ralph Gray, Richard Lilburn, Robert Collingwood of Itell, and Richard Carre, gentlemen, 65 horsemen, 177 footmen.

Castle Ward, mustered by Sir John Delaval, John Mitfurthe, of Sighill, Rob. Lawson, of Cramlington, and Thomas Harbottle, of Horton, gentlemen, 171 horsemen, 273 footmen.

Morpeth Ward, mustered by the Lord Ogle's Deputy, Sir John Wetherington, the Constable of Morpeth, Roger Thornton and Anthony Fenwick, gentlemen, 480 horsemen, 88 footmen.

Glendale Ward, mustered by Francis Slingsbie, Esq., Sir George Ratclif, Cuthbert Carnaby, Nicolas Errington, and other gentlemen, 438 horsemen, 1,366 footmen.

Coketdale Ward, mustered by Mr. Rokbie, Thomas Collingwood, of Ryle, Rob. Clavering, Thomas Swinborne and Geo. Fenwick, 197 horsemen, 363 footmen; amounting to 1,830 horsemen, 2,988 footmen.

Three sheets of paper, pasted together roll-wise.

- Feb. **366.** FORTIFICATIONS at BERWICK.

R. O. Estimate of the sums of money required “for the fortifications at Berwick.”

1,400 artificers and labourers are to be levied in the midland and southern counties of England, so “as to be there the first of March,” for whose “conducte” tools, &c., 1,135*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.* is required. The monthly charge is 2,041*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Appended are some memoranda respecting the supply of provisions. With a few marginal additions by Cecil. Pp. 4.

- March 1. **367.** GRESHAM'S PURCHASES in FLANDERS.

R. O. (i.) “A note of such provisions as be already bought :”
 Namely, 20,000 weight of cornpowder; 30,000 weight of serpentine powder; 20,000 weight of saltpetre; 500 corslets;

A.D. 1559.

March 1.

300 "corriers"; 3,000 hand guns; 300 daggs; 10,000 matches; 4,000 Collin cleaves; and 5,000 bowstaves.

(ii.) "A note of such provisions as remain unbought for the accomplishment of the Queen's warrant."

Namely, 28,000 (48)* weight of cornpowder; 42,000 (72) weight of serpentine powder; 30,000 (50) weight of sulphur; 500 (1,000) corslets; 500 (1,000) "couriers;" 1,300 (1,600) daggs; 5,000 (10,000) bowstaves.

These he has ordered, therefore requires two warrants, one for his discharge, and another because he has passed the Queen's price. Also to obtain the King of Spain's passport for the 200 barrels of saltpetre. There is owing in April and May next to the merchants of Antwerp 72,000*l*.

Orig. with marginal notes, and endd. by Cecil. Pp. 3.

March 1.

R. O.

368. Another copy of the same, with the omission of the concluding passages, also with Cecil's notes, different from the last.

Orig. Pp. 2.

March 1.

R. O.

369. GRESHAM to CECIL.

The Queen has no other ways and help to pay the debts owing in April and May next and to keep up the exchange "but to use her merchant adventurers." They will stand very stout in the matter by reason of this new custom and also for the 20,000*l*. that she owes them, yet "of force she must use her merchants, as the like proof was made in King Edward's time."

1. The English merchants have at least 50,000 or 60,000 cloths and kerseys ready to be shipped.

2. When these are all shipped then to make a stay of the fleet, that none shall depart till the Queen's pleasure be known.

3. The customer shall make a perfect book of all commodities shipped, and the names of the shippers.

4. He [Cecil] shall send for my Lord Mayor, Sir Rowland Hill, Sir William Garrat, Sir William Chester, Mr. Alderman Markhame and others named, and move them that the Queen requires them to pay in Flanders 20*s*. sterling upon every cloth now shipped, and she will buy them here again at double usance.

5. All their goods being in the Queen's power, she will bring them to bargain so as to qualify the price of the exchange as she shall think meetest.

6. He must not come lower than 22*s*. Flemish for every pound sterling, but trusts it will be 22*s*. 6*d*.

7. If he can bring them to 22*s*. it will raise the exchange to an honest price. The exchange in King Edward's time when he [Gresham] began this practice was but 16*s*. "Did

* These figures occur in the margin in Cecil's handwriting.

A.D. 1559.

March 1.

I not raise it to 23s. ? and paid his whole debts after 20s. and 22s., whereby wool fell in price from 26s. 8d. to 16s., and cloths from 60l. a pack to 40l. and 36l. a pack, with all other our commodities, and foreigners, whereby a number of clothiers gave over the making of cloths and kerseys. Wherein there was touched no man but the merchant for to serve the Princes' turn, which appeared to the face of the world that they were great losers ; but to the contrary in the end, when things were brought to perfection, they were great gainers thereby."

8.- He [Cecil] must remember specially that the merchants pay in valued money (or permission money), the Queen being bound to pay it in valued money, otherwise it may cost her three or four per cent. This should not be moved to the merchants until such time as Cecil has bargained and agreed upon the exchange.

9. Desires to have the Queen's instructions for the taking up of the rest of her debts and also several warrants here specified.—1 March, 1588. *Signed*: Thomas Gresham, mercer.

Orig. Hol. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 4.

March 1. **370.** TREATY of CATEAU CAMBRESIS.

R. O.
Fœd. xv. 503.

Commission of Francis and Mary, King and Queen of Scotland, appointing Charles Cardinal of Lorraine, Anne de Montmorency, Jacques d'Albon, Sr. de Saint André, Jehan de Morvillier Bishop of Orleans, and Claude de l'Aubespine, Sr. de Haulterive, their Commissioners to treat with those of the Queen of England.—Villiers Coste Retz, 1 March 1558. *Signed*: Francys, Marie,—Le Parchemynier.

Orig. On vellum, with seal. Endd. by Cecil. Fr.

March 1. **371.** Abstract of the above.

B. M.
Cal. B. ix. 203.

March 1. **372.** MELANCTHON to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Government should be chiefly directed to advance the proper worship of God, and prosperity of the Church. Wishes her a holy and a happy marriage. Exhorts her to assist the Church, which is like the wounded traveller, and advises her at once to establish its doctrine and rites in a definite form, lest afterwards dissensions should arise. This will be easier for her to do in England, where the government is monarchical, than elsewhere; and her example may even avail with other nations. It is desirable that this form of doctrine should be expressed without ambiguity in those points which are chiefly in dispute, and that they should be supported by clear testimonies, for which purposes he wishes that there might be a synod for the settling all doubtful questions.

A.D. 1559.

March 1.

The Reverend William Barlow will be the bearer of this letter, whom he commends as being a learned man, one who rightly worships God, and loves ecclesiastical concord.—Cal. Mart. 1559. *Signed* : Philippus Melancthon.

Add., with seal. *Endd.* *Orig.* *Hol.* *Lat.* *Pp.* 4.

March 2. **373.**
R. O.

The ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS at CATEAU CAMBRESIS to the QUEEN.

On 25th Feb. they received her instructions dated 19th Feb., and on that self day asked to talk with the Spanish Commissioners thereupon. The next day was appointed, although the Duke d'Alva was sick and kept his bed, the Prince of Orange was gone to Mons in Hainault, eleven leagues hence, with the Duchess of Lorraine, who has obtained leave of the French King that the Duke, her son, might go with her to kiss the King of Spain's hand, who for that purpose had come from Brussels to Mons. They met in the Duke's chamber, he keeping his bed, and having with him Ruy Gomez and the Bishop of Arras.

1. The Spanish Commissioners said they did not wonder that the Queen found the peremptoriness of the French very strange, but their fashion and arrogancy was such in all their doings.

2. Before they would answer the matter proposed by the English Commissioners, there were many previous considerations, they said, to be weighed; as, with what force would she make war? with what force should the King do the same? with what force would the enemy defend himself? Until these were known no one could say anything in this matter. War, if made at all, should be made with such forces as to invade the enemy at home and to give him the overthrow if it came to a battle, so that he shall be glad to redeliver Calais. If the Queen would besiege Calais with a meet power, their master would so occupy the enemy as he should not let her of her purpose. To these questions the English Commissioners remarked that the Queen had not only war with the French but also with the Scots, which was much more chargeable, yea, and much more dangerous. "Yea, marry (quoth Ruy Gomez), for ye have a better defence betwixt France and you than betwixt Scotland and you." He further said that the war with the Scots was more dangerous. The Spanish Commissioners decided that war would be to little or none effect unless it were earnestly maintained, and the enemy on both sides with main armies set upon and invaded.

3. In reply to the third head, the Spaniards admitted that the loss of Calais had been hurtful to them, since by it the enemy could enter into their country. They had travailed with the French for the recovery of it more earnestly than they had for any matter of the King's. The French had sought crafty means with them to dis sever them from the Queen's amity, and fain would have the Spanish Commissioners to

A.D. 1559.

March 2.

The English
Commissioners to
the Queen.

“go through” with them without the English. The King would never make treaty but *sans honte*, as he termed it. They could see no other way but one of these two, either treaty of peace or continuance of war. The Spanish Commissioners in conclusion thought “it good that the French be answered that the Queen hath made answer plainly that she will agree to no peace without restitution of Calais.” “Think you so, (quoth we) will they not then be gone straight?” “Yea,” (quoth they) “we think it necessary so to be done, and thereby to try the uttermost with them, and to prove what they will do, even till they be ready to put the foot in the stirrup.” “We fear, (quoth we) there might be some danger of breaking off by that means.” “No danger at all, (quoth they) for if you have none other overture to be made to them, nor further instructions concerning their overtures made unto you, then is there no remedy but to break off for all, unless they will redeliver Calais.” The Spanish Commissioners were then requested to submit, as of their own minds, to the French the division of that which has been lost in the territory of Calais, as the same was declared in her instructions. To this they answered that they were willing to propose this as from themselves to the French, but as by this way the French were required to redeliver Calais it would probably be rejected. They asked, therefore, if the English had any further instructions?

4. The English Commissioners then declared their instructions as to the retention of Calais by the French for certain years (reserving, however, the very last degrees of their instructions), providing always that the peace were also thoroughly concluded with Scotland, with the express covenant that Aymouth should be rased. The Spaniards promised to travail the best they could with the French. The French had said that they had commission from Scotland to treat with the English. Ruy Gomez said that this last overture for the redelivery of Calais after certain years was not to be every whit misliked, for by this means the Queen would remain in peace for certain years, which is a thing much to be esteemed and wished for of princes at their first advancement to the crown.

5. “In this long talk the King’s Commissioners told us that when they talked with the French of the restitution of Calais, or payment of our debts, or any such like thing, the French did use to answer them,—Put the case that Calais were to be redelivered, and that we did owe such debts to the crown of England, to whom shall we redeliver Calais? To whom shall we pay the debts? Is not the Queen of Scots true Queen of England? Shall we deliver Calais and those debts to another, and thereby prejudice the right of the Queen of Scots and of the Dauphin her husband? Whereunto I, the Lord Chamberlain, said, Let them redeliver Calais, and pay the debts and arrearages, with the pensions to the crown of England, and when the Queen of Scots hath obtained the same, then shall

A.D. 1559.

March 2.

The English
Commissioners to
the Queen.

she have Calais and all the rest." This has often been brought forward, "and the French call still to have these matters put to arbiters, before they intend to set forth the Queen of Scots' right. The Bishop of Arras, in this communication, also said, We think that you understand that the French labour at Rome to the Pope for the disabling of Your Highness to the crown and entitling of the Queen of Scots thereunto."

6. The English Commissioners having considered among themselves the question of the French as to whom Calais were be redelivered but to the Queen of Scots as true Queen of England, "stand in doubt whether they mean that thereby they would bring in question your title to the Crown and have it discussed before arbiters; which if they mean (as we suspect that thereby they do mean) we think it were good you did well consider whether it shall be meet to put anything to the judgment of arbiters, whereby the matter might be called to examination before them. For though we doubt never a whit that nothing could reasonably be said to the contrary, yet for because that we never heard that kings have used to put their titles to be examined by arbiters, therefore we doubt (and rather think no than yea) whether you would think it meet to have any arbiters to take upon them the knowledge thereof. And yet, whether the title of Calais, or whether the right to the debts, arrearages, or pensions be put to arbiters by either of these means, it seemeth the French may find means to bring in question before arbiters whether you have right to the crown or the Queen of Scots. It may please you to cause this point to be considered to, and to signify your pleasure hither. If the matter of Calais has been put to the Parliament and nobility of the realm they desire to be certified thereof."

7. The Constable (who went to the King his master, lying at Villier Coste Rez, two or three days after they despatched John Sommer with their long letter) returned here to-day, as has also the Duchess of Lorraine.

8. Hearing that the matter of the supremacy is to be determined again to appertain to the crown, asks if they shall make any comprehension in these treaties of the see of Rome, or of the dominions of the same, and after what sort that shall be done.

9. As for arbiters to be appointed, it is not likely that any good could come hereof. What arbiters would dare to pronounce anything against the French King, the Dauphin, and the Queen of Scots?

10. The Spanish Commissioners have this afternoon met with the French, who said that their master was fully resolved rather to hazard his Crown than to redeliver Calais. They also wished the Spaniards to "go through with them," since the English would come to no terms. This they refused, unless the Queen were first satisfied. After having sit still almost an hour, having nothing further to say one to another, the

A.D. 1559.

March 2.

The English
Commissioners to
the Queen.

conference broke up. They are to meet the Spanish Commissioners to-morrow morning at 10 o'clock.—Casteau en Cambresis, 2nd March 1558.—*Signed*: W. Howard, Thomas Ely, N. Wotton.

Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 13.

March 2.

374.

LORD W. HOWARD to the QUEEN.

R.O.

Beseeches her not to impute folly to him that he is so bold to write to her thus privately. Thanks her for the goodness showed to his poor wife since his departing from the Court. Is in doubt of what may happen to him in this service, viz., the indignation of the Prince and the shame of the world, and sees great likelihood of the coming of the one or the other, as thus;—if the French should depart suddenly hence, leaving her in war, her displeasure might arise and yet they not able to do more than they have done. And if they be forced to conclude a peace, doubts her subjects will not take it that they are so forced. Wherefore wishes that the matter might be moved in Parliament, and that they might hear from her ere all these things are here fully concluded.

Has heard here that Sir Robert Stafford has returned into England and is daily at the Court. At this he much marvels: “but this, I know, living hath he none in England and in France good entertainment. And if he be sent to practise anything with Your Highness touching the peace, or seemeth to come of himself to declare any privy thing, mine opinion is that it is evil trusting to a traitor. I can make him no better.”

“Now will I declare to Your Highness how your marriage is here both wished and prophesied of. The Constable, talking one day with me in the church, did marvellously set forth Your Highness’s virtues and personage, and what good will the King his master bare unto you, wishing that if his master’s wife were dead, Your Majesty were his wife. But he said that cannot be, both for the life of his mistress and that Your Highness, as he heard, should be married in Almain or in Italy. “By the Lord” said I, “it is a great marvel to me how you have that intelligence,” for I think there was never any such motion made to Your Highness; and as far as I could ever perceive, Your Majesty had such haste to marry that who should first be a suitor to Your Highness, he might peradventure take but small pleasure in your answer. “But,” quoth I, “if the King your master doth bear Her Highness the goodwill you speak of, he would not stand with her so much against both right and reason. “But,” quoth I, “let the Queen see the deeds; then may she the better believe the words.” “Then he was weary of that talk, and bade me farewell for that time.”

“Another day the Duchess of Lorraine with the Countess of Aronborge, with the Prince of Orange rid a hunting, and desired me to go with them. And by the way both

A.D. 1559.

March 2.

the ladies, among other talk, wished Your Highness to be the wife of the King of Spain. "Why," quoth I, "what should my mistress do with a husband that should be ever from her, or seldom with her? Is that the way," said I, "to get that thing which we desire most, that is, children? I think not." Then they laughing said, "The other Queen was too old, and not to be very well liked." "Well," quoth I, "you have said very well; but for my part she shall never be moved of any. But whomsoever she will take we will have him and serve him to the death, and the better if he make much of her; and so left off."

The Duke of Lorraine's wife, daughter to the French King, is looked for here every day. The Duchess of Lorraine has brought from Mons in Hainault her two daughters to meet the Duke's wife. This evening arrived here the master of the horse of the King of Spain, Don Anthony de Toledo. Hopes she will reign long in honour and heart's ease.—Chateau in Cambresis, 2nd March 1558. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 4.

March 3. **375.** The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Since the meeting of the Earl Bothwell and himself, the Laird of Lethington has sent letters to his [the writer's] brother and Sir James Croftes, which he sends enclosed.

By advice of his said brother and Croftes (who were here yesterday) has done according to the request of the said Laird of Lethington "anempst," his safe conduct for his passage through England, and also about the writings that should pass betwixt Earl Bothwell and the writer for a further abstinence of two months. Looks for the said Laird of Lethington's coming hither sooner than was spoken of at their meeting, and will inform her when he arrives.

On Friday last at 3 p.m. sixteen sail arrived at the Holy Island, most of them victuallers, looked for a long time; and within half an hour after twenty-four sails passed by them northwards into Scotland, which he was told were the fleet sent out of Scotland to Bordeaux for wines, &c., and which on account of the contrary winds were forced to return again.—Warkwork, 3rd March 1558. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

March 4. **376.** MARY, QUEEN DOWAGER OF SCOTLAND, to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Credence for William Maitland of Lethington, younger, Secretary for this realm to her son and daughter, the King and Queen Dauphins, whom she sends to Elizabeth on matters tending to the quietness, wealth, and commodity of both the realms.—Edinburgh, 4 March 1558. *Signed:* Your good sister and allaya, Marie R.

Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil: 4 Martii 1559. Broadside.

March 4. **377.** Another copy of the above.

R. O.
171 B.

Modern transcript.

A.D. 1559.

March 4. 378. Abstract of the preceding document.

B. M.

Calig. B. ix. 203.

Copy.

March 4. 379. CATHERINE, DUCHESS OF SUFFOLK, to CECIL.

R. O.

"The hand within the letter seemed to be my lady, your wife's, the superscription Sir Wm. Cecil's, but howsoever it were it is all one." Would to God all our whole nation were likewise one in Jesus Christ, nay, if there be but eleven about Her Majesty's person that savor one thing in Him, she is happy and the whole realm. But alack, the report is otherwise, which is an intolerable heaviness to such as love God and her. He [Cecil] and such as should rather be spurrers, hold her of her own good inclination, running most back, among which he is specially named. Wherefore, for the love she [the writer] bears him, she cannot forbear to write it, even if it ill please him to hear a simple woman's mind.

Undoubtedly the greatest wisdom is not to be too wise; which of all others he should by experience chieffiest know. For if there was anything whereby that good Duke, his old master, deserved and felt the heavy stroke of God, what is there else whereof men may accuse him but only that when God had placed him to set forth His glory (which yet of himself he was always ready to do) but being still plucked by the sleeve of worldly friends, for this worldly respect or that, in fine gave over his hot zeal to set forth God's true religion as he had most nobly begun, and turning him to follow such worldlings' devices. "You can, as well as I, tell what came of it." The Duke lost all that he sought to keep, with his head to boot; and his counsellors slipped their collars, turned their coats, and have served since to play their parts in many other matters. But "beware in time" is good; for though God wink at them, He sleepeth not, and will undoubtedly at length pay such turncoats home.

"Wherefore I am forced to say with the Prophet Elie, 'How long halt ye between two opinions?' If the mass be good, tarry not to follow it, nor take from it no part of that honour which the last Queen in her notable stoutness brought it to and left it in, wherein she deserved immortal praise, seeing she was so persuaded that it was good. But if you be not so persuaded, alas, who should move the Queen to honour it with her presence, or any of her councillors. Well, it is so reported here that Her Majesty tarried but the Gospel, and so departed. I pray God that no part of the report were true, for in conscience there is few of you that can excuse yourselves, but that you know there is no part of it good after that sort as they use it. For the very Gospel there read is unprofitable, or rather an occasion of falling to the multitudes, which, hearing it and not understanding it, taketh it rather for some holy charm than other thing. Saints' faces may in Lent be covered, and it were good they were always so; but where Christ is, He is bare faced; and especially where He hath openly preached at noondays, should not here be brought in

A.D. 1559.

March 4.

again hooded. To build surely is first to lay the sure cornered stone. To-day, not to-morrow. There is no exception by man's law that may serve against God's. There is no fear of innovation in restoring old good, and repealing the new evil; but it is to be feared men have so long worn the Gospel slope-wise that they will not gladly have it again straight to their legs. Christ's plain coat without seam is fairer to the clear eyed than all the jaggs of Germany. This I say, for that it is also said here that certain "Duchers" should commend to us the Confession of Augsburg, as they did to the Poles, where it was answered by a wise councillor, neither Augsburg nor Rome was their rully [rule] but Christ, who has left His Gospel behind Him, a rully [rule] sufficient and only to be followed."

Has thus written after her old manner, which she hopes he will take as thankfully and friendly as she means it; though she will say to him as her father Latimer was wont to say to her, "I will be bold to write to you another time as I hear and what I think; and if not, I shall hold my peace and pray God amend it." Prays that Cecil will only seek Him as His elect and chosen vessel ought to do.—"From our house of Crossane in Semoytte, the 4 of March, so far yours as you are God's, K. Suffolk."

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. by Cecil: 1 April 1559, Duch. of Suffolk. Pp. 3.

March 5. **380.** The QUEEN to the EMPEROR FERDINAND.

R. O.

Has received his letters of [*blank*] February last, brought to her by his Legate and Councillor, George, Count Hellfestejn. Thanks him for his friendship, which she perceives is no less warm than it was towards her sister Mary, who was more nearly related to him than she is.—Westminster, 5 March, 1558.

Draft. Endd. by Cecil. Lat. Pp. 2.

March 5. **381.** Another copy of the same.

R. O.

Modern transcript.

March 5. **382.** Another copy of the same

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4134. 76.

March 5. **383.** INSTRUCTIONS for GRESHAM.

R. O.

"Instructions given 5* March, 1558, to Thomas Gresham, Esq., whom we presently send to the town of Antwerp as our agent for the doing of certain our affairs."

1. Whereas by a former commission he has taken up certain sums of money, from sundry merchants within that town, at such interest as was agreed upon between him and the said merchants, and for which the creditors have not only bonds

* Originally, March 2.

A.D. 1559.

March 5.

under the great seal of England but also of the city of London, he shall use all the means he can to put over the payment of the moiety of every debt due by her, betwixt this and the 1st of June, for six months, and assuring the merchants payment of the other moiety at their several days as agreed upon.

2. That as to the money he was compelled to expend, on cornpowder, serpentine powder, and saltpetre, over and above the price stated by the commission, he shall repay himself the same from such money as from time to time shall come into his hands; and these he shall send into England with all convenient speed. He shall, at his coming over, repair to the King of Spain and deliver unto him the Count de Feria's letters and solicit his passport for 200 barrels of saltpetre.

Draft. Endd. by Cecil: 5 Martii, 1558. Pp. 2.

March 5.

R. O.

384. Another draft of the same, corrected by Cecil.

Endd.: 5 Martii, 1558. Pp. 3.

March 5.

B. M.

Galba, C. 1. 2.

385. Abstract of the above instructions.

Copy.

March 6.

R. O.

386. CUTHBERT VAUGHAN to CECIL.

His armourer and the menders of mail belonging to his band are dead, and in this town and country are none to be had. Asks him to grant a commission to the writer's servant, Wm. Dounton, to take two armourers, two mail menders, and one mattress maker, with their tools, for this town is now again destitute of bedding, which is the chiefest cause of decay of the soldiers. Will once again supply the want of bedding for his own band. Asks him to write to Mr. Crofte, or Mr. Treasurer, to make allowance thereof here; also to make allowance for the coats of the fifty-three men sent down, out of the 200*l.* which he received for that purpose.

Will he be a mean to the Queen for his [the writer's] restitution in blood? His case stands upon the thread of one child's life for 100*l.* in the right of his wife, which if it should fall, she cannot enjoy during his life. Is an evil courtier, as is seen by his game, and would be loth to be hanging on every man's sleeve.—Berwick, 6 March, 1558. *Signed.*

Orig. Hol. Add., with seal. Endd. Pp. 3.

March 6.

387. PROCEEDINGS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

B.M.

Harl. 353. 155.

Westminster, 6 March 1558.—Present: the Lord Great Seal, the Earl of Bedford; the Lord Admiral; Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Comptroller, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain; Mr. Cave, Mr. Mason.

A letter of thanks to the Mayor and Aldermen of Bristol for staying of a Spanish priest called Francesco Del Gado, and for such examinations as they sent up touching the said priest's unseemly talk of the Queen's Highness. For punish-

A.D. 1559.

March 6.

ment whereof the Mayor is required to keep him still in prison till he can be contented to be sorry and acknowledge his fault, in which case he shall be suffered to depart ; and otherwise remaining stubborn and without repentance, the same to be signified hither, and to receive further order.

March 6. **388.** Another copy of the above.
R. O.
27 VI. 39. *Modern transcript.*

March 6. **389.** Another copy of the above.
R. O.
27 V. 91. *Modern transcript.*

March 7. **390.** The QUEEN to the ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS at CATEAU
R.O. CAMBRESIS.

Has received their letters of the 2nd inst., whereby she perceives how far they have proceeded with the Commissioners of the King of Spain, but as yet nothing with the French. "And for our mind to parle of your said letters, wherein you make mention of matters opened to you by the Spaniards, touching our title, such as we can like anyways to hear of," she sees no difference of their proceedings at this present from those which were in her sister's time, having then the King of Spain to her husband. In that time they had the propounding of the whole, both for England and France, and now nothing is done on the part of the English, nor received from the French, but by the Spaniards. This was the objection the French made for refusal of the treaty there, as the Lord Chamberlain well knows, wherewith she caused them to be answered that although the King of Spain and she were in assured friendship, and so mean to be, yet she did not so depend upon him, but that the Commissioners should show themselves to have authority and disposition to treat with the said French in any point of parle, and without the counsel of the Spaniards.

Thinks it very strange that they could forbear with such a matter opened unto them either of Spaniard or French, or that they would attempt to write to her thereof, and to seek to know her pleasure in such a matter, which they ought neither to hear of, nor to reason, no, not once to show themselves patient that any such thing should be opened to them by any manner of person.*

She sends Sir Thomas Mason (who has been privy here to all her counsels and deliberations) to impart to them her meaning in this matter, which has occupied no small tract of time. He is to be joined with them in all cases touching this peace.

Fair copy, with corrections and additions by Cecil, and endd. by him : 7 Martii 1558. Copia literarum non missarum. Pp. 3.

* The whole of this paragraph, in Cecil's hand, is an addition to the draft, and has afterwards been cancelled.

A.D. 1559.

March 7.
R. O.

391.

The QUEEN to the ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS at CATEAU
CAMBRESIS.

Has received their letters of 2nd March. Cannot forbear to let them know what great cause she has to mislike certain matters which touch her estate too nigh, which have not only been heard of them with too much patience upon report of the Spaniards, but also so weighed with them [the English] as that they desired to know her pleasure therein.

"Whatsoever our adversaries, or whatsoever our friends' ministers, be pleased to use speech hercof, we cannot well take it that our servants and subjects shall either suffer others thus to speak without due reprehension or misliking, or should make doubt of it, and adventure by letters to require our pleasure in it, which might have been performed by any of you, that neither we may nor ever will permit any over whom we have rule, or may have, to make doubt, question, or treaty of this matter. Ye must content yourselves to hear thus much, for true it is we like not the matter as it is handled."

Has thought it necessary to send the bearer, Sir John Mason, who shall be associated with them and have like authority.

Draft, in Cecil's hol. Endd. : 7 March 1558. Copia litterarum Dominae Reginae. Pp. 3.

March 7.
R. O.

392.

The LORDS of the COUNCIL to the ENGLISH COM-
MISSIONERS at CATEAU CAMBRESIS.

The Queen has showed them the letter of the Commissioners of 2nd March. Some things have passed on the part of the Spanish Commissioners which touch so much her honour and surety as (to be plain) the writers, for their natural bound duty towards her, can neither patiently hear such manner of speeches of the Spaniards, nor be without great doubt what to think of them. "They say, the French ask them, to whom they should redeliver Calais? To whom they shall pay the debts? Is not, say they (which we must in that quarrel defy), the Queen of Scots true Queen of England? And so further say they, the French call still to have these matters put to arbiters. Upon this report of the Spaniards, it seemeth, by your letters, ye stand in doubt whether the French mean to bring in question the Queen's title to the crown; and therefore ye think it were good that Her Highness should well consider whether it shall be meet to put anything to the judgment of arbiters, whereby that matter might be called to examination. And in this peril ye desire to have Her Highness' pleasure signified to you with as much speed as may be."

They are truly sorry to see the Queen thus spoken of, and think the matter neither worth hearing nor answer, except it be by some answer to declare their indignation to hear of any such thing. If it be true that the French have thus said to

A.D. 1559.

March 7.

the Spaniards as they report, the English Commissioners have too long forborne that the French do not understand directly how much it is to be contemned. The words touch the Queen so much as to make a treaty nothing agreeable to the commissions, nor convenient for them to hear of. If the Spaniards use these devices to make the English Commissioners hang more upon them than in good order of friendship were convenient, they may think they have won a more sovereignty over us than shall be either honourable or profitable. It seems strange that no mention of this scruple is made in the articles of offers made by the French and delivered by the English to the Spaniards, but now in the end it is brought forth by the Spaniards as a thing that the English doubt whether the French will have it discussed by arbiters. The writers marvel that in all the proceedings from the beginning, the English have had treaty with the French only once or twice, and that the offers of the French have come by the Spaniards. This was not inconvenient in the time of the late Queen, "yet now it is not so meet, nor percase so profitable, as otherwise might have been if ye had treated oftener with the French apart."

"My Lords, although we have always allowed to come to peace, yea, and that with very hard conditions, yet to have such a treaty as this might be, wherein the Queen's title should be put to arbiters, we neither can, nor must, nor ever will, like or allow."*

Though they write plainly what they like and what they mislike, yet, (saving in the matter of the Queen's title,) they refer the Commissioners to the previous instructions. They have authority to conclude a peace with the French and with the Scots also, which thing is thought to be necessary, yet to make a peace wherein the Queen's title should be put in question is so far out of square that the writers assure the Commissioners that all who have any English blood in their bodies were better to stand to their own defence and adventure both bodies, goods, and lands.

The Commissioners having written to know the Queen's pleasure for the comprehension of the See Apostolic, "the same may be passed over in silence."

Reference to the Parliament respecting Calais is to be only in the very extremity betwixt them and the French. Are sorry that the Commissioners, writing on the 2nd inst. did not detain the messenger until the morning of the 3rd, when they would understand the King of Spain's Commissioners.

Draft, corrected by Cecil. Endd. : 7 Martii 1558, literæ dominorum consiliariorum; for the peace with France and Scotland. Pp. 4.

March 7. 393. Another copy of the above.

R. O.
171 B.

Modern transcript.

* The whole of this clause is a marginal addition by Cecil.

A.D. 1559.

March 7. 394. The QUEEN'S INSTRUCTIONS to SIR J. MASON.

R. O.

"The minute of the instructions given to Sir John Mason, sent to Casteau in Cambresis."

1. He shall repair to the Commissioners at Casteau in Cambresis.

2. He shall deliver her letters and those of her Privy Council, which show the principal cause of his coming to arise upon matter written by them touching a doubt they seem to have, and an answer they require of her in a matter too much derogatory to her dignity and right to be anywise treated upon; and therein show them how much both she and her Council mislike not only the opening thereof, as it was by the Spaniards, but chiefly the motion made now by them, her Ambassadors, to have any answer from hence thereunto, in such a matter as that is. And in that behalf he shall say that she cannot tell how to interpret their meaning; first, to suffer such words with patience, and next to make a doubt of it themselves. And for this purpose he shall show them how much she dislikes their misdoings.

3. The Ambassadors are to continue their entertainment of amity with the King of Spain, but yet not so to yield to his Commissioners as though there should be no treaty betwixt themselves and the French, but with the privy of the Spaniards. They may, therefore, (as on the other part the French treat with the Spaniards,) treat apart with the French out of the presence of the Spaniards, as the French and Spaniards treat together out of the presence of her Commissioners.

4. He shall declare that her resolute meaning is, either to have a peace there concluded with Scotland, or a good assurance thereof.

5. He shall declare unto the Spanish Commissioners that he is sent expressly to the English Commissioners with resolution of all doubts that might arise, and shall enlarge upon her constant determination to remain in perfect amity with the King.

6. As to one article in the former instructions, in which she desired that the French should be stayed until she should have imparted the forgoing of Calais to her Parliament, yet if her Commissioners be driven to extremity, he shall say that she cannot think the French will depart from their own offers, which have come to her hands from France, yet for answer to all events, he shall follow her former instructions in that behalf.

7. He shall not forbear any occasion to speak with the Constable to the furtherance of this peace; telling him that he [Mason] was privy to 1 that had passed thence to the Queen. If the Constable shall find lack that the English Commissioners have been too much addicted to the Spaniards, Mason shall excuse them, and impute it to the French that they have opened their mouths and meaning to the Spaniards

A.D. 1559.

March 7.

in her matters, and thereby forced the English to receive the same at the Spaniards. Her meaning from the beginning has been that her ministers should not refuse to treat with the French apart.

Draft in Cecil's hol. Endd. : 7 Martii, 1558. Pp. 4.

March 7. 395.
R. O.

The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to the LORDS of the COUNCIL.

The Council at York having required him to send up the certificates of the mustering of Northumberland by the last day of February, the commissioners appointed by him for that purpose could not do so by that day, by reason of the wars and other business, but sends them now. In order to refute a report that has been spread about the misgoverning of Northumberland, has required his brother Harry, who is privy of the whole state of the East Marches, his brother-in-law, Francis Slingsbie, the Earl's Deputy Warden of the Middle Marches, and keeper of Tynedale, knowing in like manner their state, and also Christopher Rokebie, keeper of Harbottell and Ridesdale, to make them fully understand the state of the whole country. If he has omitted any duty, he is worthy of punishment, but if his services have been well employed, then let them be punished that have been so ready to spread abroad such untrue tales. Wishes that the Queen would send some man of credit down to see what state the country is in.

P.S.—Reminds them, through the bearer, Christopher Rokebie, of his suits for the tithes of Tynemouth, and a place called the Holme.—Warkworth, 7 March 1558. *Signed.*

Orig., with armorial seal. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

March 7. 396.
R.O.

CUTHBERT VAUGHAN to CECIL.

Has spent his greatest time in the wars, in which he has lost his best arm, but has not been relieved by any gift of land, fee-farm, or lease, &c.

Moved him at his departing from him, for a parsonage in Kent, very commodious to the maintenance of his poor house there, of the yearly value of 21*l.* 10*s.*, and has now found out another small thing of 10*l.* by year of the Queen's, lying in Yorkshire, "likewise very commodious for my provision of beffes and muttones" during his service there, and being promised favour in obtaining the lease that is out thereof, of twenty-one years yet to come, asks him to move the Queen to bestow these on him.

The parsonage of Lymmynge, valet per ann. 21*l.* 10*s.*

Dykesmershe in Yorkshire, valet per ann. 10*l.*

P.S.—Prays Cecil to stay Sir Ambrose Cave for making any further assurance of the said Dykesmersh.—Berwick, 7 March 1558. *Signed.*

Orig. Hol. (?) Add., with seal. Endd. Pp. 3.

March 9. 397.
R. O.

GUSTAVUS, KING OF SWEDEN, to the QUEEN.

Hopes that the intercourse which had existed between his realm and England during the reign of Edward VI. will now

A.D. 1559.

March 9.

be resumed, as he has heard of her accession and coronation. Rejoices at the intelligence, and prays that her rule may promote the propagation of God's Word, which will tend much to the advantage, not only of the eternal but also the temporal interests of England.—Dat. Wastenis, 9 March 1559. *Signed*: Gostavus.

Orig. Add. Endd. Broadside. Lat.

March 9. 398. Another copy of the above.

R. O.

171 B.

Modern transcript.

March 9. 399. SIR J. CROFTES to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Has received from the Earl of Northumberland a double of her letters of 1 March, answering his of 24 February. Before this time doubts not she has had knowledge of the coming of the Scottish Secretary by Mr. Percy, (for it was thought meet that either he or the writer should declare the whole proceeding to her or the Privy Council,) yet signifies some parts of the proceedings as follows:—

At a meeting which Sir Harry Percy and he had with the Secretary and Sarlabos, notwithstanding that Kirkaldy, who is now in company with the Secretary, had before motioned that by an abstinence a beginning might be made for a treaty of peace, yet at the meeting they begun to speak of ransoms of prisoners. Kirkaldy, when he came, renewed the matter; whereupon the Secretary said that peace should be moved by those that first began the war. Croftes answered that the Queen was not party to the matter, otherwise than finding the realm in war she was forced to maintain the quarrel. The Secretary said he knew the Queen Dowager was of good mind to labour for peace, whereupon it was thought reasonable for an introduction that an abstinence should be taken and some gentleman sent from the Dowager to the Queen. The Scots refused the licence of my Lord of Northumberland for this gentleman which should go, saying that a messenger on so weighty a matter should pass only by a licence from the Prince, at which point the English stood long, and stuck only upon this manner of licence. Hereupon he [the writer] spake with the Secretary apart, and said that he put the whole nation in peril by standing upon ceremonies, for he must consider that the princes that are desirous, by marriage or otherwise, to knit amity with the Queen, lose no time, and she might join in amity with some prince contrary to the faction of Scotland. Kirkaldy asked whether the Earl would promise upon his honour that the licence which he would give should be sufficient for him, and was answered by Croftes that whatever his Lordship would grant he would undertake upon his honour should be good assurance. They then declared the same to the Frenchman, who, with Kirkaldy, concluded to repair to Edinburgh to procure commission from the Dowager to the Earl Bothwell, and them to meet

A.D. 1559.

March 9.

with the Earl of Northumberland, Sir H. Percy, and the writer, at which meeting (as she has been informed) they differed as to the time of the abstinence. But before their departing the Secretary called him aside and asked him whether he thought it possible that a communication of peace might be betwixt the Queen and the French King, the wars standing between the King of Spain and the French King? Answered that the league between the Queen and the King of Spain was not so straight as that between France and Scotland, and therefore something might be harkened unto such as with honour might tend to the weal of the realm.

Since the meeting between the Earls of Northumberland and Bothwell the time of abstinence offered by the former is accepted, and the Secretary on his journey towards the Queen. Rode in his company to the Earl of Northumberland's house, and by the way he desired to hear that his journey might not be frustrate, and said that he would make large offers and speak frankly, and if the offers which he would make should not be thought reasonable, he would travail to bring her wishes to pass. He was inquisitive of her marriage, and spake of a bruit amongst the common people in Scotland of a claim the Scottish Queen should have to the crown of England, "which (said he,) never entered into any wise man's head, for it was not possible by such claim to prevail otherwise than by conquest." — Berwick, 9 March 1558.
Signed.

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 5.

March 9. **400.** PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

B. M.
Harl. 353. 155 b.

Westminster, 9 March 1558.—Present: the Lord Great Great Seal, the Earl of Bedford; Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Comptroller, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary; Mr. Cave.

A letter to John Abington, Esq., surveyor of the victuals at Berwick, signifying unto him, that, to the end the Queen's Highness may be the better answered of such money as shall be due by the labourers and workmen of the fortifications there for their victuals, her pleasure is he should appoint certain particular victuallers under him, not only to take upon them the eare of the charge of the victualling of the said labourers from time to time, but to be present also themselves at every pay and to defalcate so much of their wages as shall be due by them for the said victuals so received at their hands.

March 9. **401.** Another copy of the above.
R. O.
27 VI. 40. *Modern transcript.*

March 9. **402.** Another copy of the above.
R. O.
27 V. 91. *Modern transcript.*

A.D. 1559.

[March 9.] 403. FORTIFICATIONS at BERWICK.

R. O.

"Warrant for money paid to Sir Wm. Ingleby by Sir Richard Lee."

To cancel two warrants dated severally 26 Jan. and 3 Feb. to Sir Richard Lee for 735*l.* 10*s.* for the conduct money of 1,400 men, employed on the fortifications of Berwick, this sum, as well as 2,600*l.* having been received (by two warrants dated 9 March,) by Sir W. Ingleby, Treasurer of Berwick, who is now accountable for the whole.—Westm. [blank] 1 Eliz.

Corrected draft. Pp. 4.

March 10. 404. TRUCE between SIR J. CROFTES and M. D'OYSELL.

R. O.

At a communication between Thomas Earl of Northumberland, Lord Warden of the East and Middle Marches, and James Earl Bothwell, Lieutenant of the Marches of Scotland, it having been thought good that a cessation of arms for two months next following the 6th of March instant, should be agreed upon, (to which the Lord Docelle, General of the French King in Scotland, had become a party,) hereby Sir James Croftes, captain of the town and castle of Berwick, promises that he will observe the said abstinence.—Berwick, 10 March 1558.

Corrected draft. Endd. Pp. 2.

March 12. 405. PRELIMINARY TREATY of CATEAU CAMBRESIS.

R. O.
Dumont, V. 28.
Castelnau, ii. Add.
262.

Articles agreed upon between the deputies of the King of France and of the King and Queen Dauphins, the King and Queen of Scotland, on the one part, and those of the Queen of England on the other, by the mediation of the deputies of the King of Spain, in the presence of the Duchess Dowager of Parma and Milan and of the Duke of Lorraine, her son.

1. That there shall be peace between the King of France, the King and Queen of Scotland, and the Queen of England.

2. For eight years from the present date the King of France shall retain peaceable possession of Calais and its dependencies, at the end of which period he shall restore it to the Crown of England.

3. For security thereof the King shall procure that seven or eight stranger merchants shall become bond for payment to the Queen of 500,000 crowns of the sun in the event of his non-compliance of the contract.

4. These merchants may be changed from year to year at the discretion of the King.

5. Any violation of the peace shall in like manner violate the conditions imperative upon the other parties in the contract.

6. The fortress [Aymouth] shall be demolished as infringing the terms of the treaty of Boulogne concluded in March 1549.

A.D. 1559.

March 12.

7. All other actions and disputes shall continue as they were.—Chateau Cambresis, 12 March, 1558, before Easter. *Signed* : Cardinal of Lorraine, De Montmorency, S. Andre, De Morvillier, E. d'Orleans, De l'Aubespine.

Copy. Fr. Pp. 4.

March 12.

406. Copy of portions of the above treaty.

R. O.

Endd, by Cecil : 12 Junii, copy of the two articles of the treaty. *Pp. 2.*

March 12.

407. CAVALCANTE to CECIL.

R. O.

They arrived on the third. The King received the Queen's letter with the same satisfaction he had previously done, and was pleased that the writer had been sent back hither. He said that on the following morning he would despatch Cavalcanti to the conference, but afterwards changed his intention and sent La Marqua, with the despatch brought by the writer, and he is charged to wait for an answer. Will conform to the King's wishes, as he had been desired to do by Cecil. Will not however fail to mention that La Marqua is known to every one here, posts and postilions; but this the writer cannot remedy. Cecil may be assured that he would neither have spoken nor written of this matter, being bound by obligations to him, and duty to the Queen. Refers for further information to the bearer.—Villa Coterey [Villers Cotterets], 12 March 1558. *Signed.*

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. Ital. Pp. 2.

March 15.

408.

The ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS at CATEAU CAMBRESIS to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Having met the French on Sunday, the 12th instant, and after long debate (because of the earnest standing, as well of the English as of the Spanish Commissioners, for the present redeliverance of Calais) peace was at length concluded with the French, according to the enclosed articles in French. The original, subscribed by the French themselves, they keep to form their treaty upon in Latin. The discourse of what has passed since their last letter of 2nd instant were long to write, but they will declare all occurrences on their return.

They must needs acknowledge that the Spanish Commissioners "have both earnestly and honestly (as far as we could ever perceive) used themselves." Though these articles were agreed upon on Sunday last, there has been some travail for the penning and subscribing of them, for which cause they could not send them away sooner.

By these articles it is agreed that the French shall give hostages, but the French Commissioners would not at first that they should be sent into England, but should go to the Low Countries; finally, however, they consented, on condition that they be lodged near together and might have privately the customable service of their country. The names

A.D. 1559.

March 15.

of these sixteen hostages have been delivered to them ; four of them shall be "laid in" at first, and if the French King revoke them, other four shall be delivered in their places, and so in order, till they have put in their merchant bonds.

This day the Cardinal and Constable, intending to send one to the Queen Dowager of Scotland to inform her of the terms of this peace, desire them to require from the Queen a safe conduct for this person to pass through England, and also their letters, to go safely to her Court and understand her pleasure. These they granted. Trusts she will take their doings in this treaty in good part.—Chateau Cambresis, 15 March 1558.—*Signed*: W. Howard, Thomas Ely, N. Wotton.

Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 2.

March 15. 409. MUNDT to the QUEEN.

R. O.

On the 3rd inst., the Emperor being present, this proposition was made to those Estates that are here. It comprehended four articles.

1. Agreement and concord for religion and that no sect should be suffered in the Empire, but only "Catholica Religio and Augustana Confessio" should be admitted in the Empire.

2. For the defence of Christendom against the Turks, for which purpose the Emperor required of all the Estates of the Empire that they would pay for four years "*duplam Romanam expeditionem*" which is every year 8,000 horsemen and 40,000 footmen, his own countries being exhausted and impoverished by the manifold invasions of the Turks ; and that all subsidies granted heretofore for the defences in Hungary against the Turks should be speedily paid.

3. To equalize the money through all Germany, so that one value and goodness of the coins should be observed through the whole Empire.

4. "*De camera imperii reformanda et visitanda, et de pace publica conservanda.*"

After this proposition the Emperor himself declared the great cruelty of late committed in Carinthia by the Turk, and that except speedy remedy were done all Germany should lament the delay. The Estates are now in deliberation upon this proposition.

Many are of opinion that the chief treaty in this Diet will be for money.

"Two Electors be here, the Bishops of Magunts and Trier, the rest, as Collen, Palsgrave, Saxon and Brandenburg, have sent hither their commissaries." No temporal Princes are here personally, but only their commissaries. The Count de Luna, a lord out of Spain, who "hath received Milan in the King's name of Spain *tanquam feudum ab imperio*, and the Count of Arenberg are here, who will take as *feuda imperialia* all lands that appertain to the Empire, as Geldria, Trajectum, Frisia, &c., in the King's name. The French Ambassador has been once with the Emperor, but,

A.D. 1559.
March 15.

as was supposed by the shortness of the treaty, only to congratulate him on his new dignity. He has desired audience for the common estates, which was granted, but at the day appointed, "he faineth him to be sick," so that it was thought nothing but *magnifica promissa*.

The Colonel Reyffenberg is also here under a safe conduct. The Bishop of Rome has no man here, and pretends that he will not confirm this Emperor unless he surrenders his election in his hands. The King of Polonia has an Ambassador here, as it is supposed, to expostulate against the King of Spain, who has taken certain revenues from the King of Pole in Apulia, which belong to him from his mother, who was a Duchess of Bar. Florentia, Genoa, Venetia, Ferrara, have their Ambassadors here, who follow the Emperor's court.

Has spoken with the Ambassadors of the Elector of Saxony to have audience to declare to them and the other Commissioners of the Protestant Princes her message to their masters, which they gladly accept, but defer it till the arrival of the commissaries of the new Palatine (who is daily looked for), as the Palatine is the chief person to convoke the others in handling matters of religion in these parts.—Augusta, 15 March 1559. *Signed*.

Orig. Hol. Add., with armorial seal. *Endd.*: 15 March 1558. *Pp.* 3.

March 15. 410. MUNDT to CECIL.
R. O.

On the 8th inst., arrived at this town with the commissaries of Argentin. Has already informed the Queen of such occurrences as he has learned. It is like that the Princes and cities "*Augustanæ Confessionis*" will require that first "*articulus religionis*" be agreed upon before any subsidy or aid be granted, but if matters be decided after the old custom, so that "*vocum pluralitas*" shall prevail, then it is like that the Emperor will obtain his purpose, and that "*ex præsentî necessitate*." His Majesty intends well, "but the great might and power of the Turk doth suppress and drun his mediocrity."

The merchants say that a truce is taken between the Turk and the Emperor for three years. Maximilian is not here, but his younger brother Carolus. Has been "axed" if the Emperor has not at this time an ambassador in England, the Count of Helfensteyn. Asks Cecil's counsel in the conduct of affairs, "*aula Argo oculatior est*." Commends himself to the Lords of the Council and Sir Anthony Cooke.—Augusta, 15 March 1559. *Signed*.

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd.: 15 March 1558. *Pp.* 2.

March 15. 411. FR. BALDWINUS to CECIL.
R. O.

Would not venture to send him either his letters nor his books were he not encouraged by his friend, the English Legate, Henry Kyllgrew. Sends a little book as a proof of his

A.D. 1559.

March 15.

regard, the contents of which are perhaps not very alien from Cecil's own thoughts at this time. On the very day on which the joyful intelligence reached him of the accession of Queen Elizabeth, it was his turn "*in auditorio prolectianis*" to discuss the important question "*de Jure Affinitatis*," which he had formerly heard debated and discussed when he was a boy, but which he now felt ought to be investigated more thoroughly at a time when malicious men for their own purposes secretly circulate so many calumnies. Cecil may hence gather the sentiments of the writer. Wishes that the messenger would give him leisure to send a more ample token of his good will. One word however suffices a wise man, and the messenger will tell more.

Although he is aware that the question has long since been discussed and settled in England, yet, in order to arouse his intentions on the subject, he sends the headings of his own disputation upon the subject to Cecil, and further refers him to Sir Anthony Coke, Cecil's father-in-law, whom the writer formerly knew, of whose return to his country and his rank he has heard. The Queen possibly might not be displeased with his writing.—Id. Mart.

Orig. Hol. (?) Endd.: 1559. Lat. Pp. 3.

March 15. 412.

PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

B. M.
Harl. 353. 157.

Westminster, 15 Mar. 1558.—Present: the Lords Great Seal and Treasurer; the Earls of Shrewsbury and Pembroke; the Lord Admiral; Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Comptroller, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary; Mr. Cave, Mr. Sackevill.

A letter of thanks to the Earl of Northumberland for his good husbandry used in his late discharging the garrisons of the Northumberland men, requiring him to take the like order for a further discharge and cassing of so many others, as by reason of sickness or any other respect shall be thought by him unmeet or superfluous for the present service, so as the same his doings tend not to the weakening or danger of his charge. And because some of them that are to be discharged cannot conveniently so be without a present pay, it is signified unto him that order is taken here that such money as Abington, the surveyor of victuals at Berwick, hath there in store shall be delivered over by some of his ministers unto the hands of the Treasurer there, to be defrayed and employed only upon the pays of such as cannot otherwise be well discharged.

A letter also to the same effect unto Sir William Ingleby, Knt., Treasurer of Berwick.

March 15. 413. Another copy of the above.

R. O.
27 VI. 44.

Modern transcript.

March 15. 414. Another copy of the above.

R. O.
27 V. 94.

Modern transcript.

A.D. 1559.

March 16. **415.** PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.B. M.
Harl. 353, 157 b.

Westminster, 16 Mar. 1558.—Present: the Lords Great Seal and Treasurer; the Earls of Shrewsbury and Pembroke; the Lord Admiral; Mr. Comptroller, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary; Mr. Cave, Mr. Sackevill.

A letter to the Lieutenant of the Tower to set at liberty one Nicholas Anker, a Frenchman, being suspected as a spy.

March 16. **416.** Another copy of the above.R. O.
27 V. 95.*Modern transcript.*March 16. **417.** Another copy of the above.R. O.
27 VI. 45.*Modern transcript.*March 17. **418.** SIR J. CROFTES to the LORDS of the COUNCIL.

Sends the bearer, Mr. Drury, with instructions from him to them, for sundry things touching the charge of Berwick.—Berwick, 17 March 1558. *Signed.*

*Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.*March 18. **419.** The ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Sir John Mason, having arrived on the 16th, delivered to them her letter of the 7th, and expressed her discontentation with them, to their great and importable grief, desiring rather to be out of the world than that she should continue in any such opinion of them. These causes, if they were true, deserve the vilest death. But they protest before God and her that they have been, are, and will be faithful and true subjects to her, and ask her to understand the truth of the matter laid to their charge, which is this—

The Spanish Commissioners having told them that the French required that the claims of debts, arrearages, &c., arising out the question of Calais, should be put to arbiters, to the intent that by that indirect and subtle means they might allege before the arbiters that these debts being due to the crown of England, were due not to herself, but to the Scottish Queen. If this might have been brought to pass, then the examination of her title to the crown might, though not expressly nor directly, yet by this means have been questioned before the examination of these claims. The French, to avoid her demands, would allege the Queen of Scots' false pretence to the crown of England, whereby they meant to bring the Queen's just title in question. They [the writers] therefore thought meet to require to understand from herself, not whether they should agree to put her title in compromise, (for the French themselves, as impudent as they are, durst never have required that of them directly and expressly,) but whether they should put the matter of the debts, arrearages, pensions, and restitution of Calais, or any of them, to the discussion of arbiters. This is the truth, but they perceive indeed that they might have expressed

A.D. 1559.

March 18.

more plainly their minds therein, for which they humbly beseech forgiveness.

They cannot now proceed to the finishing of the rest of the treaty, because the Spanish Commissioners have done nothing in their own matters as yet, having been continually occupied in bringing the writers and the French to some agreement. In the penning, difficulties now and then arise, which will somewhat longer protract the matter.—Chateau Cambresis, 18 March 1558. *Signed*: W. Howard, Thomas Ely, N. Wotton.

Orig. Add. Pp. 4.

March 18. 420. Another copy of the above.

R. O.
171 B.

Modern transcript.

March 18. 421. SIR J. MASON to the QUEEN.

R.O.

Arriving here on 16th inst. found the Lord Chamberlain's son newly despatched to her with the conclusion of the peace and the chief capitulations of the same, whereby he found a great part of his commission shortened. Delivered to the Lords here her letter, and spoke according to his instructions. The letter of the Lords of the Council he had sent before. At his coming he found them very much appalled with these letters; but when they had read hers, (which he delivered immediately upon his arrival,) like as he knew the reading thereof would be no little trouble to them, so found he it. Wherefore assures her he had such pity as for common charity's sake he is forced to beseech her upon his knees to make them men again, who remain so amazed as, albeit he has put them as much as he can in courage with the declaration of her good nature, yet neither that nor any other thing can breed any comfort in them, lamenting that by ten lines inaptly penned they have run in danger of her indignation. Beseeches her to impart to them some slip of that clemency whereof nature has planted so good a store in her.

Confesses that he could get out of their letter none other sense but such as was too much to be misliked; but hearing them declare their own meanings, and being thoroughly informed by talk with them how the matter passed, finds that the lack of well-handling of their pen and the want of the setting forth, in a matter of such weight, of all due circumstances used and passed in the same, has rather hindered their good meaning than that indeed the matter has been by them so fondly handled as was, and might be, justly gathered by the same. Much pity were it that an error of their pen should frustrate them of the thanks which their good travail has deserved.

His humble request is that she would send them some good answer to restore them to life again, which he would not so earnestly desire if any "suspect" remained in him.

The peace being now concluded he takes his commission to be ended, yet the Commissioners think his continuance till

A.D. 1559.
March 18.

the penning of the treaty be done will be to some purpose. Means to-morrow to repair to the Spanish Commissioners and show them her good taking of their assistance, advice, and counsel given from time to time, and pray them to give thanks therefor to the King, from whence the charge came to them, and to assure him of her constant amity, from which no practice could hitherto, nor shall hereafter, induce her at any time to swerve. And this he will show was a great piece of his errand hither. They have very well demeaned themselves in her causes, wherein they have always been as earnest as in her own, without any kind of halting or dissimulation perceived in them at any time. This last matter was not without the showing of their great displeasure that any such thing should pass out of the Frenchmen's mouths, to whom they had at all times made such answer therein as to the indignity thereof did appertain.

After this will bestow some good words on her behalf to the Constable, and the rest of that side by whom, with wine and other presents, he has been very courteously welcomed since his coming to this town. The Spanish Commissioners have not yet made an end, having been so earnest, they say, in our matters as to suffer their own to be asleep. The "grosse" is concluded upon on both sides; the difficulty rests in the penning and due framing of their agreement. There is a speech that D'Andelot, who came here yesterday in post, has set the matter a little back, so there is little likelihood of their "dissembling" before the holidays.—Chasteau in Cambreseys, 18 March 1558. *Signed.*

Orig. Pp. 4.

March 18. 422. SIR JOHN MASON to CECIL.

R. O.

Arrived here on the 16th inst., having not had one fair day in all his journey. Found the peace concluded for our part three days before his coming, whereof he was very glad for more causes than one. The Spanish Commissioners have not yet passed their bargain thoroughly; they do not stand upon any material point, but rather upon whether, in matters of opinion, the penning shall be this way or that way. Yet some judge that D'Andelot has brought some further scruple with him, who on Sunday last arrived here in post with a great train in white crosses, "spick and span new." Howsoever the matter is, the agreement will be well enough. It was thought that on Tuesday all matters might have been brought to such perfection that on Wednesday each party might have departed; but now it is thought that this will not be before the holidays. In the meantime the English Commissioners are drawing up their treaty, which, however, must tarry the signing and sealing till the other parties be at a point.

The French are very loth to have their hostages go into England, pretending the cause thereof to be the alterations

A.D. 1559.
March 18.

in our service. If they go into England they do in anywise require they may use according to the fashion used in the Church of France, and that for that purpose they may be lodged together. "This liberty, you know, was given to the French Ambassador in King Edward's time." For his part would prefer that they should tarry here rather than come among us, where they shall serve for nothing but to espy. But as there is an Ambassador, all is one, for he will bring with him spies enough. They can come into England with those who shall be sent to make the said ratification, which will be in six weeks or two months hence.

The Queen's letter and his [Mason's] instructions have marvellously overthrown the English Commissioners, two of whom, especially, take the matter so heavily that they will carry it to their graves. If he [Cecil] saw them he would have as much pity of them as ever he had of men. Notably perceives what a great grief entering into a man suddenly may do. His comforting of them seems nothing. Poor Dr. Wotton is fallen half into an ague; marry, rather an ague of the mind than of the body, and being before sore broken, this helpeth him forward apace. The Bishop of Ely, albeit his health doth continue, yet is he *factus totus stupidus*. "I promise you it plucketh tears out of mine eyes to think upon their cares. The said Bishop hath heard diverse bruits out of England which were sufficient much to amaze him, but the last matter hath knit up the knot. You know he is a man able to do some service, and at this time he hath well showed it, whatsoever he hath been in the other time of government, or whatsoever his judgment may be thought in such matters as now do pass at home, it were too much pity clean to overthrow him for lack of a comfortable word. His judgment was well known in King Edward's time, and yet you know he was employed, and did great service. And so do I assuredly think he will in this time do, if he put thereunto."

As to their letter, it was illpenned, as they admit, but they had an explanation to give of it. Their meaning was never to move anything touching the title which the Spaniards had thoroughly rejected to the French, but only to avoid arbiters, whereby the craft of the Frenchmen might be met withal, who they found would indirectly thereby devise that cavillation. "They have now made their meanings more plain, wherewith my trust is the Queen will remain satisfied. For the love of God, Mr. Secretary, help to salve this sore, and move the Queen to heal the wounds which she hath given, with some comfortable letter. And the sooner it may like her so to do, the better shall her service here take perfection, being in effect the senses of her ministers at this present taken away by sorrow."

What shall they do when they break up? Thinks that one should go to the King to thank him; this my Lord Chamberlain will be content to do. For himself, he may return out of

A.D. 1559.
March 18.

hand, and thinks the other two may return at the same time.
—"From the vale of misery," 18 March 1558.

P. S.—No great occurrences. Duke Augustus is gone to the coronation of the King of Denmark. "The Queen of Scots is very sick, and these men fear she will not long continue. God take her to Him so soon as may please Him." Of the deaths of the Earl of Casselles, the Lords of Rothes and Fleming, and of the Bishop of Orkney, in France, is sure he has heard long since.

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. Pp. 4.

March 18. 423. PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

B. M.
Harl. 353. 158.

Westminster, 18 March 1558.—Present: the Lord Great Seal, the Marquis of Northampton; the Earls of Bedford and Pembroke; the Lord Admiral; Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Secretary.

A letter to the Treasurer of Berwick touching the order taken for the due payment of such victuals as shall be delivered of the Queen's store there to the labourers at Berwick, according to the minute remaining in the Council chest.

A like letter to the said Treasurer to pay, to the Lord Evere all such duties and sums of money as was due unto him for his entertainment of his captainship of the town and castle of Berwick until the 5th of March last, at which day he was discharged of the said rooms, and also to pay unto him as much as is due for the entertainment granted unto him of 20s. per diem until the said 5th of March; and nevertheless he is willed to defalcate so much as is due by him for victuals which he hath received of the Queen's store. And where he demands a further allowance of 2*l.* per diem by way of benevolence, he is required to stay the payment thereof until the Queen's further pleasure shall be signified unto him.

March 18. 424. Another copy of the above.
R. O.
27 VI. 47. *Modern transcript.*

March 18. 425. Another copy of the above.
R. O.
27 V. 97. *Modern transcript.*

March 19. 426. PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

B. M.
Harl. 353. 158 b.

Westminster, 19 March 1558.—Present: the Lord Great Seal, the Marquis of Northampton; the Earls of Bedford and Pembroke; the Lord Admiral; Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Secretary.

This day the Lords were contented that the Lord Admiral shall license a ship of London, called the John Evangelist of London, to pass into Barbary with one master and thirty mariners, notwithstanding the former restraint.

March 18. 427. Another copy of the above.
R. O.
27 V. 98. *Modern transcript.*

A.D. 1559.

- March 18. 428. Another copy of the preceding.
R. O. *Modern transcript.*
27 VI. 48.

- March 20. 429. ROBERT CORNEWEYLL to CECIL.
R. O. Craves him for the despatch and expedition of the Queen's
gracious answer to his submission.—Paris, 20 March 1559.
Hol. Add. Endd.: 20 March 1558. *Pp.* 2.

- March 20. 430. PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.
B. M. Westminster, 20 March 1558.—Present: the Lords Great
Harl. 353. 158 b. Seal and Treasurer; the Marquis of Northampton; the Earls
of Bedford and Pembroke; the Lord Admiral; Mr. Comptroller,
Mr. Secretary; Mr. Cave, Mr. Peeter, Mr. Sackevill.
This day, upon suit made by certain of the inhabitants of
the town of Newcastle that they might have licence to
pass with their ships following into the Low Countries from
that town, the Lords, considering that there should not
now be so great necessity to stay the said ships, were pleased
that the Lord Admiral should give order that the same
might pass, notwithstanding the former restraint, [viz.]: The
John Bradlinges, the Marten, the Mychaell, the Barbara,
the George Anderson, the Mary Flower, the James Ellyson,
the Angel, the George Bewyck, the James Rowkesby, the
Jesus, the Andrew, the Peter, the Anne Gallant, the Fox,
the Trinity.

A letter to the Lord Dacre in answer of his of the 13th of
this present, touching his request to understand how he shall
use the assured Scotch now during the abstinence. For answer,
he is willed to signify hither their names and haviours, and
a copy of the article of their assurance, to the end some order
may be taken for them upon the conclusion of the peace;
and in the meantime to give them in charge to forbear to
make any incursions into Scotland, but to use themselves
quietly as the subjects of this realm, as they mind the pre-
servation of their security.

- March 20. 431. Another copy of the above.
R. O. *Modern transcript.*
27 V. 97.

- March 20. 432. Another copy of the above.
R. O. *Modern transcript.*
27 V. 49.

- March 20. 433. CAVALCANTI to CECIL.
R. O. Has arrived here to speak with the Vidame before he
sets out for Calais, and finds Kyligray here whom he thought
to have been there. Will not neglect the present opportunity
of writing to Cecil. Things at Court are as he mentioned
in his last letter. Knows all that has passed at Cambrasi,
as well by public report as otherwise. The conclusion will
give great and general satisfaction, especially when the
necessity of the Christian world is considered. Will wait
here for the final decision, and if the ultimate arrangements
be not quite such as might be desired, yet hopes that time.

A.D. 1559.
March 21.

peace, and friendship will supply what is deficient. Will justify his conduct at the fitting time and place. Recommends himself to Cecil's protection, being conscious that he has served with discretion and prudence, and will do so as long as he lives. Refers himself to Kyligray. Has remained here only one day and will return to the Court this night. Desires to salute Cecil's wife, to whom he is under many obligations.—Paris, 20 March 1558. *Signed.*

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. Ital. Pp. 3.

March 21. 434. The QUEEN to the LORD HOWARD OF EFFINGHAM.

B. M.
Cal. E. V. 51.

He shall, as he may apart and with his colleagues, her Commissioners, treat with the Constable and other Commissioners for that in the concluding of peace, the case of Lord Grey may be more favourably considered than hitherto. He is indeed a baron of a noble and ancient [house], but yet of mean livelihood, and having lost at Guisnes all that he had of moveable goods, [and not] out of debt here at home, is scanty able to keep his degree without [selling?] his land, although he were made free of his ransom. The enforcement of a ransom so heavy may discourage noblemen to do service. For the same purpose she has written to the French King.—Westminster, 21 March, 1 Eliz.

Injured by fire. Add. P. 1.

March 21. 435. MUNDT to the QUEEN.

R. O.

On the 16th inst. the French Ambassadors have done their ambassade, in Latin, before the Emperor, sitting on his seat, and about him the Electors of Magunts and Trier, and one of the deputies of each of those who were absent, as also the commissaries from other temporal and spiritual prelates and princes and agents of the free and Imperial cities. He regrets he cannot procure this oration, but was present at its recitation. Its end was as follows,—The French King required to be admitted to the assemblies and diets of the Empire as his predecessors had been of old time, but such admission had been of late usurped from him; that he bore always a singular love and favour to the Empire as to his ancient friends; that such confederacy should be an occasion and help to restore peace through all Christendom, which now is interrupted divers ways, as by the King of Spain, promising that their help should be at all times ready for the Empire.

The Estates, considering well what the French King intended by this embassy (which beside great promises and fair words contained little,) and that by this pretended amity he seeks nothing but to make men believe that the wolf will be a good shepherd, were little moved by these words, and made a short answer, thanking the King for his good will. The next night after the oration, was written on the Ambassador's lodging:

“Res dare pro rebus, pro verbis verba solemus.”

Upon Palm Sunday the Emperor sent a gentleman to the French Ambassadors, expounding to them they abused their safe conduct by much conversation and practices with cap-

A.D. 1559.

March 21.

tains of horsemen and footmen within this town, and by giving money to certain captains. To this they answered, that the money they had paid was done by their master's commission for services done and to be done, and they had not transgressed the limits of their safe conduct. The Under-Marshal of the Empire has a secretary who has before served in France, and who came much to the French Ambassadors; "the Emperor having knowledge hereof hath commanded his master to let him go." The Emperor has complained to the Electors present and absent, that the Bishop of Rome will not confirm his election, and has required their counsel on this behalf. No answer has been made as yet to the Emperor's proposition. The States are not willing to give much money till they know how that which they contributed before has been employed.

The merchants have letters that the Turk will make no invasions upon Hungary this year. Maximilian has now an assembly with the Bohemians at Presburg for the contribution of money against the Turks, but they were unwilling to grant anything.—Augusta, 21 March 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Hol. Add., with armorial seal. Endd. Pp. 3.

March 21. 436.

MUNDT to CECIL.

R. O.

Has written all occurrences to the Queen. The Diet goes "schlaefully" forward, and except the Princes be willinger after Easter than they have been before, it will have small success. Many men believe that the exequy done here for the Emperor Charles has been an occasion that princes have deferred to come hither before. The Emperor is now here in the third month, to his great cost and charges; his son Charles, who is now here, will depart hence, after Easter, for Insprück, to make money against the Turks in the Emperor's lands in Italy. His Majesty is at great cost divers ways with his great householdings and with continual and chargeable defence of his countries against the Turks, the which devours him, and unless remedy be adhibited as well by foreign powers as by the Empire, he will be unable to keep and defend his own.—Augusta, 21 March 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Hol. Add., with armorial seal. Endd.: 21 March 1558. Pp. 2.

March 21. 437.

THOMAS GRESHAM to CECIL.

R.O.

Since his coming over has been at the Court at Brussels soliciting the passport of the 200 barrels of saltpetre. On the 18th inst. had access to the King, who "put him over" to Doen Anthony de Tolledo for his despatch. On the 20th he was by the said Dowen Anthony again "put over" to the King's Secretary, Gowenssallus Perus, who said that the King had commanded him to move the Duke of Savoy, which could not be done presently, as the Duke was retired into a cloister, six miles from Brussels.

On the 21st he departed in post to Antwerp, leaving a servant to solicit the matter with the Secretary; and to-

A.D. 1559.

March 21.

morrow he will be in hand with the Queen's creditors for the contentation of her debts due in May next. Desires to have the Queen reminded about his suit.

The munition and armour already bought are in readiness to be sent away as soon as the Queen sends "wayfters."

Three Scotch ships of war have arrived in Zealand, of 100 tons, and with 150 men in each, and very well ordnanced. At Brussels it is said that the peaces are concluded; and on the 19th Sir Rewgomos came in post to the King with the report, but the particulars are not known. Encloses a letter from Mr. Monze.—Antwerp, 21 March 1558. *Signed.*

Orig. Hol. Add., with fragment of armorial seal. Add. Pp. 2.

March 21. 438. GEORGE, COUNT OF HELFENSTEIN, to CHALLONER.

B.M.

Lands. iii. 175.

Has not forgotten Challoner's kindness when the writer was in England, and regrets his unexpected departure. The day previous to that on which he had determined to bid him farewell, the Queen had caused to be delivered to him letters to the Emperor, a safe conduct and a princely present; he could therefore delay his journey no longer, but writes to explain his sudden departure. He arrived at Dover on the 6th, and having been detained there, embarked on the fourth day, and on the 14th inst. arrived at Brussels in good health. There he received letters from the Emperor, which informed him that he must remain for at least another month in Belgium, during which period he hopes to hear from Challoner. Sends, as he had promised, a good and accurate portrait [*imaginem*] done to the life of the person of whom Challoner had made such frequent mention in England, which he will use according to his discretion, and show it to whom he thinks fit. If the surpassing virtues and mental endowments of that personage were as well known to him as they are to the writer and others, it would be admitted that they eclipsed the graces of the body. Regrets that it has been soiled and torn by the carelessness of the couriers [*vendariorum*]; will take care however that a full length portrait of the individual and his brother shall be sent to him. Could he see the original, he would admit that the painter had not flattered.

The report is rife at Brussels that the King of Spain is about to marry the Queen of England, the truth of which he had heard much doubted by persons of great authority in England. Is sure that Challoner will tell him how the matter really stands, concerning which he most earnestly desires to be informed; and in proof of his own candour will not conceal from him that the Emperor contemplates a marriage between her and one of his sons, but at present is unwilling to interfere with the plans of his kinsman, the King of Spain. Thus much, however, is certain; that as soon as the suit of the King of Spain is found to be hopeless, the Emperor will forthwith urge that of one of his sons with all diligence. May he trust to Challoner's friendship to send him a full

A.D. 1559.

March 21.

account of the present position of affairs? He may rely upon his discretion.—Brussels, 21 March 1559. *Signed*: Georgius comes ab Helfenstein.

Hol. Add.: Domino Thomæ Schalloner, . . . ad manus proprias. *Endd.*: 1558. *Lat. Pp.* 3.

March 22. 439. The QUEEN to the ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS.

R. O.

Perceives by their letters of the 18th inst. how grieved they are by her reprehension of their letters of the 2nd. "Where ye write now in your last that neither did the Spanish Commissioners say unto you, nor you ever meant, that the French did require that we should expressly put to arbiters the examination of our title to the crown, the same being otherwise too plainly written in two or three places of your letter, ye must content yourselves to hear from us a reprehension, having cause so to do upon your writing." Upon their humble request however she remits her former displeasure, hoping that she shall see cause upon their return to accept in good part their long travail and pains on this behalf, whereof she always thought very well until this offence given to her by the foresaid letter.

She signifies to them two points which she wishes had been somewhat different (1st) regarding the sum of money *nomine pænæ*, which is very small to coerce the French to restitution, and in the opinion of the world not honourable; and (2nd) the article of the defensive upon any innovation during the year ought to be more clearly penned, as it gives occasion for the French to make void their pact of restitution. Consequently she wishes them to remedy these points if possible, for avoiding of all sinister cavillation, whereunto they know too well how properly that nation is given. Sir John Mason shall return unless required.

As several Scottish men, specially upon the west borders, have served England, and been assured to England, wishes that the treaty should provide generally that the subjects native of either country might be restored. On the completion of their commission they shall immediately return, and shall write if they have anything to communicate upon the two articles above mentioned.

Upon completion of this treaty (which shall be shortly) they shall return to her presence. In the mean season they shall inform her by Sir John Mason what they think she may look for further touching the foresaid two points.—22 March 1558.

Draft, nearly wholly in Cecil's hand. Pp. 2.

March 22. 440. MUNDT to SIR JOHN MASON.

R. O.

Has not for long written to him because he has small news here. Is not well acquainted with the matters passed here, having been absent a while. Yesterday heard first of the peace, which gave great joy to all except the captains and soldiers, but it is much better they smart than

A.D. 1559.

March 22.

honest and innocent men be afflicted, robbed, and murdered. Germany hath sent multitudes and numbers of such idle and inutile vagabonds, that the peasants dwelling out of cities and walled places be whole oppressed by such strong and sturdy beggars. They do esteem dishonesty and shame to fall to their old occupations and labours again, and when they have no war then they fall to stealing and robbing.

Begs him to be his patron and advocate in a cause in which Cecil will use Mason's advice. Desires to be remembered to Sir Anthony Cooke and especially to Lord Paget and Sir Thomas Wroth.—Augusta, 22 March 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

March 24. 441. SIR J. CROFT to CECIL.

R. O.

The Queen having licensed Mr. Bowes, Marshal of this town, to repair to London upon such business as by the death of his father he had to do; nevertheless, owing to the communication of abstinence between the Earl of Northumberland and the officers of the borders of Scotland, the said Mr. Bowes thought it better not to depart hence till he should see to what effect the same communication would grow. When the abstinence was concluded and the Secretary of Scotland had departed towards the Court then the Marshal left, deputing his charge to his brother, a very towardly man. Requests him to let Mr. Bowes have his favour at his arrival, as he is an honest gentleman and his services deserve that consideration. His speedy despatch is very necessary, for the time of the year is near when services are worst spared.—Berwick, 24 March 1558. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd.: 24 March 1559. Pp 2.

March 24. 442. LORD WENTWORTH to CECIL.

R. O.

Is now out of the enemy's hands, and has entered the Queen's realm; whereof he has written to her, yielding himself prisoner. Requests the letter may be delivered, and that Cecil will be a mean he may with speed come to his answer.—Dover.

Pp. 2.

March 25. 443. The DUKE DE VENDÔME to the QUEEN.

B. M.
Calig. E. V. 63.
Forbes, I. 66.

Professions of regard and anxiety to serve her, respecting which the bearer will be more explicit. Has been compelled to detain him since 14 Feb. last until this day by the command of the King, but he is now sent back to her, the writer having been informed as to the conclusion at which her deputies and those of the King, his master, have arrived. Asks credence for the bearer.—Calais, 25th March 1558. *Signed.*

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. Injured by fire. Fr. Pp. 2.

March 25. 444. Another copy of the above.

B. M.
Sloane, 4134. 189.

Forbes' transcript.

A.D. 1559.

March 25. 445. The DUKE OF VENDÔME to the QUEEN.

B. M.
Calig. E. V. 63.
Forbes, 1. 67.

Instructions given by the Duke of Vendôme to Henry Killigrew, to be by him communicated to the Queen.

1. He shall tell her that the reason why he [the Duke] desires to withdraw the negociations between the King, his master, and herself from the conference at Cateau Cambresis, is a good one, having ascertained that all that she wishes to obtain she is more likely to secure by a conference between them two selves than by the mediation of the King of Spain.

2. The King, his master, has assured him of his desire to have peace with England, but that events which had occurred had occasioned them to be suspicious of each other.

3. As to the restitution of Calais, weighty reasons (as he (the Duke) has told the bearer) will prevent the King from consenting thereto, unless they appear to him to be more conclusive than at this present time they do.

4. He shall also say that the Duke has been unable sooner to despatch the bearer, in consequence of having waited day after day in the hope of hearing from the King.—Calais, 25 March 1558. *Signed.*

Orig. Hol. Add. Injured by fire. Fr. Pp. 2.

March 25. 446. Another copy of the above.

B. M.
Sloane, 4134. 190.

Forbes' transcript.

March 25. 447. The ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS at CATEAU CAMBRESIS to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Had already advised her of their proceedings with the French and Spanish Commissioners in regard to the articles of peace. Since then, having sundry times assembled, they met together on 23rd inst., and then commencing of the matters of Savoy, they fell suddenly to such a disagreement that they were all up, determining to break off and to depart home next morning, being Good Friday. For this intent they sent away part of their carriages. Notwithstanding, by the intercession of the Duchess of Lorraine they met again in the afternoon, and having been together six hours at the least, their conclusion was to send to their masters some of their own company to know their resolutions upon the same. Accordingly the Cardinal of Lorraine is departed in post this morning to his master, and Ruy Gomez to the King of Spain. They have promised to return on Monday next. What will ensue they cannot judge; but the world misdeems the worst, as the bearer will declare more at length, for whom they ask credit. In case these men, on return of their colleagues, happen to break off for all, then they intend to draw towards the sea coast and wait her further pleasure.—Cateau en Cambresis, 25 March 1559. *Signed: W. Howard, Thomas Ely, N. Wotton, John Masone.*

Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 3.

A.D. 1559.

March 25. 448. TREATY of CATEAU CAMBRESIS.

R. O.

“Remembrances for John Somer, to be declared to the Queen, delivered unto him by the Queen’s Commissioners of the peace at Chateau en Cambresis.”

After divers meetings here betwixt the Spanish Commissioners and the French, on Thursday the 23rd inst., in the afternoon they debated of Savoy.

i. (1.) The French would needs retain five towns in Piedmont, with all the territories belonging to them, and in those five towns to keep their garrisons.

(2.) They required that the Spaniards should “avoid” all their garrisons out of Piedmont and re-deliver freely all that was in their hands to the Duke of Savoy.

(3.) They required that all gifts and alienations made by the French King in Piedmont, as well of the Duke’s lands as his subjects, given not only to Frenchmen but also to the rebels of Savoy, who aided him, shall remain in their force and strength.

(4.) They required to keep the said towns three years, and then to re-deliver them if the actions and pretences which the French King has against the Duke of Savoy be then determined; or else to re-deliver them when the said controversies are agreed upon, and not before.

ii. (1.) In answer to these demands the Spanish Commissioners offer that if the French will straight re-deliver all they hold in Piedmont to the Duke of Savoy, so will they do; but if the French keep any towns, so will they do likewise, not to the King their master’s use, but to the Duke’s use, by whose officers they shall be governed. If the French keep these five towns, and the Spaniards disarm them, the French will be lords of all Piedmont, and gain by their pen in one hour more than they have been able to get by the sword in twenty years.

(2.) The Spaniards say that if the French should keep these five towns, (of which some, as Chiere, have thirty or forty castles and walled towns under them, some, as Pinerole, have sixty castles and towns), they would retain as good as the third part of Piedmont.

(3.) The Spaniards say that the donations and alienations amount to large sums, Brisac only having assigned 14,000 crowns by the year in Piedmont.

(5.) The Spaniards say it is against all reason that such alienations and donations made to rebels against the Duke should take effect, as thereby many of his faithful subjects would be dispossessed of their patrimony.

(6.) The Spaniards say that if the French retain any towns in Piedmont till the actions and pretences made by their King against the Duke be ended, so they might keep them for ever, refusing to agree to reason. They would have a certain term, as three years, prefixed.

A.D. 1559.
March 25.

These are the chief matters in controversy betwixt them. The very point on which they break is this, "If the French will needs keep the five towns, that then the Spaniards will keep other like. For otherwise the Spaniards reckon assuredly that the French would not only take to them all Piedmont within awhile, but also put the duchy of Milan in great danger."

Endd. by Cecil: John Sommer's remembrances; 25 Martii 1559. *Pp.* 3.

March 26. 449. SIR JOHN MASON to CECIL.
R. O.

The matters between the Spanish and the French are not like to grow to the end as hath a good time been looked for. The difficulties of Savoy are like to make a breach. Hereby the world shall be able to judge that Calais alone has not been the occasion of so long a stay from some good conclusion. The bearer can declare all the circumstances. It is not thought policy that at this time much writing should be used, so he refers to the sufficiency of the messenger.—Casteau en Cambresis, 26 March 1559. *Signed.*

P. S.—"If any meaning be to send my Lord Chamberlain again to the King it were well that the message were sent as soon as might be upon the receipt of these letters; for that such message as might have served in case of the conclusion of peace, will not serve if the breach thereof do ensue, as there is a great likelihood that it will."

Orig. Hol. Add., with seal. Endd. Pp. 2.

March 27. 50. PROCEEDINGS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.
B. M.
Harl. 353. 161.

Westminster, 27 March 1559.—Present: the Lords Great Seal and Treasurer; the Marquis of Northampton; the Earls of Shrewsbury, Derby, and Pembroke; the Lord Admiral; Mr. Controller, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary; Mr. Cave, Mr. Sackevill.

A letter to Sir James Crofts, signifying unto him the return to Berwick of Henry Bellingham and William Brode, captains of footmen there, to whose suit made here to have their bands each of them increased to a full ensign, he is willed to make them answer that the time serveth not now for any such increase to be made, and therefore to admit them to their former charge. And where the said Captain Brode made also a further suit touching one Collain, whom he allegeth to be his prisoner, that it might please the Queen either to take the prisoner to her behoof, and to consider him for the same otherwise, or else give him liberty to put his said prisoner to ransom; it is signified unto the said Sir James that in case he knows himself, or can otherwise learn, that the said Collain is of any such haviour in his country, as he is not in that respect meet to be let go, and to be such a one as he is rather to be detained still for the Queen's advantage, he is prayed so to signify hither to the Lords; or else if he think he be no such manner of man, then to write

A.D. 1559.
March 27.

his letters to Sir John Tempest for his delivery, and to send the Council's letters presently sent him for that purpose, so as the said Brode may enjoy his prisoner to his most profit. There were also two others recommended in the said letter, viz., John Selby the younger, to be placed in Berwick, in a captain's room, and Symme Story to be placed in a soldier's room there, when any such shall chance next to be void.

A letter to the Earl of Northumberland, signifying unto him that the Lords do well like the cassing of the numbers of horsemen on the frontiers, of the abridging of the Queen's charges, wherein he is willed, if he shall perceive the same may be done without any danger to the frontiers, to proceed and to cass all such as may be conveniently spared, especially Northumberland men, and those that join upon them; wherein he is required, for the better understanding what he shall do in this matter, to have good espial of the Scotch doings, and therefore the whole consideration is referred unto him. It is also signified unto him that a mass of money shall shortly be sent down; and in the meantime his Lordship is willed to see if any merchants of Newcastle, or others thereabouts, having occasion to pay money at London, will defray so much there for the payment of the cassed soldiers, which shall be repaid unto them upon the signifying from his Lordship what shall be disbursed by them; which if he cannot bring to pass, he is required to cause the Treasurer to make all the provision he may for the payment of those that shall be cassed until the Treasurer may come down.

A letter to Sir James Croftes touching the soldiers of Berwick, of like effect.

March 27. 451. Another copy of the above.
R. O.
27 VI. 56. *Modern transcript.*

March 27. 452. Another copy of the above.
R. O.
27 V. 104. *Modern transcript.*

March 28. 453. PROCEEDINGS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.
B. M.
Harl. 353. 162. b. Westminster, 28 March 1559.—Present: the Lord Treasurer; the Earls of Shrewsbury and Pembroke; the Lord Admiral; Mr. Comptroller, Mr. Secretary; Mr. Cave, Mr. Sackevill.

Brian Fitzwilliams, having of late come into this realm out of France, was this day committed to the Fleet, with a letter to the warden to keep him in safe custody.

A letter to Sir James Crofts, with a commission under the Great Seal for the captainship of the town and castle of Berwick during the Queen's Majesty's pleasure; and whereas he hath of late, by his instructions sent hither by Mr. Drurie, required a continuance of benevolence for the increase of the wages of the whole garrison granted the last year, it is signified unto him that, forasmuch as this is a new charge, the Lords do not think meet the same should be continued;

A.D. 1559.

March 28.

and therefore he is required to persuade the soldiers to be contented with their ordinary entertainment until that Her Highness be of better ability to consider them. He is also required to make some means to get money of the merchants of Newcastle, or others, for the payment of the sick and unserviceable men there, to the end they may thereupon be cased, which shall be repaid unto them at the coming down of the treasure, which shall be shortly. He is further required to take order with the Treasurer that he always stay some money in his hands to pay such soldiers as work in the fortifications.

March 28. 454. Another copy of the above
R. O.
27 VI. 61. *Modern transcript.*

March 28. 455. Another copy of the above.
R. O.
27 V. 104. *Modern transcript.*

[March 28.] 456. TREATY of CATEAU CAMBRESIS.

R. O.

Cecil's memoranda of certain things required to be done by the treaty of Cateau Cambresis in order to give efficacy to the intentions. These regard:

(1.) *France.* The Dauphin must ratify the treaty before 28 May.

The hostages must be delivered before 28 May.

Eymouth must be rased before 25 June.

The ratifications must be delivered at each place before 1 June.

(2.) *Scotland.* Eymouth must be defaced before 25 June.

Commission must be procured from the Scottish King and Queen to treat, before 28 May, of the articles concerning the Scottish treaty not fully concluded.

A day and place must be appointed by both the Princes to treat for Scotland, so it be before 28 May.

It must be ratified by each Prince within ten days after request made.

Cecil's hol., and endd. by him: A memorial of L. Chamberlain, Mr. Wotton, and Mr. Throkmorton, Ambassadors to the French. *Pp.* 2.

March 29. 457. The EMPEROR FERDINAND to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Has understood by her letters of the 5th inst., and also from George Count of Helffenstein and Baron of Gundelfingen, her good feeling towards him.—Augusta Vindellicorum, 29 March 1559. *Signed:* Bonus frater et affinis, Ferdinandus,—V. Seld,—M. Singkhmoser.

Orig. Add. Endd. Lat. Pp. 3.

March 29. 458. Another copy of the above.
R. O.
171 B. *Modern transcript.*

A.D. 1559.

March 29. 459. Another copy of the preceding.
B.M.
Galba, B. xi. 183.

March 29. 460. Another copy of the preceding.
B. M.
Sloane, 4142.
2 b.

March 29. 461. GUSTAVUS, KING OF SWEDEN, to the QUEEN.
R. O.
Hopes that the friendship which has hitherto existed between their houses will be continued. Despatches to her his legates, Gostavus Johannis, Carolus Holgeri, and Carolus de Mornai, upon matters which affect the interests of both their realms. Recommends them and their affairs to the Queen.—Dat. Wastenis, 4 kal. Aprilis 1559. *Signed*: Gostavus.
Orig. Add. Endd. Lat. Broadside.

March 29. 462. Another copy of the above.
R. O.
171. B.
Modern transcript.

March 29. 463. MUNDT to the QUEEN.
R. O.

The Diet goes “shlawfully” forth, as the Princes whom the Emperor has required to come hither personally are in no great haste. The Emperor has written to them again to appear on the Sunday, “*Quasi modo geniti*.”* The Protestants have required that the article relating to religion be taken first in hand, and therefore the Emperor has sent for such “tractise” as both the Catholics and Protestants have made at the Colloquium of Worms holden last winter; but it is supposed more to be done for the manner’s sake than for any earnest handling therein. To obtain the money required in the proposition will be the chief point and study, but the delay of the Princes in coming to the Diet will cause a great difficulty in this behalf.

It is written from Venice that on the 1st Feb. last a truce was proclaimed at Constantinople between the Turk and the Emperor for three years upon the following conditions:—That the Emperor shall give every year 30,000 ducats to the Turk; that he shall in no wise molest Stephanum, Lord of Transylvania; that he shall give no aid to the King of Spain against the King of France; and that in six months Commissioners shall be elected to define such “debates as be for the confines of Hungary risen.” It is signified in the same letters that the King of Spain has an Ambassador with the Turk. The Emperor has need of great sums of money, for he is at great costs and charges divers ways, and especially by the Turk compelling him to keep continual garrisons on his frontiers, and that even in times of truce he cannot trust them. His householdings be not small, and the best parts of his lands empledged.

The French Ambassadors do not go much abroad. If they

* The first Sunday after Easter.

A.D. 1559.

March 29.

shall obtain their desire to come to all assemblies in the Empire, the French King shall attempt and practise divers things within Germany, and chiefly in this time and in this Emperor's days, "the which is not Carolus." He has already some great princes on his side. Men are afraid if, out of the peace and affinity made between the two Kings, the French King shall have the bridle alone in his hand, whereof may come great trouble if they join their powers and forces together.

Sends her the oration of the French Ambassadors made to the Emperor and Estates. The Emperor's son Charles and the coadjutor Tridentinus have departed this day for the Tyrol to levy money against the Turk.—Augusta, 29 March 1559. *Signed*.

Orig. Hol. Add., with armorial seal. *Pp.* 3.

March 29. 464. MUNDT to CECIL.

R. O.

Has heard of the peace between England, Spain, and France, but of the conditions nothing as yet. "The Almighty God hath delivered England out of great jeopardies and perils by taking away Queen Mary; and I do not doubt but that the Peers and Estates of the realm will use this singular benefit to God's glory and to the public commodity of the realm. If οἱ τῆς had not been impeached by war, he would have enterprised, *quo jure quoque injuria*, that he might have apprehended *summum rerum fastigium*, having such a favourable *adjutorium simile sibi*. So now if peace and affinity and *sanguinis necessitudo* shall ensue between these two mighty Kings, then we had need to pray to God for a perfect concord and agreement amongst ourselves within the realm, that we should chiefly trust to our own strength, and give no credence to the promises, however tempting, of any one. But under the present head, all things shall be restored by God's grace, and the realm come to its former puissance. Prays Cecil to pardon his "licencious writing."

Desires to be commended to Sir Anthony Coke.—Augusta, 29 March 1559. *Signed*.

Orig. Hol. Add., with armorial seal. *Endd.* *Pp.* 2.

March 29. 465. SCOTTISH BORDERS.

R.O.

"Abstinence of war between the Earl of Northumberland and the Earl Bothwell." At a communication between James, Earl of Bothwell, Lieutenant of the Marches of Scotland, and Thomas, Earl of Northumberland, Warden of the East and Middle Marches, an abstinence for two months having been proposed, the Earl of Northumberland binds himself that the same shall be observed in the East and Middle Marches, and that he will write to Lord Dacre to make a like abstinence for the West Marches. The said two months to commence on the [blank] day of March inst.—Warkworth, [blank] March 1559.

Endd. by Cecil: 29 March 1559. *Pp.* 2.

A.D. 1559.

March 29. **466.** Another copy of the preceding.B. M.
Calig. B. x. 4. *Copy. P. 1.*March 30. **467.** ERIC, PRINCE OF SWEDEN, to the QUEEN.R. O.
Recommends Gostavus Johannis, Lord and Baron of Haga, Carolus Holgeri, Lord of Bircewich, Carolus de Mornay, Lord de Varennes, despatched by his father to the Queen.—Dat. Wasthenis, 3 cal. April 1559. *Signed: Ericus.*
*Orig. Add. Endd. Lat. Broadside.*March 30. **468.** Another copy of the above.R. O.
171 B. *Modern transcript.*March 31. **469.** CARNE'S DETENTION at ROME.R. O.
Mandate of Bernardinus, Cardinal of Trani (founded on the verbal command of the Pope) by which Sir Edward Carne, orator of the late Queen Mary, is forbidden to leave the city of Rome, and is further commanded to take charge of the English college within the same city.—Rome, last of March 1559.*Copy. Injured by damp. Endd. Lat. Broadside.*March 31. **470.** Another copy of the above.B. M.
Cal. E.V., 71. *Much injured by fire.*[March.] **471.** The QUEEN to the ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS at CATEAU CAMBRESIS.

When their commission of treaty is finished they shall make their return home, with the exception of the Lord Chamberlain, who shall repair to the King of Spain to give him her most hearty thanks for his constant friendship showed to her and her causes in this late treaty.

*Draft, in Cecil's hol. Pp. 2.*April 1. **472.** COMMISSION for SCOTLAND.B. M.
Calig. B. iv. 225. Commission of Francis and Mary, King and Queen of France and Scotland, appointing [Jean] de Monluc, Bishop of Valence, [Nicolas] de Pellevé, Bishop of Amiens, and M. de la Brosse, their Commissioners to settle the troubles which for some time past have disturbed Scotland, authorizing them to offer the rebels an amnesty for past offences if they will return to their allegiance, and empowering them to treat with Elizabeth if necessary.—Amboise, 1 April 1559. *Signed: François, Marie,—De l'Aubespine.**Copy. Pp. 2.*April 1. **473.** Another copy of the above.B. M.
Calig. B. ix. 53. *Copy, dated by Cecil. Endd.: Copy of the commission sent by Chapperone. Pp. 3.*April 1. **474.** SIR EDWARD CARNE to the QUEEN.B. M.
Nero, B. vi. 9. 1. Acknowledges her letter of 4th February, which he received on the 10th ult., licensing him to return home, according to his long suit made in that behalf, of the receipt of which

A.D. 1559.

April 1.
Carne to the
Queen.

he advertised her on the 11th of the same. When putting himself in order to depart was warned not to do so without first giving the Pope knowledge thereof, whereupon he made suit to declare to him how long he had been away from home during the late Queen's reign, and had continually made suit to be allowed to return to his wife and children; and that he therefore desired to take his leave of him and return immediately. The Pope, however, deferring to grant him an audience on the pretence that he was sick, Carne went to the Cardinal of Naples, through whom it was usual to seek an audience with His Holiness. Getting, however, nothing but fair words from him, he went to the Cardinal Trani, the chief of Council, and who rules all under the Pope, asking him to inform His Holiness of his [the writer's] recall, and that he wished to depart speedily out of Italy before the extreme heats; that he could stay no longer conveniently, and was only waiting to inform the Pope of his departure. The Cardinal said that the Pope knew well that Carne was revoked before the Cardinal of Naples had moved him, and that he would learn his pleasure.

2. On the 21st ultimo Cardinal Trani told him that the Pope was sore moved in such sort when he spoke to him of Carne's departure that he durst no way further press him therein, and that he thought he would not suffer him to depart. Carne told him that he must needs depart, first on account of his duty to his Sovereign, and next from necessity, and begged him to do the best he could for him; which he promised to do. In the mean season he made him ready to get him hence.

3. On the morrow, after Easter Day, being the 27th of the last month, the said Cardinal told him that the Pope would not suffer him to depart "herehence," the Queen and her realm "being revolted from his obedience and this see, as he was informed;" and therefore had given him strait commandment to charge Carne not to depart, without his special commandment, and to stay in the meantime in the English house here. Carne told him that he was very ill-handed for his long service to be kept here as a prisoner. The Cardinal said, "Content yourself, this is the Pope's pleasure," and would hear him no further.

4. So he dares not out of the gates of this city, which are straitly kept night and day with soldiers; also he is well-known, besides being old and able to make no shift.

5. Begg the Queen to remember his thirty years service under her father, brother, and sister, wherein he consumed all the substance that he had, without any recompence, but lived with his diets only, with the hardest. Unless she have mercy he will have nothing to live upon, besides he is an old man and almost at his grave, and can make little shift. Will, however, omit no occasion for his deliverance "herehence." Begg the Queen to pardon him for lamenting his case to her, since there is no other to whom he can do so. Has no other occurrence

A.D. 1559.

April 1.
Carne to the
Queen.

to advertise her of, but that the Pope has driven all the Bishops that lay at Rome to depart "herehence" to their bishoprics.

The report is that the peace is concluded, and that there will be a general council this year somewhere out of Italy.—
Rome, April 1, 1559. *Signed*: Edward Carne.

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 4.

April 2. **475.** TREATY of CATEAU CAMBRESIS.

R. O.
Rymer, xv. 513.
Dumont, V. 29.

Treaty of peace between Francis and Mary, King and Queen of Scotland, and Elizabeth, Queen of England, concluded at Cateau Cambresis, 2 April 1559.

Prefixed is an abstract of the commission of the Ambassadors, authorizing them to treat.

The treaty contains the following clauses:—

1. That there shall be peace between Scotland and England.

2. That neither shall invade the territories of the other.

3. That neither shall assist the enemies of the other.

4. That neither shall shelter the rebels, traitors, murderers, thieves, robbers, or fugitives of the other, but shall surrender them on twenty days' notice.

5. That the fortress of Aymouth shall be rased, and all violations of the treaty of Boulogne, A.D. 1549, shall be remedied.

6. That all other claims, on either side, shall be reserved for the present.

7. That, as there are certain articles respecting which the Ambassadors are not at this time sufficiently informed, these shall remain unsettled for the present, but shall be arranged within two months by Commissioners to be appointed for the purpose.

8. That, until this be done, the treaty last entered into between Edward VI. and Queen Mary be observed.

9. That in this treaty be comprehended, on the part of Scotland, the Kings of France and Spain, and on the part of England, Philip King of Spain.

10. That this treaty be proclaimed on the borders, by each party, within thirty days.

11. That each of the contracting parties shall confirm this treaty within ten days after having been required so to do by the other.

Appended are:

Commission of Francis and Mary, &c., dat. Villiers costé Retz, 1 March 1559.

Commission of Elizabeth, 20 January 1559.

Signed: Carolus Cardinalis de Lotharingia, A. de Montmorency, Jacques D'Albon, J. de Morvillier, E. D'Orleans, De l'Aubespine.

Orig. Vellum, with five seals. *Endd. Lat. Pp. 6.*

A.D. 1559.

- April 2. **476.** A collation of Rymer's text of the above treaty with the original copy mentioned in the last article, by Forbes.
B. M.
Sloane, 4131.
56 and 67.
Two copies.
- April 2. **477.** Another copy of the above.
R. O.
Copy. Pp. 8.
- April 2. **478.** Another copy of the above, omitting the commissions.
R. O.
A few notes by Cecil. Pp. 6.
- April 2. **479.** Another copy of the above, omitting the commissions.
R. O.
Pp. 5.
- April 2. **480.** Another copy of the above, omitting the commissions.
R. O.
Pp. 6.
- April 2. **481.** Another copy of the above, omitting the commissions.
R. O.
Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 6.
- April 2. **482.** Another copy of the above, omitting the commissions.
B. M.
Calig. B. x. 5.
Copy. Pp. 5.

April 2. **483.** TREATY of CATEAU CAMBRESIS.

R. O.
Forbes, l. 68.
Fœd. xv., 505.
Dumont, V. 31.
Leonard, 11. 527.

The Commissioners of Henry King of France, and Elizabeth Queen of England, having met at Cateau Cambresis, have concluded a peace between their respective realms in the following terms.

1. There shall be peace between Henry and Elizabeth and their subjects.

2. That neither shall invade the realm of the other.

3. That neither shall assist any prince or people who invade the realms of the other.

4. That the present treaty shall continue in force even if the previous articles be violated by the subjects of either realm, in which case the offenders shall be punished, and none others.

5. That the inhabitants of each kingdom shall have liberty to trade with the other.

6. That, during this peace, no armed vessel shall leave any of the ports of either France or England without giving previous security to the Admiral of France or England, respectively, that the above provisions of the peace shall not be violated.

7. That the King of France shall have peaceable possession for the space of eight years, of Calais, Ruysbank, Nyhuse, Merk, Oye, Hammes, Sandgate, and Guisnes, with their appurtenances, acquired by the King of France during the late war with Queen Mary. At the end of eight years the premises shall be restored to England.

8. That along with the town of Calais should also be restored to England 16 brass pieces of artillery; viz., 3 cannons, 3 demy cannons, 3 bastards, and 7 smaller pieces, called mayennes.

A.D. 1559.

April 2.

Treaty of Cateau
Cambresis.

9. That the King of France shall cause seven or eight, (and not more) substantial merchants, not subjects of France, to become bound to the Queen of England, in the sum of 500,000 crowns of gold of the sun, for the restitution of the premises at the end of the period specified.

10. That it shall be lawful for the King of France from year to year to change the securities mentioned in the last article, and to substitute others, whom the Queen of England shall be bound to accept.

11. That the King of France shall surrender to the Queen. as hostages for the ratification of the treaty, the following personages, (for whose sufficiency he vouches) viz., Frederick de Foix, Count de Candale, and Chaptal de Buch, Louis de Saint Maure, Marquis de Nesle and Count de Laval, Gaste de Foix, Marquis de Trani, and [Antoine] du Prat, Prevost of Paris, and Sieur de Nantoillet, who shall become bond for the said sum of 500,000 crowns until the merchants mentioned in § 9 shall be produced.

12. That these hostages shall not be detained in custody in England, but shall make oath that they will not depart from England without the Queen's licence.

13. That it shall be lawful for the King to change these hostages every two months.

14. That during this period of eight years it shall not be lawful either for the King of France, or the King and Queen of Scotland, or the Queen of England, to make any hostile attempt upon the realm or subjects of the other. If this be done by the King of France, then he and the King Dauphin shall be bound to surrender Calais and the places aforesaid, and if this be not done the merchants or hostages, (as the case may be,) shall be bound to forfeit the sum of 500,000 crowns aforesaid. If on the other hand, the subjects of the Queen of England violate the treaty, the King of France, the King Dauphin, and the merchants or hostages, shall be free from their promises and bonds respectively. Private individuals violating this treaty shall be punished by their own Sovereigns.

15. The port of Aymouth, in the realm of Scotland, and all buildings erected either by the French, the Scotch, or the English, in violation of the treaty of Boulogne, of March 1549, shall be demolished within three months from the date of this treaty.

16. All suits and claims between the King of France and the King and Queen of Scotland on the one hand, and the Queen of England on the other, shall mutually remain whole and entire. These, it is hoped, will speedily be terminated.

17. Neither of the contracting parties shall harbour the rebels or traitors of the other, but shall give them up within twenty days after being required thereto.

18. That letters of reprisal or marque shall be given only against the chief delinquents, their goods and factors; and this only after the denial of justice.

A.D. 1559.

April 2.

Treaty of Cateau
Cambresis.

19. That in this treaty shall be comprehended, on the part of France, the King of Spain, and the King, Queen, and realm of Scotland; and on the part of the Queen of England Philip King of Spain.

20. That each of the contracting parties shall cause the truce to be proclaimed at Paris and London within ten days of the date of the present treaty, and within the ports and chief towns of France and England as speedily as possible.

21. That the King of France and the Queen of England shall respectively swear to observe the articles of this treaty.

Appended are—

1. The commission from Henry II., appointing deputies for the execution of the above treaty. (*See* 22 Jan. 1559.)

2. The commission of Elizabeth to the like effect. (*See* 20 Jan. 1559.)

The treaty is dated at Cateau Cambresis, 2 April 1559,—*Signed*, (on the part of France) Carolus Cardinalis de Lotaringia; F. de Montmorency; Jacques d'Albon; De Morvillier; E. d'Orleans; De Laubespine: (on the part of England) W. Howard, Thomas Ely, N. Wotton. With the seals of the five French Commissioners.

Orig. on vellum. Endd. by Cecil. Lat. Pp. 12.

April 2. 484. Another copy of the above.
B.M. *Forbes' transcript.*
Sloane, 4134. 191.

April 2. 485. Another copy of the above.
R. O. *Pp. 12.*

April 2. 486. Another copy of the above.
R. O. *Treaty Book, 1. 171.*

April 2. 487. Another copy of the above.
R. O. *Treaty Book, 2. 210.*

April 2. 488. TREATY of CATEAU CAMBRESIS.
B. M. The English counterpart of the treaty of Cateau Cambresis,
Calig. E. V. 53 b. in which the English Commissioners take the precedence.
Copy, injured by fire. Pp. 12.

April 2. 489. TREATY of CATEAU CAMBRESIS.
R. O. French counterpart of the treaty of Cateau Cambresis.—
Fontainbleau, [blank] April 1559.
Orig. Signed by Henry, with seal. Endd. by Cecil. Lat. Pp. 12.

April 2. 490. TREATY of CATEAU CAMBRESIS.
R. O. "Extract of certain articles out of the treaty of France,
made 1559, April 2, concerning Calais," viz. the seventh and
fourteenth articles, with the attestations of the Ambassadors.
Copy. Endd. Lat. Pp. 4.

A.D. 1559.

April 3.
R.O.**491.** The ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS at CATEAU CAMBRESIS
to the QUEEN.

On the 26th ult. they received her letters of the 22nd, and are comforted by finding that she accepts their excuse made in the matter laid to their charge. Sir John Mason, the bearer hereof, will inform her of all their proceedings, as well betwixt them and the French as between the Spaniards and the French, and in what case all matters are now; on the receipt of her last letter Sir John desired to return straight to her, yet they required him to remain here until this day; as did also the Spanish Commissioners, who, when they came to the penning of our matters on all sides, mistrusted the cavillations of the French, whereof not only they but the writers also have had good proof. The Spaniards therefore required most earnestly that Sir John should not depart until that they and the English were at a more certainty of their said conclusion. These matters are now at a point to be finished.—Casteau en Cambresis, 3 April 1559. *Signed*: W. Howard, Thomas Ely, N. Wotton.

*Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.*April 3. **492.** CARNE to the QUEEN.B. M.
Calig. B. ix. 203.

Although revoked by her he could neither get access to the Pope or leave to depart. Understanding that the Queen had revolted from the obedience of that see, the Pope, by Bernardino, Cardinal of St. Matthew, has commanded the writer, upon penalty of excommunication, not to depart from Rome, and has assigned him the government of the Hospital of the English nation for his maintenance. He perceives that the French have obtained somewhat of their purpose the month before, but in what particular he cannot learn.—Rome, 3 April 1559.

*Abridged copy.*April 3. **493.** The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

R. O.

The Laird of Lethington being here on his repair to the Court, (for the better order to be kept on the Borders) desired that the writer would meet the Lieutenant of Scotland for the redress of attemptates done during the abstinence; and for that cause wrote to the Queen Dowager, fixing the meeting at Lady Kirk, near Norham, on the Tuesday after. This appointment could not be kept for lack of time.

It was next agreed that their deputies should meet on the Tuesday before Easter, which they did, but without any results.

Thursday last was then fixed for the purpose, and the Lieutenant and the Earl met at Ridingburn. The gentlemen borderers attended; and for a furtherance of justice, the Justice Clerk of Scotland also came. When the Earl stated that the Scottish thieves and rebels had committed many attemptates upon the English, this they excused by reason

A.D. 1559.

April 3.

that the Scottish subjects were not dutiful and obedient ; howbeit in words they offered to make redress for all.

They met again at the same place yesterday, but delays were again made by the Scotch, much otherwise than was before promised, and nothing in effect could be had of them. The Justice Clerk was before this, by reason of a sickness that took him in the field, departed. Are to meet again upon Tuesday come a seven night, which shall be the 11th inst. Promises have been made openly on both sides for the observation of peace during the time of the abstinence, and punishment of offences, if any should happen.

P.S. [*mutilated.*] Has discharged of garrisons, horsemen, footmen, 350 ; there remain horsemen and 600 footmen. Great exclamations for want of the pay, but he has pacified them with promises. Hopes the mass of the money will be hastened.—Warkworth, 3 April 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 4.

April 3. 494. CROFT to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

R. O.

Has received their letters of 27 March, in which they require him to abridge the Queen's charges at Berwick. In his opinion the foot bands are not to be diminished so long as the works are unfinished. Although when the works now in hand are completed, a less number of men than those now required may serve the ordinary guard of the town, yet until then, things require more care than if the work had not been begun at all.

Nevertheless to abate the charges ; here are two bands of horsemen, one of 100, late under Lord Evers, and now assigned to the writer, partly for the amendment of his entertainment; these may be cased, reserving a few, being his servants, to wait upon him, and for his entertainment, it may be reserved to the Queen's consideration. The other band of 50 is under Mr. Bowes, Marshal of the town, who being at that time with their Lordships, they may call him before them, and take some order with him that in lieu of his horsemen he may have an augmentation of his diet. Requests to be informed of their pleasure, that he may take order against the coming of the money.—Berwick, 3 April 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 3.

April 3. 495. GRESHAM to CECIL.

R. O.

By his letter of the 28th ult. he signified the buying of the rest of the Queen's corrin powder and serpentine powder, as also of his departure to Brussels, where he has been until this day. Has obtained the King's passport for the 200 barrels of saltpetre, which he freely granted to the Queen at the writer's first suit ; but the Duke of Savoy and the Council of Finance made great difficulty for the passing thereof, as he was informed by the secretary Vander Aa. Informs the Queen hereof, that she may make the much more of such passports as he has yet remaining, granted by the Queen her late

A.D. 1559.

April 3.

sister, the like of which will not be granted hereafter. Carriers are now not to be had for money; those sent to the Queen hence have cost her 16s. 8d. Flemish the piece, those made in England cost her 23s. 4d. sterling, which makes 26s. 8d., as the exchange now goes.

Wishes to know whether he shall ship home the munition and armour. If the powder and saltpetre should miscarry by fire, as it is dangerous merchandise, the Queen must bear the loss. Likewise as three ships of war of the Scots are yet remaining in Zealand, the Queen should send three or four of her best ships of war that are abroad "for the sewre waiftinge of this monnyssione and armewr." Here are no English ships, but Dutch hoyes, wherein he must lade all the gear, as he has hitherto done, but then he had the Queen's ships "to wayfte them."

The particulars of the peace not yet known. Is coming home very shortly to report to the Queen all his proceedings. Sir Wm. Pickering has been a little diseased of a fever, but is well amended. Encloses a letter from Mr. Mownte.—Antwerp, 3 April 1559. *Signed*: Thomas Gresham, mercer.

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd.: 3 March (*sic*) 1559.
Pp. 3.

[April 3.] **496.** GRESHAM'S PURCHASES in FLANDERS.

R. O.

A note of all such property as I, Thomas Gresham, have remaining in my hands for the behalf of the Queen, in April 1559.

P. 1.

April 5. **497.** MUNDT to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Last week, when the Ambassadors of the new Palatine were come hither to this Diet, he communicated with them, then with the Commissioners of the Elector of Saxony (Augustus), of Johannis Frederici (son to Johannes Fredericus), of the Duke of Wirtemberg, and of the Landgrave, with each apart, to the effect that the Queen desires especially to preserve amity with those Princes and Estates of the Empire that maintain and possess the true and right religion, and that for this purpose she has commissioned him to repair to the Diet.

They answered him, after one sort, that this message would be acceptable to their masters, "not doubting that Your Majesty will restore true religion and God's glory again."

In the Diet, the article of religion is now in hand, and the treaties which have been among the collocutors at Worms are now here examined and debated. The Protestants have laboured by the Emperor that this article be first taken in hand, and it seemeth that they will grant nothing until this article be moderated. They require that it shall be free to all them that will profess the Gospel; and that the Bishops

A.D. 1559.

April 5.

or other shall not punish any man therefor, showing and using himself besides honestly and obediently. To this the Bishops will agree in no way, and on their side is the Duke of Bavaria and all other prelates and abbots. The Emperor suffers that his men, those that will, may communicate *sub utraque specie*, and many of his household and guard have communicated this "*Oestern*" in the Protestant churches, and come to their sermons daily. — Augsburg, 5 April 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Hol., with armorial seal. Add. Endd. Pp. 3.

April 5. 498. MUNDT to CECIL.

R. O.

Writes at this time to the Queen of his proceedings here in her name, to such Princes' ambassadors as he judges to be her friends. Hopes that his proceedings may please her, and be profitable to setting forth God's glory. Wishes (as he has done in his letters of 25 Jan. and 15 March) that a certain *mandatum* were given him, so that if he did transgress *finis mandati* he should be *reum culpæ*. Prays to be commended to Sir Anthony Coke.

Of the conditions of the peace made, item, of the proceedings in matters of religion in the Parliament in England, he is of honest men daily asked, but hereof he can make no answer. — Augusta, 5 April 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Hol., with armorial seal. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

April 5. 499. The ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS at CATEAU CAMBRESIS to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

R. O.

The treaties between us, France and Scotland, were thoroughly concluded and partly signed on the evening of the 2nd inst., and fully signed, sealed, and delivered on the 3rd. All are dated on the 2nd.

It is provided therein that the peace with France shall be proclaimed at London and Paris within 10 days (by the 12th inst.) and at places by the sea coast as soon as may be, and that the peace with Scotland shall be proclaimed upon the borders within thirty days. Sir John Mason has been advertised of this by his servants, but for security they repeat it.

On the 3rd, when the treaties on all sides were completed, they went all together to the parish church in Casteau Cambresis, with the Duchess of Lorraine and her son, the Duke, where proclamation was immediately made of the same, and *Te Deum* and Mass sung. They are now on their way homeward; but forasmuch as the Lord Chamberlain is sick of an ague tertian, (which took him on the 31st March and on Tuesday the 4th inst. troubled him with the third fit,) they cannot be so soon at home as they desired. — Cambray, 5 April, in the morning. *Signed*: W. Howard, Thomas Ely, N. Wotton.

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

A.D. 1559.

April 5. 500. The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

R. O.

Understanding by his brother and Sir Richard Lee the coming hither of my Lord of Bedford, he spares his coming to the Court that he may attend upon his Lordship here, "making and declaring unto his Lordship by view and sight of certain those things here more perfectness than otherwise in any other place can be done." Advises that my Lord of Bedford have charge to view generally the state of these frontiers.—Warkworth, 5 April 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

April 5. 501. EXPEDITION to HOLSTEIN.

B. M.
Galba, B. xi.
224.

"A brief discourse or sum of W. Erle's expedition and voyage into the land of Holst, to certain of the Queen's most honourable Privy Council, 5th April 1559."

The Duke of Holst having written to Queen Mary to the effect that he desired that her subjects (who are now excluded from the traffic of the Steedes or Hanse towns) should trade with his country, she answered that she intended shortly to send some man to view the aptness of his havens. Hereupon the merchants, to open the trade, appointed the writer to bring both cloths and the Queen's second letter, which was well received by the Duke, but the project was hindered by the envy of his subjects at the instigation of the Hanse. The Chancellor having brought with him a letter from the Duke, the matter was debated between them, during which Erle admitted that the havens and country were meet, and that the cloths were not sold was occasioned by the iniquity of the time; but he promised that the English would bring meeter sorts, as the Duke most earnestly required and promised sale thereof. Thought that the Duke himself, and not the Queen, should write to his neighbours to resort thither for trade, as the benefit would be his own. Judges that Husone on the West Sea was the meetest haven, and Sleswyk on the East Sea, or Belt, so be it he would clear the deep that is destroyed at the entry, otherwise Flensburg were better.

The Duke thought the Queen should forbid all trade into Holland and the places between his country and that, so should the haunt and traffic be greater; but Erle thought this would not be, for she would not bind her subjects to an inconveniencey.

The Duke next declared that he would make the English free throughout his countries, so as to pay no custom either in or out, requiring that his subjects might enjoy like freedom of custom; but Erle thought that this could not be brought to pass, for the desert was not equal.

This was the sum of the writer's conclusion, the Duke promising to send his Ambassador thither.

Endd.: A discourse of W. Erle touching Holst, delivered to Mr. Secretary Cecil. *Slightly injured by fire. Pp. 6.*

A.D. 1559.

April 6. 502. The QUEEN to DOROTHY, QUEEN OF DENMARK.

R. O.

Has received her letters, dated 15th Jan., and thanks her for her affectionate congratulations. As to the proposed treaty between Elizabeth and the children of the Queen of Denmark, since it tends to the advancement of the religion which they mutually profess and of God's service, she gives the present letters, witnesses of her good will in the same, to the bearer Johannes Spithovius (Dorothy's messenger, and Elizabeth's servant), who will further inform her verbally of such matters as he had been previously instructed by Dorothy to express in like manner to the writer. Thanks her for her kindness to the said Johannes, in a country which was certainly in a wretched condition.— 6 April 1559.

Draft, corrected and endd. by Cecil. Add.: Dominæ Dorotheæ, Daniæ, Norwegiæ Reginæ, jam viduæ. Lat. Pp. 3.

April 6. 503. Another copy of the above. *Modern transcript.*

R. O.

171 B.

April 6. 504. KNOX to ANNA LOCK.

B. M.

Sloane, 4734. 157.

Calder. 1. 431.

Received at Dieppe on 17th March her letter, dated at Geneva, 7th Feb. Apologizes for his negligence in writing. His remembrance of her is not yet dead, though it be renewed by no outward token for one year. Of nature he is churlish and in conditions different from many; yet one thing he is not ashamed to affirm, that familiarity once thoroughly contracted was never broken by his default. Corporal absence of one year or two from him cannot quench in his heart that familiar acquaintance in Jesus Christ which half a year did engender and almost two years did nourish and confirm. Whether he writes or not she may be persuaded that he has her in such memory as it becomes the faithful to have the faithful.

In answering her questions he knows he will be judged extreme and rigorous, but it is no time to flatter nor dissemble. Our Master calls His own to depart from Babylon, and severely threateneth death and damnation to such as have the mark of the Beast. "And a portion of his mark are all these dregs of papistry which are left in your great book of England, any jot of which I will never counsel any man to use. One iota, I say, of these diabolical inventions, viz., crossing in baptism, kneeling at the Lord's Table, mumbling and singing of the Litany, *a fulgure et tempestate, a subitanea et improvisa morte*. The whole order of the book appeareth rather to be devised for the upholding of massing priests than for any good instruction which the simple people can thereof receive. Your Sacraments were ministered, by the most part, without the soul, and by those who, to Jesus Christ, were no true ministers; and God grant

A.D. 1559.

April 6.

that so yet they be not. Without the soul, I say, they were ministered, because they were ministered without the Word truly and openly preached; and your ministers before, for the most part, were none of Christ's ministers, but mass-mongering priests. They were newly-created singers or sayers of matins, evensong, and of communion; to church or to purify women, and to bury the dead with '*commendo cinerem cineri*,' &c., whereof no point I find enjoined to Christ's ministers, but only to preach Christ Jesus crucified, and to minister the Sacraments in such simplicity as from Him they had received them. Yea, so bound to preach did the Apostle confess himself, that he would not acknowledge himself to be sent to baptize; affirming thereby that the chiefest office of Christ's ministers is to preach the glad tidings of the Kingdom, repentance and remission of sins, the seals whereof be the Sacraments; and the true ministers of them be only those that be appointed to preach, and also do preach Christ Jesus, and the benefits of his death. But such were not your ministers, for the most part; for the first entry to their ministry was, to offer Christ Jesus for the sins of the quick and the dead, and in that same purpose, as time hath declared, did no small number remain. And yet, I think, that Mr. Parson and Mr. Vicar shall cause his chaplain mummill the Communion, &c. I appear to jest with you."

She having asked of him, whether it were lawful to accompany these children, at the request of their friends, to the "kirk," who shall be baptized after the manner accustomed in the days of King Edward; and whether the Lord's Supper be truly ministered, if the receivers be suffered to sit or to stand, and the bread being such as is commonly used, notwithstanding of the singing of the Ten Commandments out of tune, and the singing of the Creed, &c., and whether we may be partakers in that supper or no? To these, her questions, he answers thus, "with Mr. Parson's pattering of his constrained prayers, and with the mass-mongering of Mr. Vicar and of his wicked companions"^{*} Where Christ is not preached the Sacraments have neither life or soul; and further, none can be a lawful minister of Christ's Sacrament who is not first a minister of His blessed Word. Whether she, with a good conscience, can communicate with that which in effect is no Sacrament, and honour him as Christ's minister, who is but a bastard, yea, Christ's plain enemy, she may judge herself.

Knows that she and others will find this his judgment extreme, but he will be guiltless of their blood. Holds and affirms all things polluted, yea, execrable and accursed, which God by His Word has not sanctified in His religion.

^{*} The MS. breaks off at this point.

A.D. 1559.

April 6.

Will salute no man in commendation specially, for his First Blast has blown from him all his friends in England. His conscience bears record that yet he is in the favour of God. Fears the Second Blast shall sound somewhat more sharp, except that men be more moderate than he hears they are. Understands his book is to be written against; fears that men shall rather destroy than edify by such enterprises. "England hath refused me, but because before it did refuse Christ Jesus, the less do I regard the loss of that familiarity. God grant that their ingratitude be not punished with severity, and that ere that they be aware."—Dieppe, 6 April 1559.

April 7. **505.** PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.B.M.
Harl. 353. 165 b.

Westminster, 7th April 1559.—Present: the Lord Great Seal, the Earl of Pembroke; the Lord Admiral; Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Comptroller, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain; Mr. Cave, Mr. Sackeville.

A letter to the Earl of Northumberland signifying the conclusion of the peace; the Council, therefore, required him to give order that none serving under him do annoy the Scotch, but use them as friends. Nevertheless, he is willed to stay the publishing of this proclamation until he shall further understand from the Queen.

A like letter to Sir James Crofts, captain of Berwick, &c.

April 7. **506.** Another copy of the same. *Modern transcript.*R. O.
27 V. 115.April 7. **507.** Another copy of the same. *Modern transcript.*R. O.
27 VI. 69.April 8. **508.** PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.B. M.
Harl. 353. 166 b.

Westminster, 8th April 1559.—Present: the Lord Great Seal, the Lord Treasurer; the Earls of Shrewsbury and Pembroke; the Lord Admiral; Mr. Comptroller, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary; Mr. Mason, Mr. Cave, Mr. Sackevill.

A letter to the Mayor of London, with a proclamation declaring the peace concluded between the Queen, the French King, and the Scots, which he is willed to cause to be proclaimed in such places within the city and in such decent manner as has been accustomed.

A like letter, with another proclamation of the peace, to the Lord President of Wales.

April 8. **509.** Another copy of the same. *Modern transcript.*R. O.
27 V. 117.R. O. **510.** Another copy of the same. *Modern transcript.*

27 VI. 72.

A.D. 1559.

April 8.

511. PROCLAMATION of PEACE.B. M.
Add. 5756. 121.

Allowance to Richard Jugge and John [Caw]ode, printers to the Queen, for printing "300 proclamations declaring the peace taken between the Queen and the French King, &c., delivered 8th April 1559, 20s."

P. 1.

April 9.

512. The QUEEN to CROFTES.

R. O.

Peace having been concluded on the 2nd inst., between her and the realms of France and Scotland (as by a proclamation which she sends herewith more fully appears) he shall, upon understanding on what day peace shall be proclaimed in Scotland (which he may do by conference with Signor de Betincourt, Master of the Household of the Queen Regent of Scotland, who will pass by him or the Earl of Northumberland on his way out of France into Scotland) cause the proclamation to be made the same day at Berwick.

Understanding by his letters to her Council that he had determined to cass certain numbers of horsemen serving under him at Berwick for the abridging of her charges, in so doing she thinks he will do well. Money shall shortly be sent for their payment.

He having stayed from execution a robber who had confessed his crime in hope of life, she is pleased therewith; let his pardon be sued out in due form, and let the rest be proceeded with according to the order of the laws.

Draft. Endd.: 1559, 9 Aprilis, Minute from the Queen to Sir James Croftes, with the proclamation of the peace. *Pp.* 4.

April 10.

513. INSTRUCTIONS for GRESHAM.

R. O.

"Instructions given by the Queen, the [*blank*] day of April, 1 Eliz., to Thomas Gresham, her agent in the parts beyond the seas, presently sent thither for the things following:—

1. Returning to Antwerp he shall "put over" for three or six months all sums of money due next May to the merchants there, upon the like interest as before. If he cannot do this, with preservation of her credit, then he shall "take up" the necessary amount. He has already "put over" a great part of the sums due by the late Queen.

2. If the price of munition and armour, such as have been by him purchased for the Queen, now after the peace become more reasonable, he shall endeavour to have some reasonable bargain for the same quantity, or for the half thereof, remaining upon a licence granted to the late Queen; and shall use his best policy to send over such munition and armour as is already provided.

3. [He shall prove some bargain in secresy for buying of some bullion to be brought hither.]*

Copy, corrected by Cecil. Endd.: 10 April 1559. *Pp.* 3.

* This article is cancelled.

A.D. 1559.

April 10. 514. KNOX to CECIL

Harl. 7004. 1.
Knox, 11. 16.
Calderwood, 1. 434.

Wishes him the Spirit of wisdom, judgment, and sanctification by Jesus Christ. Will not trouble him with long writing, nor labour to conciliate his favour, which he supposes he has already, howsoever rumours bruit the contrary. His letter will be absolved in two points.

(1.) He wishes to discharge his conscience towards Cecil, who, having received all that he has from God, ought to employ the same for the advancement of His glory. This, alas ! in times past he [Cecil] has not done, but being overcome with common iniquity, has followed the world in the way of perdition ; for, to the suppressing of Christ's true Evangel, to the erecting of idolatry, and to the shedding of the blood of God's dear children, he has, by silence, consented and subscribed. This his horrible defection from the truth known and once possessed, God has to this day mercifully spared ; yea, to man's judgment He has utterly forgotten and pardoned the same. He has not treated him as He has done others of like knowledge ; whom, in His anger, He did most justly strike after their defection. But him, guilty in the same offences, He has fostered and preserved, as it were in His own bosom, during the time of that most miserable thralldom [of that professed enemy of God, mischievous Mary ;]* and now has set him at such liberty as the fury of God's enemies cannot hurt him. As the benefit which he has received is great, so God's justice requires of him a thankful heart ; for, seeing that His mercy has spared him, a traitor to God's Majesty ; seeing further, that among his enemies He has preserved him ; and lastly, seeing, although worthy of hell, He has promoted him to honours and dignity, of him must He require earnest repentance for his former defection, a heart mindful of His merciful providence, and a will ready to advance His glory. Carnal wisdom and worldly policy (to which he is bruited to be much inclined) should give place to God's simple and naked truth. Very love compels the writer to say that, except the Spirit of God purges his [Cecil's] heart from that venom, he shall not long escape the reward of dissemblers. Let him call to mind what he heard proclaimed in the chapel of St. James's, when this verse of the First Psalm was entreated, "Not so, O wicked, not so." Let him consider that he now travels in the same way which they then did occupy. Plainly to speak, now is he in that estate and credit in which he shall either comfort the sorrowful and afflicted for righteousness' sake, or shall oppugn the Spirit of God speaking in His messengers. The troublers of God's servants are threatened to have their names in execration to the posterities following. "And this is the conclusion of that which to yourself I say :—Except that in the cause of Christ's

* These words do not occur in the original letter, but are found in the copy incorporated by Knox into his history.

A.D. 1559.

April 10.

Evangel ye be found simple, sincere, fervent, and unfeigned, ye shall taste of the same cup which politic heads have drunken in before you."

(2.) As regards himself: by diverse messengers he has requested such privileges as Turks commonly grant to men of every nation; that is, peaceably to travel through England, that he might with greater expedition repair to his own country, which now begins to thirst for Christ's truth. Understands that this request has been so rejected that the solicitors thereof hardly escaped imprisonment. Some of his flock are so extremely handled that those who have most cruelly shed the blood of God's most dear children find greater favours than they do. If any who have suffered exile in these most dolorous days of persecution, deserve praise for peace, concord, sober and quiet living, it is they. As for himself, he has a good conscience that since his first acquaintance with England willingly he never offended person within it, excepting "in open chair" to reprove what God condemned.

But Cecil will say that he has written a treasonable book against the Regiment of Women. If this be his offence the poor flock is innocent, for none of that company did he consult before the finishing of the same. It will be hard to prove that book treasonable. No more doubts the truth of his principal proposition than he doubts the voice of God. If his book is written against, fears that flatterers shall rather hurt than help the matter. Except his error be plainly confuted by better authority than by such laws as from year to year may and do change, he dares not promise silence in so weighty a business. Is no enemy to the person nor yet to the regiment of her whom God has now promoted. God comforts His afflicted by an infirm vessel. If Queen Elizabeth shall confess that the extraordinary dispensation of God's mercy makes that lawful in her which both nature and God's Law deny to all women, none in England shall be more willing to maintain her authority than himself; but if she grounds her title upon the customs, laws, or ordinances of men, then he is assured that, as such foolish presumption highly offends God's Majesty, so does he greatly fear that her ingratitude shall not long lack punishment. This, in the name of the Eternal God and of His Son Jesus Christ, he requires him to signify to her in his [Knox's] name; adding, that only humility and dejection of herself before God shall be the firmity and stability of her throne, which he knows shall be assaulted more ways than one. Is his offence (though he had written ten books) so heinous that he cannot have licence to preach of Jesus Christ to refresh those thirsty souls that long have lacked the water of life? Will accuse no man; but greatly fears that the leprous have no pleasure to behold their faces in the clear glass. Does not require to frequent the Court, nor yet for any continuance in England, but only in passing to his own country to communicate with him and some others such things as willingly he lists not to commit to paper, nor

A.D. 1559.

April 10.

yet to the knowledge and credit of many; and then in the north parts to offer God's favours to such as mourn for their former defection. This is the third time that he has begged licence to visit the hungry and thirsty in England.—Dyepe, [Dieppe] 10 April 1559.

P. S.—“Suspecting* the former messenger to have protracted time in this journey, I have doubled my letters by this gentleman, of whose fidelity I am fully persuaded; desiring you most affectionately by him to signify unto me if I may have licence only to visit the poor and dispersed flock at Berwick, Newcastle, and other parts in the north. I hope in God that nothing it shall hurt the Commonwealth of England that such licence be granted unto me.”—From Diepe, the 22 April 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. Pp. 4.

[April 10.] **515.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Sloane 4734. 158.

[April 10.] **516.** Abstract of the above.

B. M.

Sloane 4737. 91 b.

April 11. **517.** PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

B. M.

Harl. 353. 167 b.

Westminster, 11 April 1559.—Present: the Lords Great Seal; the Earls of Derby and Bedford; Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Comptroller, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary, Mr. Cave, Mr. Mason.

A letter to Thomas Mildmay, Esq., Sheriff of Essex, signifying that it cannot but seem very strange that one Harleston, late captain of the Rysebank, being indicted of high treason, and being (as the Lords are informed) come over and presently remaining in Essex, is suffered to go at liberty. He is therefore commanded in the Queen's name to cause search to be made for him, and to apprehend him and send him hither under safe custody.

April 11. **518.** Another copy of the same.

R. O.

27 V. 119.

Modern transcript.

April 11. **519.** Another copy of the same.

R. O.

27 VI. 75.

Modern transcript.

April 12. **520.** MUNDT to the QUEEN.

R. O.

1. The Estates are now discussing such treaties as have been propounded at Worms amongst the collocutors, but nothing was finally determined there. The commissaries *Johannis Frederici*, Duke of Saxony, wished that all the commissaries of the Protestants should condemn all those which did not hold and follow Luther's opinion concerning the sacrament, to which the other commissaries and collocutors would not agree, alleging that they were not come for that purpose,

* This postscript does not occur in the copy in Knox's History.

A.D. 1559.

April 12.

but to dispute with their adversaries. Hereupon the commissaries *Johannis Frederici* returned home again. The *Catholici* upon this occasion taken refused to commune further with the Protestants, saying that they did not agree amongst themselves, and that now all were not present. Hereupon arose so many disputations and contentions that this colloquium did come to no effect.

2. Nothing is done as yet *in causa religionis*. It is thought that little will be concluded in this article here, but that the accord made about religion *in comitiis* A.D. 1555 shall be observed still. The Protestants did condemn in that colloquium the Anabaptists and declared their own faith in a writing.

3. The Papists are late to come to an open reasoning in religion, but cast in all manner of objections to let this communication. It is supposed that if they were assured of their bishoprics and livings they would not contend so much. They are now afraid that the Duke of Cleve will reform his churches and establish the true religion, as is affirmed by many credible persons.

4. Has heard in time past that Maximilian should not only favour the Gospel, but maintain and profess the true doctrine. A nobleman, who has been with him of late, assured the writer that when Maximilian's father, the Emperor, with threatenings commanded him to leave this doctrine and put away his preacher, he answered that rather than he will leave the right doctrine and return to idolatry, or put away his preacher without a cause, he will leave all and go where he may serve God with a quiet conscience. He has also written to a Prince in Germany that he will rather leave and lose all than forsake the true doctrine. The Emperor's second son is in all points, both of body and mind, [and] in religion, like his father; and if the Emperor might conveniently, he would the second son make greater than the elder.

5. There is hope that the Bishops of Magunts and Coln will come to a modesty in religion; great persecutions they do not, nor do they hinder other estates from making alterations in religion in such countries as are under their spiritual jurisdiction. If the Duke of Cleve should receive the Gospel in his countries, the diocese of Coln would follow shortly, and that hazard to be deprived of the bishopric, as *Hermannus episcopus Coloniensis* was, "is now taken up."

6. The Duke of Brunswick, Henricus, (who was reported to have been dead,) is lame and *paraliticus*; his son Julius favours the Gospel and is married now of late to the daughter of the Elector of Brandenburg, so that now the whole of Saxony professes the Gospel, princes and cities.

7. *Primarius et secundarius clerus* in the bishopric of Breem have made a reformation among themselves, permitting marriage to the priests and communion *sub utraque specie*. *Archiepiscopus Magdeburgensis*, (*Electoris Brandenburgensis*

A.D. 1559.

April 12.

filius) suffers his priests to do what they will; he is not above twenty years old.

8. The Diet now consults upon an answer to be given to the French Ambassadors. The Emperor has signified to the States that he has required of the King of Spain to comprehend Metz and other places in the agreement, which the French King detains from the Empire, that they might be restored, the occasion of such detention being expired by Charles' death. After much suit and labour made by King Philip, nothing can be obtained. The French King answered that this demand appertains to the Empire.

9. The Venetians are afraid of this conjunction and affinity between these great Kings, who, if they join their power together, would make much ado. The King of Spain bears small love to the Germans. The French King would fain possess all the lands lying towards France upon the Rhine, so that it might be *limes Gallie*. "How well we agree amongst ourselves is manifest."

10. The French King has now of late sent an Ambassador, named Guinaldus, to the new Palatine at Heidelberg, whereupon the Ambassadors remaining here have sent a gentleman likewise to him.

11. All the cantons of the Schwitzers have sent Ambassadors here to obtain confirmation of their old liberties. It is not unlikely that Geneva and Berne shall have to do with the Duke of Savoy for such land as they have of the duchy of Savoy.—Augusta, 12 April 1559. *Signed*.

Orig. Hol., with armorial seal. *Add. Endd.* Pp. 4.

April 12. 521. MUNDT to CECIL.

R. O.

1. Since his coming to Augusta (on 9th March) has written every week to the Queen, and has sent his letters by the ordinary post hence, to an English merchant dwelling at Antwerp.

The Princes have not yet come, and it is doubtful when they will come. The Emperor has sent into Austria for his hounds, hunters, &c., and belike is not minded to depart from hence a great while. He will overcome with his patience and tarrying all excusations and impediments of the Princes. If he should depart without the Princes, his reputation would be greatly diminished. The Bishops and other commissaries shall find these delays pleasant and profitable, when they shall make their accounts. The Emperor might by good law demand of the Princes all such expenses as he sustains by their negligent tarrying. This realizes the saying of Philip of Macedon; "*Miserum regis esse conditionem, qui pro asinorum pastura res suas attemperare cogatur*."—Augusta, 12 April 1559. *Signed*.

Orig. Hol., with armorial seal. *Add. Endd.* Pp. 2.

A.D. 1559.

April 12. **522.** SIR H. PERCY to SIR F. PARRY and CECIL.

R. O.

Was never before so much deceived as in his last letters to them, for as yet the Dowager of Scotland is not departed, but very sore sick and in such danger as life is despaired of. Of late there has been a convention at Stirling where she lies, at which was appearance of contention amongst the chief noblemen there assembled for matters of religion. On the Queen's side there remained steadfast only M. Docell, M. Rubei, and some other French gentlemen, who are at this present all there attending, saving Capt. Galyarde that keeps the charge at Aymouth. Yet the matter is pacified for the time. The Duke being sent for thither, it is agreed amongst them, for the avoiding of all dangers, that if God shall call the Dowager, the governance shall be with the said Duke, M. Docell, and M. Rubei, jointly, until the King and Queen Dauphins shall have otherwise directed the same.

Yesterday, by command of the Earl of Northumberland, he met the Lord Hume and the Laird of Cessforde, Wardens of Scotland, for the redress of attemptates, for which he refers to the letters of the Earl to the Council.—Norham Castle, 12 April 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

April 13. **523.** PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

B.M.
Harl. 353. 168.

Westminster, 13 April 1559.—Present: the Lord Great Seal, the Earls of Bedford and Pembroke; Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Comptroller, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary; Mr. Cave, Mr. Masone.

A letter to the Lieutenant of the Tower, with the body of one Harleston, late captain of Risebank, whom he is willed to keep in ward without conference with any until he be examined.

A letter to the Mayor and Jurates of Rye, signifying unto them that it is not meant otherwise by the conclusion of the peace, but that such French prisoners as have been taken and remain in that town, should pay their ransoms to their takers notwithstanding the peace, which they are willed to declare unto them; and upon the payment of their ransoms to set them at liberty.

April 13. **524.** Another copy of the same.

R. O.
27 V. 120.

Modern transcript.

April 13. **525.** Another copy of the same.

R. O.
27 VI. 77.

Modern transcript.

April 14. **526.** SIR R. LEE to CECIL.

R. O.

Has good occasion to write to the Privy Council touching the state of his charge here, but looks for the speedy coming of the Earl of Bedford to whom he can better express his

A.D. 1559.

April 14.

meaning than he can by letters. Prays him to further his Lordship's coming, till which he must stay some part of his doings, which were more necessary to be now in hand. Thanks him for remembering his suit for his son-in-law, and for his commendations sent in Sir James Crofts' letter.—Berwick, 14 April 1559. *Signed*, with seal.

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

April 14. **527.** CROFT to CECIL.

R. O.

Has this day received the Queen's letter enclosing the proclamation for the peace. The Master of the Household of the Regent of Scotland passed through this town yesterday, whereby the slackness of the posts may appear. Will appoint with the ministers of the borders as to the proclamation. Of the two bands of horsemen will cass a certain number. Thanks him for his letters about the entertainment, and explains his wishes about the same. In his opinion the numbers of the footmen in this town are not to be abated. Mr. Somerset (who lay at Wark) is a towardly young gentleman, but Captain Reece (who lay at Norham) is one of the sufficientest men to govern an ensign that we have. These things will doubtless be ordained by my Lord of Bedford and the other Commissioners. As the soldiers to be cased are yet unpaid, and therefore not discharged, it were better for the Queen to borrow money on interest than that these men should remain in wages.—Berwick, 14 April 1559. *Signed*.

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 3.

April 14. **528.** WAR between SCOTLAND and the LOW COUNTRIES.

R. O.

"D'Assonville's allegation for the King of Spain why the King may not make war between Scotland and his Low Countries."

Philip's Legate, having been requested by the Lords of the Council of England to state in writing the reasons (advanced by him verbally on the previous day,) why his master would not feel inclined to join in a war against the Scots, presents the present paper to their Lordships.

Although Philip will not shrink from declaring war against Scotland should such a measure be for the interest of England, (for this realm, which he had by dower, is no less dear to him than those which he has by inheritance), yet he thinks that the Queen should be made aware that after a late conference in his secret Council in the Low Countries in which this question was discussed, he had been requested not to involve his subjects in this dispute without urgent necessity. This request was based upon the following reasons:—

1. The distance of Scotland from the Low Countries would prevent the latter from being able effectually to attack the former, especially during the continuance of a war with France.

A.D. 1559.

April 14.

2. The notorious poverty of the Scots would make the balance of the chances of war in their favour; whereas success would be unproductive to the Low Countries. The war of 1544, undertaken by the Emperor at the instigation of Henry VIII., is proof of this; during the progress of which the Scotch, though frequently defeated, gained upon the whole infinitely more than they lost.

3. The geographical position of Scotland opposite Denmark enables the small vessels of the Scotch to intercept, without difficulty, the ships which trade from the northern seas to the Low Countries. The trade of the Netherlands would thus speedily be ruined.

4. The herring fishing off the coast of Scotland (so important for the greater part of Friesland, Holland, Zealand, and Flanders) would be annihilated; or, if carried on, would require the protection of an armed fleet. This convoy could not at present be given, all the shipping being engaged in the war with France.

5. It is better to concentrate all the energies of Spain and England against France, the originator of these disturbances, and the power upon which Scotland chiefly depends. A declaration of war with Scotland would divide the forces and cramp the energies of Spain by reducing her commerce and consequently her revenues.

6. If it be objected that the commerce of England will suffer by reason of her shipping being intercepted by the Scots, the King of Spain answers that he will take care that this do not occur in the ports of Zealand, which he can easily accomplish by preventing the arrival there of Scottish ships of war.

These reasons induce Philip to conclude against proclaiming war against Scotland, a step which would be detrimental not only to his own interests but also to those of England. Their wisdom is to concentrate their forces against France. He urges the Queen to give these reasons her earnest consideration. Having done so, if she still considers war with Scotland to be necessary, he is prepared to encounter any inconvenience, however great, rather than desert her, as he has long ago determined to do whatever shall seem to her to be good, just, and honourable. Still, however, if open war can be avoided, he will rejoice, for this he is convinced it will be for their mutual advantage.

Should she determine upon war, the delay of at least one month is necessary, to enable him to recall his ships for the protection of the coasts of Holland, Friesland, and Zealand. The fishing now begun will then have been finished, and time will be afforded for the return of his merchants now trading abroad.

Copy. Endd.: 14 April 1559. Lat. Pp. 7.

A.D. 1559.

[April 15.] 529. The QUEEN to the EMPEROR FERDINAND.

B. M.
Reg. 13 B. 1. 7.

Learns by his letters of March 29 that he is pleased with the reception given to his letters and his Ambassador the Count von Heffensteyn, and repeats that both the one and the other were most acceptable to her. She is gratified that he so kindly interprets her meaning, and has not forgotten the terms of friendship on which her father, brother, and sister stood towards him and his house. Will study to perpetuate the same.

Orig. Letterbook. Lat. P. 1.

[April 15.] 530. Another copy of the above.

B. M.
Sloane, 4144. 7.*Forbes' transcript.*

[April 15.] 531. The QUEEN to the DUKE OF HOLSTEIN.

B. M.
Reg. 13 B. 1. 7 b.

Has received his letters addressed to her late sister, Queen Mary, whose death had occurred before the arrival of his messenger. These letters mention his intention to select some port within his dominions fit for the importation and exportation of merchandise, and the extension of commerce between their two realms. The project has her concurrence, and she has so informed his messenger. In furtherance of the same object she now sends her servant, Armigill Wade, who will further inform him of her intentions in this matter, and for whom she asks credit.

Copy. Letterbook. Lat. P. 1.

[April 15.] 532. Another copy of the above.

B. M.
Sloane, 4144. 7 b.*Forbes' transcript.*

April 15. 533. The QUEEN to SEBASTIAN, KING OF PORTUGAL.

B. M.
Ms. Reg.
13 B. 1. 5.

Has received with the greatest pleasure his letters dated 26 Jan., delivered to her by John Pereira, his servant. Thanks him for the kindness which they express, which she will be happy to reciprocate.—Westminster, 15 April 1559.

Letterbook. Lat. P. 1.

April 15. 534. Another copy of the above.

B. M.
Nero, B. 1. 85.

April 15. 535. Another copy of the above.

B. M.
Sloane, 4144. 5 b.*Forbes' transcript.*

April 15. 536. The QUEEN to CATHERINE, QUEEN OF PORTUGAL.

B. M.
Ms. Reg.
13 B. 1. 5.

John Pereira, the servant of the King of Portugal, has presented to the writer the letters, dated at Lisbon 26 Jan., addressed to her by the Queen of Portugal. The messenger and the letters were most welcome, and she listened to the one and read the other with the utmost satisfaction, since they both expressed so much kindness. She, for her part, will

A.D. 1559.

April 15.

take advantage of every opportunity of testifying her friendship.—Westminster, 15 April 1559.

Letterbook. Lat. P. 1.

April 15. **537.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4144. 6.

April 15. **538.** PROCEEDINGS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

B. M.

Harl. 353. 169 b.

Westminster, 15 April 1559.—Present: the Lord Great Seal; the Earls of Shrewsbury, Derby, and Pembroke; the Lords Admiral and Chamberlain; Mr. Comptroller, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary; Mr. Mason.

A letter to the Lord Dacres to take the musters of Captain Tuttey's band, and so to discharge so many of them as he can with such money as he has gotten for that purpose, according as he was written unto before; which, upon the coming of the Queen's treasure northward, shall be repaid him; and to send Captain Tuttye himself to Sir James Crofts to Berwick, at whose and the Treasurer's hands he shall receive that is due to him.

April 15. **539.** Another copy of the same.

R. O.

27 V. 124.

Modern transcript.

April 15. **540.** Another copy of the same.

R. O.

27 VI. 80.

Modern transcript.

April 15. **541.** EMBASSY to the DUKE OF HOLST.

B. M.

Harl. 36. 75.

"Instructions given to Armigill Wade, Esq., being sent to the Duke of Holst by the Queen, dated 15 April 1559."

1. He shall repair to Holsatia, and at his arrival at Hewsen, and afterwards at Kiel lying upon the east seas of the said dukedom of Holsatia, shall cause William Earle, servant to Sir William Garret, Alderman of London, to procure him access to the Duke. This obtained, he shall commune with him or his Council in the matter of traffic for the resort of the English merchants into his countries, conferring with him upon the aptness and commodities of the ports to which they may resort with their wares, what privileges shall be granted them, taking care not to bind her to any conclusion.

2. He shall learn, by the secretest and indirectest way that he can devise, what doings, liberties and privileges, they have, or had, in the countries of Sweden, Denmark, and Holstein, in what state and times they stand there this day, herein groping the Duke, (*tanquam aliud agens*) so as to feel whether he would be induced to break through them, and so handle the business as to provoke him to use them in such sort as has been done here, declaring to him the reasonable offers made unto them, which they do not accept or embrace.

3. He shall further learn by the means aforesaid how the Stades seem to take their handling, and what rumours they

A.D. 1559.

- April 15.

spread there touching their discontentation, or what they may or do practise, secretly or openly, for the stay or courage of our determinations here against them.

4. By the means aforesaid he shall learn of what religion the Duke is, and if he is of the religion of the Protestants he may introduce matters of communication of religion; declaring that, by the goodness of God and her, this realm embraces the religion set forth in the Confession of Augusta, agreeable to that which the King of Denmark, Sweden, and other Princes of Germany receive; and that the Duke not abhorring from the same, it were meet that there were between England and him some further intelligence for the maintenance of the said Confession and for the repressing of the attempts of the Stades for the recovery of the said liberties. In all these things he shall use himself so warily as it may seem these things pass from himself; giving as it were some inkling of hope, but so as in nowise to charge and tie the Queen.

5. In the meantime he shall cause Wm. Earle to bargain for a mass of bullion in dollar and fine silver, proceeding in the same bargain himself under, or up to 100,000*l.*, not exceeding 8 per cent. interest for the whole. In the handling hereof he shall not show that he is her minister, nor produce her warrant to treat herein unless the cause be urgent.

Copy. Pp. 5.

April 15. **542.** Another copy of the above. *Signed by the Queen and*
B. M. *subscribed by Cecil.*
Addit. 5935. 198. *Modern transcript. Pp. 4.*

April 16. **543.** D'OYSEL to SIR JAMES CROFTES.

R. O.

The Queen Regent of Scotland has ordered that the peace lately established be published on Monday next, being the market day of Edinburgh. Arrangement should be made for a general publication of the same on the borders. Requests to know whether the subjects of the King, his master, may pass through England into Scotland (either by post or otherwise) as they were wont to do before the last war; which was to them that passed in post with a letter of supplication of the Queen Regent, or one of himself, directed to the Captain of Berwick, or to the Warden of the Border, to obtain a commission "to that fyne;" and to them that passed journey riding, without any other ceremony but to show unto the Captain or Warden aforesaid the colour and number of their horses, and to take certificate thereof, to serve them at their passage of the sea.

P. S.—Since the above was written has received Crofts' letters directed to Capt. Gaillart, dated 14th inst. Will co-operate with him as to the publication of the peace. Prays to be recommended to Sir Henry Percy.—Strivelin [Stirling], 13 April 1559. *Signed: Cleutin.*

Orig. Add. Endd.: Mr. D'Osell to Sir James Croftes. Pp. 2.

A.D. 1559.

April 18. 544. SIR EDWARD CARNE to the QUEEN.

R. O.

In his letter of the 1st inst. had informed her how the Pope's Council charged him, on the Pope's behalf, not to depart from Rome without the special licence of His Holiness. Having had neither answer, nor permission to have audience, he hereupon had desired Cardinal Trani, the chief of the Council, to let him have that charge in writing, which he obtained subscribed and sealed by the Pope, the copy of which he now sends. Has been commanded by the Pope to take charge of the English hospital here, with the profits thereof to his necessary use. Though it is but a small thing, the charge thereof deducted, yet he will in no wise meddle with it otherwise than shall stand with her pleasure. Might have proceeded better had he known her pleasure to return in time "herehence."

✓ There be post upon post sent hither, as well from France as Flanders, of the peace concluded; and two Ambassadors, one from France, the other from Spain, are looked for daily, sent to treat with the Pope upon matters agreed between the said Kings concerning religion. Upon their arrival the Pope will send two Legates, one to the French King, the other to the King of Spain, for reformation of religion. The King of Spain goes to Paris to marry the French King's daughter, and "therehence" straight to Spain. In the mean season the Dauphin shall lie in Brabant as hostage. The dispensation which the French King has sent for, for the marriage of his sister with the Duke of Savoy, is sent hence already.—Rome, 18 April 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

April 18. 545. Abstract of the above.

B. M.
Calig. E. V. 71.

April 18. 546. PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

B. M.
Harl. 353.
170 b.

Westminster, 18 April 1559.—Present: the Lord Great Seal; the Earls of Shrewsbury and Pembroke; the Lords Admiral and Chamberlain; Mr. Comptroller, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary; Mr. Cave, Mr. Mason, Mr. Sackevill.

A letter to the Treasurer of Berwick, to make no further allowance unto Sir John Brend, muster master, (having been much of late absent from his charge,) than the sum of 20s. per diem only for his whole allowance from the 18th of December last until the 16th of this present inclusive; from which day forwards until his return hither again he is willed to pay him his accustomed allowance he had before.

A letter to the Earl of Westmoreland, to give order to William Hussey to deliver to Mr. Bowes, Marshal of Berwick, a prisoner in his custody named Captain Haye, a Scotchman, son to the Earl of Arrell, whom he makes claim unto, taking

A.D. 1559.

April 18.

first bonds of the said Mr. Bowes to make answer to all such persons as shall make claim to the said prisoner hereafter.

A letter also, for the same purpose, to the said William Hussey.

April 18.

R. O.

27 V. 126.

547. Another copy of the preceding.
Modern transcript.

April 18.

R. O.

27 VI. 83.

548. Another copy of the same.
Modern transcript.

April [18.]

R. O.

Forbes, 1. 82.

549. TREATY of CATEAU CAMBRESIS.

Ratification by Henry II. of the Treaty of Cateau Cambresis.—Fontainbleau, [*blank*] April 1559. *Signed*: Henricus,—De l'Aubespine.

Orig.

[April 18.]

B. M.

Sloane, 4134. 218.

550. Another copy of the above.
Forbes' transcript.

April 18.

R. O.

Forbes, 1. 83.

551. TREATY of CATEAU CAMBRESIS.

Ratification by Francis, King of Scotland, and Dauphin of France, of the treaty of Cateau Cambresis.—Fontainbleau, 18 April 1559. *Signed*: Franciscus,—Aubelin.

Orig. on vellum, with the seal of Henry II. Lat.

April 18.

B. M.

Sloane, 4134. 220.

552. Another copy of the above.
Forbes' transcript.

April 18.

R. O.

Fœd. xv. 516.

553. TREATY of CATEAU CAMBRESIS.

Ratification by Francis and Mary, King and Queen of Scotland, of the Treaty of Cateau Cambresis.—Fontainbleau, 18 April 1559. *Signed*: Franciscus, Maria,—Aubelin. With seal.

Orig. Lat. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 8.

April 19.

R. O.

554. MUNDT to the QUEEN.

The States and Commissaries here have consulted a good while upon an answer to be given to the French Ambassadors; the Electors, Princes, and cities, each apart. Certain burgesses of Metz having made a lamentable complaint to the States against the French King of the shameful occupying of Metz against his promise and letters, hereupon certain delegates have been sent to the Ambassadors to ask if they have *mandatum* to treat upon Metz and other places detained by their master from the Empire. They have answered, No. Hears that an answer will be given to them as soon as certain Princes shall arrive. This week the Marquis of Baden, *Dux Gemini-pontis*, and the Duke of Wirtemberg shall be here; and as soon as certain others shall have arrived, the answer

A.D. 1559.
April 19.

shall be given to the effect that the Empire will be glad to have the French King's amity, and asking him to restore such lands and cities as he has detained from the Empire.

This day, "about nine hours," the Commissaries of the Duke of Wirtemberg (to whom he had already done his message, as he had stated in his letters of the 5th inst.) declared to him the Duke's answer, thanking the Queen for her goodwill, and expressing his joy that she, who has been now many years well affected towards the true religion, has been called to restore it as her father and brother had done before; not doubting that she will set forth and plant the true religion, like as she has received and restored them again who for religion's sake have been compelled to leave their native country and friends.

The Duke has been informed by Paulus Vergerius that she is minded to institute and restore religion *juxta Confessionem Augustanam*, which is a singular pleasure to him, that she intends to follow the sincere doctrine of this Confession, and that he will pray God to give her constancy in this holy work, and he will not intermit to praise such a noble act by other Princes and Estates *Augustane Confessionis*. All this the writer promised to communicate with the Queen.—
Augusta, 19 April 1559. *Signed*.

Orig. Hol., with armorial seal. *Add. Endd. Pp. 3.*

April 19. 555. MUNDT to CECIL.
R. O.

Has written to the Queen on 5th inst., about his communications with sundry Commissaries. Wishes that their masters would send their friendly letters to the Queen, so that the love and amity that was between them and Henry VIII. and Edward VI. might be renewed, for which he finds the Commissaries willing and much inclined. But his letter of credit being general and directed to no Prince or Estate in special, and no mention made in it of credence to be given to him, is not effective. The Elector Palatine and the Duke of Wirtemberg dwell not very far hence; if he had letters of credit to them they would be earnest to commend and promote this honest occasion by all the rest of the Protestants, when they see and know well enough that great authority and advancement may come to themselves to maintain and defend their doctrine, the latter in diverse ways.

The French King has sent by his Ambassadors to every one of the Electors a favourable letter "to offer with fair words and magnificent promises."

After he had written these letters, the answer of the Duke of Wirtemberg had been declared to him by his Commissaries. Since his coming here in the beginning of March has written every week to the Queen through a merchant out of England, dwelling at Antwerp, Nicolas Whelar.—
Augsburg, 19 April 1559. *Signed*.

A.D. 1559.

April 19.

P. S.—News be here that the post sent from hence eight days past is “destrest,” and he with the letters carried away.
Orig. Hol., with armorial seal. *Add. Endd. Pp.* 2.

April 20. 556.

PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

B. M.
 Harl. 353. 171.

Westminster, 20th April 1559.—Present: the Lord Great Seal; the Earls of Shrewsbury and Pembroke; the Lords Admiral and Chamberlain; Mr. Comptroller, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary; Mr. Mason.

A letter to Sir John Tempest to suffer one Captain Culleine, a Scotchman (who was heretofore committed to his custody by the Earl of Westmoreland, in the late time of his lieutenancy in the North), to go to the town of Berwick and there remain until he shall have satisfied his taker for his ransom, whose prisoner soever he be adjudged, of whom there is already by order of this board a bond taken for that purpose to the Queen's use by Mr. Bowes, the Marshal of Berwick.

A letter to Sir George Conyers, Knt., having in his custody (by the said Earl's commandment) another Scottish prisoner, named George Heiborne, requiring him to deliver the said Heyborne into the hands of Rowland Forster, who claims him for his prisoner; taking first a bond of him to the Queen's use that he shall at all times hereafter satisfy his taker that shall fortune to challenge or make any claim to the said prisoner.

A letter to Sir James Crofts touching certain requests made here by Abingdon, surveyor of the victuals at Berwick, according to a note thereof remaining in the Council chest.

April 20. 557. Another copy of the same.

R. O.
 27 V. 127.

Modern transcript.

April 20. 558. Another copy of the same.

R. O.
 27 V. 86.

Modern transcript.

April 21. 559. The KING OF FRANCE to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Supposes that she knows what arrangements have been concluded by their respective Deputies in the matter of the peace. Will send his Deputies in a few days to receive her oath to the treaty, and is ready to receive those sent by her. Sends by the bearer, le Sieur de la Marque, his ratification of the same, who is charged to bring back hers. The King and Queen Dauphins do the like; and the Secretary Ladinthon, returning at this time into Scotland, will convey the same, on their part, to the Queen Regent of Scotland, with the other despatches which he has received from the writer.—Fontainebleau, 21 April 1559. *Signed*: Henry,—De L'aubespine.

Orig. Add. Endd. Fr. Broadside. Pp. 2.

A.D. 1559.

April 21. **560.** The DAUPHIN FRANCIS and QUEEN MARY to the QUEEN.

B. M.
Cal. B. x. 8.
Forbes, 1. 84.

Are glad to learn, on the return of the Deputies of the King, [Henry II.] of the peace concluded between their respective kingdoms. To satisfy the promises made by their Deputies they send, by the Sieur de Ledinthon, the bearer, their ratification of the treaty, having given him charge to receive hers, that he may carry it to the Queen Regent there Ledinthon is charged to express their desire for her friendship.—Fontainebleau, 21 April 1559. *Signed*: Vos bons frere, seur, et cousins, Francoys, Marie,—Aubeline.

Orig. Add. Endd. Fr. Broadside.

April 21. **561.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.
Sloane, 4134.
222.

Forbes' transcript.

April 21. **562.** PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

B. M.
Harl. 353. 172.

The Star Chamber, 21 April 1559.—Present: the Lords Great Seal and Treasurer; the Earl of Shrewsbury; the Lord Chamberlain, the Vice-Chamberlain; Secretary Cecil; Mr. Cave, Mr. Mason, Mr. Sackevill.

A letter to the Lieutenant of the Tower to receive into his custody the body of the Lord Wentworth, and to keep him in safe ward, without having conference with any, until he shall receive order from the Lord Marquis of Northampton, appointed High Steward of England for the time.

April 21. **563.** Another copy of the same.

R. O.
27 VI. 89.

Modern transcript.

April 21. **564.** Another copy of the same.

R. O.
27 V. 130.

Modern transcript.

April 22. **565.** SURRENDER of CALAIS.

R. O.

Trial and acquittal of Thomas, Lord Wentworthe, late Lord Deputy of Calais, accused of the treasonable surrender of Calais and the marches to the Duke of Guise and the French, 7 Jan., 4 & 5 Philip and Mary. Being brought to the bar by the Lieutenant of the Tower, put himself upon his peers and pleaded Not Guilty. The Peers, being charged, &c., severally answered that he is Not Guilty.

April 25. **566.** RECOMMENDATION for CH. THRECIUS.

B. M.
Reg. 13 B. 1. 6.

Circular letter of John Sturmius, certifying that Christopher Threcius and his scholar Stanislaus Comespolius, the son of the military prefect of Wielun, have resided for several years in the gymnasium of the writer and conducted themselves with the greatest credit.—Strasburg, 25 April 1559.

Letterbook. Lat.

A.D. 1559.

April 25. 567. MUNDT'S NEGOCIATIONS.

R. O.

"Answer of the Landgrave's Commissioners to Mr. Mont." The Commissioners of the Landgrave of Hess inform Mundt that they rejoice to hear of the Queen's coronation. They are especially glad to know that she is attached to the true religion; and hope that she will continue in the same. Their master will do all in his power to preserve her friendship.

This answer was given on 25 April at 7 in the evening.

Orig. Hol. Endd. by Cecil: 25 April 1559. Lat. Pp. 2.

April 26. 568. MUNDT to the QUEEN.

R. O.

1. The Estates here examine all the writings proposed *a collocutoribus in Colloquio Wormaciensi* in the year past, in which some contentions are arisen. The Catholics have suppressed a writing, which, by the Emperor's decree, after long debate, they were compelled to bring forth. This writing is a refutation of the Pope's usurped power, against the prohibition of marriage of priests, and against *impurissimum cleri cœlibatum*, and against such other detestable commandments imposed against the Word of God. It is to be feared that *in articulo religionis* little progress will be done here, where the Spiritual Electors, Archbishops, and Bishops, neither will nor dare condescend to one agreement. It is known that the Pope has wrought to the *collocutores catholicos* at Worms, and *ad præidentem colloqui, episcopum Namburgensem*, commanding them neither to entreat nor dispute upon *acta religionis* with the Lutherans. *Cardinalis Augustanus* has protested that he will agree in no alteration in matters of religion, "neither much neither little." The Protestants will agree to no contribution nor subsidy to the Emperor, except they be assured before of their religion, and that nothing be attempted against their doctrine.

2. The Emperor's son, Charles, is come hither again to his father, out of Tyrol; the Tyrolese will pay the Emperor 100,000*l.* within two years, on condition that he will "call down the new toll" which he has of late set upon all merchandise carried through that country for Italy. All goods formerly carried through the Tyrol are now carried through Switzerland by reason of the new toll. The Swiss have Ambassadors here for all the cantons, to obtain from this new Emperor the confirmation of their ancient liberties. They do not like the conjunction and affinity between the two Kings and the Duke of Savoy. Certain cantons, as Berne, Fribourg, and others, have much land pertaining to the Duke.

3. Here in this Diet, a nobleman, who had been sent Ambassador to Maximilian, constantly affirmed "that upon the Emperor, his father's, threatenings, after that he was come home from his confirmation at Frankfort, to leave the new doctrine

A.D. 1559.
A pril 26.

and to put away his preacher, he hath answered, that he would rather leave his father and all his friends, and go where he might serve God with a quiet conscience, than forsake the true doctrine against his conscience, or to put away his preacher." He has written to a prince that he will rather lose all than leave the true doctrine. The Emperor's second son, Ferdinand, "is wholly after his father's making," in body, mind, and religion; and if the father might conveniently, he would make him greater than the older, and Maximilian stands in great fear. The French King has lately sent an agent to the new Palatine to enter with him into amity.

4. To-day the writer has had an answer from the Commissaries *electoris palatini* to whom he delivered the Queen's message on the 28 March. Their master thanks her for her good salutation, not doubting that she will restore the true doctrine and religion into her realm again, which she every time professed and worshipped, and hopes that the friendship which existed under Henry VIII. and Edward VI., will grow and increase.

5. The Dukes of Bavaria, Wirtemberg, Mecklenburg, and Zweybruck, and the Marquis of Baden came here on Friday last. To-morrow the French Ambassadors shall have their answer in the presence of the Emperor and Princes, and all shall dine with the Emperor; the Ambassadors have dined with the Princes before.—[Augsburg] 26 April 1559.

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. Pp. 3.

April 26. 569. MUNDT to CECIL.

R. O.

1. On the 22nd inst. Vergerius sent a letter to him by his [Vergerius's] nephew, who has been in England, requiring Mundt to meet him in a place distant from Augusta a day's journey, on great and weighty matters concerning the Queen, as may be seen by his letter enclosed. Mundt (although it was inconvenient to him), went, knowing by long familiarity with him his busy and curious intermeddling in many matters." His communications amounted to this, that they two should labour with all diligence to persuade that the Queen should join herself *cum principibus protestantibus in Confessione Augustana recipienda*, by which means she would have the assistance of the Princes and Estates. Vergerius knew, he said, through his master, that in this she should offend neither the Emperor nor the French King, and get friends and establish her realm without any danger. Before this matter the Duke of Wirtemberg, his master, had commanded Vergerius to treat with Mundt, and that he [Vergerius] should write into England and send thither *acta conventus Francfordiensis versa* by the Duke's procurement *in linguam Latinam*; that to this end he had written certain

A.D. 1559.

April 26.

letters which he partly read to Mundt, containing that the Queen should send a solemn Ambassador *cum pleno mandato*, whom he would assist to conclude a league with the Queen and the Princes Protestants.

2. He then said that the Duke found fault with Mundt's letters of credit, they being wholly general, and directed as well to the Princes Papists as Protestants. Mundt sends a copy of the patent to be perused. Vergerius was determined to go into England, either as an ambassador or for himself, to preach there.

3. To this Mundt replied, that these matters would be considered and weighed by the Queen and her Council, when they shall be proponed, who would cause answer to be given to his master. Although he has no *expressum mandatum* to offer *aliquam confederationem*, yet he has laboured to preserve the old amity; but (to be plain) this general letter of credit directed to bishops and archbishops, and all other Papists, will little promote these his doings as he desires.

4. In going to Vergerius he met the French Ambassador in an inn, with whom he had some previous acquaintance. They communed together familiarly, and he learned from the Ambassador's men that their master came from Laniga. Vergerius told Mundt that the Ambassador had been with him. "It is not unlike that the Ambassador, *Episcopus Viennensis*, used Vergerius by the Duke in the French King's affairs. Then Vergerius said that his master, the Duke, did mistrust that none of us would come to him;" the meaning of which is, that by the Duke's means we were called by Vergerius to Laynga. Vergerius said that the Bishop had told him that his master, the King, had commanded certain of his Council to study and search *de illegitimitate Regince Angliæ*, and that the Bishop Mariliacus had answered: "If Your Majesty shall stir this doubt, it will be one occasion that she shall make a conjunction with the Protestants."

5. The Commissaries of the Electors and others assembled in the Palatine's lodging; the Elector Palatine is the chief Prince, and convokes the others when a consultation shall be holden for religion. If the Queen wishes to propose anything to those who are *conjuncti in Augustana Confessione*, it might be done now; for if it be proponed hereafter it must first be submitted to the Elector Palatine, and by him signified to the rest. The present Diet will not be finished for the next two months. Has done his message from the Queen to the Commissaries of the two Electors Palatine and Saxon, those of the Duke of Wirtemberg, of the Landgrave, and *Johannis Frederici Secundi*. Sends the articles of the peace made now in Dutch, which Sir Anthony Cook can interpret.

A.D. 1559.

April 26.

P. S.—Sends (in Latin) the style to be employed in addressing the Princes, &c., of the Confession of Augsburg.—Augusta, 26 April 1559.

Orig. Hol., with armorial seal. *Add. Endd. Pp.* 4.

April 26. **570.** INTELLIGENCE from ANTWERP.

Harl. 169. 32.

Note of a letter stating that there is great rejoicing and triumphing for this peace; and such hope of amity is looked for to ensue by reason of this marriage that I pray God that they fall not so far in love one with another that they both hate us.—Antwerp.

April 28. **571.** The EMPEROR ELECT, FERDINAND, to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Has received her letter of the 15th inst., in answer to his of the 29 March, and thanks her for this renewed expression of the kindness which has existed in the times of her father, brother, and sister. The same feelings are entertained by him towards her.

He has recalled from the Court of his nephew, Philip, King of Spain, George, Count of Helffenstein and Baron in Gundelfingen, his lieutenant in the upper provinces of Austria, whom he is about to send, along with other orators, to conclude a new treaty of affinity with her.—Augusta Vindelicorum, 28 April 1559. *Signed*: Ferdinandus,—Singkhmoser.

Add. Endd. Lat. Pp. 3.

April 28. **572.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.

P. 1.

Galba, B. xi. 184.

April 28. **573.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4142. 3.

April 28. **574.** Another copy of the above.

R. O.

Modern transcript.

171. B.

April 28. **575.** The KING OF FRANCE to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Has received her letters in favour of Lord Grey, prisoner of war in his realm. Would gladly please her, but this matter is between Lord Grey and the Count de la Rochefoucault, the latter of whom has expended considerable sums in expectation of the ransom.—Fontainebleau, 28 April 1559. *Signed*: Henry,—De L'aubespine.

Orig., with seal. *Add. Endd. Broadside. Fr.*

April 29. **576.** PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

B. M.

Harl. 353. 174 b.

Westminster, 29 April 1559.—Present: the Lords Great Seal, Treasurer and Admiral; Mr. Comptroller, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary; Mr. Cave, Mr. Sackevill.

A.D. 1559.

April 29.

Two letters to the customers, comptrollers, and searchers of Southampton and Plymouth, to cause Stranguishe and Wilford to be stayed, and their ships also, if they shall prepare to pass to the seas out of those havens; for that it is informed here they mind to go as adventurers and to take an island of the King of Spain's.

April 29. **577.** Another copy of the above.
R. O. *Modern transcript.*
27 V. 135.

April 29. **578.** Another copy of the above.
R. O. *Modern transcript.*
27 VI. 96.

April 30. **579.** INTELLIGENCE from FRANCE.

R. O.

"The discourse of the voyage that Laurence Hollinshed made into France by the King's commandment."

1. Hollinshed, a searcher in Calais, received a letter from one Mr. Jones (now one of the Clerks of the Privy Seal) that he should repair to the King, which he did, 30 April 1557. After three weeks attendance in the Court, the King charged him in secret wise to view the fortifications of Newhaven, in Normandy, (for the winning whereof Hollinshed had revealed an enterprise unto the King more than a year before that time,) and certain landing places in the "Bay de la Hougue, in Base Normandy," which he did, and returned in safety before the war began. He reported to the King the great fortifications at Newhaven since he had last been there, and the great carriage of artillery that he had met for the defence of the coast.

2. The King wished him to go again into France "as a practiser," which he consented at last to do, (after many motions made by the King and Domp Barnardin de Mendossa,) and went to Boulogne, where he offered himself to the Captain thereof, Mons. de Senarpont, with whom he had acquaintance, offering to serve the French King by advertisement in all points which might be prejudicial to the King and Queen of England, and they that would take their part, so as the same were not prejudicial to the commonwealth of the realm, which the said Senarpont accepted. Accompanied by a gentleman, he was sent first to the Admiral, at Abbeville, and afterwards to the French King; who, after long talk, accepted his service, and gave him 100 French crowns and an assurance to come into France and return safely during the war. The King caused him to be accompanied to Boulogne by two gentlemen, by means of whose company the writer thought to have found opportunity to view Abbeville, Rue, and Monstreuille, according to his charge, but this he could not do, being so straightly looked to, nor could he speak a word to Mr. Wotton, into whose lodging he entered by fortune at Amiens, not knowing before of his being there. When he returned, he besought the King of Spain never more to employ him in such sort, for that there was no trust to be put in the French

A.D. 1559.

April 30.

L. Hollinshed's
Imprisonment in
France.

King's word. The King would not be satisfied, but wishing to employ him once more, he besought the Lord Paget to move the King in his behalf, declaring that besides the great danger, he was allowed by the King less than his charge near 100 French crowns; the King, however, charging him to adventure once again, he went.

3. The three chief points of his mission were (1,) to view the fortifications of Abbeville, Rue, and Monstreuille; (2,) to understand what force the French King was able to make; (3,) "to entertaigne espials." Going forth, he stayed at Calais a day or two, and the French Ambassador arriving there, he thought it best to go with him into France. By mean made to Sir Thomas Cornwalleys (who much disliked the same) the writer went with the Ambassador, who used to him by the way much talk, sounding altogether to the dispraise of the nobility of England, some particularly by name, and others by general terms. Arriving at Picqueny on Friday, 1 July, the writer was sent the same night to the Court, then at Compiègne, in the company of the Ambassador's Secretary. In the meantime, until Monday, (he having full liberty to go where he list,) he entertained certain espials, by whom he understood the estate of France. Here was warning given him to take heed, for he would be practised on by one who would betray him. The same Monday afternoon there came to him a Scottish gentleman, who said to him, "If you can find mean to get me entertainment of the Queen, I will bring with me to Calais the greater part of the Scottishmen that are in France, who, with the rest that shall tarry behind and serve my turn, will* be able to do her great service." The writer appointed to talk further the next day, but he, seeing the same but a feigned matter, discovered it the same night to the Ambassador. On the Wednesday, being brought to the Constable, was by him promised his despatch to return in the afternoon; but on going for the same, he was by the provost of the household arrested prisoner, and at the end of sixteen days the Constable, going to the camp, delivered him into his provost's hands. A Frenchman dwelling at S. Katherine's, (who had never spoken to Hollinshed,) said that he had offered him money to show him the secrets of Boulogne. Thereupon "having irons given him," he was plundered of his horse, worth 40 crowns, 80 French crowns and above in gold, his apparel and weapon, two rings [worth] ter than 8*l.*, and had to the castle of Coucy, 23 July 1557, where he remained until 1 April 1559. During which time he was practised withal as follows:

4. He was kept there until 5 October following, accompanied with a Bourgoignon, taken at Lens in Artois, an honest and wealthy merchant. Being continually by one or other threatened, and doubting to be used worse and worse, he

* The MS. here reads, "I will be able."

A.D. 1559.

April 30.

L. Hollinshed's
Imprisonment in
France.

determined (by the consent of the merchant) to break out of prison on 5 Oct., which he did ; but was taken by the warder at the further end of the castle bridge, and forthwith cast into a dungeon, where he lay until 2 Nov., when the Bourgoignon caused his delivery. Hollinshed had declared to him certain advertisements which he had understood by such espials as he had entertained, desiring him at his return to repair to Calais and declare the same to my Lord Deputy, Mr. Treasurer being then in England. These advertisements were as follows :

5. That Hollinshed had been informed that the King of Navarre and M. de Langey, Governor of Normandy, (and named King of Yvetost) were earnestly moved by the French King to invade England at the return of the Duke of Guise out of Italy, in the right of the Scottish Queen's title, who before that time should be married to the Dauphin of France ; for that they, having the name of Protestants, might the better allure the nobles and commons of England for religion's sake to join with them. This they refused to do, at the King's motion.

6. That there was great intelligence between the French King and the Cardinal Poole, and that the Cardinal du Bellay, resident in the Court of Rome, had caused the same.

7. That the Cardinal's " argentier " went over into France with the French Ambassador. By his speaking he seemed to be an Italian, by his own report a Limosin, but by the Ambassador's secretary's saying he was born in Noyon, in Picardy.

8. That the French King had few men before the return of his troops out of Italy, and that his treasure was sore wasted away by his wars of Italy.

9. That Monstreuil and Rue were greatly fortified, but Abbeville very little.

10. After the departure of this Bourgoignon, about ten or twelve days before Christmas, one Courtenay, an ancient gentleman and keeper of the said castle, came to Hollinshed and told him that the power of France was gone to meet and "re-counter the King of Boesme in a certain strait in Savoy." In the Christmas holidays he told him that they were gone to victual Arde ; and in the end of Christmas he said that they had besieged Calais, and within four days afterwards he told him that the same was lost ; and in the end of January gave him the discourse thereof in print. The writer thought it untrue, and tore it in pieces, and (having obtained paper, pen, and ink) made about 2,000 French verses, in form of a satire, in answer thereof. Within a month afterward he began to nip and pinch the said Hollinshed in dark and covered words with an old matter done three years ago, and somewhat after touched and charged him with the enterprise of Newhaven. But he answered that he saw he had trusted an unsure pillar in crediting their King's word ; " howbeit [it] were better he should lose his life than the King his occupation, which was to abuse the world by dissimulation and untruth in promise

A.D. 1559.

April 30.

L. Hollinshed's
Imprisonment in
France.

keeping." After this time they used him no more the like talk.

11. About ten or twelve days before Easter two plats of Calais were sent to him, and he was asked if he could draw the like, whereunto he answered that, though he could, he would not; thinking, assuredly, that Calais was not lost. He was put in irons by the Governor's commandment, 20 May 1558, and remained in the same until 14 August, during which time much talk was ministered unto him, and specially in the month of July, whilst the French camp was assembling not far from thence, by French gentlemen, but specially by Scottish men, whose whole talk was in praise of the Scottish Queen and of her title to the crown of England, and to the dispraise of the English nobility, ever moving him to serve the King.

12. On 14 Aug. the French King, coming "along that eoste" with his army, dined in the castle of Coucy, as did also the Cardinals of Lorraine, Guise, and Chastillon, and diverse noblemen, and came to see the writer and talked with him awhile; and going forth, left the Cardinal of Lorraine there still, who (entering into talk of discourse of chronicles) spoke of the crown of England, preferring much the Scottish Queen's title more than the Queen's, her sister's, or any other. To this point Hollinshed seemed to agree, and thereupon the King entering in again, seemed to be sorry for his trouble, and promised to send him apparel, (he had then neither hose, coat, doublet, nor jerkin, but was only wrapped in an old torn gown,) money, horse, and other necessities, and also large recompence if he would enter his service. He gave the Cardinal of Chastillon charge to put him in mind of Hollinshed, to whom he declared the loss of Calais, and how one Philberd, a physician, and an apothecary dwelling upon the market-place, were causers of the same. He commanded his irons to be taken off, and, leaving him still a prisoner, went his way.

13. Here the writer remained without fire, candle, or apparel (other than the coverlets of his bed) all the last winter and the spring time, and until 1 April, when he was single and simply apparelled and sent into the Bourgoignon pale without money or weapon.

14. From the time the King was at Coucy he was more visited than before by diverse gentlemen, and moved to serve him and to accept recompence and entertainment. During January, February, and March, M. de Bouchevannes, Governor of Dorlens and Coucy, promised him 200 marks of lands in inheritance, a large recompence, and a pension besides; telling him that Queen Mary was dead of the dropsy, and that one of her gentlewomen had got the crown, but what she was he could not tell; Mary, the rumour was that she had but a simple title to the same. The better to accomplish his matter he ordained him flesh all Lent, (where he had no want of red deer and wild boar) and further, dissembling his religion, offered to give him a notable good book called *Sledanus de Statu*

A.D. 1559.

April 30.

L. Hollinshed's
Imprisonment in
France.

Religionis, and seemed to be offended with his lieutenant for not advertising the King thereof, with diverse other words of feigned friendship, but ever extolling the Scottish Queen and her title to England, whereunto he feignedly agreed, in order to hear in what wise they would employ him.

Endd.: Ultimo Aprilis 1559. Hollynshed. *Pp.* 10.

[April 30.] 580. TAKING of CALAIS.

R. O.

Copies of two supplications exhibited to the Constable of France by Thomas Gery, *alias* Monceaux, son to Philibert [de Monceaux] late physician in Calais, against the Vidame de Chartres, who had despoiled him of certain possessions granted to him by King Henry II. upon the taking of the town of Calais.

Copy. Endd. Fr. Pp. 2.

[April.] 581. REMEMBRANCES for the BORDERS.

R. O.

Commission to be given to the Lord President of the North for levying 1,000 light horse, to be ready by 1st May, to whom ten captains shall be appointed who shall be approved by the Queen. These horsemen shall be "mere countrymen and no borderers," and on their coming to the borders all Northumberland men shall be discharged out of wages.

The President shall also have commission to appoint 1,000 footmen for service in Berwick. Earnest letters to be sent to the Lord Warden for appointing the watches, and for the punishment of them that will not rise to the frays. A deputy to lie at Harbottle. The controversy between the Carres and the Herons to be decided. The Warden shall have commission to execute the law martial during the wars. The like commission to be in Berwick, the new orders for which place shall be set forwards. A comptroller to be appointed. The Master of the Ordnance shall be directed to mount all his ordnance. Wark and Norham to be considered.

Copy. Endd. by Cecil: North, Mr. Brend. *Pp.* 2.

May 2. 582. CROFT to CECIL.

R. O.

Has received the Queen's letters the last of April, by which he understands the words of M. Dosel's letters are mistaken; for whereas the Queen's pleasure is signified unto him how he should use the subjects of Scotland desiring to come into this realm, the request of M. Dosel was to know whether the French King's subjects might not pass through the realm. Is doubtful how to proceed till he hears again from him; but if in the meantime M. Dosel shall require any passage he will, as it is peace, send one to accompany them to the Court.

Will inquire about the man mentioned in Cecil's letter, and begs to know if he have any conjecture where he is. The Treasurer arrived here the last of April, and this day all those cassed are being paid. The numbers left here are less than he looked for. Would have written before, but that he has continued a long time sick of an extreme cold, and is lying now on his bed; as he feels himself very ill, and has been

A.D. 1559.

May 2.

two years past sick here (the air being unagreeable to his body) he has petitioned the Queen to be allowed to withdraw for a time. The words of his patent are very large, giving him leave to appoint a deputy or deputies in his place, but he will not use this liberty without great extremity. Hopes he will be somewhat mended by the time of the arrival of Lord Bedford; or by his Lordship's advice to depute Sir John Brende, if he abide here, or Mr. Marshall. Asks Cecil's advice how to use himself, foreseeing the strength of our neighbours and the state of his charge, but trusts that some greater man will be appointed in his place, one able to support himself on his revenues, whereof he is utterly destitute.

P. S.—Begs him to remember his small tithes to help to find his children bread.—Berwick, 2 May 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 3.

May 2. **583.** PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

B. M.
Harl. 353. 175 b.

Westminster, 2 May 1559.—Present: the Earl of Derby, the Lords Admiral and Chamberlain; Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Comptroller, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary; Mr. Cave, Mr. Sackevill.

A letter to the customer, comptrollers, and searchers of Southampton and Plymouth, that whereas they were heretofore written unto (upon information here) that they should stay Strangwishe and Wilford, and such ships as they should prepare in warlike sort to the seas; forasmuch as Strangwishe having been here, has made declaration that they only mean to go to the seas as merchants, they are willed to suffer them to pass, notwithstanding the former restraint, having licence of the Lord Admiral so to do. And if they shall perceive they shall be prepared in warlike sort, then they are willed to stay them according to the former letters.

A letter to Sir James Crofts and the Treasurer of Berwick to give order that Ralph Evere, brother to Lord Evere, may have his pay for himself and his late band of light horsemen, according to the minute remaining in the Council chest.

May 2. **584.** Another copy of the above.
R. O. *Modern transcript.*
27 V. 138.

May 2. **585.** Another copy of the above.
R. O. *Modern transcript.*
27 VI. 100.

May 2. **586.** EXPENSES for the SCOTTISH BORDERS.
R. O.

"The debts owing by the Queen, due 2 May, of all the extraordinary garrisons receiving wages upon the frontiers against Scotland, as well to such as be discharged as to such as remain in wages; the prests which they have received being deducted," amounting to 10,266*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.*—*Signed*: John Brende, John Yngleby.

Endd. by Cecil: 2 May 1559. Debts at Berwick.
Pp. 2.

A.D. 1559.

May 3.

R. O.

587. MUNDT to the QUEEN.

The French Ambassadors had their answer given to them 26 April *in palatio*, in presence of the Emperor, Electors, Princes, and Commissaries of the absents. The same day the Princes "*Maguntinus, Treverensis, Bavarus, Wurtembergensis, Megapolensis, Gemini-ponticus, and Badenses Marchiones,*" dined with the Emperor. The day before the Ambassadors dined with all the Princes at their lodgings. The second day after the answer, Burdilion went to Metz, and two days after *Episcopus Viennensis* came to France, "*per Helvetios.*" The answer did not much please them. They were asked by certain Commissaries, in name of the rest, if they had a commission to treat upon the surrender of Metz; they had small comfort. Sends a copy of their answer. The Estates are consulting to send Ambassadors to the King of France to "*repete*" Metz and other places detained from the Empire by him. The result is doubtful; the States would fain have these places, but whether words will obtain them or not, what will be done he doubts.

There have been divers communications amongst the Catholics and Protestants in religion, but nothing is concluded; the peace has made the Bishops stubbornner than before, for they think to have these two Kings on their side.

On the 1st May the Princes present, as Wirtemberg, Mecklenburg, Zayenbruck, the Marquis of Baden, and other adherents to the Augustan Confession, have been with the Emperor, about whom were all his councillors, viz., the Duke of Bavaria, Duke Charles his son, and certain Counts, and have "*exponed.*" at large that "*Collocutores Papistici,*" be only the occasion that *Colloquium Wormaciense* appointed by his Majesty is broken up. They pretend that this controversy ought not to be decided by the Holy Scripture, which is *materia litium*, but by the see of Rome and *dicta patrum*. This open blasphemy they have required the Emperor to command them to leave. They say that many who pretend *Confessionem Augustanam* uphold many sects and errors under this colour, to which the others answer that they will stand in all points exhibited *anno tricesimo imp. Carolo V.*

Sends now the Landgrave's answer to his message done to his Commissaries in her name, also his own translation of the same. Three days after this answer the Landgrave sent "*by one post*" to tell him that a great number of footmen and horsemen are gathered beside Hamburg. It is supposed that the two Kings intend to bring into Denmark the young Duke of Lorraine, *Christierni Regis nepotem*, and so *Regis Gallie generum*.—Augusta, 3 May 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. Pp. 3.

May 3.

R. O.

588. MUNDT to CECIL.

Writes to the Queen. Sends the Landgrave's answer given him upon the message done to his Commissaries, written by

A.D. 1559.

May 3.

them in Deutsche. Cecil may cause it to be translated besides his [Mundt's] translation. It seems friendly and assuredly written. They signify to him, by their master's command, that a great number of footmen and horsemen are gathered about Hamburg, and required him to write the same to England; no man can tell by whom or for what intent. Has required of all the Princes to whom he has done the Queen's message, that they would signify such occurrences to her as might be profitable for her to know. Suspected at first the Hanse cities would attempt somewhat against England. Has written in the Queen's letter his conjecture of these sudden gatherings. It is reported that the King of Denmark prepares to defend his country, and likewise Elector Augustus, who has married the King's sister. The King of Denmark is comprehended by both Kings in the peace made, "*sed si jusjurandum violandum est, propter regnum violandum est.*"—Augusta, 3 May 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Hol., with armorial seal. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

May 3.

589. PHILIP, LANDGRAVE OF HESSE, to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Reciprocates her expressions of friendship conveyed to him by her Ambassador Mundt. Had heard with great pleasure that she was favourable to the Christian religion; that she had received the Sacrament of the Body and Blood of Christ under both kinds at the late festival of Easter; and that she is busy in reforming the churches.—Cassel, 3 May 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. German. Pp. 5.

May 3.

590. Translation by Mundt of the above letter into Latin.

R. O.

Mundt's hol. Endd.: Versio epistolæ Langravii. Pp. 3.

May 3.

591. Another copy of the above.

R. O.

171 B.

Modern transcript.

May 3.

592. The QUEEN to the KING OF FRANCE.

R. O.

"Minute of the Queen's letter by the Seigneur de la Marque," reciprocating good intentions and wishes, and accrediting Sir George Howard, Knight, with her letters and message.—Dat. Westm. [*blank*] May 1559.

Draft, corrected by Cecil, and endd. by him: 3 May 1559. Fr. Pp. 3.

May 3.

593. Another copy of the above, omitting the date.

R. O.

Draft, corrected by Cecil, and endd. by him: Copy of a letter to the French King from the Queen; by La Marque.

May 3.

594. Draft of the English original of the Queen's letter to the French King.

R. O.

Forbes, l. 85.

Draft, in Cecil's hol. Portions of the edges torn off. Endd. Pp. 2.

A.D. 1559.

May 3. 595. Another copy of the preceding.
B. M. *Forbes' transcript.*
Sloane, 4134. 224.

May 3. 596. EMBASSY to FRANCE.

R. O.

"Instructions to Sir George Haward, Knt., sent by the Queen to the French King."

1. Thanks him for sending by La Marque the ratification of the peace, and now transmits by Sir George her ratification of the same.

2. Thanks the King and Queen Dauphins, the former for the ratification of his father's treaty of peace, and both of them for the ratification of the peace between her and the realm of Scotland. She has delivered the same to the Scottish Secretary, the "Seigneur de Ledyngton."

Draft, in Cecil's hol. Endd. by him : 3 Maii 1559.

May 3. 597. THROCKMORTON'S EMBASSY to FRANCE.

R. O.

Warrant to the Treasurer and Chamberlains of the Exchequer to pay to Sir Nicolas Throckmorton, her Ambassador resident with the French King, the diet of 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* by the day from this day to his return, and to advance to him in prest of his said diets 280*l.*, that is, for three months. They shall also pay him all such sums as he shall signify unto them to have been defrayed for transportation and post horses, and for sending of letters, and for all other charges which he shall think good to defray for the better furtherance of her service from his departure until his return.—Westm., 3 May, 1 Eliz.

Pp. 4.

May 3. 598. THROCKMORTON'S EMBASSY to FRANCE.

R. O.

Sir N. Throckmorton, having been appointed her Ambassador resident with the French King, has petitioned her that she would lend him 1,000*l.* over and above his diets in his journey. She warrants the delivery of the said sum.

Copy. Endd. : A mem. of a warrant for a thousand marks lent to Sir Nicolas Throckmorton, 3 May 1559. Pp.* 2.

May 3. 599. THROCKMORTON'S EMBASSY to FRANCE.

R. O.

"Money paid out of the Exchequer to Sir Nicolas Throckmorton during his ambassade in France, as well for his diet after the rate of 66*s.* 8*d.* per diem, as also for his extraordinary charges during his ambassade," amounting to 4.783*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, by virtue of the Queen's warrant, dated 3 May, 1 Eliz.

Copy. Endd. Pp. 3.

May 3. 600. SIR J. BRENDE to CECIL.

R. O.

By a letter and schedule sent to the Lords he may see what is due for the cassing of the garrisons. All super-

* Originally "pounds," but altered by the first hand.

A.D. 1559.

May 3.

fluous charge being taken away, he is travailling to bring the debt and charge into a certainty. Has not neglected what Cecil willed him to do concerning the rate of the new establishment for this town and the orders concerning the same, which are much to be altered, forasmuch as they shall not pass by Parliament, as was first appointed. He and Sir James Croft cannot diminish the yearly charge of the new establishment, yet cannot devise to abate it above 500*l.* per annum. The town, yet weakened by this new fortification, cannot be well kept with that number; and victuals are yet at that price that soldiers cannot live on 6*d.* a day, their wage. The first thing to be done is the naming of officers, who ought to be men of estimation and wisdom. Requires that he may not be one of them. The entertainment should not be less than is now limited, which is rated with the straitest. Would not wish that countrymen be appointed; but yet men born in the inland counties must have some allurements to draw them there. At the "cassment" of soldiers, very few who were discharged made suit to tarry, and those appointed to remain tarried against their wills, notwithstanding their liberal pay, as every one is so desirous to return towards the sun from the sourness of this northern air. This has been the cause more than anything else why we so often have lost the footing and possession we have had in Scotland, for after men had continued there any time it was thought sufficient reward of service if they got leave to return home. "And so the captains left their charge to their deputies, the deputies to men of less sufficiency, and they to others, till it came into the Scot's hand again." Not long ago this town was certain years together, through the "unableness" of the officers, feebleness of the garrison, and weakness of the inhabitants, in case to have been had for the coming and attempting; but that now it is in no like danger, as it is carefully provided for by the fortification, but ought to be furnished with sufficient officers, choice soldiers, and good orders.—Berwick, 3 May. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 3.

May 3. **601.** EXPENSES for the SCOTTISH BORDERS.

R. O.

"The monthly charge of all the extraordinary garrisons and officers serving upon the frontiers against Scotland, 3d May 1559," amounting to 2,160*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.* *Signed:* John Brende.

Orig. Endd. by Cecil: 1559, Berwick, May, monthly charges there. *Pp. 5.*

May 3. **602.** PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

B. M.
Harl. 353. 176.

Westminster, 3 May 1559.—Present: the Lord Great Seal, the Marquis of Northampton, the Earl of Shrewsbury; the Lord Admiral; Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Secretary; Mr. Cave, Mr. Sackevill.

A.D. 1559.

May 3.

A letter to Sir Robert Riche, son and heir to the Lord Rich, Sir Henry Lee, Knt., and John Smythe, Esq., to be here at the Court upon Sunday next, so as they may be ready the next day following to attend the Lord Chamberlain and others, whom the Queen presently sends to the French King.

May 3.

R. O.

27 V. 140.

603. Another copy of the above.*Modern transcript.*

May 3.

R. O.

27 VI. 102.

604. Another copy of the above.*Modern transcript.*

May 5.

605. THROCKMORTON'S EMBASSY to FRANCE.B. M.
Add. 5756. 246.

Warrant by the Queen to John Astley, Esq., Master and Treasurer of her jewels and plate, to deliver 1,685½ oz. of plate to Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, appointed Ambassador resident at the Court of France, for his better furniture in that charge, the same to be redelivered by him, or the whole value thereof, on his return. The particulars of the plate are specified in the warrant.—Westminster, 5 May, 1 Elizabeth. *Signed*: Elizabeth,—Yetsweirt.

Orig.

May 5.

R.O.

606. Another copy of the above. *Pp.* 2.

May 5.

R. O.

607. CROFT to CECIL.

Since his letters of the 2nd inst., (wherein he signified with what diligence the soldiers were in paying;) understands that after the cased men of this town are paid, little money will remain to supply the works, and to serve the surveyor of the victuals to pay for grain daily coming hither upon such bargains as he has made upon the coasts of Norfolk and Suffolk. When money shall want for the works, the Queen will sustain a great loss, since for want of pay unserviceable people shall be long detained in wages, and the taskers, (wherein stands a great furtherance of the works) shall not only cease their doings but will not credit the promises made to them hereafter. Those persons also who bring the grain, sustaining a breach of covenant, will break off, and this town will be short of the provision which is looked for.

Finds, upon examination of the matter, that all Mr. Abbington's deputies can demand at this pay is not above 1,500*l*. They do not confess to him that there is above 5,000*l*. or 6,000*l*. of provision anywhere in store; but the writer remembers 13,000*l*. or 14,000*l*. being delivered into the hands of the surveyor of victuals. An inquiry should be made how the money was employed. Marvels why M. Abbington, or some other, is not sent to oversee it. The unseasonable victuals has been undoubtedly the casting away of many poor men. For

A.D. 1559.

May 5.

the fish (that came very late in the end of the Lent,) he did what he might for saving the Queen's charges by increasing one day more in the week for fish than was accustomed, and observed the like order for his own house. Nevertheless upon the complaint of the poor, and beholding into what misery they were brought by the naughtiness of the fish, he called Mr. Abbington's deputies, and appointed with them a servant of his own and one of Mr. Treasurer's to view the victuals and separate the bad from the good. At one time they laid apart of naughty fish 33 last of herrings, white and red, besides butter and cheese.—Berwick, 5 May 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 4.

May 6. **608.** The QUEEN'S MARRIAGE.

R. O.

"M[inute] to the Ambassador of Sweden from the Council."

Cecil had informed the Queen that the Ambassador of Sweden wished to have an interview with the Council. The Queen's will was to this effect, that she trusts the friendship with Sweden will never be interrupted; but hearing that the Prince contemplates a marriage with her, she regrets that she is unable to enter into any such arrangement. Short of this, there is no form of friendship which she will easily refuse. She hopes that, if possible, an embassy about to be despatched into England with this object may be kept back, but if this cannot be done, she trusts that the refusal which they will receive may not interrupt the friendship which she is desirous of preserving. The Lords of the Council think this to be so important that they hope that the Ambassador will take care that the matter be not proceeded with unadvisedly.

Draft. Cecil's hol. Endd.: 1559, 6 Maii. Lat. Pp. 2.

May 6. **609.** Another copy of the above.

R. O.
171 B.

Modern transcript.

May 6. **610.** The QUEEN to THOMAS WOTTON, ESQ.

R.O.

Being desirous to have the French Ambassadors well used and entertained, she has written to the Lord Cobham, Warden of the Five Ports, with whom she wills him to consult. As soon as they come to any certain intelligence of what persons of honour come with the Ambassadors they shall thereof advertise the Privy Council.

Draft, corrected by Cecil. Pp. 3.

May 6. **611.** The QUEEN to WILLIAM, LORD COBHAM.

R. O.

Certain personages of honour being thought to be coming towards her in ambassade from the French King, who will arrive at Dover or some other port in Kent, of which he is her Warden, she appoints him her lieutenant in that county and commits the chief charge of the matter to him, requesting him to confer hereupon with Thomas Wotton, Esq., her sheriff of that shire, who, accompanied by six, eight, or ten

A.D. 1559.

May 6.

gentlemen, shall meet the Ambassadors at their landing, and shall thence accompany them to Canterbury, where they shall be met by Lord Cobham, who shall keep company with them continually until they come into her presence.

The town of Dover shall be prepared in the best manner for the receiving of the Ambassadors, of whose arrival within the port she shall be advertised by post.

Draft. Endd. by Cecil: 1559, 6 Maii. Pp. 4.

May 6.

612. TREATY of CATEAU CAMBRESIS.

R. O.

Oath by Queen Elizabeth that she will observe the articles of the treaty of peace at Cateau Cambresis on 2 April 1559.

Signed.

Orig., on vellum. Broadside.

May 6.

613. TREATY of CATEAU CAMBRESIS.

R. O.
Forbes, 1. 86.

Commission to Wm., Lord Howard of Effingham, K.G., Lord Chamberlain, N. Wotton, and Nicholas Throckmorton, to receive from the King of France the ratification of the treaty of Cateau Cambresis, and to swear to her ratification of the same.

Endd.: Commission for the Ambassadors sent into France, 1559, May. Draft, with additions by Wotton and a few corrections by Cecil. Lat. Pp. 7.

May 6.

614. Another copy of the preceding, with the signatures of the Council ;—N. Bacon, Cust. Sigill, Winchester, F. Bedford, Thos. Parry, Ab. Cave, W. Cecill, John Masone, Ry. Sackevyle.

R. O.

Copy. Endd. by Cecil: 6 May 1559. Pp. 8.

May 6.

615. Another copy of the above.

R. O.
171 B.

Modern transcript.

May 6.

616. Another copy of the preceding.

R. O.

Copy, with corrections. Imperfect. Pp. 2.

May 6.

617. Another copy of the preceding.

B. M.
Sloane, 4143.
46.

Forbes' transcript.

May 6.

618. Another copy of the preceding.

B. M.
Sloane, 4134.
226.

Forbes' transcript.

May 6.

619. INSTRUCTIONS for AMBASSADORS for FRANCE.

R. O.

"Instructions given by the Queen to Lord William Howard of Effingham, Doctor Wotton, Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, Knt., sent to the French King for the purposes following :—

1. To urge the French King to confirm the treaty of Chateau Cambresis by his oath before the 28th inst.

2. To thank the King and Queen Dauphins, the former for the ratification of his father's treaty, and both conjointly

A.D. 1559.

May 6.

for having sent the ratification of the treaty for Scotland by their Secretary, Monseigneur de Ledington, which Elizabeth has subscribed and sealed.

3. To procure the apprehension and punishment, by means of the Constable of France, of certain Frenchmen mentioned in the confession of one Christopher Rowson, now in the Tower of London.

4. Lord Howard and Dr. Wotton shall then return, leaving Sir N. Throckmorton there as Ambassador resident. *Signed by the Council*;—N. Bacon, Cust. Sigill., Winchester, F. Bedford, Thomas Parry, W. Cecil, Ab. Cave, John Masone, Ry. Sackevyle.

Copy. Endd. by Cecil: Copia, 6 May 1559. Pp. 7.

May 6.

620. Another copy of the above.R. O.
171 B.*Modern transcript.*

May 6.

621. INSTRUCTIONS for THROCKMORTON.

R. O.

"Instructions given by the Queen for Sir Nicolas Throckmorton, Knt., whom she has appointed to reside as her Ambassador with the French King."

1. After having accomplished the purposes for which he is associated with the Lord Howard of Effingham and Dr. Wotton, he shall continue as Ambassador resident with the French King, and in this capacity is to promote the increase of amity between the two realms.

2. In the transmission of intelligence he shall send duplicates of all letters of importance, either by the merchants of Rouen, or Dieppe, or by way of Germany, from Geneva or Strasburg.

3. He shall continue to act in the matter respecting "the detention of certain Frenchmen, counterfeiterers of monies, both English, French, and Spanish." *Signed by the Council*;—N. Bacon, Cust. Sigill., Winchester, F. Bedford, Thomas Parry, W. Cecil, Ab. Cave, John Masone, Ry. Sackevyle.

Copy. Endd. by Cecil: Copia, 6 May 1559. Pp. 7.

May 6.

622. Another copy of the above.R. O.
171 B.*Modern transcript.*

May 6.

623. THROCKMORTON'S EMBASSY into FRANCE.

B.M.

Addit. 5756. 247.

Indenture, May 6, 1 Elizabeth, between John Asteley, Esq., Master and Treasurer of the Queen's jewels and plate, and Sir Nicholas Throgmorton, Ambassador to the French King, respecting the delivery to the latter by the former of certain articles of plate, (the particulars of which are here specified), amounting to 1,683 oz.

Orig. on vellum.

May 6.

624. Another copy of the same.

R.O.

Copy. Endd.: 5 May 1559. Plate delivered to my father by the Master of the jewel house. Pp. 2.

A.D. 1559.

May 6.

B. M.
Add. MS. 5756.
245.**625. WARRANT for THROCKMORTON.**

Warrant to George Bredeman, Keeper of the Palace of Westminster, to lend 1,000 marks to Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, Knt., appointed her Ambassador resident in France, over and above such sums as are allowed him for his diets in this journey.—Westm. May 6, 1 Eliz.

Orig. on vellum. Signed by the Queen, with seal. Endd.

May 7.

R.O.

626. TREATY of CATEAU CAMBRESIS.

Commission by the Queen to William, Lord Howard of Effingham, K.G., Nicholas Wotton, and Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, to receive from the King of France the confirmation of the treaty concluded at Cateau Cambresis on 2 April last.—Westminster, 7 May 1559.*

Modern transcript. Lat. Pp. 2.

May 7.

B. M.
Harl. 353. 177.**627. PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.**

Westminster, 7 May 1559.—Present: the Lord Great Seal, the Lord Treasurer, the Marquis of Northampton, the Lord Steward; the Earls of Shrewsbury and Bedford; Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Comptroller, Mr. Secretary; Mr. Cave, Mr. Mason, Mr. Sackevill.

A letter to Thomas Kayes and William Crispe, Esqs., of thanks for their diligence used in the apprehending and committing to ward of Basden, the priest of Canterbury, who was passing the seas at Dover. They are further willed, if the same priest can find good securities to be bound for him, that he shall be henceforth of good behaviour and not depart the realm without licence, then to put him at liberty; otherwise to detain him in prison until they shall have contrary order from hence.

May 7.

R. O.
27 V. 142.**628. Another copy of the above.**

Modern transcript.

May 7.

R. O.
27 VI. 105.**629. Another copy of the above.**

Modern transcript.

May 8.

R.O.

630. The EMPEROR FERDINAND to the QUEEN.

Sends Casper Preyner, Baron in Stibing, Fladnitz, and Rabenstein, one of his Council, and that of the Archduke of Austria, to inform her of certain grave and important matters.—Augusta Vindelicorum, 8 May 1559. *Signed: M. Singhmoser.*

Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Lat. Broadside.

May 8.

B. M.
Galba, B. xi. 199.**631. Another copy of the above.**

From the original.

* Transcript for the Fœdera, vol. 137, from the original, with seal, in the Tresor des Chartes at Paris, J. 652. 35.

A.D. 1559.

May 8. **632.** Another copy of the preceding.
 B. M. *Forbes' transcript.*
 Sloane, 4142. 7.

May 8. **633.** Another copy of the preceding.
 R. O. *Modern transcript.*
 171 B.

May 8. **634.** TREATY with SCOTLAND.

R. O.

The Queen to the Earl of Northumberland, the Bishop of Durham, the Lord Dacre, and Sir James Croftes, informing them that she has appointed them, (or any two of them, whereof the Bishop of Durham shall be one,) to treat with the Commissioners of Scotland upon certain articles which yet remain in suspense, not having been determined in the late peace concluded between her and the French King.—Westminster, 8 May, 1 Eliz.

Copy. Pp. 2.*

May 8. **635.** LORD WILLIAM COBHAM to MR. WOTTON.

Throkmorton
 Papers, A. S. No. 1.
 Forbes, 1. 85.

Herewith sends the Queen's letter for the receiving of certain personages of honour thought to be coming over; to which effect he has also received like letters to meet the noble personages at Canterbury. It is her pleasure that the Ambassadors be well entertained at their arrival by Wotton and such other gentlemen as shall accompany him; therefore requires him to repair immediately to Dover, to take order for lodging, horses, and carriages for the said noble personages and their trains. Has written to the lieutenant of Dover Castle, to assist him herein; requiring Wotton that all intelligence he shall have of the coming of the said strangers he will not omit to signify to him, the writer; and as soon as they arrive at Dover to despatch an express messenger to him.—London, 8th May 1559. *Signed.*

Add.

May 8. **636.** Another copy of the above.
 B. M. *Forbes' transcript.*

Sloane, 4134. 225.

[May 9.] **637.** The DUKE OF SAXONY [to his COUNCIL].

R. O.

Dr. Mundt, the Envoy of the present Queen of England, having opened to them the commission with which he has been entrusted by the Queen, and they having communicated the same to the Duke, he returns the present answer to be by them delivered to Mundt.

Mundt having presented his credentials (which are found to be general and not specific), the writer concludes that he will in like manner deliver a similar message to the other members of the Confession of Augsburg.

Having heard of her accession the Duke was exceedingly

* Forwarded by the Earl of Northumberland to Sir James Croftes, see May 13.

A.D. 1559.

[May 9.]

rejoiced, he having understood that she is praised as a Christian God-fearing Queen, and one who loves the Gospel and God's purifying Word. He exhorts her to proceed with her Christian and God-pleasing design, and in short plant, establish, and propagate within the realm of England, God's Word pure and unadulterated, in accordance with the Confession of Augsburg, the Apologia, and the articles of Smalcald. He has not forgotten how her father, King Henry of blessed memory, stood in Christian and friendly communication with the writer's late father John Frederic of Saxony and the Electors deceased, as also with other Electors and Princes of the Confession of Augsburg. She having also stated by Mundt that she was anxious to renew with the writer, and with the other Electors and Princes, the same friendly union, it was their wish that she should be assured that a similar feeling existing upon their part, and that they will do their uttermost to further and assist in the establishment and maintenance of the Divine Word in England, and they pray that He would bless and strengthen her to continue the unfinished work.

This is the substance of the message which he wishes to be communicated to Dr. Mundt, and by him conveyed to the Queen.

Copy. Germ. Pp. 4.

May 9.
R. O.

- 638.** A translation into English of the above letter.
Endd. by Cecil: The answer made by the Duke of Saxe to Christofer Mont. *Pp. 4.*

May 9.
R. O.

- 639.** The COUNCIL of the DUKE OF SAXONY to MUNDT.

Apologize for their long silence, occasioned by the absence of their master. Ask him to inform the Queen of the Duke's cordial response to her message, especially as regards matters of religion.--Augusta Vindelicorum, 9 May 1559. *Signed:* Eberhardus a Luan (?) Johannes Vitus ab Obernitz.

Orig. Add. Endd. Lat. Pp. 2.

May 9.
B.M.
Galba, B. xi. 207.

- 640.** COUNT HELFFENSTEIN to the QUEEN.

Had lately sent to her the letters of his master, which she had graciously received and answered, and this her answer he had forwarded on the same day to the Emperor along with letters from himself. Now sends her the Emperor's reply.

Long before her accession to the throne the Emperor had contemplated a closer alliance, and but for the unexpected death of Queen Mary would have sent the writer into England with this object. When in England he had conversed with her upon this subject as she was walking in the royal garden, but with some obscurity, not venturing to express himself more openly, as he had heard another suitor spoken of. The Emperor having summoned him from the Court of King Philip, consulted him and others of his nobility upon the letters which he had received from her, and decided that

A.D. 1559.

May 9.

a second messenger should be despatched. Knowing her prudence and judgment he reminds her how great will be the authority, dignity, happiness, tranquillity, security, advantage, and unspeakable utility which will result to her from a union with the Emperor's son, who is adorned with such advantages of mind and body. Offers her his assistance in her wars.—Brussels, 9 May 1559. *Signed*: Georgius ab Helffenstein.

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Lat. Pp. 5.

May 9.

641. Another copy of the above.

Sloane, 4142. 4 b.

Forbes' transcript.

May 9.

642. COUNT HELFFENSTEIN to CHALLONER.

R. O.

Recommends one whom his Secretary had already mentioned, and whom Challoner had kindly received.—Brussels, 9 May 1559. *Signed*: Georgius Comes ab Helffenstein, baro a Gundelfing.

Orig. Hol., Add., with armorial seal. Lat. Pp. 2.

May 10.

643. MUNDT to the QUEEN.

R. O.

The Estates now consult upon a Legate to be sent into France for the "repetition" of Metz, Toul, and Verdun, and as to what answer they shall make if the French King reply that other Princes have also taken lands appertaining to the Empire, and that he will restore them when they do the like. Some of the Princes are earnest enough in this cause, but they lack a head.

In religion nothing is concluded, nor is it supposed anything in that matter will be in this Diet. The Protestants persevere in their answer given to the Emperor on 1st May, of which he has written to her the 3rd inst. They join themselves together earnestly and consult daily to stick *ad Confessionem Augustanam*, seeing the Papists are now encouraged by the two Kings, who mention in their articles that they will advance and procure the conservation of the Church and will travail that a General Council be held. They have intelligence that of late the Pope has written to the Emperor that the see of Rome be defended, and that the Lutherans be punished for their blasphemies spread abroad against the holy Church of Rome. They perceive the Emperor will do what he may to please the Bishop of Rome, and that the Kings of France and Spain are likewise minded, so necessity shall cause all who love the true religion to stand together. After this Diet the Protestants shall assemble their learned men to confer and make a perfect agreement in religion.

The Emperor on Ascension Day commanded all his gentlemen and servants not to attend the Protestants' sermons on pain of losing their service; and one of his guards was put away because he was married in a Protestant church. The

A.D. 1559.

May 10.

Emperor is minded to tarry here all the winter, and hath given the administration of Bohemia and Austria to his sons.
—Augusta, 10 May 1559.

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

May 10. **644.** MUNDT to CECIL.

R. O.

All things go "shlafully" forward. The Emperor has taken a promise, *stipulata manu*, of all the Princes and chief Commissaries here that they shall "not drink to others, neither whole neither half." Great rumour that one of the Emperor's sons shall marry the Queen of England, and that for the same purpose Count George of Helfestein has been in England, and of late, his secretary. Yesterday the Emperor sent from hence a gentleman to England for the same cause, and divers pictures have been sent also. Duke Ferdinand is at Prague; Duke Carolus is here, as is also an Ambassador of Maximilian, a very well learned gentleman, in religion earnest, of whom he has heard "*mirabilia*" of His Majesty; others have told him of their natures and conditions.

Soon after this Diet the Protestants shall have an assembly. The Queen should have some intelligence with the Princes, whose Commissaries are desirous thereof; if not in all, yet *in primis religionis articulis* an agreement and intelligence might be made. They suspect the Papists will be busier and stouter than before, and the Pope stir the coals diligently. The new Elector Palatine will come here shortly to take *investituram et regalia* of his lands, because he is the chief Prince in these parts of Germany. In what way it seemed to him, the writer, convenient for the Queen to enter with the Elector in amity he has showed to Cecil by his letter of the 21st Feb.

The convocations and consultations of the Protestants are done here by his Commissaries in the Palatine's lodging. Sends him the answer of the Duke of Saxony, Johannis Frederici, which he received late in the evening and had no time to translate. Begs to be commended to Sir Anthony Cooke.
—Augusta, 10 May 1559.

Orig. Hol. Add. Pp. 2.

May 10. **645.** THROKMORTON to CECIL.

R. O.
Forbes, 1. 88.

Requests to be furnished with instructions how to behave himself towards the King and Queen Dauphins of Scotland, the Cardinal of Lorraine, and others of the house of Guise.—Sittingbourne, 10 May 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

May 10. **646.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.
Sloane, 4134. 228.

Forbes' transcript.

May 10. **647.** PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.

B. M.
Harl. 535. 178.

Westminster, 10 May 1559.—Present: the Lords Great Seal, Treasurer, and Steward; the Earl of Bedford; Mr.

A.D. 1559.

May 10.

Treasurer, Mr. Comptroller, Mr. Secretary ; Mr. Cave, Mr. Mason, Mr. Sackevill.

A letter to the Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of the city of London, with seven bonds for the taking up of money beyond the seas, which they are required to cause to be sealed with the common seal of the City of London, and to return the same hither, together with such assurances as they have accustomedly used to have in like cases, to the end the same may be preferred to the Queen's signature accordingly.

May 10.

R. O.

27 V. 145.

648. Another copy of the above.*Modern transcript.*

May 10.

R. O.

27 VI. 108.

649. Another copy of the above.*Modern transcript.*

May 10.

R. O.

Fæd., xv. 526.

650. TREATY of UPSETLINGTON.

Commission by the Queen to Thomas, Earl of Northumberland and Warden of the Marches, Cuthbert, Bishop of Durham, William, Lord Dacre and Graystoke, and Sir James Crofts, to conclude with the Commissioners of Scotland upon certain matters left undecided by the 7th article of the treaty of Chateau Cambresis.

Endd. Copy. Lat. Pp. 2.

[May 10.]

R. O.

651. Another copy. (*See* May 31.)*Pp. 3.*

May 11.

R. O.

652. LORD W. HOWARD to CECIL.

Has arrived this morning at Dover, but is detained there by the illness of Dr. Wotton, "who is entered into an ague and this day took pills." He is old and weak. No intelligence of "Mr. Frogmerton" [Throckmorton] has yet reached him. May chance to tarry longer at Dover than he would do. Having been informed that there is no lodging at Calais for either man nor horse, is determined to go to Boulogne, to which place he has already despatched Chester, the herald, to make provision. Trusts he shall have answer from thence to-morrow. Has received the counterfeit money, and will not fail to speak of it.—Dover, 11 May 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add., with seal. Endd. Pp. 2.

May 11.

R. O.

653. SIR JOHN BRENDE to CECIL.

What he has done concerning the charges committed to him will appear by his letters to the Lords. The establishment of this town now remains to be considered. In the devising of it, though he has sustained great envy and been sore discouraged, yet, by the advice of Sir James Croft and Sir Richard Lee, he sets his hands again to the draft and form of the new establishment, which is much altered from what

A.D. 1559.

May 11.

it was before, because it is not to pass in the same form. It will both diminish the charges and leave this town in good guard, being now of such moment; but in what time or how soon he dare not well affirm. The charges for so many men should not be diminished, as a less number will not suffice. It is much more sure walking in other men's steps than to be the first to beat the path.--Berwick, 11 May. *Signed.*

Orig., with seal. *Add. Endd. by Cecil*: 11 May 1559. *Pp.* 3.

May 11. **654.** SIR JOHN BRENDE to the LORDS of the COUNCIL.

R. O.

Sends two schedules, the 1st, of all debts owing by the Queen to the garrisons in the north till the 3rd May, and the 2nd, the monthly charge of the said garrisons as they were appointed to remain after the "cassment" of the rest, so that by both the debts and charges appear. Divers of the countrymen have been out of wage these two months, and most of the soldiers remaining here are unpaid for five months. Sir Richard Lee has made an estimate of the monthly charge of works, and how long they are unpaid. If money be sent to pay the old debts to the garrisons and four months' pay to the works, with some overplus for the discharge of the sick, and to pay the taskers, they will want no more for a long time. There remain only the numbers in wages which they appointed, saving twenty-five horsemen to the keeper of Tinedale, and 100 men more to Capt. Rede to remain in Wark until Sir Ralph Grey receive it again, as he did before, or some other. The superfluous numbers being cassed, the best chosen out to remain, the debts owing and the charge partly brought to some certainty, he had no further cause for tarrying, but stayed looking for the coming of my Lord of Bedford.—Berwick, 11 May 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. *Add. Endd. by Cecil.* *Pp.* 2.

May 11. **655.** THROCKMORTON to CECIL.

R. O.

Forbes, 1. 88.

On arriving at Canterbury finds that Dr. Wotton is troubled with a tertian ague, whereof he has had two fits, which has detained him here. Since, by reason of his age, the dangerous time of the year, and through his own conceit, as he himself terms it, *de anno climacterico*, he may happen not to have soon recovery, some other meet man who is acquainted with the treaty of Cambray should be substituted. His letter sent from Sittingbourne should be remembered. Repeats his request for instructions how to behave on the delivery of the letter to the King and Queen Dauphins.—Canterbury, 11 May 1559. *Signed.*

Orig., with armorial seal. *Add. Endd.* *Pp.* 2.

May 11. **656.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Sloane, 4134. 229.

Forbes' transcript.

A.D. 1559.

May 11.

657. PROCEEDINGS of PRIVY COUNCIL.B. M.
Harl. 353. 179.

Westminster, 11 May 1559.—Present: the Lords Great Seal, Treasurer, and Admiral; Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Comptroller; Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary; Mr. Cave, Mr. Mason, Mr. Sackevill.

Whereas in the time of the late Queen, during the wars, certain impositions were put upon such wines grown in France as should be brought into this realm, viz., at the first 26s. 8d. of every tun, and shortly after the sum of 40s., and after that four marks; it was this day resolved by the Lords that each of the same imposts be called upon and answered to the Queen's use for such wines as, after the appointing of the said imposts and before the end of the wars, have been brought into the realm, according to the rate as the impost was at the time of lading the same wines.

May 11.

658. Another copy of the above.R. O.
27 V. 146.*Modern transcript.*

May 11.

659. Another copy of the above.R. O.
27 VI. 109.*Modern transcript.*

May 11.

660. HENRY II. to DR. WOTTON.

R. O.

The bearer of this letter, the Seigneur de Noailles, gentleman of his chamber and chamberlain of his children, has been despatched to welcome him.—Paris, 11 May 1559. *Signed*: Henry,—De l'Aubespine.

Orig. Add.: Mons. Wotton. *Fr. Pp.* 2.

May 11.

661. TREATY of CATEAU CAMBRESIS.

Commission by Henry II. to François de Montmorency and François Despeaulx, Sieur de Vielleville, to receive from the Queen the ratification, by oath, of the treaty of Cateau Cambresis.—Paris, 11 May 1559. *Signed, with seal appended.*

Orig. on vellum. Endd. by Cecil. Lat.

May 12.

662. HENRY II. to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Acknowledges the receipt of letters by M. de la Marque and thanks her for her good friendship. Accredits the bearers, M. de Montmorency, Governor of the Isle of France, and M. de Vielleville, Lieutenant-General of Metz, whom he sends to assist at the oath of the treaty of peace between their two Majesties.—Paris, 12 May 1559. *Signed*: Henry,—De l'Aubespine.

Orig. Add., with seal. Endd. by Cecil. Fr. Broadside.

May 12.

663. HENRY II. to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Appoints M. de Noailles to be his Ambassador to England, and hopes that this will give her satisfaction.—Paris, 12 May 1559. *Signed*: Henry,—De l'Aubespine.

Orig. Add., with seal. Endd. by Cecil: By Sir G. Howard. *Fr. Broadside.*

A.D. 1559.

May 12. 664. HENRY II. to the QUEEN.

R. O. Acknowledges the receipt of her letters by the present bearer Sir George de Houuard, and who has also presented her ratification of the treaty made between them.—Paris, 12 May 1559. *Signed*: Henry,—De l'Aubespine.
Orig. Add., with seal. *Endd. by Cecil. Fr. Broadside.*

May 12. 665. FRANCIS and MARY to the QUEEN.

B. M.
 Vesp. F. iii. 82.

King Henry II. being about to send the Sieur de Montmorency and the Sieur de Vielleville, Knights of his Order, to assist at the oath of the treaty of peace between their two Majesties, the said personages are hereby intrusted with similar powers for the writers. They express their desire for the continuance of the peace.—Paris, 12 May 1559. *Signed*: Francoys, Marie,—De Grantrye.

Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Broadside. Fr.

May 12. 666. FRANCIS and MARY to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Commission by Francis and Mary, King and Queen of Scotland, authorizing Francis Montmorency to take the oath for ratification of the treaty of Cateau Cambresis as far as it relates to themselves.—Paris, 12 May 1559. *Signed*: Franciscus, Maria;—De Grantrye.

Orig. on vellum. With seal in white wax. Endd. by Cecil. Lat.

May 12. 667. MONTMORENCY to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Begs her to receive the bearer his son in his place to offer her, on his part, all the service that he would perform, as the King considers his presence necessary for executing the treaties.—Paris, 12 May 1559. *Signed*.

Orig. Add., with armorial seal. *Endd. by Cecil. Fr. Pp. 2.*

May 12. 668. BISHOP TUNSTALL to the QUEEN.

R. O.

This day has received her commission addressed to the Earl of Northumberland, Lord Dacre, Sir James Crofte and himself, to conclude a peace with the Scots, which he has sent to the Earl in order that a meeting be fixed in all haste. As the date is lacking in the commission, he requests that a new one be sent before their meeting.

Their instructions state that they may meet before the 28th inst. to begin the treaty, but as the last article of the treaty with France (dated 2 April) states that within two months the Queen must as well conclude as treat, he has written to the Earl to hurry on the meeting.

The Isle of Lundy being excluded in the treaty on the part of England, and the lordship of Lorn on that of Scotland, he requests further instructions, these being without precedent. The men who best know her chronicles should be consulted herein, lest unawares she gives away part of her crown

A.D. 1559.

May 12.

The Commissioners will have much to do to agree with the Scots where they shall meet. "In our last meeting at Carlisle, our first meeting was in the midst of the river, between us both ; for the Scots do regard their honour as much as any other King doth." Will not fail, God granting him health, to be at the said meeting.—Auckland, 12 May 1559.
Signed.

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 3.

May 12. **669.** THROCKMORTON to CECIL.

R. O.

The Lord Chamberlain minds to embark on the morrow and to descend at Boulogne. Mr. Wotton and he are driven to defer their passage until Monday morning, because no convenient order is given at Boulogne to receive them all at once, so are compelled to tarry here till my Lord is gone from hence. Trusts Mr. Wotton will be able to perform the journey. They hear nothing of the French Ambassador's repair into England.—Dover, 12 May 1559.

P. S.—Your son is in good health and can travel well.
Signed.

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

May 12. **670.** PROCEEDINGS OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

B. M.

Harl. 353. 179.

Westminster, 12 May 1559.—Present: the Lord Great Seal, the Earl of Bedford ; the Lord Admiral ; Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Comptroller, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary ; Mr. Cave, Mr. Mason, Mr. Sackevill.

A letter to the Earl of Northumberland of thanks for his advertisements, promising him a new commission of Oyer and Terminer to be sent him with all convenient speed, and requiring him to keep Nynnian Menvile still in ward, for that his offences be here unknown, and to signify hither such particularities as he is to be charged withal ; to the end such further order may be written unto him as the said Menvile's case shall seem to require.

May 12. **671.** Another copy of the above.

R. O.

27 V. 147.

Modern transcript.

May 12. **672.** Another copy of the above.

R. O.

27 VI. f. 111.

Modern transcript.

May 12. **673.** SIR RICHARD LEE to the COUNCIL.

R. O.

Sends herewith an estimate of the monthly charge of the fortifications here and how long they are unpaid. Prays them to send money to pay the same, and that there remain always an overplus for the taskers and the sick, which will be great furtherance to the work and a great saving when the sick are discharged as they become diseased. They are

A.D. 1559.

May 12.

very soon decayed by reason of their victuals, being fed for the more part with herrings.—Berwick, 12 May 1559.
Signed.

Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 2.

May 13.

674.

The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to CROFTES.

R. O.

Has received the Queen's commission directed to the Bishop of Durham, Lord Dacre, Sir James, and himself, and forwards a copy of the same enclosed. Is removing presently to Alnwick, and lacks both paper and time, but will send the commission and articles of the treaty to-morrow. Hopes Sir James will come hither that they may confer together.
Signed.

Orig. Add. Endd.: Delivered at Warkworth, 13 May at 11 of the clock in the forenoon. *Pp. 2.*

May 14.

675.

WOTTON to CECIL.

R. O.

Arrived at Canterbury on Sunday, 7th inst., and sat on Monday and Tuesday all the afternoon in Chapter, whereby he took great cold, as also he did in the boat in the cold morning tide, which he took to go to Dover, from London, whereby he had an ague. This unlooked-for, but not undeserved chance, abashed him sore. Was afraid, because the second fit should *incidere in primum diem anni climaterici magni*, but had hope, because *morbi verni solent esse breves*. On the Wednesday was not clearly void of an ague, though not so hot as the first was. On the Thursday he used a clister, the operation whereof was good; and that notwithstanding, he had a fit again on the Friday, but determined to ride to Dover, to see how he should be able to travel, and so did, and found himself better than he looked for after his travel. On Saturday he escaped the fit, and the bitterness was past. So now thanks God he is meetly well for one of his years, and, nevertheless, remains troubled still with a good great cough, gathered by the cold taken by him in the times and places aforesaid.

To-morrow Sir Nicholas Throgmerton and he intend to take their passage to Boulogne. The Lord Chamberlain passed over yesterday, Malyn carried him over. Sends a letter which his Lordship received on the sea and sent to them. Wonders they hear nothing of Sir George Howard. Cecil's son is well "and hitherto can well enough away with the travail of this journey." Mary, "*trajectus crastinus elementi barbari*," as Plautus calleth it, will somewhat better try him.

The Lord Chamberlain will tarry for them at Abbeville or Amiens, for Boulogne and Monstreville are not "logeable," especially "Base Bouloyn," appointed for them, (High Boulogne being reserved for the French,) which is infected with the plague. His nephew, the Sheriff of Kent, came hither with him.

A.D. 1559.

May 14.

When the Lords of the Council would have him take the Secretary's office in King Edward's time, he told them he could neither see, nor write nor speak English. This *tridwana febricula* has somewhat yet impaired his hand. When Cecil is weary of the Secretary's office Wotton were perchance called to it again. Desires to be remembered to Lady Cecil. —Dover, 14 May, "being the 42 day of the sixty days appointed for the giving of the oath and ratification."

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. by Cecil : 14 May 1559. Pp. 3.

May 14. **676.** CECIL to THROCKMORTON.

R. O.
Forbes, 1. 89.

Has moved the Queen whether she shall give him any instructions for his direction towards the Dauphins of Scotland beside his letters of credit; but must understand that seeing he is resident with the French King, he can have no permanent charge with the Dauphin, but as occasions shall rise of matter for Scotland he will have particular directions in writing. His letter to them is but to give him credit hereafter in anything he shall have to do with them. He shall say that he had express charge to do any service that may continue the amity now begun. He shall show good countenance to the family of Guise, and entertain friendship with them if they desire it; if otherwise, he may dissemble the same as he shall see meetest. "It is best to know them, and without knowledge, if any harm be meant, it is to be learned thence, and therein may ye have most help of the Scots."

Copy. Endd. : 14 May 1559. Pp. 2.

May 14. **677.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.
Sloane, 4134. 230.

Forbes' transcript.

May 14. **678.** TRAFFIC with SCOTLAND.

B. M.
Add. 5756. 121.

Allowance to Richard Jugge and John [Caw]ode, printers to the Queen, for printing "500 proclamations of the Act of Parliament to revive a Statute made 23 Hen. VIII., touching the conveying of horses, mares, and geldings into Scotland, delivered 14 May 1559, 22s. 6d."

Endd. Pp. 2.

May 15. **679.** The QUEEN to ANNE, COUNTESS OF OLDENBORCH.

R. O.

Requests that she would cause to be paid to John Story, an English merchant, (to whom she had lately afforded hospitality) or to his attorney, Thomas Tomson, also an English merchant, 300 dollars due to him by certain citizens of Embden, her subjects, payment of which they had hitherto avoided.—Westminster, 15 May, 1 Eliz.

Copy, with the style in Cecil's hand : Carissimæ ac pietate insigni principi filiæ de Oldenborch et Frisiæ Orientalis comitissæ.

Lat. Pp. 2.

A.D. 1559.

May 15.

R. O.

680. The QUEEN DOWAGER OF SCOTLAND to the QUEEN.

Requests a passport for George Hopper, a merchant of Edinburgh, to import into England, in a ship of 100 tons, any lawful merchandise.—Stirling, 15 May 1559. *Signed*: Zour gud sustur and allya, Marie R.

Orig. Add. Endd. Broadside.

May 15.

Hatfield House.

Haynes, p. 211.

681.

The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to the QUEEN REGENT OF SCOTLAND.

Has received from his Sovereign a commission directed to the Bishop of Durham, Lord Dacres, Sir James Croftes, and himself, giving them power to meet with the Orators of the King and Queen Dauphins of Scotland, to conclude certain articles contained in the treaty of Cameryke [Cateau Cambresis] in April last. Requests that the time and place of meeting may be appointed before the 28th inst., and desires her answer by the bearer, as well as the names of those appointed, and the place of meeting.—Alnwick, 15th May 1559.

From a minute.

May 15.

R. O.

682.

The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to CROFTES.

Sends herewith a copy of his letters to the Queen Dowager of Scotland. If Sir James thinks that any thing more convenient should be added, let him stay the said letters until he has signified the same to the Earl, if not, let him send them by Berwick, the herald.

P. S.—Hopes the meeting will be where they may have lodging at night, but fears the Dowager will appoint it at the Riding Burne, “where there will be great unquietness for us.” Thinks it good to move the Dowager that it may be at the Ladykirk, or at Norhamkirk, or else at Foulden; or the Bonnewood, if it may be treated abroad in the fields. To have it at Ryden Burne is most for their ease, and most readiest to overthrow my Lord of Durham.—Alnwick, 15th May. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. : 15 May 1559. Pp. 2.

May 15.

R. O.
Forbes, 1. 90.**683.**

THROCKMORTON [to CECIL].

The bearer, Richard Harryson passed into France in the war time to obtain intelligence, the Lord Admiral being privy to his going. It seems by his report that the French mind nothing but triumphs and despatch of their men of war. He is able to inform him particularly of the late tumult at Poitiers, and how the Gospel is liberally and publicly preached in that town, and also at Caen in Normandy. Has learned from a Burgonian that about the 20th of this present (*sic*) the Dukes of Savoy, of Alva, and D’Arcos, the Prince of Orange, and Rugomas depart from Brussels to the French Court, and the Count of Feria will depart very shortly [from] England to conduct the French King’s daughter, Madam Elizabeth, into Spain. He says also that King Philip still

A.D. 1559.

May 15.

retains in wages all the Spaniards and certain extraordinary bands of horsemen, and as yet does not depart the Low Countries. Says further, that Don Carolo shall reside in the Low Countries after his father's coming into Spain, and Signor Reynard Damonte shall be Philip's Ambassador at the French Court.

Wishes to know the Queen's pleasure regarding the precedence of the Ambassadors of Spain and England. Mr. Wotton last being in the French Court, Reynard was Ambassador from Charles the Emperor as well as from our King Philip, so there was no controversy. Prays him of this matter, and of his instructions to the King and Queen Dauphin, to advertise him speedily.

P. S.—The bearer met Knokks [Knox] at Dieppe, who delivered to him letters "directed into you;" but the man having heard of his former fond assertions desired to be rid of their carriage, whereupon Knokks assured him "that he would write nothing unmete for you to receive, unmete for him to write, neither for him to carry." Are the 2,000 Almaines at Newhaven now mustered and paid, returned home or retained? Suspects if they be stayed in France it is meant to send them to Scotland.—Dover, 15 May 1559.*
Signed.

Orig. Hol. Pp. 2.

May 15. 684. Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4134. 231.

May 15. 685. THROCKMORTON to CECIL.

R. O.

Forbes, 1. 91.

1. Mr. Wotton and he, this day took shipping at Dover at 10, and arrived here at 4. Will have to wait for the arrival of their horses, whereof they left part behind, not having convenient shipping for them. Met here Sir George Howard in his return, who, having missed the Lord Chamberlain by the way, says it will be six days before M. de Montmorency and the rest will be here. As the Lord Chamberlain sent word to him at Dover from hence that yesternight the French Commissioners would have been at Boulogne, sent Mr. Killigrew to Calais to M. le Vidame of Chartres, to learn more certainty of these matters, who likewise met with them at their arrival here.

2. Mr. Dive, this bearer, informs him of the "cassing" of the French King's soldiers, hence it is thought the French mean peace, as yet there is none other appearance. It is conjectured they have some enterprise towards Scotland; though there is no certainty of provision that way. The bearer will declare more.

3. Is certainly informed that 50,000 persons in Gascoigne, Guienne, Anjou, Poitiers, Normandy, and Maine have subscribed to a confession in religion conformable to that of

* Originally dated 14 May. The Postscript is written with a different pen.

A.D. 1559.

May 15.

Geneva, which they mind shortly to exhibit to the King. There be of them persons of good haviour. After they have delivered their confession to the King, the spirituality of France will endeavour to procure the King to their utter subversion, for which cause the spirituality are so glad of peace in order to have so good an occasion to work their feat. But if any repressing or subversion of their religion be meant, these men mind to resist to the death. But as the spirituality of France takes this time as propice for the subversion of religion, so the Queen has the like for the setting forth the same.

4. The French King lately having overmuch exercised himself at tennis and other pastimes was driven into a disease called Vertigo, wherewith he has been heretofore used to be troubled, and was in great danger, but is now well recovered again, and remains at Paris. The Duke of Savoy repairs into France to be married; the Duke of Alva, the Duke of Argus (who has married the sister of the Conte de Feria), and the Prince of Orange are in commission for ratifying the treaty on King Philip's part. After which the Conte de Feria shall conduct the French King's daughter, fianced to Philip, into Spain. The Duke, with the Commissioners, are expected in France about the last of this present.

5. King Philip keeps a good part of his men of war still, it is said for the placing of the Duchess of Lorraine and her next heir in Denmark, of which she is taken to be the right heir after the death of the old King, who deceased in prison. The Vidame has intelligence that Philip, at his departure into Spain, minds to leave the Duke of Parma his Regent in the Low Countries, and has also written to him [Throckmorton] that he quits his charge at Calais in three or four days, and is succeeded by M. de Loches, who is now Governor of Maryburg.

6. Besides M. de Montmorency, there comes over one of the younger sons of the Constable, for whom he wishes some especial entertainment and convenient present, as also for the rest of the Commissioners, at his departure. It may serve the Queen to some other purpose a great deal more than the value of the present given.

7. There came a Frenchman with Sir George Howard, who is as fine a practiser as any in France, who desires especially to pass over with him into England, and will soon be there. Sir George has been warned of him by one of Throckmorton's train. The colour of the Frenchman's coming over is a matter in the Admiralty and to buy some English geldings for the Admiral. Advises Cecil that his haunt may be watched. Cannot learn his name, but thinks Brian Phitz-William can inform him, who should be asked.

8. Begs him to befriend Mr. Dive, the bearer, who, by his long imprisonment in France, has been brought to great hindrance and a great deal more charge than he can bear; and to use some good means to Montmorency and the rest

A.D. 1559.

May 15.

that come over, to ease his ransom, which is now increased to 1,000 crowns more. Mr. Dive will give him two scotcheons set out for the King and Queen Dauphins of Scotland in Paris, not unlike those he lately received from the north.—Boulogne, 15 May 1559, at 9 of the clock at night. *Signed.*

Orig. Pp. 4.

May 15. 686. Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4134. 233.

May 15. 687. . . . THOMAS to THOMAS WOTTON.

Throckmorton
Papers,
A. S. No. 2.
Forbes, 1. 94.

They [Wotton and Throckmorton] landed at Boulogne this Monday, about 4 in the afternoon. Found my Lord Chamberlain gone, and Sir George Howard returned to this town; he passes over this tide in the barque of Boulogne. He says that the French gentlemen will scarce be here this week, as he will declare if he come to Dover; yet, though he [Sir George] says this, the writer begs Wotton not to be certain of it. Indeed, seeing their harbingers are not yet come hither, and no speaking of their coming, it is not like they can be here [Boulogne] for four or five days, and then must have time for embarking themselves and horses. Have got a note of their names here enclosed. Among them is one Torey, one of the Constable's youngest sons. Thinks that the Count de Tende is the old Count's son; and Strozzy son to Pierre Strozzy, and Senarpont, son of the Captain of this town. As for Captain Cipierre, he [Wotton] knows him very well. It is said Montmorency has his household and thirty gentlemen; but since George Howard says that the whole number of gentlemen does not exceed forty, therefore they think some of those named in the bill are comprehended in those thirty. They would make their numbers great, partly for honour; but chiefly to have carts enough for all, they say they are the more. By this bill it appears they would expect twenty carts.—Boulogne, Monday evening, 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add.: To Thomas Wotton, Esq., High Sheriff of Kent; this be delivered at Dover.

May 15. 688. Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane,
4134. 238.

May 15. 689. FRENCH HOSTAGES in ENGLAND.

Throckmorton
Papers,
A. S. No. 3.
Forbes, 1. 95.

Names of the Lords and gentlemen who accompany M. de Montmorency into England, consisting of M. de Vielleville, and the Ambassador, M. de Candalle, the Marquis de Nesle, the Marquis de Tran, and M. de Nantoullet. Thirty-three others are also mentioned.

Orig. Fr.

May 15. 690. Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4134. 239.

A.D. 1559.

May 16. 691. The QUEEN to the EMPEROR FERDINAND.

R.O.

Has received from Count Helfenstein his letters of the 28th of April. His good will is more acceptable to her than his mode of expressing it.* She prefers a single life, and many know that she is determined to continue in it. Reciprocates, nevertheless, the friendship he expresses.—Westm., 16 May 1559.

Fair copy, corrected. Endd. Lat. Broadside.

May 16. 692. Another copy of the above.

R. O.

171 B.

Modern transcript.

May 16. 693. The QUEEN to the BISHOP OF DURHAM.

R.O.

Has received his letters of the 12th, and in reply, to remedy the former commission, now sends a new one, dated certainly and under her Great Seal. Desires him to proceed with speed. If the Commissioners cannot conclude the matter within the time limited, they may prorogue it, and so observe the treaty well enough. As regards the suggested omission of the Isle of Lundy and lordship of Lorne, she will not alter the ancient order of treaties. Prays him so to proceed that the articles left in suspense may be fully perfected before the 28th inst. The Scots will use expedition, as the treaty is more to their advantage than that of the English.

Corrected draft. Endd. by Cecil: 16 May 1559. Pp. 3.

May 16. 694. The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND [to SIR JAMES CROFTES?].

B. M.

C align. B. ix. 55.

Sends enclosed the copies of the commissions and the two treaties of peace, so that he has all touching the letters that come at this time. Requires his advice therein, and asks where shall be the convenient place to meet, Berwick, Norham, or Carlisle? Should he inquire in his letter to the Queen Dowager of Scotland at which of these places the meeting should be? He will be ready accordingly.—Alnwick, 16 May 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. P. 1.

May 17. 695. PHILIP II. to the QUEEN.

R.O.

Credence for the Baron de Rebenstain, Counsellor of Philip's uncle, the Emperor, who, along with the Count de Feria, (or, if he is absent, with the Bishop of Aquila,) is authorized to treat on certain affairs affecting the Emperor and himself.—Brussels, 17 May 1559. *Signed: Philippus,—G. Perezius.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Lat. Broadside.

May 17. 696. Another copy of the above.

R. O.

171. B.

Modern transcript.

* Here the following passage is cancelled, "Etenim quam gratum nobis existit tam longe ab isto genere nos semper abfuisse, plurimi sane noverunt," and in its place is substituted "Etenim quam gratum nobis extiterit solute ab isto genere libereque vixisse, atque in ea qua nunc sumus vitæ ratione semper etiam perseverasse, haud pauci sane noverunt."

A.D. 1559.

May 17. 697. MUNDT to the QUEEN.

R. O.

This Diet is agreed that the Cardinal of Augusta and the Duke of Wirtemberg as Ambassadors shall be sent to the French King, but the Duke is not willing to go with the Cardinal. The host gathered in Saxony, about Hamburg, in the name of the Duke of Holstein, Adolf, is for the young Duke of Lorraine to obtain Sweden, of which kingdom the King is evil beloved in his own country. After the King of Sweden is expelled Denmark will be the next to come to a like end. 300,000 florins "be made" in this town for the same war, and it is known that at Lyons 100,000 crowns are taken for the Duke of Lorraine, and a much greater sum promised by certain merchants to be paid for this end. So it is feared that the sons of John Frederick and Augustus, Elector, will not long live in peace together. These practices are framed by the French and Spanish Kings by reason of affinity; so the French King favoured the Dukes of Saxony, who served him in the past wars, and therefore he will help them to come to the electorate again.

The Protestants have made a request to the Emperor that it may be free and frank for every man to accept and profess the Gospel, and that for this profession neither layman nor clerks shall lose anything from their former livings; that if a priest or canon of the high colleges or cathedral churches give himself to this religion he shall not lose his prebend or benefice, for if they be deprived of their livings the just and right doctrine is defaced and condemned. Against this request the Papists do spurn and kick; saying, if a clerk might have a wife and his benefice, then no clerks or few would be unmarried. And if a Bishop should marry with a great man's daughter, his children would succeed to the bishopric and not suffer themselves to be put out, so bishoprics and benefices shall come to nothing shortly.

The Princes Protestants and all the Estates *Augustanæ Confessionis* will promise and be bound in *optima forma* that all *fundationes ecclesiasticorum beneficiorum*, and chiefly of the high and cathedral churches, shall remain by the churches, and shall be given *per liberam capituli electionem* as before, and that no alteration shall be attempted, and to maintain and uphold the old order and custom "*in conferendis beneficiis, canonicatibus*," &c., and promise hereunto all their power and help. The Protestants have given in writing sundry *gravamina*, which they sustain *a camera imperiali et aliis episcoporum ordinariis*. They may make their complaints, but be not likely to obtain redress or relief, as the Emperor favours nothing less than this religion, and will not do contrary to his large promises made to the Pope, and if he do grant anything it shall be holden till he obtain his purpose. He now alleges that the peace made with the Turks is not assured nor durable, because this Soliman is very old; and therefore he [the Emperor] requires now money to fortify

A.D. 1559.

May 17.

certain places and passages in Hungary and Austria; but much money has been given for this end. Much time and money is spent here in vain; the Emperor minds to tarry here-about this winter.—Augusta, 17 May 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Hol. Add, with armorial seal. Endd. Pp. 3.

May 17. 698. MUNDT to CECIL

R. O.

On the 10th inst. sent Cecil the answer of the Duke of Saxony. Sends now a letter to the Queen, with a sealed letter to her from the Landgrave, which he [Mundt] has translated out of a copy sent to him. Cecil may cause some other to translate the same likewise.

Cecil has doubtless good particulars of the men of war gathered in Saxony, which is likely to bring great inconveniences. If the French King and Philip occupy the same seas, the one before Scotland, and the other *mare Belgicum*, all the Hanse were undone, and such merchandise as come out of Denmark, Sweden, Prussia, Livonia, Norway, Iceland, &c., must only pass by their hands, and no men should have place there but Selandi and Hollandi. The Emperor Charles had long studied to bring this thing to pass by the oppression of Magdeburg and Brema, but if it be now brought to pass the whole of Saxony and Germany shall smart.

This Diet will continue long, for the Emperor neither dare nor will grant one thing to the Protestants in order not to offend the Pope; and the Protestants cannot "*deserere neque praevaricari in causa bona*," and so they shall live "*in discordia et diffidentia donec Deus pacis author nostri misereatur*."—Augusta, 17 May 1559.

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

[May 17.] 699. The QUEEN to the KING OF SPAIN.

B. M.

Reg. 13. B. 1. 8.

Has received his letters dated from Brussels, 8 May, in which he informs her of his intention to recall the Count De Feria from her Court and to substitute the Bishop of Aquila, and asks her to receive the latter with the same favour she had extended to the former. Praises the desire, prudence, and anxiety of the Count to promote a good understanding between the two realms and his personal dignity and integrity. Is sorry to lose him, but glad to think that his presence will be useful to Philip. The Count will inform him of her earnest desire and resolute intention towards the continuance of a firm peace between their two realms. Nothing shall weaken her friendship towards him.

Has known the Bishop of Aquila, and believes that he will preserve the confidence reposed in him by his master. All his efforts, doubtless, will be directed towards the preservation of the affection which she wishes to preserve with Philip.

Copy. Letterbook. Lat. Pp. 3.

700. Another copy of the above.

Forbes' transcript.

B. M.

Sloane, 4144. 8 b.

A.D. 1559.

May 18. 701. The QUEEN REGENT OF SCOTLAND to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Requests a safe conduct for James Loch, indweller in Leith, to pass into England and thence to the parts beyond the sea. —Stirling, 18 May, 1 and 17 Francis and Mary. *Signed*: your gud sester ant allye, Marie R.

Orig. Add. Broadside.

May 18. 702. SIR R. LEE to the COUNCIL.

R. O.

Writes again for money for the relief of the labourers, the necessity growing greater daily, by reason of the men being poor and barely set forth, and have been here for two months and a half without money, so as they have neither shirts nor shoes, or money to buy fresh meat when sick, nor to bring them home when discharged. It grieves him to see the multitude exclaim daily of their wants, especially as the works are in such forwardness, and in so good an order. Sir John Brende, who is ready to depart, will inform them of the same.—Berwick, 18 May 1559. *Signed*.

On the back: Delivered at Berwick, 19 May, at 7 o'clock before noon. Received at Belford the . . of May at vi. of . . clock at afternoon.

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

May 18. 703. THROGMORTON to CECIL.

R. O.

Forbes, 1. 96.

Mr. Wotton and he arrived at Monstreuil yesterday; and immediately afterwards came De Montmorency, whom they visited at his lodging, and did him the Queen's commendations. He prayed them to tarry supper with him. This evening arrived at Abbeville; where they met Mr. Florence, who served Henry VIII. in his wars, and Edward VI. in an embassy to the King of Denmark, and is recommended by the Constable to M. de Montmorency, to conduct him with others to England. Florence says, certain money is due to him for his service to Henry VIII., and for his embassy to Denmark. Hopes Cecil will bear him his favour. The other gentleman, Mr. Melvin, who departs from the Court there into Scotland, and is also liked well by the Constable, desires, after he has seen the Queen, to have a passport for his passage into Scotland, from whence he returns to France with the Queen Dowager, who is supposed to pass through England. Begg Cecil to give them both good words and his favour, as he, [Throckmorton] may by them further the Queen's service during his abode here, and to furnish Melvin with a word or two in a letter for his better usage by the way to Scotland.

The Marquis de Bœuf's going into Scotland is stayed for a time, but will take place at the Queen Dowager's arrival in France. He takes with him both men of conduct and some of war; it is thought his stay will not be long.

They met at Monstreuil, (besides M. de Montmorency) MM. de Vielleville and Noailles, with the Constable's younger son, M. de Thorey, and divers others, who demanded for their

A.D. 1559.

May 18.

train 300 horses. Because the hostages came not with M. Montmorency he took occasion to press De Noailles therewithal; who said they were in aredines, and would come in post and meet with the rest at embarking. He met this day the Marquis de Neille and his carriages going to Boulogne; the rest will be here to-night.—Abeville, 18 May 1559, at 10 o'clock at night. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd., with armorial seal. Pp. 2.

May 18.

704. Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4134. 241.

May 19.

705. THROCKMORTON to CECIL.

R. O.

Forbes, 1. 98.

Wotton and he arrived this 19th of May at Amiens, where they found the Lord Chamberlain and his train, to whom they were conducted by Noailles's elder brother, who shall be resident in England, to the Lord Chamberlain's lodging. He informed them that Nantoillet, one of the hostages in the treaty, (and who next to De Candall, the chiefest and best of them,) had lately a mishap which would detain him. One M. de Cleremont, lieutenant to the Admiral, having married his [Nantoillet's] mother, at which Nantoillet declared his misliking with some extremity, Cleremont gave Nantoillet a box on the ear, whereupon he took himself so dishonoured that he said he could not go for an hostage till he were revenged, and so begged the King to dismiss him from that charge, which is granted, and so he remains at home. No other is appointed in his place, and as the two Marquises are almost bankrupt, and Nantoillet equivalent to them both, therefore doubts the supplying of the place with so good a one. As Cavalcanti arrived here this evening in post thought it his part to advertise Cecil through him hereof; begs for instructions, as are best for the Queen's behalf in this matter. Recommends Cavalcanti, this bearer, for some recompence or pension, as his chiefest care has been for the Queen's honour in this late treaty.

P. S.—They will have arrived at Paris by the 23rd; M. de Noailles has been appointed to conduct him thither.—Amiens, 19 May 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 3.

May 19.

706. Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4134. 244.

May 19.

707. KILLIGREW to CECIL.

R. O.

Recommends the bearer to him, whom he hopes he will encourage to use for the Queen the services which he employed for King Edward, and to continue that good will which he bore her before she came to the royal estate. There is in the same company a Scottish gentleman, James Melvin, uncle to William Kirkcaudy, who deserves some courteous

A.D. 1559.

May 19.

words, being desirous to help forward by all his power that work which Cecil so earnestly seeks to establish and confirm to God's glory.—Abbeville, 19 May 1559. *Signed*: Henry Kylligrew.

Orig. Hol. Add., with seal. Endd. Pp. 2.

May 19. **708.** SIR RICHARD LEE to CECIL.

R. O.

Having received, at his coming down, of Sir Wm. Dansell 2,600*l.* to be delivered to Sir Wm. Ingleby, Treasurer of Berwick, and 727*l.* 15*s.* for the impresting of workmen for the fortifications here, all of which he has paid and delivered, as required, (of which the acquittance of Ingleby will be produced,) requests that the warrants formerly given him and which still remain in the hands of Sir Wm. Dansell, may be cancelled. Requests that his servant, the bearer, may have Cecil's furtherance in such suits as may happen to come before him. Has written to the Council by Sir John Brende for licence to come home, and hopes his request will be granted.

P. S.—Asks Cecil to let him have twenty tons of stone of his new quarry, for which he will pay as he does for the same at Cleyffe, whence he has his stone.—Berwick, 19 May 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 3.

May 19. **709.** CROFTES to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

R. O.

Has received their letters of the 29th April, delivered by John Abington, surveyor of victuals here, concerning sundry requests made by Abington to them. As they propose that Abington should leave his charge at the end of summer to some skilful person here, advertises them there is no person sufficient for the office. Advises that they should send some person chosen by themselves speedily to receive the "remain" which Abington has, and to have some seasonable time of continuance before his [Abington's] discharge to be more meet to exercise the office. Finds no one dwelling here about desirous to meddle with so great a burthen.—Berwick, 19 May 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd., with armorial seal. Pp. 2.

May 19. **710.** CROFTES to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

R. O.

Has had intelligence yesterday out of Scotland of a great dissension arising out of two causes.

1. "Since the arrival of Knox, a great number of the nobility, with a multitude of others, repaired to the said Knox to Dundee, where he and others doth continually preach. Whereupon the Regent commanded these preachers to appear before her at Stirling, and they, being accompanied with a train of 5,000 or 6,000 persons, the Regent dismissed the appearance, putting the preachers to the horn and commanding the nobility to appear before her at Edinburgh. After

A.D. 1559.

May 19.

this commandment the companies retired, and part of them going to S. John's Town [Perth] have there expelled friars and others out of two religious houses. The Abbot of Cowper, brother of the Earl of Argyll, hath refused his habit, and taken upon him secular weed. Of these doings the Earl of Argyll, the Earl Marshal, the Earl Arrelle, the Earl of Clyncarne, with diverse other noblemen, are parties; and the Earl of Huntly, who was late with the Dowager, is now gone from her to this company. And these Lords and the rest sent one named the Laird of Dunne to the Regent, offering that they will appear before her without any company but their household servants; and if it shall please her, they will bring the preachers to dispute with the clergy for the matters of religion which is in question. And the Dowager, taking displeasure with the messenger, commanded him out of her sight, whereupon he gat him to horse and departed with speed; which if he had not done she intended to have stayed him; but missing the apprehending of him, she caused him to be put to the horn."

2. "While these things were in doing, about two days past certain of the French bands appointed to be about Kinghorn to take victuals upon credit, for that they have been of a long time without pay, the country and they have fallen at variance, and of the French there is slain about seven or eight score persons." The French bands on this side of the Firth are sent over with speed, so that out of 300 French who lately were in Aymouth, 200 have been sent away. He does not know whether they go to oppress those that accompany the preachers or to revenge the slaughter, as the messenger of this town, who went with the Earl of Northumberland's letters into Scotland to the Regent to have the names of such Commissioners as should treat of the Articles between both the realms, and to agree upon a place of meeting, has not returned. Thinks therefore that these variances do continue.—Berwick, 19 May 1559.
Signed.

Orig., with armorial seal. *Add. Endd. Pp.* 3.

May 19. 711. JOHN ABINGTON to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

R. O.

Has delivered their letters to Sir James Crofts, who says that there is no man here fit to take his [the writer's] place; asks, therefore, that some of his fellows be sent hither from the Court.

Has received here of the bargains which he made for corn; in wheat 1,897 qrs. 7 bz., in malt 2,477½ qrs., and in oats 609½ qrs; in all 4,984 qrs. 6 bz., amounting to 2,313*l.* 14*s.* 10*d.* There remains unpaid 670*l.* 1*s.* 7*d.*, which the purveyors call for earnestly, and would gladly take occasion to give over the rest of their complement for want of the same. As yet there is undelivered in wheat and malt 3,955 qrs. 2 bz., for which he requests them to write to the

A.D. 1559.

May 19.

Treasurer to prest him 1,000*l*. There is owing now for victuals which he has delivered to the captains and labourers here above 4,000*l*.—Berwick, 19 May 1559. *Signed*.

Orig. Add., with seal. *Endd.* *Pp.* 3.

May 19.

712.

PROVISIONS for BERWICK.

R. O.

"Provision bought by John Abington and sent to Berwick," in the counties of Suffolk and Norfolk and at London, consisting of white and red herrings, wheat, cheese, butter, hops, barrelled meal, stockfish, bay salt, and bacon.

Endd. by Cecil: Provisions by Abington. *Pp.* 2.

[May 20.]

713.

The QUEEN'S DEBTS in ANTWERP.

R. O.

"A note of three bonds" for money received 20 May 1559, due severally to Lazarus Tucker, Paulus van Dalle, and Christopher Prewen, merchants of Antwerp, payable on 10 and 20 Nov. 1559.

Endd. by Cecil: 1559, a note of three bonds. *Pp.* 2.

May 20.

714.

TREATY of UPSETTLINGTON.

B. M.
Cal. B. ix. 40.

Commission appointing Thomas, Earl of Northumberland, Warden of the East and Middle Marches, Cuthbert, Bishop of Durham, Wm. Lord Dacres and Greystock, Warden of the West Marches, and Sir James Croftes, Captain of Berwick, to treat with the Ambassadors of the King and Queen of Scotland respecting a peace, according to the provisions of the treaty of Cateau Cambresis.—Westminster [*blank*], May 1559.

Draft, corrected by Cecil, and endd. by him: 20 May 1559. *Pp.* 6.

May 20.

715.

Another copy of the above.

B. M.
Cal. B. ix. 104.

Copy. *Pp.* 3.

May 20.

716.

Another copy of the above.

B. M.
Cal. B. x. 9.

Cotton's transcript. *Pp.* 2.

May 21.

717.

TREATY of UPSETTLINGTON.*

R. O.
Fœd. xv. 517.

Commission of Francis and Mary, King and Queen of Scotland, to James, Earl of Morton, Lord Dalkeith, Alexander, Lord Hume, Warden of the East Marches, Henry Sinclair, Dean of Glasgow, and James Makgill of Rankelour Nether, Clerk of the Council, to conclude with the English Commissioners upon certain matters arising out of the treaty of Cateau Cambresis. Stirling, 21 May, 1 and 17 Francis and Mary. *Signed*: Marie R.

Orig. on vellum. *Endd. by Cecil.* *Lat.*

May 21.

718.

Another copy of the above.

R. O.

In a Scottish hand, date in margin added by Cecil. *P.* 1.

* See May 31 for other copies.

A.D. 1559.

May 21. 719. Another copy of the preceding.
R. O. *Endd. by Cecil: 21 Maii 1559. Pp. 3.*

May 21. 720. Another copy of the preceding.
R. O. *Pp. 3.*

May 21. 721. Another copy of the preceding.
B. M. *Cotton's transcript. Pp. 2.*
Calig. B. x. 9 b.

May 22. 722. The CONGREGATION in SCOTLAND to the QUEEN
DOWAGER.
B. M.
Sloane, 4734.
162 b.
Knox, 1. 326.
Keith, 1. 194.
Calderw. 1. 444.

Heretofore they have served the authority of Scotland and herself, now Regent of this realm, but declare to her that except this cruelty be stayed they will be compelled to take the sword of just defence against all who shall pursue them for matters of religion and for their conscience sake. Signify to her that if they are compelled to seek the extreme defence, they will notify their innocence, not only to the King of France and to their mistress and her husband, but also to the Princes and Council of every Christian realm. They require that they may live in that peace and liberty which Jesus Christ has purchased to them by His blood; that they may have His Word truly preached and His Holy Sacraments rightly ministered into them, without which they firmly purpose never to be subject to mortal man. Far better they think it to expose their bodies to a thousand deaths than to hazard their souls to perpetual condemnation.

Wish that she should not be deceived by those cruel beasts the churchmen, who affirm that she need not greatly to regard the loss of them that profess Jesus Christ in this realm. If she gives ear to their pestilent counsel, the writers fear that neither she nor her posterity will find that obedience and faithful service within this realm which she has found in them.

They will notify to the King of France all that they have done, or yet intend to do, and ask her not to invade them with violence until they have received answer from their mistress, her husband, and their Council there.—St. Johnston, 22 May 1559. *Signed: The faithful Congregation of Jesus Christ in Scotland.**

May 22. 723. Another copy of the above.
B. M.
Sloane, 4737. 92 b.

* Knox, 1. 328, mentions two other letters written at the same time and closely connected with the above. They are the following:—

See Sloane, 4734.
163.

Sloane, 4737. 92 b.

The CONGREGATION in SCOTLAND to M. D'OYSEL.

Require him by his wisdom to mitigate the rage of the Queen Regent of Scotland and of the priests; otherwise, the flame which now has begun to burn will so kindle that it cannot be quenched. Add, that he declares himself no faithful servant to his master, the King of France, if for the pleasure of the priests he would persecute the writers and compel them to take the sword of just defence.—S. Johnstoun, 22 May 1559.

The CONGREGATION in SCOTLAND to CAPTAIN SARLABOS and the FRENCH TROOPS in SCOTLAND.

Admonish them that their vocation was not to fight against them, the natural Scotchmen, nor had they any such command of their master. Beseech their

A.D. 1559.

May 22.

724. The CONGREGATION OF SCOTLAND to the NOBILITY.

B. M.
Sloane, 4734.
163 b.
Knox, 1. 323.
Calderw. 1. 447.

The Congregation of Jesus Christ, unjustly persecuted by the nobility of Scotland (who are employing their whole force to maintain the kingdom of Satan, of superstition, and idolatry) are not ignorant that they, the nobility, are divided in opinion.

1. Some think that the Congregation are heretics and seditious men, and, therefore, that no punishment is sufficient for them. To them they reply that none can prove they have offended against the written Law of God; for whatever they have done they have done at God's commandment, who plainly commands idolatry and all monuments of the same to be destroyed and abolished. They desire that it be disputed whether these abominations, named by the pestilent Papists religion, is the true religion of Jesus Christ, or not. Their request is denied and their lives sought; the nobility arm themselves against their brethren and countrymen. They should consider that the Prophets under the Law, and the Apostles, the Primitive Church, and the Holy Martyrs dissented from the whole world in their days. May not the like be true this day? The nobility have a multitude to agree with them, they have antiquity of time, councils, laws, and men of reputation, and so had they. None of these things can make any religion acceptable to God. If the tree be judged by the fruit, then the Prelates and the whole rabble of the clergy be evil trees; for adultery, pride, ambition, drunkenness, covetousness, incest, unthankfulness, oppression, murder, idolatry, and blasphemy—all these pestilent and wicked fruits do they bring forth in greatest abundance. In labouring to maintain such servants they labour that the devil may reign. The name and cloke of authority, which they pretend, will nothing excuse them, but rather double their condemnation. The authority and God's ordinance can never do wrong, but the corrupt person placed in this authority may offend. If they obey the unjust commandments of wicked rulers they shall suffer God's vengeance and just punishment with them. "And, therefore, as ye tender your own salvation, we must earnestly require of you moderation, that ye stay yourselves and the fury of others from persecuting of us till our cause be tried in lawful and open judgment."

2. As for they who sometime professed Jesus Christ, and yet have left them in their extreme necessity, or at the least look through their fingers in this their trouble, to them they say

therefore, not to provoke the writers to enmity against them, considering that the French had found the Scots favourable in their most extreme necessities. Declare further, that if they enter into hostility and bloody war against the writers, the same would remain to their posterities to come, so long as natural Scotchmen should have power to revenge such cruelty and most horrible ingratitude.—S. Johnstoun, 22 May 1559.

A.D. 1559.

May 22.

that unless (all fear and worldly respect set aside) they join with the writers, as of God they are reputed traitors, so shall they be excommunicated from the Congregation and from all participation with them in the administration of Sacraments. The fearful judgment which apprehended Ananias and Sapphira shall apprehend them and their posterity. Their Church and the true ministers have the same power which Jesus Christ gave His Apostles in these words, Whose sins ye shall forgive, etc., and that, because these ministers preach and the writers believe the same doctrine contained in His blessed Word. Now is the day of battle in this realm; if they deny the Congregation they deny God.

May 22.

725. Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Sloane, 4737. 93.

[May 22.]

726.

The CONGREGATION OF SCOTLAND to the PRELATES.

B. M.

Sloane, 4734.

165 b.

Knox, 1. 335.

Calder, 1. 452.

Keith, 1. 197.

“To the generation of Antichrist, the pestilent Prelates and their shavelings within Scotland, the Congregation of Jesus Christ within the same.”

They notify to them that if they proceed in their malicious cruelty they shall be treated, wherever they shall be apprehended, as murderers and open enemies to God and mankind. Let them remove from themselves first their bands of bloody men of war, and reform themselves to a more quiet life. They may be assured that with the same measure that they have measured to others, do they, the writers, mean to measure to them. As they by tyranny intend not only to destroy the bodies of the Congregation, but also by the same to hold their souls in bondage to the devil, subject to idolatry, so shall the writers execute just vengeance upon them. Yea, they will begin that same war that God commanded Israel to execute upon the Canaanites; that is, contract of peace shall never be made until they desist from their open idolatry and cruel persecution of God's children. And this they signify unto them in the name of the Eternal God. “Take this for advertisement, and be not deceived.”

May 22.

727.

Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Sloane, 4737. 94.

May 22.

728.

CROFT to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

R. O.

The messenger of this town, whom the Earl of Northumberland sent to the Regent, has returned from Scotland and reports that the variance supposed to be between the Scots and the French is not true. But the dissension of religion continues, and Knox and other preachers remain at S. John's Town, accompanied with sundry gentlemen, by the supportation and assistance of a great part of the nobility. The Regent, meaning to suppress them by force, has appointed a great

A.D. 1559.

May 22.

number to assemble at Stirling this night, thence to march towards S. John's Town. Likewise the contrary faction assemble their power. The Duke is of the Regent's party, and likewise the Earl of Huntley, who was lately supposed to be otherwise. The messenger of this town heard a proclamation for this assembly in Lytco and Stirling; and met towards Stirling about 800 or 900 Frenchmen. A great appearance there is of battle. Howbeit, a great number of those that rise with the Queen being of that religion that the other faction is, being also of kindred and alliance, thinks the matter will fall to some other appointment without battle.—
Berwick, 22 May, 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

May 22. 729. JEWEL to BULLINGER.

Sloane, 4277. 184.
Epistl. Tigur.,
No. 14, p. 19.
Transl. in Zurich
Lett., i. 32.

Bullinger's letters were most acceptable to Jewel and Parkhurst, for they can never forget the kindness which he showed them during the time of their exile, and for which they wish they could make some adequate return. His exhortation that they should act with firmness and resolution is very necessary, for at this time they have to contend not only with enemies but friends, who having abandoned them and sided with their adversaries now oppose them with more bitterness and obstinacy than any other adversary. They have also to strive against what the Spaniards have left behind them, viz., those terrible vices, pride, luxury, and lust. Yet they will do their best. Their life is such that it is scarce like being restored from exile. No one as yet has had his property restored to him. It is irksome to wait thus, but they will hope that things will right themselves ere long. Their Queen is prudent and godly, and favours and encourages them. Religion is placed on the same footing as it was under King Edward. The letters and explanations sent by the Republic and by Bullinger have probably helped the matter forward considerably. The Queen does not wish to be either addressed or written to as head of the Church of England, and she maintains with solemnity that this dignity belongs to Christ alone, and ought not to be employed by any mortal whatever; moreover that such titles have been so miserably polluted by Antichrist that no person can use them without impiety.

Our universities are in such an afflicted and ruined condition that at Oxford there are scarce two persons who think as we do, and even they are so depressed and broken down that they are of no weight, so effectually have the friar Soto and another Spaniard, (whose name Jewel does not know,)* plucked up by the roots all that Martyr had planted so prosperously, and the vineyard of the Lord is reduced to a wilderness. One could scarce have believed that so much

* His name was John de Villa Garsia.

A.D. 1559.

May 22.

mischievous could have been done in such a short time. Although it would be a great pleasure to the writer could he see in England even a dog from Zurich, yet at this time he will not take the responsibility of inviting over their young men either for the sake of study or religion, unless it be understood that they are to return godless and boorish.

Lord Russell lately asked the writer how he could confer some great act of kindness upon Bullinger and his fellow ministers, for it was his wish to acknowledge, by some gift, the kindness (which he never tires of praising) and hospitality which they showed him. Jewel said that no greater kindness could be done to them than that his Lordship would steadily and boldly defend the cause of Christ and curb the insolence of the Papists. This he has promised to do, and is doing to the best of his ability.

The Ambassadors of the King of France have this day come to London to offer their congratulations about the peace. The chief of the embassy is young Montmorency. Nothing as yet about the Queen's marriage. The son of John Frederic and the younger brother of Maximilian are suitors. The common impression is in favour of an Englishman named Pickering, a prudent and good man and of a royal countenance. May God bless the match, whoever it be.

This is the first letter which he had written, since he came into England, to Bullinger separately, but is sure that he has seen the letter addressed by the writer to Martyr. Desires to be remembered to his wife, to Gualter, Simler, Lavater, and Zuinglius.—London, 22 May 1559. *Signed.*

Copy. Add. Lat.

May 23. **730.** AUGUSTUS, DUKE OF SAXONY, to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Has received with pleasure the message delivered to him by her legates from the Diet at Augsburg, being tokens of her love for true religion and regard for himself. Rejoices to learn that she has succeeded to her paternal throne, and trusts that she may constantly profess and more and more promote the true doctrine which is taught in these churches, according to the formula of the Confession of Augsburg, which is in conformity with the divine Scriptures and the true rites delivered by God; and that she will cause the same (which for a time were contaminated and endamaged) again to be professed in her realms. Prays that she may be protected from Satan and his agents. The Elector of Saxony acknowledges and accepts her kindness.—Nossavia [Nassau], 23 May 1559. *Signed: Augustus D. S. Elector.*

Orig. Endd. by Cecil. Lat. Pp. 2.

May 23. **731.** Another copy of the above.
R. O.
171 B. *Modern transcript.*

A.D. 1559.

May 23 & 24. 732.

THROCKMORTON to CECIL.

R. O.
Forbes, 1. 99.

Could not despatch the letter enclosed by Mr. Guydo Cavalcanti, owing to his speedy departure from Amiens, where Wotton and the writer overtook the Lord Chamberlain. On their arrival at Claremont to bed they were invited to take in their way Chantelly (a house of the Constable's) which they did the day following, and dined at the Constable's charge. Before they arrived there M. de Boissy "le grand escuyer" met them and conducted them there, and after dinner accompanied them to Luzars, where they rested the night, and were by him invited to supper. This day, 23 (still accompanied by De Boissy) they took in their way another house of the Constable's, named Equan, where also they dined and had great cheer at the Constable's charges. Thence to St. Denis and saw such things as were there to be seen. When within half a mile of Paris they were met by the Dukes de Montpensier (of the blood royal) and de Longueville, and Conte Brian, in whose company, and with the said Boissie and Noyailes, they rode directly to the Court, and forthwith were brought into the King's chamber, where they found him, the Dauphin, the Constable, M. de Guise, and others of the Privy Council.*

After the Lord Chamberlain had done the Queen's commendations they were brought through the King's garderobe to a chamber where were the French Queen, her daughter, fianced to King Philip, Madame Claude, Duchess of Lorraine, and the King's youngest daughter, Madame Marguerite, to whom were also done the Queen's commendations. The Scottish Queen and the King's sister were absent, as they be somewhat sickly. The Chamberlain is lodged in a house of the "garde seaux" near the Court, and Wotton not far from him; both found their lodgings handsomely trimmed and hanged, and their diet at the King's charges. He for his part does not find any such entertainment, but is lodged by his own herbingier and makes his own provision for all things. Signifies this much that he may better consider what courtesy and entertainment should be used towards the French Commissioners. The Duke of Alva shall do the ceremonies of fiancing the Daughter of France to King Philip in place of the Duke of Savoy, as was first appointed. It is not certainly known whether she shall be brought to Cambray and there be received by the King and thence carried into Spain, or else conveyed through France and not meet him till her arrival in Spain. The French King after the consummation of the matrimony between his sister and the Duke of Savoy minds to bring her on her journey as far as Moulins in Bourbonnois.

* The draft, mentioned in the number next following, here reads,—We found the King Dauphin, the Constable, M. de Guise, the Cardinals of Chastillon, and Strozzi, with certain other of his Privy Council.

A.D. 1559.
May 23 & 24.

Desires to be soon recalled. The French King after the ceremonies touching his daughter and Philip and his sister to the Duke of Savoy, minds to make a journey to Poictou, Gascoigne, Guienne, and other places for the repressing of religion, and to use the extremest persecution he may against the Protestants in his countries and the like in Scotland, and that with celerity immediately after the finishing of these ceremonies. Cecil* may take occasion to use the matter in Scotland as may seem best to serve the turn, and the like in other places, if thought convenient.—Paris, 23 May 1559, 11 o'clock at night.

P. S.—No Ambassador is resident as yet sent here from King Philip, but there is gone from hence to be resident there, Basefontaine, Bishop of Limoges, brother to L'Aubespine.

The Pope is very sick; and the Turk has made great preparation for the invasion of Austria; notwithstanding he is so busied with his two sons, as it is supposed he shall be constrained to give over his intended journey, and will have enough to do to save his own estate. Duke William of Saxe is here, and entertained of the French King with a great pension, besides which the King has given him a house with revenue, called Chastillon sur Loyne, worth 10,000 francs a year.

There has been newly made of the order here the Prince of Mantua, Duc de Longueville, Prince of Nevers (otherwise called Comte d'Eu) M. de Vadamont, uncle to the Duke of Lorraine, and the Count Rochefokaw.

On Sunday the 28th inst. the French King will take the oath with great solemnity at Notre Dame, and on the Tuesday following the Lord Chamberlain takes his leave, and on the day after departs homewards. Nothing done as yet touching Lord Gray. The French King has cased eighty ensigns of horse and footmen, and still entertains in Piedmont twenty-five ensigns and as many in France. Word was sent unto him just now that a mess of meat would be allowed him for his diet at the King's charges; but how long it shall continue he does not know.

As he was making up his despatch they were sent for to the Court, where the Chamberlain delivered his letters to the King. Omits to mention the circumstances thereof, as he will perceive the same by the letters from the Chamberlain, Wotton, and himself to the Queen.

This day, 24th inst., they were conducted to the Scottish Queen, who was in a chamber with the King Dauphin, to whom the Chamberlain presented the Queen's letters and commendations.†

"Assuredly, sir, the Scottish Queen in mine opinion looketh very ill on it, very pale and green, and withal short breathed

* In the draft this passage is cancelled and rewritten in cipher.

† The draft here adds, "The Duke de Namures returned. The Cardinal and Duke of Lorrain. . . . Philip's eo[ur]t."

A.D. 1559.
May 23 & 24.

and it is whispered here among them that she cannot long live."* Sends a packet from M. deNoailles to his brother.—Paris, 24 May 1559. *Signed.*

Orig., with armorial seal. *Add. Endd. Pp.* 3.

[May 24.] **733.** Draft of above, with several variations. *Endd.* : The like
R. O. sent to my Lord Marquis. (*And in another hand*) . . .
On the first audience after the arrival of my Lord Chamberlain, Mr. Wotton, and my father, by King Henry the Second.
Mutilated, and in a most fragile condition. Pp. 4.

May 24. **734.** Another copy of the same.
B. M. *Forbes' transcript.*
Sloane, 4134. 247.

May 24. **735.** MUNDT to the QUEEN.
R. O.

After divers consultations in this Diet on 20th inst. both Catholics and Protestants have offered in writing their opinions in the article of religion. The Catholics allege that all controversies have always been decided by a General Council, than which they see no more convenient way to compone this strife, and they pray the Emperor to solicit the keeping thereof. If this Council cannot be had, then they desire that the agreements made in various Diets be observed by both parties.

To this the adherents of the Confession of Augsburg reply that they will agree to a Council if it be free, Christian, impartial, held in Germany, and one in which the Word of God and not the Pope shall be the judge and the rule. They say that the Councils of Mantua, Vicentia, and Trent have produced more of discord than agreement, and that the treaties entered into at Passau in A.D. 1552, and confirmed at Augsburg in 1555, should be preserved.

The Duke of Holst, Adolphus, and his brother have sent a gentleman to the Emperor to signify that the soldiers gathered by them shall do no harm to any member of the Empire, and that they pretend to invade Ditmarsh, a strong and rebel country beside Hamburg which will not agnosce him for its lord. It is supposed, however, that they will invade *regnum Sveciae*, and that the King of Denmark holds with them.

The consultation is still in hand to send Ambassadors into France. The Papists have chosen the Cardinal of Augusta, and the Protestants the Duke of Wirtemberg, who however will not go with the Cardinal. The Emperor and the Electors will persuade the Cardinal to permit of *Episcopus Mesenburgensis* to go in his stead, who is now President in *Camera imperiali*, with whom the Duke is content to go.—Augusta, 24 May 1559.

Orig. Hol. Add., with armorial seal. *Endd. Engl. and Lat. Pp.* 4.

* In the draft the following memorandum occurs instead of this passage: "The Scottish Queen's sickness and danger."

A.D. 1559.

May 24. **736.** MUNDT to CECIL.

R. O.

Has written to the Queen the occurrences they have here and the small doings of this large and tedious Diet. Because he has not English enough to express the answer of the Protestants "*de Concilio*" properly and sufficiently, has thought it better to translate it in Latin, "considering that Her Highness understandeth Latin well enough." The "*articulus religionis*," shall remain for this time by the old agreement. Concerning the request made by the Protestants that spiritual persons should not lose their livings and benefices if they gave themselves to the Gospel, as he wrote by his letters of the 17th inst, thereunto the Papists will not agree, and call that "*Crimen Stellionatus*," as they perceive the grant of this act would "*occupare et auferre omnium spiritualium agrorum terminos et limites*," and that the papistry would come to a great confusion through all Germany shortly.

It is not like that one new determination shall be made in this Diet except the contribution for money under the title of fortifications and munitions to be made in Hungary and Austria, which were not evil granted if it might be truly bestowed for this purpose. Prays to be commended to Sir John Mason and Sir Anthony Cooke, to both of whom he has written in April.—Augusta, 24 May 1559.

Orig. Hol., with armorial seal. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

May 24. **737.** DIET of AUGSBURG.

R. O.

The answer of the States of the Confession of Augsburg to the Emperor, in which they advance their objections to the proposal made by him, viz., that the questions in dispute should be submitted to the decision of a General Council.

Mundt's hol. translation into Lat. Pp. 3.

May 24. **738.** DIET of AUGSBURG.

R. O.

The answer of the Envoys of the three secular Electors, and the Princes who were present, the Commissaries of the Princes and States who were absent, addressed to the Emperor, to his resolution respecting a Council.

Mundt's hol. translation into Lat. Pp. 4.

May 24. **739.** The Emperor's resolution as to the exceptions of the States of the Confession of Augsburg respecting a Council.

R. O.

Mundt's hol. translation into Latin. Pp. 2.

May 24. **740.** The ENGLISH AMBASSADORS in FRANCE to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Forbes, 1. 102.

1. On Monday, the 15th inst., riding towards Abbeville, two miles out of the town the Lord Chamberlain was met by M. de Senarpont, Governor of Picardy under the Admiral, and with him M. de Noailles, who was sent by the King from Paris to meet him [the Lord Chamberlain] and conduct him to the Court. He presented a very gentle letter from the King, assuring the Ambassadors of hearty welcome. Within a flight-shot further there met him all the learned

A.D. 1559.

May 24.

men and lawyers of the town, among whom one made to him a short oration touching the conclusion of the good peace betwixt these Princes, and as he travailed in that matter they were marvellously glad of his coming to this country. At the town's end, as it were an arrow's shot, he was met by the Mayor with divers of his brethren, one of whom made another short oration to the like effect as the former; and so they rode into Abbeville. That night he and all those with him were bidden to supper to M. de Senarpont, where they all supped. He remained at Abbeville the next day, and was presented with a good present of wine.

2. On Wednesday, the 17th, the Lord Chamberlain rode towards Amiens, where at his alighting at his lodging the Mayor with all his brethren were ready to receive him, and presented him with a great present of fish, (a marvellous great salmon, great carps, pikes, breams, and perches,) and also thirty great pots of wine, whereof six were of ypcras. There he remained Thursday and Friday, abiding the coming of Dr. Wotton and Sir N. Throckmorton, who arrived there on Friday night, where Noailles presented the Dean of Canterbury with a like gentle letter from the French King of the like effect.

3. On Saturday, 20th, they rode to Breteul and lodged there that night; and on Sunday, the 21st, they rode to Clermont to bed. On the 22nd, (whilst going to Chantilly, one of the Constable's houses, which M. de Noailles wished they should see,) they were met about a league from thence by M. de Boisy, Master of the Horses to the French King, who, with a gentle message from his master, welcomed them, and from thence accompanied them to the Court. At Chantilly a good dinner was prepared for them by the Constable, and (having seen the commodities of that house), they afterwards rode to bed to Lusarches, where M. de Boisy had prepared a good supper for them, but the Lord Chamberlain, being pained with the tooth-ache, could not be at it. On Tuesday they went to Escouan, a princely house of the Constable's and worth the seeing, where also they had a great dinner and were very gently entertained by such of his gentlemen as he had sent thither for that purpose. Upon the gate and in divers places within the house were set up three scutcheons, the middlemost containing the arms of England, that on the right hand a rose half white and half red, and the third a great E for her Highness's name, and the like they found at their lodgings in Paris. Riding towards Paris and passing through St. Denis they lighted at the church to see the sepulchres of the French Kings, and then were showed the rich jewels of that church, which are notable.

4. Betwixt St. Denis and Paris were met by the Dukes of Montpensier and Longueville, the Conte de Brienne, and other gentlemen, who brought them straight to the Court, since the King could forbear the sight of them no longer, so welcome were they unto him; so they went, booted and

A.D. 1559.
May 24.

spurred and well washed with the rain. He received them with words and countenance as gentle and loving as could be devised, and inquired with very hearty and loving words of the Queen's health. The Lord Chamberlain having declared that he had letters and credence, the King said he would be glad to receive the letters and understand the credence when they thought good, and talked very familiarly with the Lord Chamberlain, the Dean of Canterbury, and Sir N. Throckmorton. They likewise did her commendations to the King Dauphin, and saluted the Constable, the Duke of Guise, and other great princes and cardinals there present. From thence were brought to the French Queen, to whom the Chamberlain did the Queen's recommendations, and did reverence to her and her three daughters, being there present. The Queen of Scots was not there, for she is sickly. Finally, having saluted the Duchesses of Montpensier, Guise, and Valentinois they were conducted by the Dukes of Montpensier and Longueville, the Master of the Horse, the Conte de Brienne, and M. de Noailles to the Chamberlain's lodging, which was very near the Court, instead of the other side of the water by the Augustine Friars, as was once appointed; the King, thinking it to be too far from the Court, caused these lodgings by the Court to be prepared. At their coming to the Chamberlain's lodging, found two of the King's *mâîtres d'hôtel*, who were appointed to wait upon them; and not only were the chambers prepared with the King's hangings and stuff but also meat and drink; and the same was done in the Dean of Canterbury's lodging.

5. On the 24th the King ordered that Sir N. Throckmorton also should have a mess of meat sent to his lodgings at the King's charge. More honour or gentle treatment could not have been shown them. They certify this that she may the better consider how to use M. de Montmorency and his company. The same day the King sent that they should have audience with him at 2 o'clock, but afterwards word was brought that he intended that afternoon to play at tennis, and therefore required that they would be with him at 11 o'clock, the time that he rises from dinner. They did so, and delivered the Queen's letter and declared their instructions. The King trusted there should be as good amity betwixt them as had been between their fathers. As for the delivery of the ratifications, he had sent his to the Queen for the better declaration of his goodwill to the conservation of the treaty, but was very well contented to redeliver it to them again. On Sunday the King intends to take his oath at Notre Dame for the more solemn ratification of the treaty. He has already sent her his ratification by M. de Montmorency for like purpose. The Lord Chamberlain repeated to him that his delivery of the ratifications showed the Queen of the very good mind he evinced to her, the *reciproque* whereof he should not fail to find in the Queen.

6. Albeit that the Queen of Scots was sickly yet they were

A. D. 1559.

May 24.

brought to the King Dauphin and her, to whom the Chamberlain declared first to the King Dauphin that which was appointed for him only. Whereupon, "being admonished by the Constable," the Dauphin said he was very glad to see his father and the Queen in such amity, and would do all he could for the conservation of it. The Chamberlain then delivered the Queen's letter addressed to them jointly, which was read by the Secretary de l'Aubespine, and that done, he declared the rest of his instructions. The Queen herself replied that for the better observation of the treaty the King, her husband, and she had sent their ratification to Her Highness; and that they were well contented with the peace, and would omit nothing that would tend to the conservation of the same; and for her part, she had more cause to do for the near parentage betwixt Elizabeth and herself. To which the Lord Chamberlain answered, that the Queen would not only see for their part the treaty in all parts observed, but would be glad to increase the amity betwixt them. Because the Constable, considering the Queen's weakness, seemed to be loathe they should trouble her with long communication, they took their leave of the Queen. On Sunday the French King will ratify the treaty by his oath.—Paris, 24 May 1559. *Signed*: W. Howard,—N. Wotton,—N. Throkmorton.

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 7.

May 24. 741. Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4134. 251.

May 24. 742. LORD WILLIAM HOWARD to CECIL.

R. O.

Since by their letter to the Queen he shall understand the whole discourse of their entertainment since their arrival in France, it is not needful to write it to him. Desires him by these few lines to consider well how they have been used, "and that although I know well the like cannot be showed there to them, yet I would that they understood that we have made report of it, and that you would, as much as in you lieth to travail, that there might be as much done to them as may be."

Thinks assuredly by this day "senyght" to return. "Ah! master Secretary, full little knoweth the Queen's Majesty the charges that I am at. I assure you there is no day that I escape under 10*l.* a day, and sometimes more, besides rewards to minstrels and others. I trust the Queen will consider mine estate, and the better by your setting forth, which must be out of hand; or else I shall be forced to return home with scorn, and not greatly to the Queen's honour." Would have written more, but is sent for to the King. Commendations to the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal.—Paris, 24 May.

Orig. Hol., with armorial seal. *Add. Endd.*: 24 May 1559. *Pp. 2.*

A.D. 1559.

[May 24?] 743. [WILLIAM KIRKALDY to SIR HENRY PERCY.]

R. O.

His long silence has not proceeded from forgetfulness. Although the Queen [Regent of Scotland] promised to the Earls of Argyll, Marshall, Morton, and Glencarne, with the Prior of S. Andrews, being accompanied with many nobles and gentlemen, that she would be content that all such as favoured God's Word should have liberty to live after their own consciences, yet, in the conclusion of the peace, she has uttered her deceitful mind, having now declared that she will be enemy to all them that shall not live after her religion. Upon which declaration many of all the Protestants of this realm convened together and have offered their obedience both in body and goods, so that they may live at liberty in their conscience. Thus seeing themselves denied of their godly and reasonable request, they have gathered themselves together and have pulled down all the friaries within their bounds. Whereupon the Queen and Monsieur with the Frenchmen and all such as will take the Duke's part, purpose to pass to S. Johnstown to pursue the Lord Riffen and all who assist him, where are already a sufficient number to meet upon the fields. The noblemen and gentlemen of the west come to their rescue. Dares assure him that if all men keep promise, the Frenchman's wages will be soon paid without the receipt of any money, and the writer's poor country set at liberty of the French nation.

"Herefore I pray you let me understand what will be your mistress's part if we desire to be joined in friendship with her; for I assure you there was never a better time to get our friendship nor at this time, therefore make labours, and lose no time when it is offered. I wish likewise Her Majesty were not too hasty in her marriage."

Requests a speedy answer. If he can have leave to be from this journey, (which shall be on the 26 inst. if the Queen hold forwards,) will not fail to see him at this day of meeting. If he cannot obtain leave, prays his correspondent that none call upon him for the prisoners. Will call for none that are bound to him. "I trust rather to come nor bide, because the Queen and Monsieur D. suspect that I shall pass from them to the other party." If he does not come his correspondent shall know his mind at length by R. "In haste; by Zours as ye know."

Orig. Hol. Pp. 2.

May 25. 744. JOHN FREDERICK II., DUKE OF SAXONY, to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Credence for the learned, beloved, and faithful John Ælmer, Archdeacon in England.—Vinaria [Weimar], 25 May 1559. *Signed*: Jo. Fred. Secundus,—G. Bruck.

Orig. Add. Endd. Lat. Pp. 2.

[May 25.] 745. FRANCIS and MARY, KING and QUEEN of SCOTLAND, to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Have received with great pleasure the good news communicated by her Ambassadors, Haward and Wotton. They

A.D. 1559.

[May 25.]

on their part will reciprocate her friendship.—Paris, [blank]
May 1559. *Signed*: Francoys,—Marie.

Orig. Add. Endd.: May 1559. *Fr. Broadside.*

[May 25.]

746. Another copy of the above.

R. O.

Modern transcript.

171 B.

[May 25.]

747. TREATY of CATEAU CAMBRESIS.

R. O.

Rymer, xv. 559.

“The form of the oath to be required of the King and
Queen Dauphins of Scotland, according to the treaty of peace
last made at Cateau in Cambresay.”

Copy. Lat. Pp. 2.

May 25.

748. Another copy of the above.

R. O.

[May 25.]

749. TREATY of CATEAU CAMBRESIS.

R. O.

“The form of the act of the giving of the said oath,” with
marginal directions how the blanks which occur in it are to
be filled up at its execution.

Corrected by Cecil. Fr. Pp. 2.

May 25.

750. Another copy of the above.

R. O.

Endd. by Cecil: 25 May 1559. *Pp. 3.*

[May 25.]

751. TREATY of CATEAU CAMBRESIS.

R.O.

Oath of the Queen to the effect that she will faithfully
observe the treaty of peace concluded between herself and the
King of France at Cateau Cambresis, 2 April 1559. *Signed.*

Orig.

[May 25.]

752. Another copy of the above.

R. O.

Modern transcript.

171 B.

May 25.

753. TREATY of CATEAU CAMBRESIS.

R. O.

Statement that on 25 May 1559, the Queen, in the presence
of Francis de Montmorency and François Despeulx, Seigneur
de Vielleville, Captain of Metz, specially appointed thereto
by Francis and Mary, King and Queen of Scots, made oath
that she would observe the treaty of Cateau Cambresis. This
was done in the presence of Sir Nicholas Bacon, Keeper of
the Great Seal, Wm. Marquis of Winchester, K.G., Treasurer
of England, Thomas Duke of Norfolk, K.G., Wm. Marquis of
Northampton, K.G., Henry Earl of Arundel, K.G., Stewart
of the Household, Wm. Earl of Worcester, Henry Earl of
Rutland, K.G., Thomas Earl of Sussex, K.G., Francis Earl of
Bedford, Wm. Earl of Pembroke, K.G., Walter Viscount
Hereford, Francis Viscount Howard of Byndon, Edward
Lord Clinton, K.G., High Admiral of England, Sir Thomas
Parry, Treasurer of the Household, Sir Edward, Controller
of the Household, Sir Francis Knolles, Vice-Chamberlain, Sir

A.D. 1559.

May 25.

Ambrose Carr, Chamberlain of the Duchy of Lancaster, Sir John Mason, Treasurer of the Queen's Chamber, Sir Richard Saekeville, Vice-Treasurer of England.

Corrected by Cecil, who has added a clause in the margin by which it is made available to the oath tendered to the Commissioners of the King and Queen Dauphins.

*Copy. Endd. by Cecil: 25 Maii 1559. Lat. Pp. 2.**

May 25.

R. O.

171 B.

754. Another copy of the above.

Modern transcript.

May 25.

755.

The LORDS of the COUNCIL to THOMAS WOTTON.

Throgmorton
Papers, A. S. 4.
Forbes 1. 107.

By the report of the Ambassadors recently come to England from France the Queen has heard of his diligence in receiving and conducting them, and returns him her best thanks. And as these noblemen and their trains will be at Canterbury on their homeward journey, on Sunday at noon, the Queen wishes him and all those gentlemen who received them, to meet them with him at Canterbury (where the Lord Cobham will conduct them) and to accompany them to Dover. Prays him not to fail.—Westminster, 25 May 1559. *Signed*: N. Bacon, —F. Bedford,—E. Clynton,—Ab. Cave,—W. Northampton, —Pembroke,—W. Ceeill.

Orig. Endd. : To the post of Sittingbourne.

May 25.

B. M.

Sloane, 4134. 257.

756.

Another copy of the above.

Forbes' transcript.

May 26.

R. O.

Forbes, 1. 108.

757.

The QUEEN to LORD W. HOWARD, WOTTON, and THROCKMORTON.

This day, being Corpus Christi Day, the French King's Ambassadors, Le Sieur de Montmorency and Le Sieur de Veilleville, required oath of her for the performance of the treaty of peace concluded at Cambresis, and heard and saw her with very good will take an oath upon the Evangelists. This being done, they required a like oath for the peace of Scotland; whereunto she answered there was no article nor covenant in the treaty of Scotland requiring the same, and for that cause she had given no authority to her Commissioners in France to require any, and for proof thereof she caused the French Ambassadors to see the treaty. They, however, seeming not so satisfied to overpass it, by advice of the Council and the commission of the French having been seen, she took the oath required, wherewith they were much satisfied; adding this for their part, that though it was not comprehended by any special article in the treaty, yet was it the meaning thereof, and they knew that the King and Queen Dauphin would do the like. She therefore addresses her commission to them

* Transcripts from the originals of these two instruments in the Trésor des Chartes at Paris, J. 652. 34, occur in the collections for the Fœd., vol. 137. Pp. 2.

A.D. 1559.
May 26.

under the Great Seal to demand the like oath from the King and Queen Dauphin, which she sends herewith.

As the Chamberlain and Wotton may have taken their leave, her Ambassador there resident may execute this matter. Wishes them, if they meet her courier upon the way, to address him with her commission and her letters to the Ambassador resident, with their further advice as they shall see cause.

Draft, endd. by Cecil : 26 May 1559. Copy of the Queen's letter to the L. Chamberlain, Mr. Wotton, Mr. Throckmorton.

Pp. 2.

May 26. **758.** Another copy of the above.
B. M.
Sloane, 4134. 258. *Forbes' transcript.*

May [26.] **759.** TREATY of CATEAU CAMBRESIS.

R. O.
Forbes, 1. 109.

Commission by the Queen to William Lord Howard of Effingham, K.G., Nicolas Wotton, and Sir Nicolas Throckmorton, to receive the oaths of Francis and Mary, King and Queen of Scotland, that they will observe and fulfil the treaty of Cateau Cambresis.—Westm. [blank] May 1559, 1 Eliz.]

Copy. Lat. Pp. 2.

May 26. **760.** Another copy of the above.
B. M.
Sloane, 4134. 260. *Forbes' transcript.*

May 26. **761.** Another copy of the above.
R. O. *Modern transcript.**

May 26. **762.** Another copy of the above.
B. M.
Cal. B. ix. 42. *Draft, corrected, dated, and endorsed by Cecil. Pp. 4.*

May 26. **763.** Another copy of the above.
B. M.
Cal. B. ix 106 b. *Copy.*

May 26. **764.** LORD WILLIAM COBHAM to CECIL.

R. O.

Has received by his brother, Henry Cobham, the Queen's letters and Cecil's, and will observe their commandments. His doings (if he might say upright) have by sinister means been turned to their worst. God and the Queen, he hopes, will be her rightful judges. His brother Henry is gone this morning to Dover, with whom he has appointed seven gentlemen to attend the Conte's coming, who can either speak the Latin, French, or [defaced] languages.—Cobham Hall, 26 May. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

* Transcript from the original, under the Great Seal of England in the Tresor des Chartes at Paris, J. 652. 36. in the collections for the Fœd., vol. 137.

Lat. P. 1.

A.D. 1559.

May 26. 765. CECIL to THROCKMORTON.

R. O.

Thanks him for his frequent writing. His last came by Florence d'Aceto. By the Queen's letters and commission he will perceive the occasion of this despatch. Sends a copy of an oath to be required, wherein he thinks they will alter nothing, only varying by omission in the Queen's title this word, *France*, wherein it is in vain to contend with them, since the word is there. Sends also a form of a testimony to be signed by one or two of the Secretaries that shall be present. In the passing of the oath for France he [Throckmorton] is well enough informed.

These French seem much enamoured with the Queen's behaviour and entertainment; wishes they were also as far in fear.

"There hath been a great innovation in Scotland this last week. At Dundee, where Knox and other be preaching, there was an assemblage of 6,000 people, wherewith the Queen was so offended that she hath put the preachers to the horn. The Earls of Argyll, Marshall, Arrell, and Glencarne maintain them and offer to bring them to the Queen to dispute with the clergy of Scotland. The houses of religion in S. John's Town be dissolved. The Abbot of Cowper, brother to Argyll, hath left his habit and is a secular. Some great consequences must needs follow. Thus I end."

Prays him to get him some Frenchman that has knowledge in planting of a vineyard and keeping of an orchard. "I would begin a mastery beside Stamford, that if I cannot have wine yet I might have good sauce." Encloses a letter. —Westminster, 26 May 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

May 26. 766. The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to CECIL.

R. O.

The business and controversy betwixt the Dowager of Scotland and certain noblemen about the religion, as Sir J. Croftes has advertised up, has been partly an occasion that the Earl has stayed in writing of the same till he knew the more certainty thereof. Now it appears that it is like enough to be qualified and taken up, because the Duke and the Earl Huntley have promised their assistance unto the Queen Dowager, and are presently with her about the same. As he has further knowledge of their proceedings, Cecil shall be advertised from time to time.

Whereas he moved the Queen for licence that the Lord Keith, now prisoner here, might repair unto his country for the recovery of his health, she had agreed to the same upon a bond for the payment of a ransom in the event of his non-return because of his death or other impediment;—his friends refuse to be bound, if he should die before the day of entry, to pay any sum; but in other respects are agreeable to the bond. The clause is without precedent. What is the Queen's pleasure herein?

A.D. 1559.

May 26.

Troubles him once more with his suit about the Holme and Tynemouth, as necessity much provokes him thereto.—
Alnwick, 26 May 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

May 27.

767. TREATY of CATEAU CAMBRESIS.

R. O.

Notarial instrument to the effect that in "the great chamber of presence" in the palace of Westminster, in the presence of the Queen and of Francis de Montmorency, Francis Despeaulx, Sieur de Villeville, and of others hereafter named, Frederic de Foix, Count de Candalle and Captal de Buch, Louis de S. Maur, Marquis de Nesle and Count de Laval, and Gaston de Foix, Marquis de Trani, made oath, as the hostages of France, to observe the treaty concluded at Cateau Cambresis. This was done in the presence of Wm., Marquis of Winchester, Treasurer of England, Wm., Marquis of Northampton, and other witnesses, and of Tho. Argalle and Wm. Say, notaries public.—27 May 1559, 1 Eliz.

Orig., on vellum. Endd. by Cecil : 28 May 1560. Lat.

May 27.

768. The OATH of the HOSTAGES of FRANCE.

R. O.

Frederic de Foix, Count de Candalle and Chaptal de Buch, Louis de S. Maur, Marquis de Nesle and Count de Laval, Gaston de Foix, Marquis de Trani, hostages sent by Henry II., King of France, to Queen Elizabeth, as provided by the treaty of peace of 2 April last past, have made oath before Francis de Montmorency, Knight of the Order of S. Michael, Lieutenant-General of the King of France, and Francis Despaux, Sieur de Villeville, Lieutenant-General of Metz, that they will not leave the realm of England without the express permission of the Queen. *Signed.*

Orig., upon vellum. Endd. by Cecil : 27 May 1559. Lat. Pp. 2.

May 27.

769. Draft of the above.

R. O.

In Cecil's handwriting. Endd. by him : 27 May 1559. Pp. 2.

May 27.

770. Another copy of the above.

R. O.

Endd. Pp. 3.

May 27.

771. Another copy of the same.

R. O.

Modern transcript.

171 B.

May 27.

772. The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to the COUNCIL.

R. O.

Desires to be advertised whether the castle of Wark-upon-Tweed, the inheritance of Sir Ralph Grey, taken during the late wars into the Prince's possession, (being at that time very like to have been in the enemy's hands, to the destruction of the whole frontier,) and kept ever since at the Queen's charges with such garrison as was convenient, should be restored to the owner, Mr. Grey, as peace is now concluded.

'A.D. 1559.

May 26.

The piece is situate for annoyance and defence in the best place of all the frontiers, being there the best entry into Tevydale and the west part of the Merse, and for defence of invasion out of the Merse, it keeps much between that and Norham; and, on the other hand, for the invasion of Teviotdale it is the whole stay between itself and Cheviot. If, therefore, it be not furnished as it ought, it gives the enemy such entry as they might in few days, at any time, devastate the country of Glendale. After the field called Flodden, it was in the King's possession, and was then repaired and built at his charges by Lord Dacre, that last died, then Warden of the said Marches, to keep Glendale plenished and to be annoyance to our enemies. When besieged with a great army by the Duke of Albany, then Governor of Scotland, it was so well defended, and a power levied to raise the siege, that he departed frustrate of his purpose. It so continued with a captain, and being of no great force, till the latter end of the reign of Henry VIII., who seeing the necessity of its situation, bestowed thereon great charges, as well in fortifying as in making houses for brewing and baking as a place of mass and stowage for victuals; which, as well in his time as in the time of King Edward served to much good purpose. Afterwards (upon what occasion he knows not) these houses were delivered to Mr. Grey, with certain pieces of ordnance and munition, and he was bound by covenant in writing to keep the same, which had not remained in his possession past five years, in the besieging of the last wars. The ordnance and munition were spent and decayed, and the house so repaired, as it served neither for defence nor annoyance, which was soon perceived by the destruction of the country.

After the writer's coming down he called on Mr. Grey for the reformation of the building, but this was not done till the town was burnt. If the house had continued a few days in that state it had been in the enemy's hands; so of force the writer gave it to his brother Slingsby there, and caused the town with much hard labour to be re-edified, a brew-house to be there prepared for victuals, and many other necessities to be done, and by that means it was defended and so has hitherto continued.

Begs that Sir John Brende or Mr. Lee, or some other as have knowledge of the piece, may give them his opinion thereon.—Alnwick, 27 May 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 3.

May 27.

773.

SIR RICHARD LEE to the COUNCIL.

R. O.

Gave Sir John Brend at his departure "a platte" of the town [of Berwick] and full instructions for the works here, which he will declare to them. Wished my Lord of Bedford had arrived to direct his doings, the works being great and chargeable, and to see to what purpose the treasure is spent, and whether the charges past are well employed. Had he

A.D. 1559.

May 27.

come he would have seen the necessity for money more plainly than the writer can advertise them. Beseeches them to send a "mass" of money speedily, the want of which causes the Queen to be put to great charges without any service done.—Berwick, 27 May 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

May 27. **774.** SIR J. CROFT to the COUNCIL.

R. O.

The Treasurer repairs to them to certify what money is due. Both he and Mr. Brende can testify the necessity of it to pay the works and the soldiers. Beseeches them to have consideration.—Berwick, 27 May 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add, with armorial seal. Endd. Pp. 2.

May 28. **775.** OATH of the KING OF FRANCE.

R. O.

Forbes, i. 110.

On the 28th of May 1559, in the presence of Claude de L'Aubespine, Lord of Haulterive, and Jaques Bourdin, Lord of Villaines, Councillors of the King of France, Secretaries of State and of his finances, the said King took the oath, according to the treaty of peace concluded between the Queen of England's Deputies and those of the King, on the 2 April last, in the presence of William Howard, Baron of Effingham, K.G. and Chamberlain to the Queen, Nicholas Wotton, Dean of Canterbury and [York], and Nicolas Throckmorton, Knight, all Councillors of the Queen.

The Cardinal of Lorraine, first Peer of France, Archbishop and Duke of Rheims; the Duke of Guise, Chamberlain; the Duke of Montmorency, Constable; the Lord of S. André, Marquis of Froissac, Marshal of France, with other princes, counts, lords, and barons, were also present. Signed by the King's hand, at the request of the Deputies of the Queen of England. *Signed: D'Aubespine,—Bourdin.*

Orig., on vellum. Fr. Endd. by Cecil.

May 28. **776.** Another copy of the above.

R. O.

Orig. on vellum. Endd. by Cecil: 28 May 1560.

May 28. **777.** Another copy of the above.

Sloane, 4134. 262.

Forbes' transcript.

May 28. **778.** OATH of FRANCIS and MARY.

R. O.

Fæd., xv. 520.

Similar attestation on the part of Francis and Mary. *Signed: De l'Aubespine,—Bourdin.*

Orig., on vellum. Endd. by Cecil. Fr.

[May 28.] **779.** TREATY of CATEAU CAMBRESIS.

R. O.

Fæd., xv. 519.

Oath of Francis and Mary, King and Queen of Scotland, that they will observe the treaty of peace concluded at Cateau Cambresis. *Signed: Francoys, Marie.*

Orig., on vellum. Endd. by Cecil: 28 Maii 1559.

A.D. 1559.

May 28. 780. CECIL to THROCKMORTON.

By the Lord Chamberlain's servant, has received the packet with two letters to himself, one from Amiens, the other from Paris, the contents of which he read to the Queen, who means to have in consideration for his return. Of the matter of the hostages here, and the lack of the fourth, Throckmorton has wisely considered. The Queen has referred the election of a meet fourth to the French King, but he will do well to understand what is to be misliked therein; and before appointment is made, to hearken, either by the Constable or otherwise, what manner of person he shall be, that the occasion of misliking may be avoided.

This morning "our Monsieurs" depart, accompanied to Gravesend by the Earl of Worcester, thence to Canterbury with Lord Cobham, and thence to the sea by Mr. Wotton and the gentlemen of the county.

This day, in the afternoon, came an Ambassador from the Emperor to the Queen, Baron Pryennye, an Almayne of great credit there. He came by Brussels, and meeting at Dover the Count de Feria, was directed by him to lodge in Durham Place.

Yesterday the three hostages were presented to the Queen, and made their oath in open presence. She has given to Montmorency a cupboard of stately plate, about the weight of 100 oz. in gold and 1,563 oz. in gilt, in value 884*l.* 14*s.*, and to the second another cupboard of 1,000 oz. about the value 500*l.* They were both prepared bigger. What she will give this morning to M. Thorye he is not certain, but has been therein somewhat busied to make the gift meet for the giver; but what will come of it yet he knows not.

Has written to Mr. Wotton presently, that if he has not come thence with Cecil's boy before receipt of his letters, he shall on Cecil's part trouble Throckmorton with leaving him there in his service. Thinks the boy's service will deserve finally, but if he be put to any kind of service, either of reading or writing, or such other as may keep him occupied, it will do him more good and the writer great pleasure. Has but one, and his care is more for him, but principally to have him honest; for his outward manners, covets to have him courteous and cleanly; gayness he cares not for. Has given him certain precepts, and beseeches Throckmorton will command him to write them, that thereby he may put them in execution.

P. S.—There is now sent to M. Thorye a chain of gold garnished with pearl, and a fair gelding. Given to M. Montmorency, in gold 100 oz., in gilt 1,563 oz.; to Vielleville 1,000 oz.—28 May 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 3.

A.D. 1559.

May 28. 781. [ALEXANDER NOWEL?] to MR. ABEL.*

Churton's life of
Nowel,
p. 392.

Last Sunday could not write to him in time for the post. On Whitsunday Mr. Grindal preached at the Cross, which was the first sermon that was there since Christmas, saving two at Easter. The Lord Keeper and the whole Council being present, the preacher proclaimed the restoring of the book of King Edward, whereat the Lords and the people made (or at least pretended) a wonderful rejoicing. Never a Bishop or Canon of Paul's was present thereat. On the Friday after, a priest, a popish merchant, was carried to the Tower for uttering words against the Queen, that she should not long continue. By him we may conjecture the good wills of the rest.

The penalty for not receiving the book not taking place till Midsummer, Paul's and certain other churches keep their popish service still; but the most part of the city is reformed. There shall shortly be a visitation throughout the whole realm.

Sir Anthony Coke, Mr. Gudryck, Doctor May, Doctor Cox, Doctor Haddon, Mr. Wrath, with my Lord of Bedford, Lord Munge [Mountjoy], and one Doctor Weston, (formerly Mr. Coverdale's chancellor, and now Dean of the Arches,) shall be visitors, and also the Queen's Commissioners for all ecclesiastical matters, with others added to them, so that they shall be in all fourteen. On Trinity Sunday Mr. Horn preached an excellent sermon at the Cross against Antichrist's Vicar.

On Tuesday after came in the French Ambassadors, and were received very honourably at the Court at Westminster on Wednesday, and there feasted. On Thursday, instead of receiving the Sacrament in the chapel at the Court, the Queen came down from her closet and received a corporal oath to the French King's Ambassadors for the confirmation of the peace; but she received not the Sacrament. All the Ambassadors were present at the English service in the chapel, and after the service were feasted by the Queen very honourably, and with such solemnity almost as never had been seen the like. The same day departed hence home again Count Ferys [Feria], King Philip's Ambassador, with his company. On Wednesday last came home Mr. Spryngham and his wife, with his company.

This day did preach at the Cross Mr. Barloo, who is named to be Bishop of Chichester, Mr. Scory of Hereford, Mr. Parker of Canterbury, Mr. Cox of Norwich, and Mr. Byll or Mr. Whytheade of Salisbury. None are as yet certainly appointed, but thinks that as soon as the Ambassadors are gone, things will be speedily set forth. Mr. Elmar has set forth a book called "The Harbrough," against Mr. Knock's "First Blast;" he is with my Lord John Graye. "Of any marriage towards there is no talking at all."†

* From the original in the possession of John Loveday, D.C.L., of Williams-cot, in 1809.

† It was first, "Of Phylp's maryage there is." Then the writer dashed his pen through "Phylps," and interlined "any" and "towards."—Churton.

A.D. 1559.

May 28.

Was at his new benefice in Kent, (whereof he wrote in his last letter), this last week, by the same token that he was robbed at Gaddy's Hill of his gown and cap. "Take heed you come not there."

Desires commendations to his [Abell's] wife, to Mr. D. Mownt and his wife, to D. Andernake and his wife "Fraw Katryn," and other their friends. "Your own always, as you know."

P. S.—Longs to hear from him and what tidings from Balborn. Has not received his [Abell's] first letter. Certain Bishops, (as the Bishops of York, London, Lichfield, and of Carlisle,) do put away their men, because (as men think) they will give over their bishoprics. Prays God there come no worse tidings to England. The most part of the monks of Westminster have changed their coats already.—London, 28 May 1559.

Orig. Add.: To his loving friend, Mr. Abell, now being at Strasburgh, deliver this at Strasburgh. Received the 19th June 1559.*

May 29. **782.** KING HENRY II. to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Reciprocates the friendship which Lord Howard and Dr. Wotton, her deputies, have signified on her part, and expresses his satisfaction at the treaty of peace.—Paris, 29 May 1559. *Signed:* Henry Laubespine.

Orig. Add., with armorial seal. *Endd. by Cecil:* By the L. Chamberlain, and Mr. Wotton. *Fr. Broadside.*

May 29. **783.** The QUEEN to THROCKMORTON.

R. O.

The Lord Grey of Wilton remaining yet in ward as prisoner to Rochefaucault and an unreasonable ransom set upon him, Throckmorton shall ascertain in what terms he stands presently, what price is made of him, what his charges have been, and what they are daily. He shall then receive knowledge what his yearly "lyvelvode" is in a certainty by Mr. Dyve, the bearer hereof. This done, he shall tell the French King that the ransom† is four times more than all the lands he has are worth if sold, and pray him that M. Rochefaucault would consider what is possible to be done and what is impossible. He must take care that the French do not know that this motion proceeds from her, lest it might occasion them to look that she should of herself redeem him, whatsoever ransom they shall set; "which to do indeed we would were either seemly, considering the loss of the hold with him, or meet for us, having otherwise released to him

* Sealed with a wafer, the device or impression now effaced, except that the letters E. A. are discoverable on one part, and (I think) N. on the opposite margin.—Churton.

† Originally,—being, if it be 30,000 crowns, more than thrice all the land he hath is worth.

A.D. 1559.

May 29.

his debts to us, and being, as ye know, otherwise diversely burdened.”*

Draft, with corrections. Endd.: 29 May. Copy of a letter from the Queen to Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, Ligier in France. *Pp.* 3.

May 29.

784. REFORMATION in SCOTLAND.

Keith, 1. 200.

Agreement at Perth, Monday, 29 May, between the Queen Regent and the Congregation.

1. Both the armies shall be disbanded and the town left open to the Queen.

2. None of the inhabitants shall be molested on account of the late alteration in religion.

3. No Frenchman shall enter the town, nor come within three miles of it; and when the Queen retires, no French garrison shall be left in the town.

4. All other controversies shall be referred to the next Parliament.

May 30.

785. The QUEEN to the QUEEN DOWAGER OF SCOTLAND.

R. O.

Having concluded a peace not only with the French King but with the King and Queen Dauphins of Scotland, confirmations of which they have sent to her, the writer, she informs the Queen Dowager thereof.

As to the ratification of the treaty between her and Scotland, delivered to Elizabeth by the bearer hereof, “Sor. de Ledington,” he will declare the same to the Queen Dowager. Has delivered the confirmation of the same treaty to the said Sor. de Ledington, who has charge for the same purpose by letters of the King and Queen Dauphins, to whose use the said ratification shall be delivered.

As certain articles mentioned in the said treaty are as yet undetermined, two or three commissioners should be appointed. Herein the bearer will communicate her mind to the Queen Dowager.

Corrected draft. Endd.: M. of a letter sent from the Queen to the Queen Dowager of Scotland, 1559, 30 May. *Broadside.*

May 30.

786. Another copy of the above.

R. O.

171 B.

Modern transcript.

May 30.

787. The ENGLISH AMBASSADORS in FRANCE to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Forbes, 1. 112.

On the 28th inst. they accompanied the French King from the Louvre to the church of Nôtre Dame, and there after Mass were present at his taking the oath for ratification of the treaty between the Queen and him; whereat were also the Bishop of Fermo, a Florentine born, the Pope's Ambassador here, and the Ambassadors of Venice, Ferrara, and Mantua;

* This passage between inverted commas is cancelled.

A.D. 1559.

May 30.

with diverse Cardinals and Bishops and the most part of the nobility of this Court. This done, the Lord Chamberlain delivered to the King his ratification sent to the Queen by La Marque, which he redelivered to them as her Ambassadors. The Lord Chamberlain then presented Sir N. Throckmorton to the King, as her resident Ambassador, who delivered his letters of credence to the King and said his instructions ; to which the King replied, that he bare the Queen as great or greater affection than was between their two fathers. This done they dined in his company at the Court, sitting on his right hand at one end of the table, and the King Dauphin, the Cardinal of Lorraine, and the Prince of Ferrara at the other end. The King to and from the church caused the Lord Chamberlain to ride by his side, the other Ambassadors riding before ; and further, when leaving the church, the Pope's Ambassador pressed to go before him, but the King put him back and took the Chamberlain by the hand and bade him go by him.

After dinner they followed the King into an inner chamber, where he used courteous communication to the Lord Chamberlain, and declared that he had received letters from M. de Montmorency, whereby he understood what great courtesy he and De Vielleville had received at the Queen's hands. Afterwards they repaired to the lodging of the Lord Chamberlain.

About 4 o'clock in the same afternoon Francis, the Queen's courier, arrived at Paris, by whom they received her letters of commission for taking the King and Queen Dauphins' oath. Desired De l'Aubespine to be means that they might have that ceremony despatched, which was forthwith granted. The French King sent for them to a chapel near the Court, where they found him and the King and Queen Dauphins at evensong ; and according to the commission saw the oath perfected by the King and Queen Dauphins. Whereupon Sir N. Throckmorton presented his letters to them and said as Mr. Secretary ordered him ; and the Queen (who took upon her to speak more than her husband) replied, that they were glad of the peace brought about, and for their parts would endeavour to see it preserved and maintained ; adding that when Throckmorton had any thing to do with them touching the realms of England and Scotland, he should have access and favourable audience ; and so with the King they returned to Court, and from thence to their lodgings. In the evening (being so required) they repaired again to the Court, where, after they had seen the King and others dance, the Lord Chamberlain and Dr. Wotton took leave of the French King and Queen, the King and Queen Dauphins, and divers others present ; and depart from Paris homeward this day, minding till they come to Abbeville, to take the way of Beaumont and Beauvais. The Constable said to them divers times that he always bore goodwill towards England, and now more than ever he did, understanding the Queen to be en-

A.D. 1559.

May 30.

dowed with so many goodly virtues. Visiting them at their lodging, he said that as there was a new impost upon wines and other commodities coming thither from these parts, the same must also be done on this side, which would breed unkindness between the subjects of both realms.—Paris, 30 May 1559. *Signed*: W. Howard,—N. Wotton,—N. Throckmorton.

Orig. Add., with seal. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 5.

May 30.

788. Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4134. 264.

May 30.

789. THROCKMORTON to CECIL.

R. O.

Forbes, l. 114.

1. Has received by his servant Middelmore, Cecil's letter of the 15th inst., and also another of the 26th, received on the 28th about 2 o'clock, but did not receive in either of them the copy of an oath, or the form of a testimony to be signed by one or two of the Secretaries, which he was informed had been sent. Has received the French King's oath at Nôtre Dame, the circumstances whereof he may perceive more at large by the Lord Chamberlain's and Wotton's letters. The same afternoon according to their instructions they took the oaths of the King and Queen Dauphins, in a chapel near the Court, the French King and Queen being present. The King told him that M. de Montmorency had advertised him, that he had received such entertainment in England and been used so courteously there as he was never in any place.

2. The Admiral is arrived at the Court, who has used them very courteously, and has taken order that such ships as come out of England to transport the French train thence, shall stay and remain at Boulogne till the Lord Chamberlain's and Mr. Wotton's arrival there for their passing over. The Admiral in conducting Mr. Wotton and him to Nôtre Dame, questioned him regarding the state of religion in England. Mass being begun, looked for him, but by no means could understand him to be there, he having slipped away from Mass. In bringing them home again he praised King Edward as the most virtuous and godliest Prince, and of the greatest hope to do good in Christendom that was of many years.

3. Will make inquisition for a man for his vineyard; and when he has learned of one meet for his purpose, will do all he can to get him for him and send him over.

4. The Constable told the Lord Chamberlain, Mr. Wotton, and himself that an impost of new was set upon wines and other commodities coming thither from these parts; and that the like must be done on this side, which would breed unkindness amongst those of both realms.

5. The Emperor and States of Germany have assembled 20,000 men for the reuniting of Metz again to the Empire. Whether it be true or not does not know, but such are the news here. On the 29th inst. the Council assembled and

A.D. 1559.

May 30.

seemed to be somewhat perplexed. King Philip says that he has nothing to do with it, nor is it any matter of his.

6. The 30th the King goes to Equan, the Constable's house; and from thence to certain other places of Madame de Valentinois; and will tarry abroad eight or nine days. He has not appointed any Ambassador to follow, as there is no lodging near the places he repairs to; notwithstanding Throkmorton minds to have one to follow the Court and to understand how things go there.

7. The Duke of Lorraine arrived this afternoon at the Court in company with Marquis de Bœuf.

8. Cecil will receive herewithall a proclamation for jousts and tournays to be made at the French Court at the solemnization of the Duke of Savoy's marriage. The Lord Chamberlain has received a very large and honourable present of very fair and stately plate, gilt, amounting to 4,140 ozs., and worth 2,066*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; and Dr. Wotton has also received as much gilt plate as amounts to 1,500 ozs. and more, which is worth 2,000 crowns of the sun. He himself has received no present, being Ligier, but he is told that he shall be considered at his departure, which he trusts shall not be long. The Ambassador of Venice did reverence to the Lord Chamberlain yesterday, and after many good words spoken about the Queen on the part of the Seignory, wished her marriage might be to her satisfaction and to the honour of the realm. As he accompanied the Ambassador somewhat on his way, he asked the writer what he heard of the Queen's Ambassador at Rome, Mr. Kerne. Replied he understood he was on his way homeward; whereat he smiled, and said that the Pope had staid him there with his will and given him the hospital which the Cardinal Pole had in Rome, and which Mr. Kerne hath thankfully received. Here is the beginning of acquaintance between the Ambassador and himself.

✓ 9. The Earl of Arran being sent for by the French King and the King and Queen Dauphins, has made his excuse that he cannot come; nevertheless there is an express messenger sent him this day with great offers, both of the French King's order and other profits and commodities to be bestowed upon him in case he come to honour these triumphs. Some one has declared to the writer that Arran will not come; therefore some great consequence is to be looked for.—Paris, 30 May 1559.

10. P. S.*—Has touched upon these two matters in his letter to the Queen. Great secrecy is to be used in this last matter for diverse imports.—Paris, 30 May 1559. *Signed.*

Orig., partly hol. Add. A few passages in cipher, deciphered. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 6.

May 30.

B. M.

Sloane, 4134. 268.

790. Another copy of the above.
Forbes' transcript.

* This P.S. is holograph.

A.D. 1559.

May 30. **791.** TREATY of CATEAU CAMBRESIS.

R. O.

1. Oath by Henry II. King of France, that he will observe the conditions of the peace concluded on April 2 last between his Ambassadors and those of Queen Elizabeth.

2. Attestation (dated A.D. 1559 [*blank*] May) of the Secretaries Claude de l'Aubespine and Jacques Bourdin, that King Henry II. in their presence took the oath above mentioned.

Copy. Endd. : 30 May 1559. Lat. Pp. 2.

May.
R. O.**792.** Another copy of the above.*

May 30.

793. RALPH LAURENS to SIR HENRY PERCY.

R. O.

Has spoken with Robert K., who has delivered him these letters here enclosed, which he willed him to send to Sir Henry with all speed, and, as he says, William K. shall be here on Friday, and would be very desirous to talk with him [Percy] for many good causes. If Sir Henry may not come himself will he write to my Lord for a "gowyde" [guide?] for Robert, and one with hence (?) that he might pass and repass to Sir Henry, where he is from time to time, for he dare not venture to send more letters as yet. Thinks these Commissioners will not "brecke" these ten days. Robert and the writer have conferred to meet and to take order on Friday next, if Sir Henry comes not, for the passage of the former to the latter, if William come not in the meantime. He willed the writer in anywise to come on Friday or Saturday, but if it be Sir Henry's pleasure the writer will come away. Will make the haste he can. "Ye send me word that ye would send for your bedding at Norham, and I have none to deliver it but myself, for I have sent my wife to Newcastle." Will not fail to accomplish his commandments. —Berwick, 30 May 1559.

Orig. Hol. Add. : To Sir Henry Percy, Knt., Captain of Norham, give these at Alnwick or elsewhere. Endd.

May 31.

794. MUNDT to the QUEEN.

R. O.

1. Has written to her on the 24th concerning the resolution made by both parties concerning religion. The Emperor has answered the writing made by both the parties to the effect that the previous conferences have been ineffectual in terminating disputes; he is persuaded that by no more convenient way this debate and contrariety in religion may be judged than by a General Council; for which he will now travail with all diligence, whereby disputes may be decided and an earnest reformation may ensue for both Estates, spiritual and temporal. As no mention in the Emperor's answer is made of such conditions as the Protestants have for many years

* Along with the Treaty of Cambrai, 2 April 1559; see that date.

A.D. 1559.

May 31.

required, they are now in deliberation to make an exception to this answer; for they will in no wise consent in one manner of Council except it be after such sort and conditions as they have ever required.

2. The consultation upon persons to be sent into France is not ended as yet; the Protestants have elected the Duke of Wirtemberg, and the Bishops and Papists the Cardinal of Augusta, but the Duke will not go with the Cardinal. Here-with the Cardinal is much offended; whereat the Duke openly told him, and also the Emperor, that he will have nothing to do with him, the Cardinal having said at Rome that if the Duke of Wirtemberg, and one or two other Dukes in Saxony, were made away, the Protestant religion would be easily overthrown; which the Cardinal cannot deny; nevertheless will not desist, as he has written to the Pope that he has been chosen to this "Legatie." This consultation has lasted a whole month, and the Emperor, if he chose, could end it with one word.

3. The Emperor, in consideration that his own countries and realms be much impoverished by continual wars against the Turk, has made a solemn petition to all the States of the Empire requiring immediate aid and money to fortify the frontiers and passages upon the Danube in Hungary and Transylvania, as, though peace is made with the Turk, he dare not trust them; and even if they made peace with him for the term of his life, his advanced age would render that peace uncertain. Therefore it is necessary to make certain strong places in Hungary to resist such an enemy; for which, the help of his own subjects not being sufficient, he prays the Estates for their own defence to lend him honest sums of money, promising that it shall be spent in no other way than is above rehearsed. So it is like the end of the Diet will be money.

4. One of the King of Spain's Commissaries this week showed him a letter written by a nobleman from Brussels, containing that the French King kept the peace more for lack of money than for love; and that as hitherto all their practices have been in Italy, upon Milan, Naples, &c., so all their imaginations were now directed towards England. If they were let otherwise they would attempt to obtain the realm by force, pretending that the Queen of Scotland is the right heir of England. But this dreaming is not new, and the French King has gone about to set forth this vanity through an Ambassador by Otto Henry, late Palatine.

5. Sends an answer of the Duke of Saxony to the Queen, upon his message done in her behalf to the Duke's Commissaries, who beg that she will excuse their delay owing to much business and occurrences now in Saxony. Of the proceedings of the men of war gathered in Saxony has heard nothing assuredly, but that the young King of Denmark has joined his men with the Duke of Holstein's host, and they do invade *Ditmarsös*. Last Sunday the Emperor put out of his service

A.D. 1559.

May 31.

a young Lord of Ligniths, who was his cup bearer, because he did not attend upon him at Mass.—Augusta, 31 May 1559.

Orig. Hol. Add., with armorial seal. *Endd. Lat. Pp.* 3.

May 31. 795. MUNDT to CECIL.

R. O.

This Diet is purposely protracted by the Emperor, who is minded to tarry here all the winter. The article of religion is suspended upon a general consent, and it is not unlikely that the Bishop of Rome will induce the two Kings now agreed, to a Council in Italy; for "this doctrine goeth so much up in their own countries, that they can by no otherwise compesce or inhibit this doctrine than by the usurped authority and prejudice of a General Council," which, if it be kept after the old usurpation, our doctrine is not only condemned but cursed. To such a Council as the Protestants require, the Pope will never consent; therefore it shall be convenient that all who agree in religion shall join themselves "*in doctrina et veritatis confessione*."

The article of religion is almost finished, and there is nothing more to be done here than the grant for money and the taxes. Intends "to go home at Argentin," about St. John's day [24 June]; except he should be commanded to tarry longer. Begs him to know if he is to do so; which may be done by Richard Hillis, a merchant of London, "or by the Schorers' (merchants of Augusta), factor, dwelling in London, in Minsonnelane, over against the Belle." Prays to be commended to Sir John Mason and to Sir Anthony Cooke.—Augusta, 31 May 1559.

Orig. Hol., with armorial seal. *Add. Endd. Pp.* 2.

May 31. 796. SIR H. PERCY to CECIL.

R. O.

Since his departure from London has remained upon the borders only for days of truce. Cecil is not ignorant of the occurrences that have passed in Scotland. Has presently received a letter out of Scotland from Wm. Kirkaldy, and by the means of the Laird of Lethington, (although he will not be thereof "acknowen,") which is enclosed, and on which he asks advice how to act. Upon the receipt of this letter he has addressed himself unto the borders, although by a fall he has hurt his hand and arm. Will speedily send a servant who shall declare at large in what sort he feels the meanings of the Scots. Sends a letter received by him from his servant Ralph Loraunce, one of his practisers in Scotland. "Ye shall perceive that Robert K., bringing my servant's letter, is cousin to William Kirkaldy, and the same William will meet me, if it be possible, who is he himself."

Date torn. Written by "John Hudson, clerk."

"Delivered at Alnwick, the last of May at 8 of the clock, forenoon. Received at Stanforth, the 4th day of June, at 9 of the clock at night. Received at Tuxforthe, the 4th day at 12 of the clock."

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 3.

A.D. 1559.

May 31. **797.**

THOMAS GOWER to CECIL.

R. O.

Sends herewith the return of the commission directed to the Mayor of Newcastle, Mr. Bartholomew Anderson, and himself, for the inquiring out of certain concealed ordnance within this town. Sends also certain notes here enclosed, which cannot here be examined into.

Was appointed by the Lords of the Council in Queen Mary's time, to take charge of the ordnance at Newcastle and Berwick, and the north generally; but a warrant having been issued appointing John Bennett to the same office, requests redress.—Newcastle, the last of May 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add., with seal. Pp. 2.

May 31. **798.**

PECULATION of STORES.

R. O.

"An information given unto me [T. Gower] by one John Christiane, dwelling in one of the lanes that goeth down to the Crane, within the City of London, against John Bennet, late master of the ordnance in the north," for having appropriated to his use certain military stores here specified.

Pp. 1.

May 31. **799.**

REFORMATION in SCOTLAND.

B. M.

Sloane, 4734. 167 b.

Knox, 1. 344.

Calder. 1. 458.

Keith, 1. 201.

Confederation of the Congregations of the West Country, with those of Fife, Perth, Dundee, Angus, Mearnes, and Munross, convened in the town of Perth, to assist together at their whole powers to destroy and put away all things that do dishonour to God's Name, so that He may be truly and purely worshiped. If any member of the Congregation is troubled for cause of religion, or for any other cause dependent thereupon, the whole shall assist to his defence. Subscribed by appointment of the whole Congregation by "Arch. Ergyle, James Stewart, Matthew Campbell of Teringhame, Glencarne R. Lord Boyd, and Uchiltree."—Perth, 31 May 1559.

May 31.

800. Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Sloane, 4737. 95.

May 31.

801.

TREATY of UPSETLINGTON.

R. O.

Fœd. xv. 520.

Treaty concluded at Upsetlington between the Commissioners of the Queen on the one part, and those of Francis and Mary, King and Queen of Scotland, on the other, upon certain articles left undecided by the treaty of Cateau Cambresis. Dated in the church of S. Mary the Virgin, at Upsetlington, 31 May 1559, and afterwards interchanged on both sides in the parish church of Norham. Appended are the Queen's commissions.—Westminster, 10 May, 1 Eliz.

Commissions of Francis and Mary, Stirling, 21 May; *See* under that date.

Orig. on vellum, with four seals. Endd. by Cecil.

May 31.

802.

Another copy of the above in two hands. Art. 18, has several corrections and is re-written on a separate slip.

R. O.

Pp. 12, and slip.

A.D. 1559.

- May 31. **803.** Another copy, in a French hand, of the preceding treaty
R. O. and commissions.
Endd. Pp. 13.
- May 31. **804.** Another copy of the preceding.
B. M. *Copy. Endd. : Tho. Gargrave]. Pp. 14.*
Calig. B. ix. 59.
- [May 31.] **805.** Preamble of the treaty of Upsetlington, as drawn up by
R. O. the Commissioners on the side of Scotland.
Lat. P. 1.
- [May 31.] **806.** Another copy of the above
R. O. *Pp. 2.*
- May. **807.** ORDERS for BERWICK.
R. O. " Things specially considered in the orders of this establishment."
That the officers be men of sufficiency, and inland men ; that the footmen of the garrison be southern men ; that the town be peopled with a force of inhabitants ; that some restraint of the soldiers' marriages be made, otherwise they would so pester the town that none other should have space there to inhabit or resort ; that the soldiers be not suffered to use retailing, and that the soldiers' " rowmes " be in perpetuity during life.
Endd. by Cecil : Berwick, May 1559. Orders for Berwick. Pp. 2.
- May. **808.** ORDERS for BERWICK.
R. O. " Instructions and orders given by the Queen to A.B., captain of our town of Berwick, and to C.D. and F.G. commissioners for the new establishment for the garrison within the said town. Not executed."
Endd. by Cecil : Berwick, May 1559. Establishment of a crew there. Pp. 13.
- May. **809.** The NEW ESTABLISHMENT at BERWICK.
R. O. " The new establishment the town of Berwick, with the officers, soldiers, the numbers of them and their entertainment." *Summa totalis, men, 1,000, arg. 11,554*l.* 17*s.* 11*d.**
Endd. : A device which was not executed. Pp. 5.
- May. **810.** EXPENSES of the BISHOP of ELY.
R. O. Payments "for shipping my Lord of Ely's men and horses at Dover, 7 Oct. 1558," and for the return homeward of the same from Dunkirk, with certain other expenses connected therewith. *Signed : Thomas Ely. Pp. 3.*

A.D. 1559.

May.

R. O.

811. The QUEEN'S DEBTS in FLANDERS.

Letters patent* by which the Queen promises to pay to Jacobus van Garlicke the sum of [blank] borrowed for the use of the Crown by Thomas Gresham, Esq. in 1548.—Westminster [blank] May 1559.

Endd. : 1558, Gresham and Bands. *Pp.* 8.

May.

R. O.

812. The QUEEN'S DEBTS in FLANDERS.

A list of "The Queen's debts put over until May next," with the names of the creditors and the amount due to each.

With marginal calculations by Cecil, and endd. by him. Pp. 2.

June 2.

R. O.

813. The QUEEN'S MARRIAGE.

Gaspar, Baron of Ravenstayn, the narrator, arrived in London 26 May, and having asked for an interview through Thomas Challoner it was granted on the 28th. He told the Queen that his master, the Emperor, having already perceived by her two letters and by the message sent by George Count Von Helfenstein her good will towards himself and his house, and desiring that the same might be confirmed by marriage, had proposed to offer her one of his sons. Understanding, however, that Philip, King of Spain, aspired to her hand, the Emperor had refrained to prosecute his suit, but this difficulty being removed, he now sends the present messenger to state that the Emperor now recommends the Archduke Charles in preference to his brother Ferdinand.

The Baron then asked the Queen to express her sentiments regarding the marriage. She answered in such terms as that he could understand no more than that she had so far determined that she would not marry. Although he believed her perfectly sincere yet he was persuaded that out of regard to the public good she would be urged ere long to depart from this her present resolution. He requested permission therefore to discuss the subject of his mission with the Lords of the Council. This she granted him, and appointed certain persons for the purpose. The answer, however, given to them by her was nearly identical with the former. As for the proposed embassy the Emperor might send it if he pleased; he would have no cause to regret it if he did. But as for marriage she had arrived at no decision save this; that she would never marry one with whom she had not previously been well acquainted.

He asked her to write to the Emperor to the effect that he had faithfully discharged his mission.

Endd. by Cecil : 2 Junii 1559. *Summa legationis Gasparis Baronis de Ravenstayn. Lat. Pp.* 4.

* Draft, originally drawn in the time of Philip and Mary and adapted to the present date. The first lenders were Andreas Lixalles and Thomas Flechhammer, and the sum borrowed was 50,922 florins.

A.D. 1559.

June 2. 814. The QUEEN'S MARRIAGE.

R.O.

Inquiries to be made of Mundt respecting the age, stature, height, fatness, strength, complexion, nature, conditions, positions, studies, education, faculties, affections, temper, judgment in matters of religion, affection to the Protestants, &c., of some person not named. "Whether he hath been noted to have loved any woman, and in what sort? Whether there hath been communication for marriage with him, either privately or otherwise for any woman? What judgment he hath in matter of religion? How is he affected to Protestants? What company he most delighteth in? Wherein doth he spend his time most? How is he disposed in eating or drinking? What is specially and singularly noted in him for any property that he hath? [What judgment is of the second brother?]* What judgment hath the Protestants of him? What estate keepeth he? What numbers about him, and to what is he most addicted? What assignments of 'livelode' hath he? How many children hath the eldest? How loveth he the youngest? What judgment is had of the second? How loveth he the youngest? What is the opinion there of this matter? Who liketh it, and who misliketh it? What hope is there to attain it or not? What valour or credit is this Baron of? Who be named to com embassade? What is said shall be given unto him if this suit might be obtained?"

Hol. Draft by Cecil. Endd. by him : 2 Junii, to Christofer Mont, 1559. Pp. 2.

June 2. 815. DIET of AUGSBURG.

R. O.

Eight conditions without which the Protestants refuse to consent to the Council proposed to them at the Diet of Augsburg.—2 June 1559.

Endd. : Protestationes Protestantium contra futurum Concilium. Lat. Pp. 2.

June 2. 816. Another copy of the above.

R.O.

Pp. 2.

June 5. 817. The QUEEN to the EMPEROR FERDINAND.

R. O.

Has received his letters dated Vienna, 8 May last, delivered by Casper Preyner, free Baron in Stibing, Fladnitz, and Rabenstein, whose credence she has heard, and who still remains in this country. Acknowledges the honour of the proposed alliance, but has no intention of abandoning the single life. Her age and position may possibly make this appear strange, but it is no new or suddenly formed resolution on her part. There were times when marriage (and it would have been an honourable one) would have rescued her from great griefs and dangers (on which, however, she will

* This entry is cancelled.

A.D. 1559.

June 5.

not expatiate) but she could not be moved thereto either by the apprehension of peril nor the desire of liberty. So much for the past ; God will direct the future ; she will act for the good of her realm.

His Ambassador has done his mission well. She will always regard with special esteem the noble house of Austria. —Westminster 5 June* 1559. *Signed* : Elizabeth R.,—R. Aschamus. A few passages cancelled.

Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil : 5 Junii 1559. *Litteræ ad Ferdinandum imperatorum missæ per famulam Baro[nis] de Ravenstayn. Lat. Pp. 4.*

June 5.

818. Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Letterbook.

Reg. 13 B. 1, 16.

June 5.

819. Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4144. 118.

June 5.

820. Another copy of the above.

R. O.

Modern transcript.

171 B.

June 5.

821. The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to CECIL.

R. O.

Has not as yet proceeded so far in the commission touching the peace that he can make any declaration thereof. The business between the Queen Dowager and the Commons of her realm is now pacified, for the Lords and Commons that kept S. Johnstone have departed home, every man to his own, and the Queen enters the town in two or three days after. They are contented to rest quiet until the Parliament, where the establishment of the religion shall be determined.

He and his colleagues met the Scottish Commissioners on 31 May at our Lady Kirk over against Norham, where they perused each others commissions. Next day the Scots proposed that all Scottish men might have free passage through England without passports, "which we in no wise mind to condescend unto." They also would have a dike plucked down which was made in these last wars in Berwick bounds for the safeguard of the castle, which the English Commissioners deny. They are to meet again on Tuesday.

They were ready to meet the Scottish Commissioners on the first day on the bounders that are in the mid-stream, but they claimed customs and caused the messengers to go to and fro so often that they forced the English Commissioners to come over the water into Scottish ground, or else would not have met at all. My Lord of Durham and all ancient borderers thought they did us much wrong. The business

* Originally dated Secundo die mensis Junii. This letter, after being signed by the Queen, addressed, and sealed, was kept back, a few passages were altered, and it was sent on the 5th June.

A.D. 1559.

June 5.

will apparently occupy fourteen days yet.—Berwick, 5 June 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd.: Delivered at Berwick 5 June at 8 of the clock in the forenoon. Received at Alnwick the 6 day at 4 of the clock in the forenoon. Received at Newcastle the 6 of June at noon. Received at W . . be the 8 day of June at 1 of the clock afternoon. Received at Tuxforthe the 9 day at 6 of the clock afore noon. *Pp.* 3.

June 5. **822.** SIR J. CROFT to CECIL.

R. O.

The Regent of Scotland sent forth the Duke towards S. John's Town, where Knoxe and others did preach, which town was also manned for defence, "having thereof charge the Earl of Glencarn, accompanied with other gentlemen, and of that faction also many of the nobility ready to give assistance." When the Duke was come near the town, many of his company being of the same opinion as those in the town. the Earl of Argyll (one of the principal of the contrary faction and nephew to the Duke,) procured a conference; they fell to communication, and the matter ended as follows:—All who came to the assembly and to assist the preachers, as well as the preachers themselves, shall return home in safety, and all things in question shall be determined at a Parliament to be assembled for that purpose.—Berwick, 5 June 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd.: Delivered at Berwick 5 June, at 6 of the clock in the morning. Received at Tuxforth the 9, at 6 of the clock afore noon. *Pp.* 2.

June 6. **823.** THROCKMORTON to CECIL.

R. O.

1. Since sending his last has learnt by one who has repaired hither out of King Philip's Court, that the news he [Throckmorton] wrote touching the preparation by the Emperor and the States of Germany for the recovery of Metz and its reuniting to the Empire is certain, and that they have levied 30,000 men, and have already sent the Cardinal of Augusta, with a duke, a marquis, and a bishop to summon the town, and to denounce war if it be not yielded.

2. The news touching Scotland are come to the Court, whereupon it is said that the King minds forthwith (under colour to suppress the Protestant preachers,) to send thither a number of men.

3. There is an uncertain bruit that the King of Navarre and the Earl of Arran will be at the great triumph. It is discoursed here that all sects of religion (as they call it) shall be utterly subverted, and that the French King minds to use all extremity against the Protestants immediately after the triumph. It will not be amiss to do the Protestants in Scotland to understand that there is meant utter destruction to their houses, that they may provide for the worst and make themselves strong.

A.D. 1559.

June 6.

4. M. de Villebonne is Governor in Normandy in place of M. de Langaye, who is dead. The Turk's son prospers against his father, and is gone for reinforcing himself into Carnia, which is wholly at his devotion; this is a happy turn for Christendom, for thereby the Turk is disappointed from the invasion of Austria, which he meant to make this year. The writer is removed further from the Court to a lodging in the University.

5. A Frenchman, who is great with all the secretaries in the Court, has offered his services, who in Queen Mary's time made the same overture to Mr. Wotton, and for want of entertainment gave over his purpose. He says, that had he been entertained when he offered, he could have saved Calais. He demands fifty crowns a month, and is yet in good mind to do service. As he makes mention of nothing hitherto but in generalities, would like to know the Queen's pleasure herein.

6. The Queen of Scots removes this day out of this town but not to the Court; she minds to return in two days, and not come to the Court till the King's return.

7. It is said that the Duke of Florence's son shall marry the same daughter of Portugal which King Philip should have had before he married Queen Mary.—Paris, 2 June 1559.

8. P.S.—Since writing the above has learnt that there comes to reside at the Court from King Philip, M. de Chantonay, the Bishop of Arras' brother; with whom as he may chance sometimes to be at assemblies, desires to know how he shall behave for his place, and whether he shall look to take the upper hand of him or not.

9. M. d'Anville, the Constable's second son, who was sent with the order of France to King Philip, is returned; having received there four jennets and a chain of 800 crowns.

10. Certain Siennese from Montalcino, are come as Ambassadors from Sienna, who are gone to Equan to desire the French King to take them into his protection, or recommend them to King Philip's protection, as they will rather kill themselves than come under the Duke of Florence's rule.

11. The artillery of St. Quintin's, Ham, and Castelet, and other parts to be restored, is retired to Cambray, and the said places are in readiness to be surrendered.

12. There come hither first the Dukes of Alva and D'Arcus, the Prince of Orange and Count Egmont, who remain as hostages, till the affiancing of the Daughter of France and certain other things contained in the treaty are performed. Rui-gomez comes shortly after them, to bring the King of Spain's wife a present of jewels, which cost 133,000 ducats, and after him comes the Count of Feria to bring her into Spain, whither it is said King Philip goes by sea, embarking in Zealand in August next. He has given the Cardinal of Lorraine at this time in reward plate worth 15,000 crowns and a jewel worth 8,000 crowns.

A.D. 1559.

June 6.

13. There is a truce taken for three years between the Emperor and the Turk, which was offered by the Turk. The Constable keeps his bed by reason of a humour which is fallen into his foot, which is supposed to be some spice of the gout.

14. The King has borrowed 1,100,000 crowns to defray the setting out of these triumphs and the entertainment of the Princes which come hither.

15. Prays* Cecil to augment his opinion to perfect a new substantial league between the Queen and King Philip. The Bishop of Arras is his greatest high councillor and has the principal management in all his affairs at present; he is in no good grace with the French.

16. "And since God doth serve Himself by you in a place of credit at this time in England, and by the Bishop of Arras in the greatest Christian Princes' Council, I doubt not but either of you will conceive that it is meet you should be in good grace the one with the other; yea, if it be lawful in particularity, so far forth as the service of Her Majesty may thereby be better advanced."

17. Hears that the Duke of Savoy goes hence into Flanders, and from thence to Lyons, and so to Milan and Vercell, whence, coming through his own country, he meets his wife at Chambery. It is not to be believed what great poverty and extremity this Prince and his country were in at the making of this peace. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil: 6 June 1559. Pp. 5.

June 7. 824. MUNDT to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Here all [things] go "schlawfullie" [slowly] forward. The Protestants stand stiff for the maintenance of their religion; and will not consent to a Council except it be general, free, Christian, and held in Germany, concerning which they have yesterday given a libell to the Emperor. *Catholici* refer this whole controversy to a Council holden after the papistical and accustomed manner, and are now bolder and stubborner in their opinions than heretofore, knowing that both Kings and the Emperor are on their side. It is feared the Pope (notwithstanding protestations and exceptions made) will condemn the Protestants, *tanquam inobedientes, contumaces et hæreticos*. The Emperor and his adherents in Germany are not able to do the execution, and foreign aid will turn in the end to his own confusion. The Estates of all parts are "not lusty" to grant a new tax or impost of monies to the Emperor; there are owing as yet of old grants, for the fortifications of Hungary, consented to in the time of Charles, more than 600,000 guilders; "such restes" they intend to require shall be speedily paid.

The persons who shall go in the legation into France are as yet undetermined. The Duchess of Bavaria intercedes with her father that her husband may tarry at home. The French

* The remainder of the letter is in Throckmorton's hand.

A.D. 1559.

June 7.

King is again building at Metz and has sent 1,500 fresh men thither. The Prince of Muscovia is returned backward, but has left *praesidia* in certain strongholds in Livonia. The Master of the Deutsche order in Livonia has been with the King of Poland, whose subject it is feared he will become, as the Duke of Prussia has done.

Has learned that certain noblemen in England treat with King P[hilip] that the realm be not brought under these usurped heresies. They have more affection for him than for the French King. They pray that he [Philip] will assist and provide for remedy in this case ; if he will not, they will seek remedy by other ways. Cannot learn their names, but knows the communication not to be feigned. Does not hear certainly what the men of war do in Saxony. Many think that this assembly is not only begun against Ditmariam. Duke Adolphus of Holstein is "nusseld" in the old Emperor's Court, and has taken the part of these men for the King of Spain before the peace was made.—Augusta, 7 June 1559.

Orig. Hol., slightly torn. Add. Endd. Pp. 3.

June 7. 825. MUNDT to CECIL.

R. O.

The Protestants have presented to the Emperor the conditions and qualities upon which they will consent to a General Council, of which he will send the effect by the next post. Hears how Cecil's "neighbour" travailed to make new Bishops for the establishment of the Church and for the ecclesiastical discipline by the Inquisition. Wishes that all who are joined in the true religion would agree in the doctrine, ceremonies, and ecclesiastical laws. The devil will stir their adversaries to persecute them. God does not prohibit honest means to live in peace. Abraham made an agreement with Abimelech ; David did not punish Joab on account of his homicide, but left the execution of the sentence to his son Solomon. Wishes that a friendly intelligence were established between England and the Oesterlings, in consideration that their ware and merchandises are necessary and commodious for the realm ; by the sea they be good men and well furnished with ships ; they are gross merchants, more given to drink and spend than to occupy and gain. These men might be more commodious for England than the Helvetians for France.

The Elector Palatine has signified to the Emperor that he will be shortly here.—Augusta, 7 June 1559.

Add. Endd. Orig. Hol., with armorial seal. Pp. 2.

June 7. 826. THROCKMORTON to CECIL.

R. O.
Forbes, 1. 117.

1. On the 5th inst. M. de Montmorency arrived at the Court, then at S. Germain's, and made honourable report of his entertainment in England, and so did the rest of his train. This day the King is looked for to return to Paris from the progress.

A.D. 1559.
June 7.

2. There remain at Paris the Cardinal of Lorraine, the King and Queen Dauphin, and the Duke of Guise, who prepare for receiving the Duke of Savoy and others from King Philip's Court. Under colour thereof they have had great consultation of Scotland, wherein, as yet, they have fallen to no determination. They are in doubt what to do and whom to send thither, being greatly perplexed with the news brought thence to the Court on the 22nd ult. Those on whom they deliberate are the Vidame of Chartres, the Rhinegrave, D'Andelot and the Marquis de Bœuf, the last of whom is thought the fittest to be sent into Scotland. In the meantime Anthony, the courier, is sent with letters by England into Scotland touching order for the appeasing of the garboil, with advice to the Queen Dowager to tolerate them for a time till they here may overcome these great matters here and so take order accordingly. The said Marquis shall ere long be sent into Scotland with great furniture of war, before the Queen Dowager comes thence. They will begin "to set up" 500 men of arms in that country, which he shall take with him.

3. During the French King's absence the Cardinal of Lorraine, the Duke of Guise, and the King Dauphin have used certain practices for the entertainment of the Englishmen here and begin to make offers again of new pensions, of which some were discharged before by their own offer, as the two Tremaynes. Cannot, by all that he can learn, conceive that they mind to break with us, at the least these twelve months. The Constable, (who rules all here as much as ever he did,) by no means minds to give advice to war, but will do what he can for the entertainment of the peace as long as he may. But since all that is like to be done for breaking with us is to be judged to begin towards Scotland, and therefore to be grounded upon the King Dauphin, (who is counted to be the head of all these doings in Scotland,) if the Constable be brought to grant to a war with us, it is for fear of displeasing the King Dauphin. A rumour of the death of the Queen Dowager of Scotland has lately come hither, but the Court gives no credit to it.

4. "I doubt not but you do consider how much it standeth the Queen to nourish and entertain the garboyle in Scotland as much as may be."

5. Those that were appointed to bring the matrimonial crown to the King Dauphin (viz., the Bishop of Glasgow, the Prior of S. Andrew's, and the Earls of Argyll and Morton) have refused to accomplish that journey.

6. Harry Dudley begins to practise again for new credit, especially with the Cardinal of Lorraine and the Duke of Guise. He has very good countenance showed and hope of his desire.

7. At the end of the last wars 200,000 francs were due by the French King to diverse companies of Scottishmen and but 12,000 paid, whereof they are much offended, and many are departed out of France, marvellously evil satisfied.

A.D. 1559.

June 7.

8. The Cardinal of Lorraine has been inquisitive to know of such Englishmen as he has offered to entertain, how many ships the Queen has in readiness, and whether the same are laid up in dock at Gillingham, how many are on the narrow seas, and whether the new great ships are furnished with tackling and ordnance.

9. Advises that the Ministers in the north be warned to beware among others of the Lord Seton.

10. Though Knoles the preacher did heretofore unadvisedly and fondly put his hand to the book, yet since he is now in Scotland in as great credit as ever man was there with such as may be able to serve the Queen's turn, it were well done not to use him otherwise than for the advancement of her service.

11. If he have occasion to send letters into England by Antwerp, to whom shall he direct them? To Thomas Gresham, or to some other?

12. The Rhinegrave has come here and has paid 15,000 crowns for his ransom.

13. The Bishop of Nevers, who had a bishopric of a great revenue in France and is of a good house, has given up his see and has gone to Geneva, and the like has been done by an abbess of a nunnery not far from thence, who, with all her nuns, have likewise gone to Geneva.

14. The Admiral is sent to meet them who come hither from King Philip. Instead of Duke D'Arcus (who was to have come with the Duke of Alva) the Conte de Feria comes. Their train is marvellously great, for their harbingers demand room for 1,500 horse.

15. Has received by Cecil's son from Abbeville a letter from Mr. Wotton, whereby he says that he, being there on his way homeward, received letters from Cecil to return to Paris, where he arrived on the 5th inst. in company with a servant of Mr. Wotton's. Trusts that after these triumphs Cecil will help to bring his son and the writer home very shortly.

16. Diverse overtures have been made to him by Scottish men touching the Earl of Arran; has hitherto held them in suspense, thinking they are set upon these matters by the King and Queen Dauphin and the Cardinal of Lorraine to feel him. Must somewhat discipline them further.

The King this day arrived here.—Paris, 7 June 1559.

Signed.

Orig., partly in cipher, deciphered. Add. Endd. Pp. 5.

June 7. **827.** Another copy of the above.
B. M. *Forbes' transcript.*
Sloane, 4134. 272.

June 10. **828.** THROCKMORTON to the COUNCIL.

R. O.
Forbes, 1. 120.

1. Has not written to them since his arrival at this Court. The fourth hostage comprised in the treaty, M. de Neille, not being in case to go over, the writer made application respect-

A.D. 1559.
June 10.

ing the same to the Constable, who informed him this day, that the Vidame of Amiens is appointed the fourth hostage, a nephew of his own, a man of good estimation and great revenue, of whom the Lord Chamberlain and Dr. Wotton can give further information.

2. Solicited with the Constable the suit of a merchant of London, named Wotton, whose ship was taken on 3 April (after the treaty), lying upon the road of Jersey, by a merchant of S. Malos, contrary to the privilege of the island.

3. The Constable shows all tokens of amity, and desires continuance of peace, which, although it presently appears to be perfect, yet the worst should be provided for by the Council making themselves strong at home, so that the doing thereof may cause these men to execute in deed that whereof they make so great show in words.

4. On the 9th inst. the Council here sat "very hard" on matters of finance, whereof they have some lack, notwithstanding the great sums they have already borrowed. They intend by some other means to fetch as much as they can.

5. A great personage will shortly repair for the Emperor and the Empire to demand not only Metz but also Toul and Verdun. If they fall not to a point with the Emperor and the States of Germany for the restitution of these towns, the French are like to be displeased. The intentions of the French are uncertain, but they have sent to Metz, of late, 6,000 crowns.

6. They are much troubled here with the amity between the Queen and Ferdinando, Duke of Austria, whereupon it is discoursed that if the French mind any practice indirectly for our annoyance, by means of this great alliance, which (they here do marvellously mislike,) they will be frustrate of their purpose altogether.

7. King Philip has given the Conte Rhinegrave in reward, 20,000 crowns.

8. The Duke of Alva and the other Spanish Commissioners are looked for here within four or five days. Great preparations are made for them at Chantilly and Equan, two houses of the Constable's. "Here the King himself, the King Dauphin, and the noblemen and gentlemen of the Court do daily assay themselves at the tilt, to be the more ready and perfect to honour the feast of the marriages, which is like to be very grand and sumptuous, with great triumph and solemnity."

9. On Monday, 12th inst., the Duke of Buillon shall be married to the Duke of Montpensier's daughter.

10. Requests to be recalled, according to the Queen's promise at his departure. Things are dear here.—Paris, 10 June 1559. *Signed.*

Orig., with armorial seal. *Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 4.*

June 10. 829. Another copy of the above.
B. M. *Forbes' transcript.*

A.D. 1559.

: June 10. 830. THROCKMORTON to CECIL.

R. O.
Forbes, 1. 123.

On the 8th inst. received his letters of 28 May, by the escuyer of M. de Montmorency, who offered his good services and acknowledged the honour and courtesy he received in England. Cecil having written respecting the supplying of the fourth hostage by one as good as De Neille, on the 8th, the writer made application respecting the same, and also the case of Mr. Wotton, to the Constable.*

On the 9th the Council here "sat very hard" upon finance.

The talk of Metz is not so hot, as though the men of war were ready to approach the town. The restitution of Toul and Verdun shall be demanded. The French have sent to Metz of late, 6,000 crowns. They are much troubled with the rumour of the amity between the Queen and Ferdinando, Duke of Austria. King Philip has given the Conte Rhinegrave in reward, 20,000 crowns.

Hopes † Cecil will not long forbear his son, in whom he has cause to rejoice, he is so honest and so well stayed. "Mr. Somer doth take pain with him to make him a Frenchman."

After these triumphs the King goes from hence. Hopes before then to be able to present his successor at Court.—Paris, 10 June 1559.

P. S.—Certain Scottishmen here ask letters to pass through England into Scotland; many of them are very subtle and fine practisers; the most to be noted and taken heed to among the rest, is one called the Lord of Kricky, whose name is Beton.‡ *Signed.*

Orig., with armorial seal. *Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 4.*

June 10. 831. Another copy of the above.

B. M.
Sloane, 4134. 285.*Forbes' transcript.*

June 10. 832. D. LEWIS to CECIL.

R. O.

Has received his letters with the Frenchman's pardon enclosed, who had been condemned for robbing and spoiling of certain Flemings within the Queen's territory and jurisdiction in time of peace with us.—The Arches, 10 June 1559.

P. S.—It is against the law and the treaty that in time of war one enemy shall annoy another within the territory or jurisdiction of any power that is friendly to both.

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

June 13. 833. THROCKMORTON to the QUEEN.

R. O.
Forbes, 1. 126.

1. Wrote to her on the 10th inst. The King, the Constable, the Cardinals of Lorraine, Sans, and Guise, and others of his Council, went to the Court of Parliament, kept now in the Augustine Friars, the Palace being appointed for these

* Expressed in the same terms as in the letter to the Lords of the Council, as are also the following paragraphs.

† This paragraph is in Throckmorton's autograph.

‡ This paragraph is written by another hand.

A.D. 1559.

June 13.

marriages and feasts. The King seldom attends the Parliament. There being about six score Councillors and Presidents present, the Cardinal of Lorraine earnestly enveighed against the Protestants, requesting execution to be made of them and confiscation of their goods. Whereupon the opinion of the Councillors of that Court being required, six of them, Bourg, La Porte, Du Forte, Fume, and De Foix (who is cousin to the King of Navarre), and another, spoke in order against the Cardinal's discourse. Bourg declared that the Cardinals of this realm had great revenues, and were so negligent in their charge that the flocks committed to their cures were not instructed. The Cardinal was so dashed that he stood still and replied not, the King likewise was offended, and the Constable (with these terms; "*Vous faictes la bravade*"), asked how they durst say so to the King? They answered that being admitted Councillors of that Court, they must discharge their conscience, the rather as the King was present; that the reformation must not begin with the common sort, but must touch the greatest persons of the realm. The King being offended, the guard was appointed to apprehend two of them in his presence; four others were afterwards appointed to be taken, whereof one escaped. All the rest were committed to the Bastillon.

2. As for the causes of these proceedings they are as follows:—

Some say it is to pleasure King Philip and the Duke of Savoy.

Some say that the Cardinals gave advice to the King to proceed with this expedition, and in this sort to give the greater terror to others.

Some say that the King, being in necessity of money, was counselled to erect a new Court of Confiscations, hoping to repress heretics (as they call them in this realm), and to levy a great sum of money from the goods of such as should have been condemned.

Has been informed (by secret means) that the cause is that one of the Presidents of the Parliament, Siggier, a very wise man, is a Protestant, and one of the chiefest favourers of the rest against the Cardinals. There were in the Assembly six score Presidents and Councillors; one of the Presidents, called Magistri, and fourteen others were on the side of the King and Cardinal; but Siggier, Ranconnet, and another President, with the rest of the Councillors, were against the Cardinals. It is judged that the house of Guise has taken this occasion to weaken the Constable, who, in his judgment chiefly stays upon Siggier, against whom, in the examination of the others, some matter may be gathered.

Though all these considerations be of importance, yet this is as great as the rest; the Protestants meant amid these triumphs to use the means of some nobleman to exhibit to the King their Confession, of which he will receive a copy herewith. The King being loath that at the arrival of the Dukes of Savoy, Alva, &c., these matters should appear so far

A.D. 1559.

June 13.

forward, has thought good before hand to prevent their purpose by handling these Councillors in this sort. This proceeding has offended many, and got the King some evil willers.

3. These matters have hastened the marriage of the Duke of Buillon with the daughter of the Duke of Montpensier, which was appointed to be on the 13th, but was solemnized on the 11th at the Louvre. The King led the bride to and from the church; the French Queen, the King and Queen Dauphins, and the greatest states of all this Court, who were very brave and sumptuous. No Ambassadors save the Pope's Legate were present. The latter has been every day at the Court since the committing of these men, and on the 12th has been all the forenoon in secret council to consult with the King and Council on these matters of religion.

4. The attempt is made to persuade the Duke of Saxe that what has been done to these Councillors is not from matters of religion but for the reformation of the Parliament, in which there was great want of justice, the further because the Duke of Wirtemberg and the Cardinal of Augusta shall come hither touching the matter of Metz.

5. The King of Navarre is offended because he is not mentioned in the last conclusion of peace, touching the kingdom of Navarre, as also for the strangling of his servant De Bee, at Bois de Vincent, and for these matters of religion; and further because the French King has sent to have his chief preacher taken, a Frenchman, named Sherwick, who is by the said King of Navarre withdrawn and kept out of the way.

6. The Earl of Arran not yet arrived; he will rather at this time, notwithstanding often sending for, be absent than present.

7. On the 11th inst. had a visit, when at supper, from La Brule, a gentleman of the King's chamber, who was in England with De Montmorency, sent from the Constable and the said De Montmorency, apparently to see how he was occupied and accompanied. He set forth with good words the entertainment which M. de Montmorency and his train had in England; and also said that passing by Dover, and bearing in their top a White Cross, certain of the Queen's subjects shot cannon shot at them, for which she would have had them executed, but pardoned them at the suit of M. de Montmorency.

8. The wife of Knokes, the preacher, and her mother are at Paris, who shortly depart into England. They have made means to apply to him [Throckmorton] for letters in their favour, which he has promised to send by them to Mr. Secretary. The Queen should consider what Knokes is able to do in Scotland, which is very much, (all the turmoil there being by him stirred up as it is,) his former faults should be forgotten, and no means be used to annoy him for the same; but that his wife should perceive, before she depart into Scotland, that there is no stomach borne to her husband therefor, but that he may have good hope rather to look for

A.D. 1559.

June 13.

favour and friendship at her hands than otherwise, which may work somewhat to good purpose.

9. On 11th inst. arrived here, in post out of Scotland, one De Butomcourt, maitre d'hotel to the Queen Dowager there. He keeps his intelligence secret, a token that all does not go well there. Yet he reports that the Earl of Argyle and others with 20,000 men are risen up in defence of the preachers, and are assembled at St. Johnstown, and that the Queen Dowager and the Duke of Chatallereu have levied 5,000 men against them, and as yet have not increased their number. The Queen Dowager doubts whether she may trust the said Duke.

10. M. de Montmorency has gone to meet the Duke of Alva, the Prince of Orange, and the Comte d'Egmont at Chantoly, the Duke Darcus and the Comte Feria are not coming in their company.—Paris, 13 June 1559. *Signed.*

Orig., with armorial seal. *Add. Endd. Pp.* 7.

June 13. **834.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

[Sloane, 4134. 291.

June 13. **835.** THROKMORTON to CECIL.

R. O.

Forbes, 1. 125.

In his letters of the 10th to the Lords of the Council and him [Cecil] had erroneously said that the Vidame of Amiens was named De Nesle instead of Nantouillet. Apologizes for this mistake, that being the first letter he had written to the Lords since his coming over. Recommends the bearer, M. de Noailles, who conducted my Lord Chamberlain and Mr. Wotton to Boulogne homewards; and who also sent word to him [the writer] that his brother, Ambassador in England, has advertised the King, his master, of their safe arrival and honourable entertainment in the English Court.—Paris, 13 June 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. *Add.*, with armorial seal. *Endd. Pp.* 2.

June 13. **836.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4134. 289.

June 13. **837.** The COUNCIL to THROKMORTON.

R. O.

Forbes, 1. 132.

1. Yesterday the French Ambassador requested the easing of the impositions set in the late Queen's time upon the wares coming into the realm of England. These impositions are tonnage and poundage.

Tonnage, upon wares sold by measure. French wines were charged by the late Queen four marks per tun.

Poundage, upon wares sold by weight, upon which the charge was 6*d.* the pound.

2. The Queen removed the payment of tonnage by foreigners, keeping it as due by her own subjects, and the poundage was clearly taken away from the conclusion of the peace. She refused to annul the payment of tonnage by her own subjects, as requested by the French Ambassador.

A.D. 1559.

June 13.

3. Cecil* has been informed that amongst the triumphs is one made for the King Dauphin, "having in it certain scuchions of arms wherein is in one part the arms of England and Scotland quartered, and in the other the said King Dauphin's with an inner half scuchion of the arms of England in the middle of the same, wherein not only his wife but himself also, if these matters should go forwards, doeth the Queen and this realm of England manifest wrong." The matter shall be opened to the Constable and he shall be requested to travail to have it redressed, taking care to give no cause of suspicion to have heard thereof from hence, but so that either the King or the Constable, understanding the wrong that should thereby be done to the Queen, and the inconvenience that might grow thereof, may give order that no such thing be suffered to be set forth either now or at any other time.

4. As to precedence over the King of Spain's Ambassador, he should forbear to come to the meeting with him. If that cannot be avoided, then to seem rather negligent of missing the preferment than to receive any derogation by accord or consent.

Draft, Endd.: 13 June 1559. M. of a letter from the Council to Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, Ligier in France. *Corrected by Cecil. Endd. Pp.* 12.

June 13. 838. Another copy of the above.
B. M. *Forbes' transcript.*
Sloane, 4134. 302.

June 13. 839. Another copy of the above. *Signed* by N. Bacon, Cust. Sig.;
R. O. W. Northampton; F. Bedford; W. Penbroke; E. Clynton;
T. Parry, E. Rogers, F. Knollys, and W. Cecil.
Orig. Add. Endd. In very fragile condition. Portions in cipher. Pp. 8.

June 13. 840. CECIL to THROCKMORTON.
R. O.
Forbes, 1. 131.

Has received his letters by Mr. Hynd, bearing no date by occasion of haste, along with his letters to the Queen. His suit for return shall not be forgotten.

Throckmorton having written to the Queen of the coming this way of the E[arl] of A[rran]† it neither can nor shall be denied him in this time of peace; but how secretly and circumspectly that ought to be done Throckmorton shall give good advice.

The first beginning of the innovation in Scotland was at Donfrese, where Knox and others began to preach, and the religious persons left their habits both there and at S. Johnstowne. The Queen Dowager used none of any name to the dissolution of the assembly but the Duke and the Earl of Huntley; the other part had the assistance of the Earls of Argyll, Marshal, Glencarne, and Arrell, with the Lord Ryven

* Portions are underlined, as if to be written in cipher.

† Certain words are here underlined, as if to be expressed in cipher.

A.D. 1559.

June 13.

and of Dunne. It is now accorded that every man shall be free for anything done herein, and that the cause of religion shall be ended by Parliament. The Commissioners have met upon the frontiers, but hitherto they have not concluded their treaty, nor are they like to do so for fourteen or sixteen days. The Scots wished that the subjects of each nation should traffic with the other without safe conducts, but the innovation thereof is not convenient.

The state of religion here (which by force of law must alter on the 24th inst.) rests in the points as when he left it, saving that the Queen is determined by advice of her Council to have a general visitation throughout the realm, whereupon the injunctions and articles of inquisition are already formed, and when printed, copies thereof shall be sent to him.

There has come to Cecil's hands a scutcheon set forth on behalf of the Dauphin, wherein principally the Queen is much prejudiced, for that the arms of England are there quartered with Scotland; next, the realm of Scots is damnified, for that their arms are put to a quarter of the Dauphin's coat. As this thing is not to be passed over in silence, Throckmorton (as of himself by some indirect means) should cause the Constable to be spoken unto, as one who has so much professed to be an upholder of this amity. Having proceeded thus far, Cecil has thought it very necessary to impart it to the Council. In his last letter to the Queen Throckmorton neglected to send a paper of advertisements of which he made mention. Touching the question of precedence with the Spanish Ambassador, he is referred to the letter of the Council.

Draft. Endd.: 13 Junii 1559. M. of a letter to Sir Nicholas Throckmorton from Mr. Secretary. *Pp.* 4.

June 13. **841.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4134. 299.

June 13. **842.** R. JONES to SIR W. CECIL.

R.O.

Professions of zeal. Requests that the Queen would give him a new passport so that he may remain in Paris after the revocation of the Ambassador, for his perfection in the French tongue, and that he may exercise his office by a deputy.—Paris, 13 June 1559. *Signed*, with armorial seal.

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

June 13. **843.** REFORMATION in SCOTLAND.

B. M.

Sloane, 4734. 170.

Assurance by James Duke of Châtellerault and the Lord d'Oysel, Lieutenant for the King of France in these parts, whereby they promise to Archibald Earl of Argyll, and James, Commendator of S. Andrew's, that they and the Frenchmen with them will forthwith retire to Falkland, and that no Frenchmen or other soldiers of theirs shall remain within the bounds of Fife but so many as before the raising of the last

A.D. 1559.

June 13.

army lay in Dysart, Kircaldy, and Kinghorn. This shall have effect for eight days exclusive, that in the meantime certain noblemen may talk of such things as may make good order and quietness. Further, during this space they will not invade the said Lords nor their assistants.—Garlebank, 13 June 1559. James,—Meneits.*

June 13. 844. Another copy of the preceding.

B. M.

Sloane, 4747. 97.

June 13. 845. ARMS of ENGLAND borne by QUEEN MARY OF SCOTLAND.

MS. in Offic.
Armor., No. 51.
Strype's Annal.,
1. 9.

Judgment of the College of Heralds upon the coat of arms lately brought out of France and delivered to them by the Duke of Norfolk, being the arms borne by Mary Queen of Scotland. They find the same prejudicial to the Queen, her state and dignity; and that it does not appertain to any foreign Prince, what marriage soever he has made with England, to quarter, bear, or use the arms of England otherwise than *in pale*, as in token of marriage. Although James IV. married with one of the daughters of Henry VII., yet the said Scottish Queen, being one of the collaterals, cannot, nor ought not, to bear any escutcheon of the arms of England, nor yet the Dauphin, her husband, in the right of her, or otherwise. They further find the said escutcheon falsely marshalled, contrary to all law and order of arms.

June 14. 846. MUNDT to CECIL.

R. O.

Has received, on 10 June, Cecil's letters dated Westminster, 17 May, a considerable delay being occasioned by their being addressed to him at Strasburg. Since his last letters, dated 7 June, the Emperor desires to hold a Council, of which Mundt has sent a notice to the Queen, translated out of German into Latin, but the Protestants, rendered cautious by experience, (having been taught that Councils are governed by precedents rather than laws) have consented thereto not absolutely but under certain conditions, to which the Pope and his adherents will never agree. Therefore if the Pope summons a Council and we refuse to appear, we shall be condemned as disobedient and contumacious, the execution of which sentence will lead to the direst results.

Thinks it of the highest importance that all who are joined in the true religion should agree in a confession of the chief articles of the Christian doctrine. Their adversaries continually object to them their own dissensions and conflicting opinions. These disputes should be restrained by the authority of the magistrates.

* "The other subscription," remarks Knox, "we could not read; but the simile is this: Meneits." Probably Cleutin, i. e., Henri Cleutin d'Oysel, Seigneur de Ville-parisis, Henry's Ambassador and the commander of the French troops in Scotland.—Laing, Knox's Works, 1. 354, note.

A.D. 1559.

June 14.

Cannot say what will be the issue of this Diet ; it is to be feared that the parties will not agree either in matters of religion or in the summoning of a Council, for no one will yield to the other.

Has written at this time to Mason on his own private affairs, in which he solicits Cecil's co-operation. Is anxious to return home.—Augusta, 14 June 1559.

Orig. Hol. Add., with armorial seal. *Endd. Lat. Pp. 3.*

June 14. **847.** MUNDT to SIR JOHN MASON.

R. O.

Has received on 10th June his letters of 28th [May] dated from London, the first which had reached him from 23rd Dec. either from Cecil or Mason. Is now spending his fourth month at this Diet. Is often asked by the Dukes of Wirtemberg, Mecklenburg, and Bipont, and the Legates of the other Dukes and States, respecting the reformation of religion in England. Has satisfied them by mentioning the reports commonly current. Perceives that all the Protestant Princes and States are well disposed towards the Queen. The Emperor and the Kings of France and Spain, being excited thereto by the Pope, will probably deliberate about holding a General Council. The doctrine of the Gospel is daily making such progress in their realms that there is no more fitting way for them to arrest its advance than by a General Council. It would be worth while, therefore, that they who profess the true religion, should agree among themselves upon its chief doctrines. Upon what conditions the Protestants will take part therein he has stated in writings now sent to the Queen.

On 19th April he sent letters to the Queen and to Mason, which were intercepted by robbers, along with many jewels which were then sent by post into Lower Germany upon the report of the peace and the intended marriages.

Thanks for the intelligence of the intended restoration of his pension. On his departure, the Queen caused M. Gresham to pay him 100 crowns for his expenses. His stay at Strasburg [Argentina], and his journey and residence here, (which to-day has reached 216 days,) have caused him to expend more than he has received; he is obliged to spend a ducat a day for himself, his servant, and two horses, to say nothing of his other expenses. Since he was thirty years old has served the Kings of England, Henry VIII., and Edward VI. Entrusts his wife and children to the Queen's liberality.

Is uncertain how long the Diet will last, but he will return home when the article of religion is disposed of. Desires to be remembered to the Bishop of Ely, the Earl of Bedford, Lord Paget, and Mr. Petre.—Augusta, 14 June 1559.

Orig. Hol. Add., with armorial seal. *Endd. Lat. Pp. 3.*

A.D. 1559.

June 14. 848. CROFT to SIR THOMAS PARRY.

R. O.

Has written two letters, one to the Privy Council and one to Cecil, upon the matters of religion in Scotland, which seemed to him to import much, as well for the setting forth of God's Word as otherwise for policy. "When our neighbours next adjoining be in like cases, the matters at home be to be temporized accordingly." Not hearing how the Council has accepted his advertisement, or how he shall behave himself, (as when a realm groweth towards division, one or both the parties will seek some open or secret assistance of their neighbours,) he writes again.

The nobility wholly join together in matters of religion, few or none excepted. A great number of them are now at S. Andrew's, holding a Council by common consent how to proceed in these matters. They are fully bent to set forth God's Word; wherein, if they be letted, they intend to make resistance. He is well assured that in these godly proceedings they look for the Queen's assistance, as by diverse presumptions he conjectures, and something has been said to him herein by Scottish men. Thinks verily some means will be made therein shortly after the nobility shall have ended this consultation. It is not doubted but that the Duke shall be of this faction.

The better to make themselves stronger they are devising how to have home the Duke's son out of France. Some think he is already gone to Geneva. He is very well bent in religion, and next his father he is the only hope of the realm. If all their imaginations may take place, they intend to presume to motion a marriage, "You know where." These matters seem to him to be weighty, and worthy of deep consideration. Some man able to handle such affairs should be sent hither, devising some occasion for the view of the works and the state of the borders. Asks what he shall do if anything be motioned to him, or secret assistance be required at his hands.—Berwick, 14 June 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil. On the back: Delivered at Berwick, 14 June at 3 of the clock in the afternoon. Pp. 3.

June 14. 849. Extract from the above.

B. M.
Cal. B. x. 11.*Cotton's transcript.*

June 15. 850. The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to CECIL.

R. O.

Trusts that Cecil shall hear within these few days of the full agreement for the peace, for the Commissioners are like to sign, seal, and deliver to-morrow. Asks what time he is like to remain in London when he comes up. Will assemble the justices, gentlemen, and other ministers of the shire under his charge. Hopes that the licence may be for three or four months; he will leave his brother in his absence; then he would take up his wife with him, who is very desirous to do her duty to the Queen. This, if his abode were short, would

A.D. 1559.

June 15.

be very chargeable, to take her up with him, which truly may not be borne; otherways he might lock up his house for that time, and save that at home one way which he shall spend in the other. If his licence is for three or four months, during one half of that time they will give their attendance upon the Queen, and the other half remain in Yorkshire to look after that little living he has there, which as yet he has never seen. Would be occupied the most part of the summer were he to take his musters. Is much driven behind hand and greatly indebted to diverse, as Mr. Abington, surveyor of the victuals, for the provision of his house.—Berwick, 15 June.

P. S.—Sent up in Lent a perfect muster book of the whole country of Northumberland. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd.: 15 June 1559. Pp. 3.

June 15. **851.** THROKMORTON to CECIL.

R. O.

Passport for John Bourtewyke, John Ansterwith, John Peyntlaue, and Wm. Englishe, gentlemen of Scotland, and archers of the French King's guard, for their better passage from the sea coast to the Court.—Paris, 15 June 1559
Signed.

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

[June 15.] **852.** REFORMATION in SCOTLAND.

Sloane, 4734. 170 b.
Knox, 1. 355,
Calderw., 1. 468.

The Earl of Argyll and the Lord James to the Queen Dowager.

Having informed on 13th inst. that they had spoken irreverently of her Grace, they ask her to let them know the sayers thereof, and they will do the duty of true subjects to defend their own innocency. They take God to witness of the good zeal and love they bear towards her, both to serve her with true hearts, and with all they have, desiring nothing for their service but liberty of their conscience to serve their Lord God, as they shall answer Him.

They ask her to remove the French soldiers and their captains from the town of Perth, that it may be ruled freely, as it was before, by the Bailly and Council, according to the right and custom of this realm.

[June 15.] **853.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Sloane, 4737. 97.

June 16. **854.** TREATY of UPSETTLINGTON.

R. O.

Proclamation of the treaty at Upsetlington, made at the church of Norham, charging all subjects of England to serve and keep the articles of peace framed at the Castle Camerace 2nd of April last.—16 June 1559.

Endd. Pp 2.

June 16. **855.** Another copy of the above.

B.M.

Cal. B. x. 11.

A.D. 1559.

June 17. **856.** The QUEEN to ANNE, COUNTESS OF EAST FRIESLAND.B. M.
M.S. Reg.,
13 B. 1. 11 b.

Requests that Thomas Thomson, merchant of London, and his agents may have permission to purchase within her jurisdiction and export munitions and other military stores.—17 June.

Add. : D. Annæ comiti Orientalis Frisiæ, heredi in Oldenburgh et Delmenhorst. *Letterbook.* *Lat.*

June 17. **857.** Another copy of the above.B. M.
Sloane, 4144. 13.*Forbes' transcript.*June 17. **858.** WILLIAM, LORD DACRE, to the LORDS of the COUNCIL

R. O.

According to their letters of 20th March, has sent to them a book of the particular names of the assured Scotchmen, with the article of their assurance, of which he advertised them by his letters dated 4th April, requiring to know the Queen's pleasure touching their usage. To this he has received no answer.

The Commissioners of Scotland in treating of the peace, demanded the deliverance of all the Scottish pledges into their hands, or that he would answer for all the assured men's deeds. This, he said, was not reasonable, but he would write for instructions, which he now does.—Norham, 17 June 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add., with armorial signet. *Endd.* : Delivered to the post at Berwick, 17th June, at 7 of the clock in the afternoon.

Received at Crowbye the 19 day of June at 8 of the clock at afternoon.

Received at Tuxforth, the 19 day, at 10 of the clock at afternoon. *Pp.* 2.

June 18. **589.** The QUEEN REGENT OF SCOTLAND to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Asks for letters of safe conduct for John Hart, of the Canongate, Edinburgh, and his two factors or attornies, to pass into England and thence beyond the sea.—Edinburgh, 18 June 1559. *Signed* : your gud suster and allya, Marie.

Orig. Add., with armorial seal. *Endd.* *Broadside.*

June 18. **860.** The COMMISSIONERS on the BORDERS to the QUEEN.

R. O.

According to her instructions they have met the Commissioners of Scotland, who deferred their meeting from the 28th to the last day of May, when they met at Our Lady church in Scotland beyond Tweed; and after the sight of both their commissions, (because the treaty made beyond the sea for lack of instructions could not be perfectly made betwixt the two realms, which lack they had commandment to supply,) they agreed to preserve the last peace made, 1 Edw. VI., sent to them by her instructions, not varying from the effect of that peace, only changing that the boun-

A.D. 1559.

June 18.

daries of both the realms shall stand as they be now agreed this day. After briefly conferring upon the articles contained in their instructions, they found them confirmable not to change them. In the article of safe conduct heretofore used between the two kingdoms, they would have so enlarged it by certain words that there might be common concourse between the realms, that a man might pass through England into France without the Queen's knowledge, or from France into Scotland. In this point at last they were content to let it stand as it was before in the former treaty. So they have made perfect the peace by supplying the lack that those Commissioners there left to be supplied here, which whole treaty concluded into articles they send her; delivered unto them by the Scotch Commissioners as they have given them theirs likewise.

This confirmation they have agreed should be had within three months after the date of the treaty; for if the confirmation should have been within ten days, as by the first treaty made at Cambray, then she should have confirmed it by her subscription and oath; and the Queen on the Scottish side would have only had the oath and subscription of the Dowager of Scotland, which was not equal; for they demanded the oath and subscription of the Queen of Scots herself and of her husband being in France, to make equality for the better confirmation of it; this they did not deny, but desired longer time to advertise their Queen of the treaty. If she send into France to the Queen of Scots for her own oath and subscription with her husband's, she shall have more equality for the treaty.

They remain till Thursday next, and then to see the execution of it, appointed on Monday next by the Wardens by consent of the Commissioners of both realms; lest like effect contrary to peace should ensue as did the last year of the peace proclaimed at Carlisle. Trust good peace and tranquillity will ensue.—Norham, 17 June 1559. *Signed*: Northumberland,—Cuth. Duresme,—Willm. Dacre,—James Croft.

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 4.

June 18. **861.** The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to CECIL.

R. O.

Sends the treaty of the peace, which the Commissioners of Scotland and they [the English Commissioners] have agreed upon, to be delivered to the Queen. The Bishop of Durham caused him to send it by a messenger that he should not hazard it by post. The business between the Dowager of Scotland and the Lords and subjects there is not altogether pacified; for the Earl of Argyll and the Prior of St. Andrew's have defaced divers churches with plucking down the images, and changing the monks' coats into other apparel, and are presently going to one of the richest churches in Scotland to spoil. The Dowager is greatly offended with them; yet they say she has not kept promise with them to put men of war

A.D. 1559.

June 18.

into St. John's Town, where they were contented before to go forth of it quietly. Will advertise him hereof from time to time. His servant will declare the occasion of his [the Earl's] repair up, which he requested in his last letters.—Alnwick, 18 June 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

June 26.

R. O.

CROFT to the LORDS of the COUNCIL.

1. Has received the Queen's letters respecting the discharge of soldiers, &c., according to a schedule signed by her, which he will endeavour to put in execution; but in which there will be difficulty unless money be sent before the end of the month for their pay. Does not know what persuasions to use, for at every pay their captains are answerable to the victualler, the master of the ordnance, the shoemaker, the tailor, the draper, and besides that, an account between them and the soldiers for armour and weapons. In the end, whatsoever remains, the poor soldier must have to return home, for hence without his money he cannot go. If he remains here he will have nothing delivered upon credit; what then can follow but a mutiny? The rest of the town, both soldiers and labourers, will be apt to join in it; for it requires some care to keep them quiet as their case now stands. For lack of payment they are not only driven to receive of the surveyor of victuals that for 6*d.* which in the market will be bought for a groat and under, but also are served with some so ill victuals as men thereby become sore in the mouth and swollen in the legs and other parts, as it were men poisoned, whereof divers die and others are lamed for ever. They must endure this or fly from the Queen's service. In such extremity there will be some trouble how to govern men. If the matter had not been foreseen, and had there not been sundry here of good governance, the town would not until this time have continued without some stir. For the danger that is to come upon this discharge without payment, this town may be put in great peril. Thinks he would do the Queen very ill service to proceed herein without signifying to them the harm that may ensue and thereupon receive answer.

2. Mr. Lee dare not depart hence before money is come for the works; for if he did, the more part of the labourers would run away, and the whole order of the works be put quite out of frame.

3. Has received a letter from them to discharge 200 soldiers over and besides those mentioned in the schedule, unless he could show cause to the contrary. Cannot say that these can be spared, considering the good guarding of this town, being 10,000 or 11,000 feet in circuit, and what the winter watch is in this cold country, where in the short days the watchmen shall continue eighteen hours upon the walls. The loss of Calais should also be remembered; does this town stand in better or worse case to be relieved, if need shall require? The Court of Scotland is within forty miles, and the whole

A. D. 1559.
June 20.

strength of the realm bordering upon these frontiers. The Court of England is far distant. At the beginning of the last wars, Lord Wharton, being Warden of the East and Middle Marches and Captain of this town and castle, could not bring into the town 200 men in ten days, "which I myself saw."

4. Their Lordships having mentioned that the Scots have withdrawn their forces, remarks that since the conclusion of the peace they have not cased one band nor withdrawn them from the frontier, other than removed them from the waste villages of the Mershe and laid them in Lowdyen, which he counts frontier, when with one day's march they can be at this town. The French bands remain wholly in Scotland; one ensign remained at Aymouth until it was called away upon some stir upon matters of religion, when the Queen and M. Dosel assembled their power.

5. Since the matter pacified at S. John's Town, the Earl of Argyll, the Prior of S. Andrew's, the Lord Ryven and others, have held a Council at S. Andrew's how to proceed in matters of religion. There they have put down the priory of S. Andrew's in this sort: altering the habit, burning of images and mass books, and breaking of altars. The "Lardes of Lowdyan" determined to hold a like Council, whereof Ormeston is one of the chief; but being sent for to S. Andrew's by the Congregation, they went thither; and as the Dowager and M. Dosel in their home coming had rested at Falkland, and from thence determined to go to Couper, and had sent harbingers there, the Congregation hearing thereof, lodged themselves there that night, being the 13th of June. Whereupon, by the motion of the Bishop of S. Andrew's, the Queen commanded the Duke and M. Dosel to enter Couper by night, offering the lieutenancy to the Duke, which he refused, (but offered otherwise to serve her,) whereupon it was committed to Dosel; and passing over that night, they took journey in the morning. Before they offered to fight sundry messages passed between, and because the Congregation was supposed to be small, about 800 men over night, the Frenchmen in the time of passing of messages drew nearer than was looked for; howbeit when the bands of each party was discovered, the Congregation was increased to 4,000 or 5,000 men. The latter, not minding to shed blood, suffered the Duke and the Frenchmen to retire to the Queen, and assurance granted of either party for eight days. Since then the Queen, M. Dosel, and the French bands are come to Edinburgh, but the burgesses have refused to receive the Frenchmen. By this time 8,000 or 10,000 of the Congregation are marching to Stirling, minding to come to Edinburgh.

6. Notwithstanding by the treaty Aymouth should be rased, and the Commissioners for Scotland said they had begun to rase it, but a small part being yet done, the bands of Frenchmen came there on Sunday. Herein he has con-

A.D. 1559.

June 20.

ferred with my Lord of Durham, and they have sent a messenger to the Scots Commissioners, whose answer they look for shortly.

7. Notices the coming of the Frenchmen, and all the bands remaining uncassed, and the coming forward of the Scotchmen, amongst all whom there will soon enough be friendship, "if any advantage may be had of this town." Asks credit for his bearer.

8. P.S.—Has now been advertised that the Frenchmen at Aymouth are not so many as was supposed, and that therefore my Lord of Durham has stopped the messenger about to be sent to the Commissioners of Scotland, intending to inquire further between this and the 22nd of the month; and then if need be, to move the Commissioners at their meeting at Our Lady Kirke.—Berwick, 20 June 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 6.

June 20. **863.** THROGMORTON to CECIL.

R. O.

Passport for Mr. William Hay, Lord of Ester, passing into Scotland.—Paris, 20 June 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add., with armorial seal. Endd. Pp. 2.

June 21. **864.** MUNDT to the QUEEN.

R. O.

The longer the Diet sits the greater become the disputes about religion. The keenest advocate on the side of the Papists is now the Emperor, who both accuses and condemns. In proof of this, the Protestants having demanded that if any of the clergy should embrace their religion, he should not on that account be deprived of his benefices (as Mundt had written to her on 17th May) the Emperor in reply has issued his decision, which is now sent. The Protestants also complained of many grievances endured by them through the Judge of the Chamber, and asked the Emperor to secure them against such unjust sentences as had been decided by the treaties of Passau and Ratisbon. To this the Emperor answered that there could be no more fitting tribunal than the Imperial Chamber for the decision of questions of religion.

Sees no prospect of an agreement in religious matters at this Diet. The Papists carry themselves more insolently than ever, and how can there be any public peace among so much disputation and bitterness? The imperial cities, which in the time of the wars of the Emperor Charles were associated with the Princes, now refuse to enter into a similar confederation, remembering the issue of that war and its cost.

Here at Augsburg and in almost all the other cities the religion continues, and although it is not probable that this Emperor will try to do that in which Charles failed, yet the fury of the Pope and the Papists will leave nothing unattempted.

A.D. 1559.

June 21.

Is surely informed that the Orator of the King of France is at this time with the Duke of Wirtemberg urging him not to refuse the mission into France, for the French King much desires to see him and the Duke of Bavaria ; and further that they should procure from the Estates of the Empire the confirmation to France of the city of Metz and the bishoprics of Toul and Verdun, which he [the King of France] will hold as fees of the Empire, and bear all the burdens of the Empire as a faithful beneficiency should do. If he succeeds in this, he will easily obtain the imperial crown. No republic will be free from his bribery, and he has already too many friends in Germany. The King of France also asks the Duke to explain to the Estates of the Confession of Augsburg that whereas it has been stated that he has been acting along with the King of Spain in procuring a Council at which the Pope shall be president and judge, in truth no such project had been contemplated by him. In the Council for which he is labouring, all disputes shall be decided by the Word of God, and according to the precedent of the primitive church. Fair words ! but let the French King obtain what he wants from the Empire, and he will act as he has always done.—21 June 1559.

Orig. Hol. Endd. by Cecil. Lat. Pp. 3.

- [June 21.] **865.** The resolution of the Emperor, in answer to the demands addressed to him by the States who have embraced the Confession of Augsburg, in which they ask indemnity for such clerks as might accept that Confession.

Munt's hol. Lat. Pp. 4.

- [June 21.] **866.** DIET of AUGSBURG.

R. O.

The reply of the Estates of the Confession of Augsburg to the exception taken by the Emperor against their claim of indemnity for such of their clerks as might come to the Diet of Augsburg.

Munt's hol. Lat. Pp. 2.

- June 21. **867.** MUNDT to CECIL.

R. O.

Has determined to leave this place at the end of the present month, as he had written to Cecil on the last of May, and to Coke, as he perceives that nothing will be done at this Diet respecting the dispute about religion and the mode and form of summoning a Council. The only matter seriously considered is how to get the States to agree to make a contribution. However, as he preparing to start, he received letters from M. Alen, the Queen's chaplain, from Antwerp, written on the 9th inst. requesting him to remain where he was until his [Alen's] arrival. This he does.

Reports have reached them that Scotland embraces the Gospel. It should be seen that the King of France does not aim at some design under the pretext of stopping this doctrine, for the Queen of Scotland sets up some feigned

A.D. 1559.

June 21.

claim to the realm of England. Knows for certain that the King of France lately sent Rifenberg 20,000 crowns, but cannot learn for whose use.--Augusta, 21 June 1559.

Orig. Hol., with armorial seal. *Add. Endd. by Cecil. Lat. Pp. 2.*

June 21.

868.

THROCKMORTON to the LORDS of the COUNCIL.

B. M.
Cal. E.V. 79 b.
Forbes, 1. 138.

On the 16th received their letters dated 13th by Francis, the courier. Sent to ask the Constable the time and place to speak with him; was answered that the writer should be at the Court next day at dinner in his chamber. Went there on the 17th, and after waiting for him in the company of Lamerque, at his coming to his chamber Throckmorton said that this visit was to tell him that if he, the writer, heard of anything contrary to the peace, he thought it his duty to inform him [the Constable] thereof, so that redress and order might be taken. Within the last few days some of the writer's gentlemen had happened to see certain scutcheons, wherein were contained the King and Queen Dauphins' arms and the arms of England quartered together, and certain others having the arms of England in the midst by themselves, unquartered and whole. Having them both ready drawn and set forth in colours he delivered them into the Constable's hands, adding, that knowing how strange the Queen will think this, he could not but inform him, the Constable, thereof, and try to see the matter amended; trusting that the King's pleasure was not that his painters should use these vain inventions and set them forth abroad, being so notoriously prejudicial to the Queen and contrary to the amity.

The Constable answered that when the marriage was made he was in prison, what they have done he knew not, and that he had not to do in those matters. Throckmorton said he trusted to the Constable's good disposition not to suffer, now that all the world comes together to see these triumphs, that the Queen be touched in her honour. He beheld the arms and seemed to take upon him not to know them to be the King and Queen Dauphins' arms, for there are no crowns on them. Throckmorton said that was but the oversight of the painter, and though he had not set forth the crowns yet there are the arms as they are drawn and portrayed; and the crown is set over them both in the palace and many other places in Paris where they are to be seen. The Constable said that as the Queen of England bears the arms of France, so it will be said it is lawful for the Queen of Scotland, being of the house of England, so near the crown as she is, to give the arms of England. Throckmorton replied not so, and that he no doubt the Constable knew ere this what business there has already been about that and to what extremities it has grown. Further, if the meaning hereof be to breed dishonour to the Queen and realm, she shall have cause to think herself much touched. Wherein the writer,

A.D. 1559.

June 21.

Throckmorton to
the Council.

as a private person, thought good to say this much to the Constable, praying him that order may be taken herein. The Constable replied, that this was a matter he has nothing to do with, but that he would break it to the Council, and stay what may touch the Queen's honour. So bidding Throckmorton not to trouble himself in the matter, that all would be well, they sat down to dinner, whereat was the Duke of Guise, the Cardinal Chastillon, Montmorency, the Prince of Roussillon, M. de Vadamont, and others of reputation.

2. After dinner took occasion to remind the Constable of his promise. He said he would not forget it, and also said that the Lord Chamberlain when there had told him of it. Replied he did not know that. The Constable asked if he [Throckmorton] would be present at the ratification between the King and the King Catholic, which would be next day. Replied that he would be ready to do the King's pleasure; and so the Constable bid him farewell.

3. Neither the Constable nor any one else has said anything to him touching the imposts. On consideration of that part of their last letter touching the imposts, remembers that of ancient time our English merchants have enjoyed certain privileges in Normandy and certain other places on the coast of France, which are now clean altered, and the taxes greatly increased. And though suit has been made for the restitution of their ancient privileges, yet no redress has been granted. Thinks it well that if the French Ambassador knew the matter, he shall be reminded of this, so as part of the imposts be remitted on that side. The French may cause the English merchants to be restored to the privileges they have already had.

4. On the 15th La Marque came to his lodging and showed him the passport given by the Queen to Betoncourt, the Scotch Queen's Master of the Household, and said that the King and the Constable found it strange that Betoncourt being a Frenchman should require such a passport, finding great fault that it was so conditional as to appoint what money he should carry over, which was 200 crowns; and also what servants he should have, but especially of his stay at the Court four days, whereat the King conceived some grief. Whereunto he [Throckmorton] replied that he, knowing well the law of England on this point, thought that the Queen (because her officers are often scrupulous in letting things pass against the law, and might perhaps have staid Betoncourt longer than he would) had of her special favour granted him the passport for his more speedy despatch. He also said it was not lawful for any stranger to convey money out of the land without passport.

5. The said La Marque also declared that he had to say from the King and the Constable, that whereas he [Throckmorton] had sent the requests of certain London merchants touching restitution of a ship taken at Jersey on the 3rd of

A.D. 1559.

June 21.

Throckmorton to
the Council.

last April (which was the next day after the date of the treaty); they desired to know after what sort he desired the restoration of it; whether by ancient treaty, or by the ancient privileges of the Isle of Jersey, or else by special favour showed to the Queen by the King. He [Throckmorton] made answer to each of these points, and La Marque replied that the King would decide shortly.

6. The same day the Duke of Alva arrived in Paris, and the Prince of Orange and Count d'Egmont, accompanied by the Count Swartzenburg, and a great company of gentlemen, well beseen in their apparel and horses. There were first sent to meet them, the Cardinal of Lorraine, M. de Montmorency, the Marquis d'Albœuf, and others, as far as S. Denys. Within half a mile of Paris the Duke of Lorraine, the Prince of Ferrara, and the Prince of Mantua, with Danville, Meru, two of the Constable's sons, with the Rhinegrave and many other noblemen and gentlemen; and nearer the town, the Duke of Nemures with divers of the Privy Chamber. So they were conducted to Court and taken to the King's presence, with whom was the King Dauphin; next they visited the Queen Dauphin and the rest of the King's children, and then were conducted to their lodgings.

7. On the 17th rode to the Tournelles and saw the French King, the Duke of Guise, and forty in armour on horseback; who, to do the Duke of Alva pleasure, made many courses. Some ran well, some evil, but in his judgment, none exceeded much the rest.

8. According to the Constable's desire on the 18th was at Nôtre Dame and saw the ceremonies of the ratification despatched, where were the French Queen, the King and Queen Dauphins, and the French King's children, the Cardinals of Lorraine, Sens, Chastillon and Strozzi; of the Ambassadors, the Pope's Nuncio, the Bishop of Fermo, and the Ambassadors of Venice, Ferrara, and Mantua. The King and his Court were as brave as ever he saw any; the Burgundians were not far inferior. After the solemnities past, the King dined in the Bishop's palace; on his right were the Duke of Alva, the Prince of Orange and the Count d'Egmont; on his left, the King Dauphin, the Duke of Lorraine, the Cardinal of Lorraine, and Prince of Ferrara. The Constable had in another house by, another table, where M. de Guise, the rest of the Cardinals, and divers of the Duke of Alva's company dined. M. de Montmorency had another table, where dined the young noblemen and gentlemen, in which house (though not at one table) dined all the Ambassadors. The Ambassador of Portugal was absent from all these ceremonies.

9. The Cardinal Trivultio, the Pope's Legate, departed hence on the 19th, and the Bishop of Fermo, the Pope's Nuncio, will follow him in eight days; in whose place another shall be resident at this Court.

10. The Duke of Alva and Prince of Orange remain here till the towns agreed upon by the treaty are restored. The

A.D. 1559.

June 21.

Throckmorton to
the Council.

Duke is supposed to stay longer, for he carries into Spain King Philip's wife, who shall be affianced on the 21st and married on the 22nd by a procurer, viz., the said Duke.

11. The Duke of Savoy is expected on the 22nd or 23rd, being at Cambray on the 17th; and sometime next week he shall be married.

12. Whereas it was thought here that the King of Spain would go into Spain about August, for certain matters of importance he minds to call the State of his Low Countries together, and also proposes before his departure to keep the feast of the Toison (whereof the Duke of Urbyn is named to be one), wherefore it is supposed that he will not depart so soon as was thought.

13. The cause of the stay of the French Ambassador with the Turk, is because he told the Turk that the French King would not conclude a peace without his [the Turk's] knowledge; which, being come to pass, contrary to his expectation, has caused him to stay him as he does: still some think he is again liberated.

14. Instead of the Cardinal of Augusta and the Duke of Wirtemberg, said to be coming from the Emperor to that Court, the Dukes of Bavaria and Meckelburg, are reported to come. The Count Waldecke, arrived from Italy by post, says the Duke of Wirtemberg comes thither still.

15. When at Notre Dame on the 18th moved from his place to talk with L'Aubespine, the Secretary, upon the merchants' suit for the restitution of the ship taken at Jersey. He also said that although the Vidame of Amiens (the fourth hostage instead of Nantoillet) has made suit to come to Court, he is appointed to pass directly into England.

16. The Queen Dauphin that same day at church was very evil at ease, and to keep her from sounding [swooning] they were fain to bring her wine from the Altar. Never saw her look so ill, and the French and Scots fear she cannot long continue. The King has granted a very urgent commission to M. de Lansack, M. de Lyde, and Munpesat to seek the Earl of Arran, who it is thought, seeks to rid himself hence; their charge is to bring him quick or dead; whereupon some murmur at Court.

17. Is also informed that a practice is in hand between the Bishop of Rome, the French King, the King of Spain, and the Duke of Savoy; and that the said Duke with the Duke of Guise will make war with the Genoese; whereupon the Bernois arm themselves as fast as they can.

18. Is advertised by the Earl of Glencairn's brother that those sent to take the Earl of Arran are returned, having been to Chatelleraut in Poictou and other places, but cannot hear of him, and suppose he is escaped, none know whither; whereupon there is great marvellous discoursing and turmoil here. The Scotlandmen, who have hitherto had marvellous good countenance, are but meanly regarded; wherewith they are so offended that they openly declare they are desirous to

A.D. 1559.

June 21.

Throckmorton to
the Council.

be out of France. They verily think the amity so long continued between France and Scotland is now like to break. Learns the suspects that he has escaped into Understands the French King, supposing he is lurking in some place, sends the said Commissioners out again to find him out.

19. On the 20th, after dinner, came a gentleman from the King to desire him [Throckmorton] to wait on him about 8, at the Bishop's Hall near Notre Dame, on the 22nd, to be at the marriage of Madame Elizabeth, his daughter, to the King Catholic. Assures their Lordships that the Duke of Saxe, which is at the Court, is not he that was at St. Quentin, but a much properer man.

20. Henry Dudley has sent every day to Throckmorton for three days past to speak with him for the Queen's service. On the 19th, at 11 at night, went to meet him in the fields, as secretly as could be. Declared to him that having no such commission, he was loath to have to do with him but for the Queen's service, for which he had come to know what he had to say. Dudley said that the Marquis d'Elbuif had been with him and told him he minded ere long to pass through England, and thought the French King would send the said Dudley into Scotland; whereupon Dudley asked him [D'Elbeuf] of the time of his sending, who said he could not tell, but as soon as things here were despatched the French King would send into Scotland when he heard how those broils went forward.

21. Dudley further declared that the Count Rockendolph was with him and offered to do the Queen service, and said he was better known in Hamburgh, Lubeck, and other maritime ports that way than here. He also said that certain of the Privy Chamber had told him [Dudley] that John Rybald was sent for some enterprise upon the ports, and to go and consider the Isle of Wight, he thought for some great matter, and named the conveying of men into Scotland, which should be six ensigns; adding that the French King, when these triumphs and marriages were passed, minded to prosecute the Queen Dauphin's title to England. Dudley also said that the Lord d'Albany, brother to the Earl of Lennox, was in hand with him touching those matters, and said the Queen had not so much right to England as the Queen Dauphin; and if this title was not good there was another nearer than the Queen, which Dudley said he spoke as if affectioned to the matter. Knows not whether he said this much of honest meaning, or perhaps mistrusting that the same was known some other way, and so thought good to break thus far with the writer. Indeed the Tremaynes and Cornwall spoke of the same matters generally, before Throckmorton had spoken with Dudley, that the King meant, as soon as he saw time, to be busy with us.

22. In the afternoon of the 20th, Lady Stafford came to his lodging to declare how she had received a determination

A.D. 1559.

June 21.

Throckmorton to
the Council.

in her matter touching the law, being in great lamentation and asking his counsel. He suffered her to declare the matter largely, but then told her he could give no counsel, as he could not meddle in the matter. Then she desired, as soon as she was despatched in her suit, to return to England. Told her she knew best her own case, and could best tell whether she might return or not. Begged him to signify her desire to their Lordships, which he does.—Paris, 21 June 1559.

Orig. Injured by fire. Portions in cipher, deciphered.
Pp. 13.

June 21. **869.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4134. 317.

June 21. **870.** THROCKMORTON to CECIL.

R. O.

Forbes, 1. 135.

1. Received his letter on the 16th by Francis, in the beginning whereof, as he mentioned the want of date in Throckmorton's letter sent by Mr. Hinde, so in the end Cecil himself had committed the same error.

2. On the 19th Lord Creky came to him and desired his letters for Wm. Lord Hey of Ester, (who shall marry his daughter) for his better passage through England into Scotland, which he has granted. Had heretofore mentioned how dangerous a man the Lord of Creky was, but now having understood that he is cousin germain removed to the Earl of Arran, who esteems him and takes him for his friend and kinsman, and that he has a daughter in the Queen Dauphin's Privy Chamber, in great favour and credit with her, has for these causes granted his request. The said Lord Ester is to be mistrusted, and is indeed for his time a great Papist; and the said Lord Creky is nephew to the Cardinal that was slain.

3. Has signified to the Queen that an overture was made to him for an offer of marriage between herself and the Duke of Nemours, and that by persons of good reputation, and understands that now the said Duke has moved the matter to the Constable, who answered that this matter was not meet for him, adding "What, do you not know that the Queen Dauphin hath right and title to England?" Certain personages had also declared unto him "that they here looked but for occasion, and when they see time, said they, Have at you."

4. Thomas Randal should be warned, (if he be not despatched before the receipt of this,) upon his arrival in France to take upon him to be a merchant; for his better despatch he should come in post hither, and his passage should be as secretly as may be.

5. The Earl of Glencarne's brother asked a passport for Robert Cunningham, a Scottishman, who was banished Scotland and France, and was sent over as one recommended by the Earl of Lennox's brother, M. d'Albany, to the said Earl. "The Queen Dauphin sounded [swooned] again this day."

A.D. 1559.

June 21.

On 13 inst. despatched Mr. Randal to Cecil, who he supposes took shipping at Dieppe.

6. The French Queen and the Queen Dauphin, upon talk had of the Earl of Arran, have said that before this Ambassador of England came over, he said he would come if he were made able; whereupon he desired to have liberty to cut his wood in Poictou, to make money of. Now, since the Ambassador of England's coming, as soon as he was sent for he refused to come, and now has conveyed himself out of the way. May perceive by this that he [Throgmorton] already begins to be greatly suspected here. Begs him to consider the same, and to appoint some meet man in his stead before he receives any disgrace.

Lady Stafford has three times declared to him out of the mouths of the Queen Dauphin, the Marshal St. André, and De l'Aubespine, that Sir James Crofts' secretary at Berwick is entertained by the Queen Dowager of Scotland, and advertises as much thither as he can get knowledge of. Believes that Sir James Crofts himself is utterly void of all suspicion, but what his secretary may be, God knoweth. Leaves him to consider whether the report be uttered *bonâ fide*, or to discredit Mr. Crofts, who is taken among them here to be a good servant for the Queen. Lady Stafford further told him that St. André, as she was a suitor to him in her own cause, asked her whether the Ambassador would not speak and do for her; and upon answering, No, he said, the Ambassador had promised to do all he could for Dudley, and will he not do as much for her? The talk that he [Throgmorton] had with Dudley was so late at night and so secretly, that unless the latter did but practise with the former to hear what he would say, marvels how it should come to the Marshal's knowledge.

Recommends Sander Whitlo, a Scotchman, heretofore pensioner in England in King Edward's time, (attending upon the Duke of Somerset, and afterwards upon the Duke of Northumberland,) whom the Earl of Huntly caused to forfeit all his lands in Scotland, being a very honest, sober, and godly man, and the most truly affectionate to England of any Scotchman he knows; has been with him and given him divers advertisements of things which are true. Supposes he will be content with what he had before in England. Refers Cecil to his letters to the Council.—Paris, 21 June 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Partly in cipher, deciphered. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 4.

June 21. **871.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4134. 308.

June 22. **872.** The EMPEROR FERDINAND to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Her letters of the 5th inst., and the report of Caspar Preyner, Baron in Rabenstein, give him to understand her reception of

A.D. 1559.

June 22.

his embassy. After recapitulating the import of her letter, (for the kind sentiments expressed in which he thanks her,) as also for her embassy sent to him at Augsburg a few months previously, he repeats his conviction that the Archduke Charles would have been a faithful husband to her, would have helped her to bear the cares, the labours, and fatigues of her Government, and given successors to the realm. Circumstances may occur in which his aid may be valuable; if so, she may rely upon it. Will send an Ambassador to reside permanently in her Court, until the arrival of whom the said Caspar Preyner will continue there.—Augusta Vendelicorum, 22 June 1559.—*Signed*: Ferdinandus,—V. Seld,—M. Singkmoser.

Orig. Add., with Royal seal of England. *Endd. by Cecil.*
Lat. Pp. 8.

June 22. **873.** Another copy of the above.
Nero, B. ix. 91. *Transcribed from original.*

June 22. **874.** Another copy of the above.
Sloane, 4142. 7 b. *Forbes' transcript.*

June 22. **875.** Another copy of the above.
R. O. *Modern transcript.*
171 B.

June 22. **876.** The MARQUIS OF WINCHESTER to CECIL.
R. O.

The Duke of Florence and the Seignory became bound to the King for Sir Anthony Guydote's debt of 15,000*l.*, to be paid in fifteen years after 500*l.* a year, whereof 4,000*l.* is paid, the rest unpaid since the war began between the said Duke and the Duke of Ferrara at the suit of the Duke of Florence for the war time. Peace has been between the said Dukes these two years, yet no payment offered since, nor answer made to such letters as Bartholomew Compayne, Florentine, wrote to the Duke for the receiving of the payment. The Queen's letters should be written to him.

Provision for payment of Ireland should be considered. Also payment for the North, and payment of the Queen's debts. Sends two warrants for the payment of his debt in the Isle of Wight.—22 June 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add., with armorial seal. *P.* 1.

June 23. **877.** KNOX to ANNA LOCK.

B. M.
Sloane, 4734.
172 b.

1. "The last enemy, Death, shall be abolished." She hungers, he doubts not, to know the success of Christ's Evangel, the things that have come to pass since his arrival and his expectation in this enterprise, dangerous, indeed, and very strange to worldly men.

2. Wishes her to understand the proceedings of their brethren, the true professors of Jesus Christ, since they declared themselves enemies to Antichrist, and the requests made to the Queen Dowager by the nobility, barons, and commonalty.

A.D. 1559.

June 23.

Knox to
Anna Lock.

After many fair promises made by her nothing was meant but craft. The whole brethren consented that idolatry should be repressed where the most part of the people should admit reformation; and so was the kirk of Dundee reformed before his arrival, and public prayers were in other places. This so stirred the adversaries that the preachers were summoned to answer as criminals before a civil judge. The day of their appearance was 10th May 1559, being the 8th day after his arrival. He, being moved in conscience to give confession along with his brethren, after the rest of one day in Edinburgh, prepared to repair towards them, and on the third day after came to Dundee, where a great assembly of brethren was for consultation. The conclusion was that the whole company should accompany their preachers and give confession of their faith with them. And so from Dundee they departed to Saint Johnston, which late before had received the order of Common Prayers. But to avoid suspicion of resistance and rebellion against authority, one of the most grave and wise Barons was directed to the Queen Regent with declaration of their minds. She and her Council required that the multitude should not come to Stirling, where the preachers were appointed to compeir, and so should no extremity be used, but the summons should be continued till further advisement. This being gladly granted by the preachers, some of the brethren returned to their dwelling places; but the Queen and her Council, nothing mindful of their promises, called the preachers, and for lack of appearance did put them to the horn.

3. The brethren sought the next remedy. After appellation from such a doubtful sentence, they put to their hands for reformation in Saint Johnston, where the places of idolatry of grey and black friars and of Charterhouse monks were made equal with the ground; all monuments of idolatry that could be apprehended consumed with fire, and priests commanded under pain of death to desist from their blasphemous Mass. This did so enrage the venom of the serpent's seed that a sentence of death was pronounced against man, woman, and child, indwellers there, or that would assist them; and their city was threatened to be utterly destroyed, burnt, and rased, for the execution of which a great army of French and Scotsmen, with much ordnance, was prepared. The Queen and the priests had many favourers at the first, for they made the preachers odious in the ears of the people, alleging their assemblies to be a tumult, and that they pretended not religion but the subversion of authority, and that for that purpose they intended to fortify the town. This wicked bruit procured the preachers many enemies, who understanding their innocence were more favourable. They did all diligence to make their cause known as well to Frenchmen as to others, as diverse writings by them [the preachers] set forth do witness. In the end, men of discretion began to weigh their reasons and petitions, and thereupon persuaded the Queen to assay if they meant truly in their writings. Their offers were,

A.D. 1559.

June 23.

Knox to
Anna Lock.

as yet they are, to serve the authority among them established in all things not plainly repugnant to God, to His commandment and glory. They asked that the Evangel might have free passage, and that their consciences should not be bound to men's traditions. Their reasons he cannot now recite. Hereupon messengers were sent to the preachers while the two armies were within three miles. Their number exceeded not 5,000 men, for their whole congregation was not assembled. Their adversaries were about 8,000, yet they sought the appointment, which was thus concluded, that the Congregation should leave the town of Saint Johnston free, in sign of their obedience to the Queen, that they should depart to their own houses, and should show no sign of rebellion against the authority. The Queen and her Council promised that no person within Saint Johnston, nor of those who assisted them, should be troubled for anything done, either in religion or downcasting of places, till the Estates in Parliament had decided the controversy; and that no bands of French soldiers should be left behind the Queen and Council in that town, and that no idolatry should be erected nor alteration made within the town.

4. But after she had obtained her desire all godly promises were forgotten; for the Sunday next after her entry Masses were said upon "a dyting table," (for all altars were profaned,) the poor professors were oppressed; when children were slain she did but smile, excusing the fact by the chance of fortune, and at her departure she left 400 soldiers (Scottishmen, but paid by France,) to "dantone" the town; she changed the provost, and exiled all godly men. This cruelty displeased many, who before assisted her with their presence and counsel. Among others, the Earl of Argyll and the Prior St. Andrew's left and joined themselves to the Congregation openly, which as it is displeasing to her and the shavelings, so was most comfortable and joyful to the preachers, for by their presence the hearts of many were erected from desperation.

5. At their commandment the writer repaired to them to Saint Andrew's, where it was concluded that Christ Jesus should there be openly preached, and that the places and monuments of idolatry should be removed, and that superstitions should be changed. This reformation there was begun 14th June. In the meantime came the Bishop of Saint Andrew's, accompanied with a great band of warriors, and commanded that no preaching should be made by Knox, who was both burnt and horned; "assuring the Lords that if they suffered me to preach, that twelve harquebutts should light upon my nose at once. O burning charity of a bloody Bishop!" But as that boast did little affray him, so did it more incense and inflame with courage the hearts of the godly, who proclaimed that Christ Jesus should be preached in despite of Satan. That Sunday and three days after the writer occupied that public place in the midst of the doctors, who to

A.D. 1559.

June 23.

Knox to
Anna Lock.

this day are dumb, even as dumb as their idols, who were burnt in their presence.

6. The Bishop departed to the Queen, frustrate of his intent, for he had promised to bring Knox to her, either living or dead. Incontinent was a new army assembled, and forward they marched against Saint Andrew's. It was not thought expedient that the Congregation should abide them lurking in a town, and so they passed to the fields and met them at Cowper, where lodging was appointed for their camps. But the Congregation prevented them, and remained upon their coming till the next day. When both armies were within shot of cannon and looked for nothing but the extremity of battle, (not that the Congregation intended to pursue, but only to stand in camp, where their field was pitched for defence of themselves,) there came from their adversaries an ambassador, desiring communing of the Lords, which gladly was granted. After long reasoning the Queen offered a free remission for all crimes bypast, so that they would no further proceed against friars and abbeyes, and that no more preaching should be used publicly. But the Lords and the whole brethren refused such appointment, declaring that the fear of no mortal creature should cause them to betray the verity known and professed, neither yet to suffer idolatry to be maintained in the bounds committed to their charge.

7. The adversaries (perceiving that neither threatening, flattery, nor deceit could break the bold constancy and godly purpose of the Lords, barons, gentlemen, and commons, who were there assembled to the number of 3,000 in one day's warning,) were content to take assurance for eight days, permitting freedom of religion in the meantime, in which the abbey of Lundores (a place of black monks, distant from Saint Andrew's twelve miles) was reformed, their idols, vestments of idolatry and massbooks were burnt in their own presence, and they were commanded to cast away their monkish [habits]. Diverse canons of Saint Andrew's have given notable confessions, and have declared themselves manifest enemies to the Pope, to the Mass, and to all superstition. Thus far has God advanced the glory of His dear Son amongst them. "Oh! that my heart could be thankful for the super-excellent benefit of my God. The long thirst of my wretched heart is satisfied in abundance, that is, above my expectation, for now forty days and more hath my God used my tongue in my native country to the manifestation of His glory. Whatsoever shall now follow as touching my own carcase, His Holy Name be praised."

8. The thirst of the poor people as well as of the nobility here is wondrous great, which puts him in comfort that Christ Jesus shall triumph for a space here in the north and extreme parts of the earth. They fear that the tyranny of France, under the cloak of religion, shall seek a plain conquest of them; but potent is God to confound their councils and to break their force. God move the hearts of such as profess

A.D. 1559.

June 23.

Knox to
Anna Lock.

Christ Jesus with them to have respect to their jeopardy, and open their eyes to see that the ruin of the Congregation shall be their destruction. Asks her to communicate the contents hereof (which he writes to her lest that by diverse rumours she should be troubled and they slandered,) with all faithful, but especially with the afflicted of that little flock now dispersed and destitute of those pleasant pastures in which sometime they fed abundantly. If any remain at Geneva, asks that this same, or the double of it, be sent unto them, and likewise to his dear brother, Mr. Gudman, "whose presence I more thirst than she that is my own flesh." Wills him, therefore, in the name of the Lord Jesus, (all delay and excuse set apart,) to visit him, the writer, for the necessity is great here. If he come by sea, let him be addressed unto Dundee, and let him ask for George Levell, for George Rolloke, or for William Carmichael. If he come to Leith, let him repair to Edinburgh and inquire for James Baron, Edward Hope, Adam Fullerton, or for John Johnstoun, writer, by whom he will get knowledge of Knox. If Knox's mother and his wife come by her [Lock], let her will them to make the expedition that godly they can to visit him, or at the least to come to the north parts, where they shall know his mind, which now he cannot write, being oppressed with hourly cares. The bearer is a poor man, unknown in the country, to whom he asks her to show reasonable favour and kindness touching his merchandise and the just selling thereof.—Saint Andrew's, 23 June 1559.

June 23. 878. KIRKALDY to CECIL

R.O.

The natural love which he bears to his native realm, and the unfeigned desire which long he has borne that the inhabitants of this isle may be united in perpetual amity, compel him to declare their present estate, and to require of him counsel and comfort in this their danger. Religion is here in that furtherance that open defiance is given to all maintainers of idolatry. Twice have the professors of God's Word shown their faces for defence of their brethren, whose blood was sought for the cause of religion. Instantly they are upon the fields for the deliverance of St. Johnston, which the Queen, under promise, has taken and put in the keeping of soldiers. They fear not the party presently within the realm, for the most part of the nobility and commonalty have given open defiance to the Pope; but the craft of the Queen and the Papists is to bring in an army of French. In this case all godly men desire to know what support they may look for from England, with whom now they seek to be one in religion and friendship. Their number is great here and daily appears to increase if they be not overthrown by a foreign nation, which if he [Cecil] suffers, he will prepare a way for his own destruction. If he will advisedly and friendly look upon this, doubts not to find the means that Scotland will be as faithful to England to defend the liberty of the same, as he [the

A.D. 1559.

June 23.

writer] is now to require support if they be assaulted by the French King's power. It will much advance the common peace of both realms if the Queen's marriage be not hasty; for such respects, as upon the knowledge of Cecil's mind concerning the premises, the writer will signify to his wisdom. Asks for an answer with expedition. If he lose this occasion he may perchance "thruste" for it and yet not find it so favourable to both parties. Prays that God may move his heart to be fervent and stout in this case, and the hearts of the Council and realm. Trusts he will keep this letter from the hands of such as may do him harm.—Grange, 23 June 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 2.

June 24. **879.** The COUNCIL to the ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS in the NORTH.
R. O.

Look daily for advertisement of their conclusion with the Scottish Commissioners. Remind them that the rasing of Ayemouth by special words mentioned in the treaty, must be a clean overthrow of the building, so as no wall remains, but is to be made even with the ground. Pray them to take heed that this be done and not to fail to press the Commissioners or any other Scottish Ministers as they shall think meetest. May use the express commandment of the Council for so doing if they see cause.

Draft. Cecil's hol. Add.: To the Earl of Northumberland, the Bishop of Durham, Dacres, and Croft. *Endd.:* 24 June 1559. *Pp. 2.*

June 25. **880.** KIRKCALDY to SIR HENRY PERCY.

R. O.

Cannot wonder enough that he has never received answer, wherefore now desires him to let him know his mind in all things, as also to look upon this other letter and thereafter close it and send it with all haste to Mr. Cecil, "whomof" he shall require answer with all diligence.

At this present there are past to the taking of Saint Johnston the Earls of Argyll, Glencarne, Rothes, Monteyth, and the Prior of St. Andrew's, the Lords Reven, Ochiltre, Boyd, Drummond, and Ogilvie, with a great number of barons and gentlemen, so that they will be 10,000 men upon the fields at this present time. Many nobles and gentlemen who have not stirred at this present have sworn to do so if needful.* The Queen minds not to resist, because she may not; but purposes

[June 26.]
See Knox, 1. 359.

* The LORDS of the CONGREGATION of SCOTLAND to PATRICK HEPBURN, BISHOP OF MURRAY.

Inform him that unless he would come and assist them, they neither could spare nor save his place, viz., the monastery of Scone.

[June 26.]
See Knox, 1. 360.

PATRICK HEPBURN, BISHOP OF MURRAY, to the LORDS of the CONGREGATION.

Promises them that he would come and do as they thought expedient; that he would assist them with his force, and would vote with them against the rest of the clergy in Parliament.

A.D. 1559.
June 25.

with the Frenchmen to keep Edinburgh, which he trusts shall be hard for her to do. She is like to grant the other party all they desire, which in part she has offered already.—The Grange, 25 June.

Orig. Hol. Add. Pp. 2.

June 27. **881.** EDMOND ALEN to CECIL.

R. O.

Did not arrive here until the 20th inst. Had no molestation by the way, saving that for fear of the soldiers that lay by the common postway he went a day or two further about, remembering the adage, *Sat cito, si sat bene*. Heard at Antwerp that the post of Strasburg and other travellers were of late robbed both of their money and letters. Fearing Mr. Mount might go to Strasburg to the Court that is now there, signified that he had certain business to do with him here, so found him here. He has spared no diligence for the accomplishment of the contents of his letters; and as soon as it is possible to get perfect resolution of all things, the writer will bring the perfect relation.

On Friday last the new Palsgrave came hither, whom the Emperor met at the town gates and welcomed lovingly. The Palsgrave having accompanied the Emperor to his lodging, was himself accompanied to his own by the Emperor's youngest son Duke Charles. [*Portion destroyed by damp.*] "If my memory do [not fa]il me very sore, the pattern [is mu]ch unlike the image; and yet it will be hard to get a better."

The Duke of Bavaria having lately showed great extremity against the professors of the Gospel in his country, a great number are fled into the lands of the Palsgrave and other Princes near, where the Gospel is preached. He has proclaimed that if any of his subjects go to any churches in the Palsgrave's land, or any other where the Gospel is preached, he shall forfeit fifty florins of the Rhine.

As he came between Spires and this city there was such a tempest as he never remembered. Besides an infinite number of trees overthrown, and certain houses also, for the space of almost three English miles the corn of all kinds, being ready to be reaped, was so reaped with the vehemency of the weather that not one ear was left undestroyed as it had been cut off with a sickle. As the sight was lamentable, so was the lamentation of the people pitiful. Mr. Mount thinks he must yet remain here ten or twelve days. No faithful diligence shall be wanting.—Augusta, 27 June 1559.

P. S.—Requests to be had in remembrance that he incur no danger of any statute for not compounding for his first fruits. *Signed.*

Orig. Hol., with seal. Add. Endd. Injured by damp. Pp. 3.

A.D. 1559.

June 28. **882.** The QUEEN DOWAGER OF SCOTLAND to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Begs for a safe conduct for Andrew Lambe, of Leith, and two others his factors and attornies, to pass through England and thence beyond the sea, for one year.—Edinburgh, 28 June 1559. *Signed* : your gud suster and allyie, Marie R.

Orig. Add. Endd. Broadside.

June 28. **883.** The PRIVY COUNCIL to the COMMISSIONERS for SCOTLAND.

R. O.

Has received the treaty lately passed between them and the Scotch Commissioners, which they well like. Beg them to take order that such points as appertain to the charge of their wards there may be put in execution. Considering the discord of that country defers the coming of the Earl of Northumberland till further instructions.

Draft, corrected by Cecil. Endd. : 28 June 1559. Pp. 3.

June 28. **884.** H. PERCY to CECIL.

R. O.

Doubts of my Lord's coming up to Court, by reason of the charge of his lieutenancy here, before the end of the summer. Requests that the Queen will bestow on him the office of Tynemouth.—Alnwick, 28 June 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

June 28. **885.** H. PERCY to SIR T. PARRY and CECIL.

R. O.

This present day has met the Scots for a day of truce, when he received letters out of Scotland which he sends enclosed. The messenger came unto him with great credit besides from the Laird of Lethington. As for the letter directed unto them, it was done by the consent of the Earl of Argyll, the Earl Ryven [Ruthven], and others now in camp against the Dowager of Scotland, and sent to the writer by a servant of the Laird of Lethington, who demands instant answer. Last Thursday the same William Kyrkaldie spake with the Earl of Argyll and others of his faction in secret, and they mind to come forwards to Edinburgh, "which is suspicious to us, being borderers;" yet thinks there is no cause. Recommends them, however, to look circumspectly unto this matter, and have a good eye towards France, especially whether they make provision for navigation. As for the power of Scotland doubts it not, nor yet his force towards the town of Berwick. They will, by God's grace, venture their lives in that piece or ever it shall take hurt; means the whole power of the wardenry. But France is a mighty Prince and his enterprises may be great, but is credibly informed that he and his country are in great impoverishment.

Is so coiled with the affairs of the wardenry that he cannot advertise them with intelligence, as he could have done had he been at Norham. Neither can he have convenient

A.D. 1559.

June 28.

place to confer with espials, nor have a place for any to come unto him. His servant Ralph Lorraunce will declare to them, if he be demanded, another occasion which lets him [the writer] much.—Norham, 28 June 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 2.

June 28. **886.** CROFT to SIR THOMAS PARRY and CECIL.

R. O.

Yesterday received their letters of the 19th inst., the contents whereof he will follow to the uttermost of his power. Before the receipt of this letter they will receive further advertisement according to his former opinion. Wherefore, seeing that Mr. Percy is something ripe in these matters, thinks it not unmeet that they direct letters to Mr. Percy and himself jointly, to deliberate and advise him how to handle these matters, whereof he will not impart anything until their pleasure is further known.—Berwick, 28 June.

Orig. Hol., with armorial seal. Add Endd. by Cecil: 1559, 28 June. Received at Ware the secontē (sic) day of 9. Pp. 2.

June 28. **887.** KNOX to CECIL.

R. O.

Wishes him the perpetual peace of the Holy Ghost. This is the fourth letter which he has written to him since his departure from Geneva; two from Dieppe, desiring licence to have passed through England to his native country, and another before this from Saint Andrew's, desiring licence to visit the north parts of England to Newcastle or Durham; not in any of them so much seeking his own profit as that he "thrusts" to communicate with some man of solid judgment such things as gladly he would not commit to paper and ink.

By narration of many understands that he is become so odious to the Queen and her Council that the mention of his name is displeasing in their ears, yet will not cease to offer himself, requiring Cecil in God's name to present to the Queen this letter, smelling nothing of flattery. Why she, or yet the faithful in her realm, should repute him as an enemy he knows no just cause. One thing he knows, that England by him to this day has received no hurt, but has received by the power of God working in him [Knox] that benefit which yet to none in England is known, neither yet list he to boast of the same. Only this will he say, that when England and the usurped authority thereof was enemy to him, yet was he friend to it, and the fruit of his friendship they found in their greatest necessity. His eye has long looked to a perpetual concord between the two realms; the occasion whereof is now most present, if God move their hearts unfeignedly to seek the same. The humility of Christ Jesus crucified, now begun here to be preached, may join together the hearts of those whom Satan by pride has long dis severed, for the furtherance whereof Knox would have licence to

A.D. 1559.
June 28.

repair towards Cecil, and prays that God would move his heart rightly to consider the estate of both the realms, which stand in greater danger than many espy.

The common bruit he doubts not carries to Cecil the troubles that have lately here risen for the controversy of religion. The truth is that many of the nobility, the most part of the barons and gentlemen, with many towns and one city have put to their hands to remove idolatry and the monuments of the same. The reformation is somewhat violent, because the adversaries be stubborn. None that profess Christ Jesus with us usurp anything against the authority, nor yet intend to usurp, unless strangers be brought in to subdue and bring in bondage the liberty of this poor country. If any such thing is espied, it is uncertain what shall follow.

Requests to be advertised of the Queen's answer, if he may have licence to repair towards Cecil.—Saint John's Town, 28 June 1559. *Signed*.

P. S.—Could have no time to write the Queen's letter for continual travail, and for the sudden departure of the messenger. Requests yet one thing of him in God's name, that in his [Knox's] name Cecil will say to her that willingly he never offended her, and therefore she ought not repute him an enemy.

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

June 28. **888.** THROKMORTON to CECIL.
R. O.
Forbes, 1. 147.

Recommends the bearer, Sandy Whylowe, repairing through England into Scotland, who has done, and may do good service to the Queen. He is in good credit in Scotland with all the Protestants of all estates, and will be as meet an instrument to advance the Queen's service in Scotland as may be found. Cecil should understand that aforetime, about the death of the Cardinal of S. Andrews, there was unkindness between this bearer and the Duke, the late Governor of Scotland, with whom therefore he is not the fittest to deal, but rather with the principal parties who attempt "the broil in Scotland for matters of religion. He seemeth to me heartily and earnestly to wish that this may be the mean to unite England and Scotland together." Sandy proposed a marriage between the Queen and the Earl of Arran, the chief upholders of God's religion. The Earl has been unkindly handled in France. Further to incense the French against the Scots, since the Earl's departure, there has happened a brawl between certain Frenchmen and the men at arms of the said Earl's band, in which four or five of the former and one of the latter have been slain.

Recommends Cecil to advertise Sir James Croftes or Sir Henry Percy that the French King has lately sent certain commissioners to apprehend the said Earl with great severity and extremity, and to bring him either quick or dead; whereupon to save his life he fled, no man can tell whither. Since

A.D. 1559.

June 28.

his departing great extremity has been showed, not only to his band but to all who favoured him. The Scottish band of men of arms, who by the old league were ever under a Scottish captain, are now either utterly cased or placed under the leading of the Duke of Longueville. And further "when M. de Mompesat, one of the commissioners to bring the said Earl of Arran, went to excuse himself to the Queen Dauphin for obeying the French King's commandment in executing such a matter against her kinsman, the Earl of Arran, the Queen Dauphin made answer that he could not do her a greater pleasure than to use the Earl of Arran as an arrant traitor. Sir, methinketh if these matters could be speedily insinuated to the Earl of Arran's father and kinsfolks' ears, and generally to all the Protestants of Scotland, it should serve well to the advancement of the Queen's service. This bearer is very religious, and therefore you must let him see as little sin in England as you may. He seemeth to me very willing to work what he can that Scotland may forsake utterly the French amity, and be united to England. Sir, in these services and occasions to preserve you from further inconveniences, the Queen's purse must be open; for fair words will not serve."

Has written to his wife to put Cecil in remembrance to send him 300 crowns, disbursed by him to buy goldsmith's work for the Queen. The Ambassador here should have credit for 1,000 or 2,000 crowns by some bill of bank. The French Ambassador has credit given him by his master for 10,000 crowns.

Was this day advertised that the French King minds to send great force into Scotland, the particulars of which he has advertised to the Council. Desires his revocation. Has received Cecil's letter of 19 June by Mr. Randoll, with one from the Queen and one from the Council the 24th. Has not yet spoken to the Constable concerning Stranguysshé, but will do so to-morrow. On the 24th arrived Sir H. Pagett, who tarries here a month, and hence by Orleans into Italy. Mr. Gresham has sent his son to see these triumphs.—Paris, 28 June, 1559.

P.S.—This bearer is greatly esteemed by John Knokes, and he also favours him above other. Nevertheless he is sorry for his book rashly written.

Orig. Hol. chiefly in cipher, deciphered. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 4.

June 28. 889. Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4134. 334.

June 28. 890. MUNDT to CECIL.

R. O.

Has received his letters along with others on the 24th inst., delivered by N. His commands shall be attended to with due fidelity and diligence.

A.D. 1559.

June 28.

The Elector Palatine entered Augsburg on 22nd June at 9 in the morning, with a retinue of 200 horse. The Emperor, the Electors of Magunt [Mayence] and Treves, Duke Charles, and the Delegates of the other Electors and Princes, went out to meet him. The Emperor, however, did not go far beyond the gate and returned into the city, conversing all the way with the Archbishop of Magunt [Mayence]. Immediately before the Emperor rode the Elector Palatine and Duke Charles; all conducted the Emperor to the Palace; and when they arrived there the Elector dismounted, and having conversed with the Emperor was himself attended to his residence by the Duke Charles.

The next day after dinner the Elector conversed with the Emperor for half an hour. The Elector will not stay long here after having been invested. He is said to be well instructed in religion, which, though opposed by his father [*Johanne Duce Symmerensi*], he freely embraced and professes. He is about forty-six years old, attentive to business.

Otto Henry had begun at Heidelberg a magnificent and sumptuous building, for which he assembled from all parts the most renowned artists, builders, sculptors, and painters, but the Elector Palatine prosecutes the work leisurely and with less splendour and magnificence. He has dismissed all the musicians and above 200 retainers from the Court, being desirous to free the Palatinate from debt.

For the last ten days a great contention has continued between the Catholics and the Legate of the Duke of Saxony, the son of the late Elector John Frederick. This Legate represented before the Estates that his master, the Duke of Saxony, considered it inconvenient that an ecclesiastic should be the Judge and President of the Chamber, viz. the Bishop of Mersburg, who is on the side of the Pope and opposed to all the States of the Confession of Augsburg, as of late appeared in the Conference of Worms, in which he was the most insolent and quarrelsome of all. He further desires that the Judge be a civilian of noble rank, one neither obnoxious to the Pope nor having sworn to him, for every Papist is inimical to the Confession of Augsburg. This proposal has met with the greatest opposition; as being not only injurious and seditious but traitorous, not only to all the Catholics but also to the Emperor himself, as being likely to excite sedition amongst the well disposed states. To this the Legate answered that he proposed it for their deliberation, and that it was based upon the laws, canons, and sacred Scriptures, and the institutions and customs of the primitive Church. It was at last resolved, after many alterations, to send a Legate to the Duke of Saxony to demand whether the propositions stated by his Legate were according to his wishes.

The Dukes of Bavaria and Wirtemberg consent to undertake an embassy to the French King; the Duke of Bavaria demands 12,000 florins per month, that is, 400 florins daily. Wirtemberg will not go for less. They demand also that

A.D. 1559.

June 28.

their states shall be protected during their absence. Whether the embassy will be worth the cost is very doubtful, but this is the Emperor's wish. The others think that inferior personages should be selected. Besides he of Bavaria asks his outfit.—Augusta, 28 June 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Hol. Add., with armorial seal. Endd. Lat. Pp. 4.

June 29. **891.** The QUEEN DOWAGER OF SCOTLAND to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Begs of her to appoint Commissioners to join with those of Scotland to treat upon the ransoming of prisoners taken in the late wars.—Edinburgh, Penult. June 1559. *Signed:* your gud sester and allya, Marie R.

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

June 29. **892.** CROFT, LEE, and INGLEBY to the COUNCIL.

R. O.

Sir J. Croft received yesterday answer of those letters which he sent by Mr. Vaughan; at which time the Treasurer arrived here, leaving the treasure behind him, which will be here this night or to-morrow. This morning have cassed 200 men, viz., Capt. Tutty's 100, Sturley's 50, and Wood's 50. As they have seemed to do this by their Lordships' direction, to avoid obloquy, beseech them to send some schedule signed by them directed to the Captain and Treasurer for the discharge of the said bands. At a late meeting between the English and Scotch Commissioners, Sir J. Croft moved those for Scotland touching the rasing of Aymouth, who at the last meeting declared in the Regent's name that Aymouth should be effectually rased; the troubles in Scotland being the occasion that it was not done with greater expedition.

Last Friday Sarlabos, Lieutenant of the French bands under Dosel, desired to speak with Croft at the "Bound Road," and declared that the fort of Aymouth should be rased with all speed. Yet an Englishman who saw it yesterday said that there was as yet very little done, and that only in the outward fortification, where there was not past forty men labouring; so that it will take a long time doing, and when done will not ease them much of the Frenchmen's neighbourhood, for a good many intended to be in Dunse and Langton.—Berwick, 29 June 1559. *Signed.*

Delivered at Berwick, 29 June, at one of the clock in the afternoon.

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 4.

June 29. **893.** KNOX to ANNA LOCK.

B.M.

Sloane, 4734. 174.
Calderw. i. 475.

Has received her letters, dated at London, 16th January, and in reply scribbles these few words immediately after he was come from the very preaching place in Saint Giles's kirk in Edinburgh. Has written to her before the whole discourse of their proceedings. She shall understand further by the other letter directed to Adam Halliday, which she may open and afterwards deliver.

A.D. 1559.

June 29.

The Queen is retired to Dunbar, the fine [end] is known to God. "We mean no tumult, no alteration of authority, but only the reformation of religion and suppressing of idolatry. The reason of Mr. Cole and your Acts of Parliament like we both alike; that is, nothing at all. I wrote not only against Papistical priests, but also against dissembled professors, who prefer darkness to light and vanity to the truth. If your reformation be no better than your acts express, I repent not of my absence from England."

Has received no letter from her before that last, nor yet any knowledge of his brother Goodman. More trouble than she sees lies upon him.—Edinburgh, 29 June.

June 29. **894.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Sloane, 4737. 98 b.

June 30. **895.** The QUEEN to the EMPEROR.

R. O.

Has received his letters of 8th May brought by the Baron in Stybing, &c., who, after having declared his mission and received his answer, requested permission to tarry a certain while here, and that she would write to the Emperor, which she does.

The Emperor having offered her in marriage his youngest son Charles, Archduke of Austria, her answer was, and is, that descending into the bottom of her heart she cannot find any inclination to leave this solitary life, but rather a certain contentation to continue still therein. This may seem strange in one of her years, but it is no new or sudden determination. She had resolved upon in times past, when to have consented to good and honourable marriage might have delivered her from some great troubles and dangers (whereof she will not now make any further remembrance); she yet neither for fear of imminent danger nor for desire of freedom could find any disposition of heart anywise thereto given. As for the future she commends the rest of her life to Almighty God. There is no family of all Christendom to which she is more affectioned than to this of Austria.

Draft, in Cecil's hol. and endd. by him: 30 Junii 1559. Copia responsi ad literas Cæsaris adductas per Gasparum, Baronem in Rabenstan. Pp. 5.

June 30. **896.** Another copy of the above.

R. O.

171 B.

*Modern transcript.*June 30. **897.** The QUEEN'S ANSWER to the EMPEROR'S AMBASSADOR.

R. O.

Thanks for his good will and the offer of his son in marriage. Can only speak with her mouth as she finds in her heart, "which is truly no certain inclination or disposition to marriage, but rather a contentation to enjoy and continue in this unmarried life." Yet as the nobles and other states of the realm are therein somewhat importune, she will

A.D. 1559.

June 30.

not therefore make any precise determination or vow to the contrary. Should she hereafter like of marriage and alter her mind, she trusts, by God's favour, to make no choice but of such one as shall be both very honourable and not unlike to her own estate, nor unmeet for these her kingdoms. Is not better affected to any house or family in Christendom than to the house of Austria.

Draft in Cecil's hol. and endd. by him : 30 June 1559. Sum of the Queen's answer to the Emperor's Ambassador. Pp. 2.

June 30. **898.** The CONSTABLE MONTMORENCY to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Knowing the great friendship between the King and herself, is sure that she will be much grieved to hear of the accident which has happened to him. Yesterday at the tournay, he was struck by a lance above the right eye. The wound is very severe. The first and second dressing appeared however to give good hope that the result will be satisfactory, and that the worst that shall happen will be the loss of the eye. Sends this intelligence that if she hears other news, she should not think matters worse than they really are.—Paris, last of June 1559. *Signed.*

Orig., with armorial seal. Add. Endd. by Cecil: 31 (sic) Junii 1559. Fr. Pp. 2.

June 30. **899.** THROCKMORTON to CECIL.

R. O.

In his letters of 16 June requested that the 300 crowns which he lately disbursed, might be paid to his wife or to Mr. Thomas Gresham, of which he again puts Cecil in remembrance. His allowance for six months suffices but for three months' expenses. He, a bare and ruined man, entered into this service, and can by no conduct nor device be able to bear this burden any time. Trusts he shall have his revocation shortly.—Paris 30 June 1559. *Signed.*

P.S.—“It may please you to have in remembrance to signify the King's misadventure and his great peril to your ministers upon the borders. It is a marvel to see how the noblemen, gentlemen, and ladies do lament this misfortune, and contrarywise, how the townsmen and people do rejoice. *Nemo undique beatus.* They let not openly to say the King's dissolute life and his tyranny to the professors of the Gospel hath procured God's vengeance.”

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 2.

June 30. **900.** TUNSTALL to the QUEEN.

R. O.

The Commissioners, (viz., the Earl of Northumberland, Lord Dacres, Sir J. Croftes, and the writer,) having of late concluded a peace with Scotland, have certified her thereof by their letter of the 18th, enclosing the treaty. Forasmuch as the treaty bears date the last of May, on which day they met, (and could not before by their prolonging, albeit they offered to meet them the 28th June,) they, perceiving the time to

A.D. 1559.

June 30.

be past given by the former treaty, were content to make the date thereof the last day, for the more assurance. They met often ere they agreed for the penning, one day in Scotland and another in England. Finally they interchanged at Norham, and yet were compelled to tarry eight days, to see the attempts reformed which had been committed during the time of their meeting, because peace was clearly abandoned by long wars on both sides, "and men brought up in raven loathe to live in peace." As they had much communication together they could not put all in writing. As it is necessary she should know the disposition of her neighbours now reconciled, whose constancy for observing the peace depends much on France, he beseeches that he may have licence to come to her, to do his duty to his Sovereign once in his days this summer season, which is best time of the year for him to travel in, as he does not look to live long. Her pleasure known he will repair, with such speed as his old carcase will suffer him, to her.—Auckland, 30 June 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 3.

June 30. 901. TUNSTALL to CECIL.

R. O.

Has written to the Queen desiring to come to her presence for declaring their treating with the Scots more amply. Besecches him to further his suit for visiting her, that he may once in his days see her. It shall be most ease for him to carry his old carcase in the summer season. Desires him to declare to his servant the Queen's pleasure.—Auckland, 30 June 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add., with seal. Endd. Pp. 2.

July 1. 902. THROCKMORTON to the LORDS of the COUNCIL.

R. O.
Forbes, I. 149.

1. In his last letters sent, dated the 29th of this present, (*sic*) signified that the French King, taking advantage of this great alliance between him and the King of Spain, will send men of war into Scotland before the garboil there grow to any extremity, intending to send the Marquis d'Elbœuf, the King Dauphin's lieutenant; M. de la Brosse, Chamberlain, the Duke of Guise's lieutenant, accounted one of the best men of war in France; MM. de Rochefocault, de Beauvais, and M. Jenli, all three captains of bands of fifty men at arms; as also the Bishop of Amiens, together with 200 men at arms, and twenty ensigns of footmen. Ships are ordered for the conveyance of this company across the sea. Men discourse diversely of this; some say the French do this, intending, by sending men into Scotland, the more easily to annoy us.

2. He advertised also that La Brosse and the Bishop of Amiens were sent first, to prepare the way of the others in Scotland, and to make their journey as Ambassadors through England; and so to amuse the Scots, until further opportunities be given them to work their will. Because these matters are important, and hears that they increase

A.D. 1559.

July 1.

their numbers for Scotland, sends again to let the Council know.

3. The Duke of Savoy was not fianced until the 27th of this present, at night ; which was done at Meigret, (a house of the Constable's, near the place of the jousts,) with great pomp, and that evening an entry was made for the beginning of the jousts. And because he was neither desired to be present, nor at the running at tilt on the 28th, on the 29th took occasion to speak with the Constable about Stranguishe, supposing partly by his countenance to decipher him. After having spoken to him according to their instructions, he replied (with very good countenance) that he would cause letters to be written to all parts of France that the said Stranguishe should neither receive succour nor be suffered to escape ; whereupon he had Stranguishe's name left with him in writing.

4. On the 28th (when the Dauphin's band began the jousts,) two heralds which came before the band were Scots, fair set out with the King and Queen Dauphins' arms, with a scutcheon of England set forth to the show, as all the world might easily perceive ; the same being embroidered with purple velvet and set out with armory upon their breasts, backs, and sleeves.

5. The 29th the bands of the Prince of Condé, of the Dukes of Longueville and Buillon, ran against the challengers ; at which triumph were the Pope's Nuncio, the Ambassador of Venice, and the writer, in a place appointed by the Constable. The Ambassador of Portugal was there, not in their company, but stood in a house right over against them, which was of his own provision.

6. The 30th, the Prince of Nevers, called Count d'Eu, came to the tilt with his band ; no other Ambassador besides himself was there to see them run. Whereat it happened that the King, after running a good many courses well and fair, meeting with young M. de Lorges, Captain of the Scottish guard, received at his hand such a counterbuff as, first lighting on the King's head and taking away the pannage* (whereupon there was a great plume of feathers†) which was fastened to his headpiece with iron, did break his staff ; and with the rest of the staff hitting the King's face, gave him such a counterbuff as he drove a splinter right over his eye on the right side ; the force of which stroke was so vehement, and the pain so great, that he was much astonished and had great ado to keep himself on horseback, and his horse also did somewhat yield. Whereupon with all expedition he was unarmed in the field, even against the place where Throckmorton stood, as he could discern. The hurt seemed not to be great, whereby he judges that he is but in little danger. Marry, he saw a splint taken out of a good bigness. Nothing else was done to him upon

* Explained by Cotgrave to mean, "A bunch or plume of feathers ; also, one great feather bent back upon, or couched flatling about, a hat or cap, after the old French fashion."

† Canceled in the original.

A.D. 1559.

July 1.

the field, but he noted him to be very weak, and to have the sense of all his limbs almost benumbed ; for being carried away, as he lay along, nothing covered but his face, he moved neither hand nor foot, but lay as one amazed. Whether there were any more splints entered in (as in such cases it happens) it was not known. There was marvellous great lamentation and weeping both of men and women for him. Thus God makes Himself known, that in the very midst of these triumphs suffers this heaviness to happen.

7. Sends a list of the vessels appointed to convey the Marquis d'Albœuf into Scotland, besides which there are some smaller ones.

8. The 29th, the Count Mega departed towards Flanders. There is great inquiry of the French where the English ships lie ; whether any be to be rigged to the seas, and how ready they are ; and also how near perfection the great new ship is, and what will become of her.

9. Since writing before what touched the French King, learns that the gates of the house, at the Turneyles, whither he was carried, are kept so close that no nobleman's servants are suffered for a great distance to come near. Whereupon guesses that after the hurt was searched and the King dressed, there appeared further matter than the writer was aware of before. The Dukes of Savoy and Alva, and the Prince of Orange were suffered to enter.

10. Having stayed this letter till the morning, understands that the Duke of Savoy, the Cardinal of Lorraine, the Constable, and M. de Guise watched all night with the King, who had a very evil rest ; whereupon there is great lamentation at Court. What will follow, God knoweth.—Paris, 1st July 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Endd. by Cecil, with this note : Arms [of] England. Considerable portions in cipher, deciphered. Corner of second leaf torn off.

July 1. 903. Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Sloane, 4134. 341.

Forbes' transcript.

[July 1.] 904. ARMS OF ENGLAND assumed by QUEEN MARY.

B. M.

Calig. B. x. 17.

"Arms of Scotland and England, July 1559, sent out of France.

Endd. by Cecil : False arms of Scotland and England, July 1559. Coloured drawing. Folded broadside.

July 1. 905. REFORMATION in SCOTLAND.

B. M.

Sloane, 4734.

174 b.

Knox, 1. 363.

Keith, 1. 213.

Calderw. 1. 476.

Letters of Queen Dowager of Scotland (under the name of Francis and Mary, King and Queen of Scotland) to Lion king at arms and others, reciting that the Lords of the Congregation under pretence of religion having put themselves in arms, she, for satisfying every man's conscience and pacifying these troubles, had offered to fix a Parliament to be held in January

A.D. 1559.

July 1.

next, or sooner, for establishing an universal order in matters of religion, and in the meantime to suffer every one to live at liberty of conscience, without trouble, and had offered the inhabitants of Edinburgh to chose what manner of religion they would set up and use for that time; which offer she was at all times and is yet ready to fulfil. Nevertheless, the Congregation has since declared that it is not religion which they seek, but only the subversion of her authority and usurpation of her crown; in witness whereof they daily receive Englishmen with messages to them, have seized "the irons of our cunzee house,"* and taken possession of her palace of Holyrood House.

She directs, therefore, that proclamation be made at the Market Cross of Edinburgh, commanding all persons of the Congregation, or others within the borough not being inhabitants thereof, within six hours after her said charge, to depart forth of the same under pain of treason.

906. Another copy of the above.

B. M.
Sloane, 4737. 98 b.

July 1.

R. O.

907. KIRKCALDY to PERCY.

Received his letter this last of June. Perceiving thereby his suspicion as to the coming forward of the Congregation, assures him they mean nothing but reformation of religion, which shortly throughout this realm they will bring to pass, for the Queen and M. Dosell with all the Frenchmen for refuge are retired to Dunbar.

The Congregation came this last of June, by 3 o'clock in the morning, to Edinburgh, where they will take order for the maintenance of the true religion and resisting of the King of France, if he send any force against them. The Duke, with almost the whole nobility, has declared to the Queen that they are of the same religion as the Congregation, and will take part with them in that behalf. Begs him to be assured that the professors of God's Word in this realm bear the Queen his mistress an unfeigned love, which they shall prove indeed or it be long. If it shall prove otherwise, let him be esteemed no honest man. Let [Percy] therefore repose himself upon the writer's word, and assure himself that there shall be nothing wrought in this realm to the hurt of England, so long as it maintains the Gospel of Christ. He shall be advertised thereof in due time. Wishes that all means were sought and no time pretermitted to bind up a perpetual friendship between the two realms, which presently is easy to be done. Again assures him that nothing is meant to the hurt of England, but on the contrary great love and friendship.

The manner of their proceedings in reformation is this: they pull down all manner of "freers," and some abbeyes which

* The irons or instruments made use of in coining money.

A.D. 1559.
July 1.

willingly received not the reformation. As to the parish churches, they cleanse them of images and all other monuments of idolatry, and command that no masses be said in them; in place thereof the book set forth by godly King Edward is read in the same churches. They have never as yet "mellit" with a pennyworth of that which pertains to the kirk; but presently they will take order throughout all the parts where they dwell, that all the fruits of the abbeyes and other churches shall be kept and bestowed upon the faithful ministers until such time as a true further order be taken. Some suppose the Queen, seeing no other remedy, will follow their desires, which is a general reformation throughout the whole realm to be made conform to the pure Word of God, and the Frenchmen to be sent away. If she will so do they will obey and serve her, and annex the whole revenues of the abbeyes to the crown. If she will not be content with this, they are determined to hear of no agreement. Asks him to make earnest labour that the fort [of Eymouth] be rased, else fears the French will keep it still, seeing they have few other strengths in which to keep themselves at this time. Desires him to command the man whom he [Percy] purposes to send to the writer, to be very secret.—1 July. "In haste, ready to take the fever. Your's, as ye know, to the death."

P. S.—"The letter that Knox writeth to you is by the means of the whole Congregation, the names of whom I send you here inclosed.—Henry Percy."

P. S.—*In cipher deciphered.*

Orig., in Kirkaldy's hol. No sig. nor add. Endd. by Cecil: 1 July 1559. Mr. Kyrkalde to Sir H. Percy. Pp. 3.

July 1. 908. PROTESTANTS of SCOTLAND.
R. O.

The names of the Earls, Lords, with some principal Barons and gentlemen of the Congregation.

1. The names of the principals who have set Saint Johnstown at liberty:

The Earl of Argyll and Prior of Saint Andrew's. The Earls of Rothes and Monteith. The Lords Reven, Ogilvy, and Drummond. The Master of Lindsay. The Lairds of Lochleven, Dun, Pitarrow, Tillibarne, and Glennourchwart.

2. The names of those who met them at Edinburgh:

The Earls of Glencarn and Morton. The Lords Erskin, Boyd, and Owchquiltrie. The Sheriff of Ayr, and the Laird of Calder.

3. Their number, if the Queen and French had remained at Edinburgh, would have been above 12,000; but seeing the departure of the same, they are come but 6,000 to the town. "The number of lairds and gentlemen I am not able to reckon that are presently with them."

4. The names of those who are in band with them, but who have not yet declared themselves:

The Earls Marshal and Athol, with the Lord Forbes. The Lairds of Drumlanerick, Loychwhinvarr, and Garlyce. "Many

A.D. 1559.

July 1.

of all the rest will subscribe with them to keep out the Frenchmen."

Orig. Hol. of Kirkaldy. Endd. by Cecil: Protestants of Scotland. Pp. 2.

July 1. 909. KNOX to PERCY.

R. O.
Tytler, vi. 448.

Wishes him the mighty comfort of the Holy Ghost for salutation. Having the opportunity of the bearer unsuspect, requires of him such friendship as that from time to time conference might be betwixt the faithful of both realms, to the end that inconvenients pretended against both may be avoided. Cecil's faithful friend, Mr. Kyrkcaldye, has reported to the writer Cecil's gentle behaviour and fidelity in all things lawful, honest, and godly. Urges him to continue, and God shall work by him more than now appears. The cause of the troubles of this realm is not known to many. Asks him to persuade himself and assure others that they [the Scots] mean neither sedition nor rebellion against any just and lawful authority, but only the advancement of Christ's religion and the liberty of this poor realm. If they can have the one with the other it will fare better with England, which if they lack (although they mourn and smart first) England will not escape without worse trouble in the end. But this he had rather communicate face to face than commit to paper and ink. This other letter he has directed to Mr. Secretary Cecil, which he asks to be delivered. Other things he cannot write now for continual troubles hanging upon his wicked carcase by reason of this tumult raised against Christ Jesus in His infancy. Prays to know the mind of the Queen and the Council touching their support, if they be pursued by an army of Frenchmen. Asks pardon for his boldness.—Edinburgh, 1 July 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. Pp. 3.

July 1. 910. CROFT to CECIL.

R. O.

Understands, as well by the Lords of the Council as by instructions given to Sir William Ingleby, that it is their pleasure that 10*d.* by the day, which is allowed to every armed man, shall cease from 2 May last past. Prays that they will consider the case as it stands.

In the late wars all kinds of wages have been enhanced to the soldier, the unarmed footmen from 6*d.* to 8*d.*, the light horsemen from 9*d.* to 12*d.*, the demilance from 16*d.* to 2*s.*, and last, the armed footman was allowed 10*d.* All this was done without any private suit, and upon consideration that a band utterly void of armour could not encounter with armed men; therefore order was given that such as would provide armour should have 2*d.* per day allowed more than the naked man. The Council, out of the Queen's armory, caused divers captains to be served upon credit, and others that could not have that provision, sent into Flanders, to their great

A.D. 1559.

July 1.

cost and charge. Every man that has a corslet has *9d. per diem*, and the captain stays in his hand *1d.* till the armour is paid; and when the armour is a man's own, he cannot maintain its keeping and the harm it does to his other apparel under *2d. per diem*. Lord Paget has a book of the French King's ordinances for the wars wherein they may see these and other things thereto appertaining. As these armed men have been furnished by motion of the Council, and the pay has been appointed by their order, of right the soldier ought to have now that which he has served for. Must be so bold as say that if warning be not before given when the pay shall cease, the Council will offer both the captains and soldiers great wrong. At present the rarest thing that is to be found in a muster is a naked pike, or an harquebusse without a morrion.

If the benevolence given unto the old garrison shall cease, warning should be given beforehand. Thinks it not good to proceed therein till this summer be further spent.—Berwick, 1 July 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd.: Delivered at Berwick, 1 July, at 2 of the clock in the afternoon. Received at the post's hands of Northallerton the third day of July, at 10 of the clock at forenoon. Received at Doncaster the fourth day of July, at iii. of the clock, afternoon. Received at Crowbe the fourth day of July, at four of the clock, afternoon.

July 1. **911.** The QUEEN'S DEBTS in FLANDERS.

R. O.

1. "A note of all the Queen's debts that be owing in Antwerp," taken up from 20 Oct. 1558 to 15 May 1559, amounting to 122,166*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.*

2. "A brief note of all such sums of money as I, Thomas Gresham, have received for the Queen's behoof, since 1 Oct. 1558" to 15 May 1559, amounting to 60,75*sl.* 7*s.* 4*d.*

3. "A brief note of all such sums of money as I, Thomas Gresham, have paid and laid out for the Queen" since 21 Dec. 1558, to 1 July 1559, amounting to 63,272*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.*

4. "A note of all such munition and harness as remains yet upon the passports to be provided and transported," consisting of corselets, courriers, pikes, daggs, saltpeter, pike heads, brigandines, morrions, and hand guns.

Endd. by Cecil: 1559. The recovering of the debts beyond the seas, with a note of munition of the passport. *Pp.* 5

July 2. **912.** The QUEEN to JOHN FREDERIC II., DUKE OF SAXONY.

R. O.

His letters dated at Vinaria, 25 May, had been delivered to her by her well beloved John Elmerus, who has told her the business with which he had been intrusted by the Duke. In matters of religion she highly approves of the Duke's judgment, and will willingly follow his advice, both of which she had readily embraced from her early youth, and will now maintain; and to the furthest of her power she will

A.D. 1559.

July 2.

henceforth, by God's assistance, propagate the same within her realms. Nothing shall be nearer to her heart than to raise up and purify the true worship of God, which in these latter times has been much depressed among us, and to the utmost of her ability she determines that she will herself support and recommend to her subjects the doctrinal faith and ritual discipline which is in accordance with the form of the Confession of Augsburg, since it is in harmony with the purity of the ancient apostolic Church in all the articles of religion and in holiness of life.

She will therefore enter into friendship and alliance with no Princes so willingly as with those who embrace the Confession of Augsburg, among whom, as he holds the highest position, so she has unfolded to him her free, full, and unreserved sentiments.—Greenwich, 2 July 1559.

Copy. Lat. Pp. 2.

July 2.

B. M.

913. Another copy of the above.

Letterbook.

Reg. 13 B. 1. 12.

July 2.

B. M.

914. Another copy of the above.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4144. 14.

July 2.

R. O.

915. Another copy of the above.

Modern transcript.

171 B.

July 2.

916. The QUEEN to AUGUSTUS, DUKE OF SAXONY.

B. M.

Reg. 13 B. 1. 12 b.

It was gratifying to her to know how acceptable to him were the tokens of her friendship conveyed to him by her trusty agent in Germany, Christopherus Muntius, LL.D. Thanks the Duke for his congratulations upon her zeal in religion and her accession to the throne of England. Her regard for religion is now what it ever has been, and it shall be her endeavour to establish it among all her subjects, a work certainly of difficulty, but which will produce much fruit. And since the faith and discipline contained in the Confession of Augsburg approach most nearly to the purity of the early Church, it shall be her care to frame the teaching of her churches in accordance therewith, as far as may be.

She is consequently induced to value most highly the friendship and alliance of those Princes who have already embraced this Confession, among whom, as he holds the highest position, she has thought it well to give the earliest information.—Greenwich, 2 July 1559.

Letterbook. Lat. P. 1.

July 2.

B. M.

917. Another copy of the above.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4144. 15.

July 2.

B. M.

918. The QUEEN to ALBERT, DUKE OF PRUSSIA.

Reg. 13 B. 1. 13 f.

Has received his letters of 31 Jan. presented to her by William Barlo. Accepts with pleasure the congratulations

A.D. 1559.

July 2.

and the advice of the writer. Perceives herein his earnest religion towards God and his warm affection towards herself. That she coincides with him in sentiment she will prove by her actions.

In answer to his exhortation that she would embrace the doctrine set forth in the Confession of Augsburg, she answers that upon this point she entirely coincides with him. She desires nothing more than that the pure faith and discipline embodied in that document should be established in this realm.

He has recommended William Barlo; she has appointed him to be Bishop of Chichester. It is her desire to promote such men as he is, (men of pure doctrine, blameless life, and constancy in religion,) to the government of Churches.—Greenwich, 2 July 1559.

Copy. Letterbook. Lat. Pp. 2.

July 2.

919.

Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4144. 17 b.

July 2.

920.

The QUEEN to PHILIP, LANDGRAVE OF HESSE.

Reg. 13 B. 1. 13.

Has received his letters dated at Cassel, 3 May, and thanks him for the congratulations which they contain. Hopes her accession will be useful to this kingdom and to the Christian religion generally. To these two points her efforts shall be chiefly directed. As regards religion, it is her intention to follow the express Word of God, and such explanations of the faith and traditional rites as is contained in the Confession of Augsburg. She consequently attaches much importance to an union with those Princes who agree in that Confession. He being one of that number, she is anxious to declare to him of this her resolution, and that she will henceforth do all that may reasonably be required for this object. It is fitting that, as they agree in matters of religion, they should mutually assist each other.—Greenwich, 2 July 1559.

Copy. Letterbook. Lat. P. 1.

July 2.

921.

Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4144. 16.

July 2.

922.

The QUEEN to the COUNCIL OF LUBECK and the HANSE TOWNS.

Reg. 13 B. 1. 15.

Business has prevented her from sooner answering their letter of the nones [7th] of March last, which she has received with the greatest satisfaction.

Has consulted the Councillors of the late Queen Mary respecting the privileges of the Hanse Towns, and has been informed that during the reign of Edward VI., in consequence of the abuse of these privileges, they were withdrawn by the Crown. Although Queen Mary out of her regard for them introduced several just modifications, yet they not only

A.D. 1559.

July 2.

had neglected to observe them, but had conducted themselves with great cruelty towards England; publicly forbidding the importation of English wares and the exportation of goods, even of wheat, into this realm. The late Queen might reasonably have retaliated, but she did not adopt such an extreme measure, satisfying herself with imposing certain reasonable conditions upon the intercourse of the Hanse Towns with England. These regulations were again violated, and the former acts of ingratitude and inhumanity were repeated.

She, for her part, will not proceed to the extremity of interdicting all commerce between her realm and the Hanse Towns, but is willing to place it upon the same footing as Queen Mary had left it.

If they think that they have any just reasons to advance against this arrangement, the matter shall be fully examined by the proper legal authorities. She will do all she fairly can to be on good terms with them.—Greenwich, 2 July.

Copy. Letterbook. Lat. Pp. 2.

July 2.

923. Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4144. 20 b.

July 2.

924. The KING OF SPAIN to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Credence for the Bishop of Aquila, about to apply to her for the restitution of certain ships, captured from his vessels of Portugal and Belgium last June by a certain pirate of London.—Brussels, 2 July 1559. *Signed*: Philippus,—G. Perezus.

Orig. Add. Endd. Lat. Broadside.

July 2.

925. The LORDS of the CONGREGATION to the QUEEN DOWAGER OF SCOTLAND.

B. M.

Sloane, 4734. 99.

Knox, 1. 366.

Keith, 1. 214.

Calder. 1. 478.

Referring to her letters, they assure her they never intended such things as are therein laid to their charge. Their mind and purpose was and is to promote and set forth the glory of God, maintain the true preachers of His Word, and abolish idolatry and false abuses which may not stand with His Word. Beesech her to interpose her authority for furtherance of the same. As regards their Sovereign's authority, in all civil and politic matters, they are as obedient as any other her subjects in the realm; their convention being for no other purpose than to save their preachers and their auditors from the violence of their enemies.—Edinburgh, 2 July 1559.

July 2.

926. Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Sloane, 4737. 135.

July 3.

927. CROFT TO [PERCY ?]

R. O.

This day is a herald despatched from the Queen of Scots to the Queen of England. The Protestants of Scotland are at

A.D. 1559.

July 3.

Edinburgh in great number, from whence they intend to go to Kelso, and so to all the abbeys westward. The Queen of Scots is at Dunbar in great fear.

Orig. No sig. nor add. Entirely in cipher, deciphered and endd. by Cecil: 1559, 3 Julii. Sir James Croftes. Pp. 2.

July 4. **928.** THROCKMORTON to the LORDS of the COUNCIL.

R. O.
Forbes, 1. 154.

Advertised on the last of June the French King's state upon the mischance happened at running at the tilt. Since which time, on the 1st inst. had used all means to know his state at the second dressing. Was told the hurt was great and painful to him; by common opinion he is in no danger of life, but will lose his eye. And the same afternoon the Constable sent one of his secretaries, that he might not be misinformed on the King's state, that the hurt was painful, that he was in no danger, but there was good hope he should shortly recover, as all the surgeons certainly declared. Asked of the state of the sore, and was told that indeed it was doubted the King would lose his eye. Then told the Secretary he had not yet written of it to the Queen, knowing it would be grievous to her; but seeing his case was no worse he would write to her in two or three days of the evil and good fortune together.

On the 2nd, a captain named Thomas Maure, was despatched with letters into the Levant Seas, to bring thence into the narrow seas twelve galleys. There is talk of the King of Spain coming hither in post to see the King; also the Duke of Savoy's marriage is deferred, until when he knows not.

The French increase the number of ships, and within fourteen days despatch 5,000 men of war to the sea coast. There is great friendship between the Kings of Spain and France; and for greater appearance thereof, the King of Spain intends to keep the feast of the Order of the Toison at Ghent on the 18th, and purposes to send from thence the same Order to the French King, the King Dauphin, and the Duke of Lorraine. Is informed that the Lord Robert, brother of the Earl of Arran, is imprisoned and his goods confiscated, and also a gentleman named Nicholas Camell, "who is towards the said Earl of Arran." Also said here that the Scots are in arms again, and more incensed than ever against the French. Has nothing else of note to write.—Paris, 4 July 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Considerable portions in cipher, deciphered. Pp. 3.

July 4. **929.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.
Sloane, 4134. 349.

Forbes' transcript.

July 4. **930.** THROCKMORTON to CECIL.

R. O.
Forbes, 1. 152.

Was informed two days ago upon their consultation for matters of Scotland, that the Cardinal of Lorraine, the Duke of Guise, and others of that house, have persuaded that the way

A.D. 1559.

July 4.

to amend the garboils here is to cause the Earl of Argyle, the Prior of Saint Andrews, called the Bastard of Scotland, and the Lord Dun, to be apprehended, their goods confiscated, and to lose their lives; and also the like to be done to a number of other inferiors. For, say they, so long as these men remain Scotland will not obey the Church, or the King and Queen Dauphin. They have determined to use this extreme manner of reformation; whereof he is told by one who, for God's cause and the saving of their lives, is desirous that they know what is meant towards them. The suspicion of the dealing of the French toward England daily increases. Was informed on the 3rd inst. that great wait was laid for his letters, and secret means used to know their contents.

There is in this Court one Master John Melvin, a gentleman of Scotland, from whom he has learnt divers things for the advancement of the Queen's service, who says that he [Cecil] knows him well, as he preferred him to the Duke of Somerset, having at that time had experience of his faithfulness. He is desirous to come into England to do the Queen service. His offer is, (being well known to the greatest number of noblemen in Scotland, and also in good credit with them,) to be employed in some part of the borders, or with Sir James Croft, who knows him well, where he shall be able to do England service in Scotland, especially with those who mislike the French, and are desirous to advance religion. He desires no present entertainment, but to be considered as he shall show himself in the service. Throckmorton thinks he should not be refused; he has the more cause to love England as he and his were banished Scotland for England's sake, and his father lost his head, and his lands were confiscated. Begg to know by the next letter if he [Melvin] shall come into England or not.

It is said here that, by means of the great friendship between these two Princes, it is supposed in the end they mind both to make a Piedmont of the English.—Paris, 4 July 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Chiefly in cipher, deciphered. Pp. 3.

July 4. **931.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4134. 345.

July 4. **932.** CECIL and PARRY to PERCY.

R. O.

His letter of the 28th came safely to their hands, with other two letters included, the one to Percy the other to Cecil. The matter is worth entertainment for the sequel thereof, that may tend towards this realm, if it be well foreseen. Besides the letters Percy mentions much credit uttered to him by Ledyngton's man, which they would that Percy had also written. Pray him not to forbear writing at length any intelligence given, although he may imagine the same is already known to them. The matter contained in

A.D. 1559.

July 4.

Kircaldie's letter is imparted where it ought to be, and for answer thereto the Secretary [Cecil] presently writes his letter to him [Percy], which he begs to be shown to Kirkcaldy (but not to deliver the same out of his hands) and afterwards he shall return it hither immediately. The writers think it necessary that he [Percy] should speak with Kirkcaldy, because otherwise they see not how, without sending the letter to him, he should so plainly understand their meaning. How the same may be compassed Percy best knows. Percase Percy might look for more particular offer of succour than is contained in Cecil's letter, but considering Kirkcaldy is known but as a private man, and not before known otherwise to them but as one in good grace with the Dowager, and not perceiving by his letter that the matter moved by him comes from the persons of whom Percy informed the writers, they could not answer more particularly than they have done. When further matter shall plainly appear thence, they will express their meaning more plainly. Pray him to use expedition. They hear not of Ralph Lawrence, Percy's servant, that which they desire to hear, touching Percy's incommodity of coming to intelligence.

Draft, Cecil's hol., with corrections. Endd. by him:
4 Julii 1559. Th. Parry, W. Cecill, to Sir H. Percy. *Pp.* 2.

July 4. 933. The QUEEN to COSMO, DUKE OF FLORENCE.
B. M. See July 9, No. 958.
Lansd. 98. 101.

July 4. 934. CECIL to PERCY.

R. O.

Has received his letter of the 28th ult. with the two other letters from their friend, the one to the writer, the other to Percy, by which he perceives matters of no small moment. Notes in them the great wisdom of the writer. Has communicated the contents to such here as have most authority and credit for their dignity and wisdom. As the matter is of great weight, so is it to be circumspectly considered and prudently foreseen. He will do well to endeavour himself to speak with Kirkcaldie, and say that he [Cecil] privately thanks him for so friendly a participation of such a matter, which he has imparted in secret manner to parties who have had very good liking thereof; and also desires to understand more particularly of the purposes of the said Earls and other Protestants, and to what end they mean to direct their actions, and how they will be able to accomplish the same; what doubt they have of any adverse power, and finally what support might be looked for hence in case an army of Frenchmen should be brought in to oppress them. Also if support should be sent hence, what manner an amity might ensue between these two realms, and how the same might be hoped to be perpetual, and not to be so slender as heretofore, with other assurance of continuance than from time to time has pleased France. Percy may assure his correspondent that rather than that

A.D. 1559.

July 4.

Scotland should be oppressed with a foreign nation and deprived of the ancient liberties, and the nobility thereof (and specially such as seek to maintain the truth of the Christian religion,) be expelled, the authority of England would adventure with power to aid that realm against any such foreign invasion; wherein, upon further certainty "understand" thence, there may be showed in plain manner more particularly of this offer.

In the mean season Percy may require his correspondent to consider that since this matter is written of by him alone, known only as a private gentlemen, he will not mislike that Cecil does not send to him any express letter, but rather commits the truth to be handed over by Percy. Yet the assurance is as good as though he had confirmed it by his hand and seal. Also, in these common great causes, for respect of such personages with whom he [Cecil] confers, that which this correspondent shall impart to Cecil shall be made clear, probable, and perfect.—Greenwich, 4 July. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil: 4 July 1559. My letter to Sir H. Percy returned again to me, 23 July. *Pp.* 2.

July 4.

R. O.

935.

Draft of the above.

Cecil's hol., with corrections. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 3.

July 4.

R. O.

936.

PERCY to CECIL.

Has received letters directed to him [Cecil] which he sends here inclosed, and others directed to himself, all of which he forwards, and requests that they, and all others coming from the same place already sent, may be returned to him. At his last writing to William Kirkaldy, he [Percy] burdened him sore (though he had no occasion) that the assembly of their countrymen was of policy to attempt towards this realm, whereof he [Percy] durst not write to him [Cecil] for fear such success might follow as might be to his undoing. The answer to this may be understood by Kirkaldy's letter. Is sorry that he is not in place where he might both get better advertisement and signify it up with more expedition. The troubles of this wardenry and the wild country of Tynedale cause that he remains seldom three nights in one place.

Has received the Queen's letters for the receipt of the castle of Tynemouth and other things, which should have been done before now but for the Commission of Oyer and Terminer and the Warden Court, both of which are in hand here, in which good justice will be executed, as may appear by the letters of my Lord of Northumberland. Can never recompense Cecil's friendliness.—Newcastle, 4 July 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

July 5.

R. O.

937.

FREDERIC II., KING OF DENMARK, to the QUEEN.

Is unwilling to trouble her at a time when he knows she is so much occupied, but does so at the urgent entreaty of

A.D. 1559.
July 5.

his subjects, Beri Troll, a nobleman and one of his Councillors, Paulus Johannis, and Caspar Olavvi, Consuls, and Jacob Blasson, a citizen of Copenhagen, who have been miserably defrauded of their ship, called the Isaac, by Asser Monsen, also a citizen of Copenhagen. Herein they ask him to procure her assistance.—Copenhagen, 5 July 1559. *Signed*: Fredericus.

Orig. Add. Endd. Lat. Pp. 4.

July 5. 938. MUNDT to the QUEEN.
R. O.

There have been long and various disputes, in the first place about the examination of the acts of the Conference of Worms, and next about religion and a Council, upon both of which points opinions differed very much, but chiefly concerning summoning of a Council. The Emperor and the Catholics contended that a Council should at all events be held, as if upon that one question turned the decision of every other dispute; while the Protestants would by no means assent thereto, except under certain exceptions, and expressly affirmed that they would oppose it if it were summoned according to the plan usually adopted by the Pope, as appears by the writings of either party which have been sent to Her Majesty. Now, however, at last the determination of the Emperor is published, by which these discussions and disputes are postponed and suspended, rather than settled, in this manner. The Emperor confirms what he has already advanced in his proclamations concerning the summoning of a Council; but since it is uncertain whether a Council can be held, and when, and in what manner and form, and since in the meantime he is anxious to avoid all disputes between the States, and refuses to insert among the proceedings of the Diet any of these conflicting opinions, by which the disunited condition of the Empire might be more widely exposed, he proposes to insert amongst the acts of this Diet words to the following effect:—"Since the conferences already held have not hitherto healed the disputes about religion, it has been thought expedient to postpone that subject until a more fitting season; yet, in the meantime, the settlement of Passau, the peace determined upon in the year 1555, and the other public acts concerning peace, shall be firmly and inviolably observed by all persons."

The Legates and Commissaries of many electorate Bishops ask that their masters may be put in possession of their regalities by the Emperor; but since they cannot obtain their confirmation from the Pope, the Emperor does not dare to invest them. The Pope still persists in his contumacy by not confirming the Emperor. No one here is on the Pope's side, but doubtless he is well acquainted with the minutest occurrences here by the Cardinal of Augsburg, who openly writes himself down as the Pope's councillor. The Electors of Metz and Treves are at this time four miles distant from hence, with the Duke of Bavaria, who has invited them to

A.D. 1559.

July 5.

hunt. The Archduke Charles asked his father for permission to join the Bishops in their sport, but he could not obtain it. His father lately granted him leave to spend four days with the Duke of Bavaria, but he was absent for eight, hence he is now compelled to stay at home.

One thing yet remains unfinished, a contribution of money, for which the Emperor makes diligent suit, and not without urgent reasons, as the writer has lately intimated. Recent intelligence has arrived from Hungary that the Turks do not keep the peace. A short time will show what the Emperor will obtain. He is forced to bear a heavy-expenditure in keeping up his garrisons against the Turk, and these none of the smallest, along the wide border lands of Hungary and Istria, 160 German miles, as he himself declared before the States. Besides, the Courts of Maximilian and his wife, the estates of his son Ferdinand, the Court of himself and his son Charles, the estates of his married daughter at Oenipontum [Inspruck], all these press upon him heavily and wear him out. The discovery of some gold-producing island would be necessary to bear such charges as these. Assuredly he is a most clement prince, and a most careful observer of his ancestral traditions.--Augsburg, 5 July 1559.

Orig. Hol. Add., with armorial seal. *Endd. Lat.*
Pp. 4.

July 5.

R. O.

939. MUNDT to CECIL.

Wrote last to him from hence on 28 June informing him of the dispute which was then being waged between the Catholics and the Legate of the Duke of Saxony. It is now settled by the prudence and modesty of the Emperor, who, in the presence of all the Estates, decided that both of them had acted with too great bitterness and strife; but he quietly rebuked the Legate ("*qui mordaci molliculas papistarum aures aceto perfuderat*,") telling him that if he hereafter used the like sharpness he should be censured more severely. He also recommended them to proceed to the consideration of the remaining articles of religion in a better spirit. Sends to the Queen the import of the Emperor's latest answer according to which the article about religion and a Council is framed.

The Protestant Princes and States are now deliberating how, after the end of this Diet, (which will be within a month as is supposed,) they may meet to discuss how a full agreement in religion may be observed everywhere throughout their jurisdictions. Nothing has yet been decided as to the time or the place; but will inform him as soon as he himself knows, so that the Queen may send thither, if so disposed.

Has had some conversation with one or two persons, and has advised that the Protestants should send a creditable embassy to the Queen in the name of the whole body, in order that she and they may establish friendship and agreement, since she approves of the Confession of Augsburg in the chief articles of religion. The persons who agree to this project

A.D. 1559.

July 5.

tell him that nothing can be done at this Diet, as no one has authority to treat of it, but that they will report it to their masters.

Thinks it unnecessary to remain here much longer. The chief articles are either already settled or are postponed. Thinks of returning home daily. If anything has to be communicated it should be sent without delay by Richard Hill, merchant of London. The person whom Cecil sent to the writer departed hence yesterday at noon, his business prevented him from leaving sooner.—5 July 1559.

Orig. Hol. Add., with armorial seal. Endd. Lat. Pp. 3.

July 8. 940. The QUEEN to PHILIP, KING OF SPAIN.

B. M.
Reg. 13 B. 1. 14.

Having committed certain business to Sir Thos. Chaloner, requests credence for him.

Copy. Letterbook. Lat. P. 1.

[July 8.] 941. Another copy of the above.

B. M.
Sloane, 4144. 19.

Forbes' transcript.

July 8. 942. The QUEEN to PHILIP, KING OF SPAIN.

B. M.
13 B. 1. 14.

There has been a long intercourse of mutual friendship between their ancestors and he has not only continued but augmented the connexion by his good offices. She anxiously desires to reciprocate the same, and for this purpose sends Sir Thomas Challoner to be her resident orator with him, whom she recommends, and for whom she requests credit.—Greenwich, 8 July 1559.

Copy. Letterbook. Lat. Pp. 2.

July 8. 943. Another copy of the above.

B. M.
Sloane, 4144. 19.

Forbes' transcript.

July 8. 944. The QUEEN to PHILIP, KING OF SPAIN.

B. M.
Galba, C. i. 47.

Although the Conte de Feria has doubtless informed him of her desire to remain upon terms of friendship with him, of which good wish upon his part she has already had so many proofs, (which she will never forget,) yet she thinks it expedient to despatch a special messenger for this purpose, as a token of her anxiety to continue the amicable relations which have so long existed between the houses of Burgundy and England. The Bishop of Aquila, his Ambassador in England, shall receive the regard due to the representation of such an exalted Prince as his master is. Desires recommendations to the Queen, his sister.

Draft, injured by fire. Ital. Pp. 5.

July 8. 945. The DUKE OF HOLSTEIN to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Acknowledges the receipt of her letters sent by Armigilius Waden. Perceives that she approves of his proposals for a treaty of commerce between their subjects, about which he

A.D. 1559.

July 8.

formerly wrote to her sister. Will send an envoy to treat on the subject according to her request.—Rendsburg, 8 July 1559. *Signed*: Adolphus hæres Noruagiæ.

Orig. Add. Endd. Broadside.

July 8.

946. Another copy of the above.

R. O.

Modern transcript.

171 B.

July 8.

947. THROCKMORTON to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Has used the best means he could devise to bring M. de Rochfoucault to some conformity for Lord Gray's ransom, but he continues obstinate and greedy in his former demands. He has also been earnestly communed withal by the greatest personages of this Court; but as they could bring him to no other terms, they have somewhat declared their discontentation with him for it. The Count will be brought to none other end than to this which is written in a bill herein enclosed; and will either have this his way or (as he said) the said Lord's life, who is now weakened through his sickness. Reminds her how necessary a subject he is to her in many respects, and such a one for some intents as England enjoys not many his matches. If she will help him the same may be handled so that it shall be thought the money is raised upon such goods and lands as he has.

Has written upon other occurrences to the Lords of the Council and to Mr. Secretary.—Paris, 8 July 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

July 8.

948. LORD GREY'S RANSOM.

R. O.

The demands made by M. de Rochefoucault of my Lord Gray, his prisoner:—

1. That he shall pay 25,000 crowns for his ransom.

2. That this sum shall be paid at three terms: 12,000 crowns between the present time and 10 August next.

3. For the second payment, 6,000 crowns on 1 January next, and the remainder on the Easter following.

4. The said Lord Gray shall remain a prisoner where he is until he shall have provided at Paris a satisfactory hostage, not only that he will be a true prisoner, but also for the payments at the terms specified, whether he should happen to die or continue in life.

Endd. Fr. Pp. 2.

July 8.

949. Another copy of the above, in the same handwriting.

Endd. Pp. 2.

July 8.

950. THROCKMORTON to the COUNCIL.

R. O.

1. Notwithstanding all the means he could devise to use and the help of divers great personages of this Court touching the Lord Gray's ransom, the Conte Rochefoucauld will be brought to no nearer point than is mentioned in a bill herein enclosed; or else (such is his great cruelty) to have his life. Reminds them what a necessary man the said Lord is, of his inability to satisfy these unreasonable demands, that his nature cannot

A.D. 1559.

July 8.

endure this handling, especially as he grows weak through sickness, and without the Queen's helping hand he cannot rid himself out of captivity.

2. By his last of the 4th inst., he signified unto them the state of the French King at that time, who remains at this present somewhat "feverous; and those who have him in cure, though they say there is no danger in him, yet can they not give any certain judgment what shall become of him, till such time as the days which they call indicatory be past."

3. Delabrosse uses as much expedition as he can for his setting forth, and looks to be landed in Scotland about the 18th of the next month. The Marquis d'Albœuf, upon knowledge of the proceedings of Lebrosse, shall follow after with a greater company, according to the necessity there, who minds to take his wife with him. It is also reported that the great Prior shall likewise go into Scotland with such galleys as are sent for out of the Levant Seas, accompanied also with men of war. And albeit the report be of the employing by him of the said galleys into Scotland, yet the writer is credibly informed that these galleys are sent for to annoy us. Requests them to consider this and to have an eye to the sea coasts.

4. Ruy Gomes arrived here on 5 inst., and immediately was brought (booted and spurred as he was) to the King, with whom he tarried two hours. He was afterward conducted to the lodging of the Duke of Alva hard by the Louvre. Vesalius, Philip's physician and surgeon, who was long with the Emperor Charles, is come hither to look to the King, and has the special charge over him. Such as come from King Philip and all others of this Court seem much to lament the King here; and in very deed, there is great show of friendship on all sides.

5. On the 6th inst. M. de Boissy, *le grand escuyer*, was married to a gentlewoman of the Scottish Queen's. It is said that on the 9th the Duke of Savoy shall be married without any great ceremony. Already all things are defaced and pulled down, both at the palace, Notre Dame, and the Tournelles.

6. The Constable and others of the Court have affirmed that the Earl of Arran is safely arrived at Geneva, where he was well received. They of Geneva (being afraid that the Duke of Savoy will endeavour to recover their town, and that the French King will assist) fortify their town and furnish it with men at arms and all things necessary for the war.

7. The Bishops and Sorbonists have condemned Bourg for an heretic. He is already degraded and will be shortly executed. Great lamentation is made for him, for he is both a godly, virtuous, and great learned man. The Duke of Savoy (by the solicitation of Margaret his wife, who favours religion) has been an earnest suitor for his life, but by no means can procure his pardon. He has been greatly persuaded to recant, but has utterly refused to do so, and his case is a great deal the more to be noted, as he is a man of the Church. The rest

A.D. 1559.

July 8.

who were committed with him at the first, (being men that mind to live in the world,) have liberty to go abroad under sureties, and will do well enough. Such as fled are condemned, their goods confiscated, and the proceeds given to Mme. Valentinoyes.—Paris, 8 July 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Portions in cipher, deciphered.
Pp. 4.

July 8.
R. O.

951. Transcript of such portion of the previous letter as relates to Lord Grey.

Endd. Pp. 2.

July 8.
R. O.

952. THROCKMORTON to CECIL.

A Yorkshire gentleman named Markamfield, who took shipping at Newcastle and landed at S. Valery's, having arrived on the 5th inst. at Paris, to which he came by post, the writer not knowing at the first whether he had a passport, requests that for the future notice may be sent to him of all passports granted by the Queen.—Paris, 8 July 1559.

Williamson's transcript. P. 1.

July 8.
R. O.

953. CECIL to CROFT.

Has received, this 6th of July, his letter of the 1st inst., with a schedule therein contained of intelligence of the Scottish Queen's coming to Dunbar. As to that part of his letters touching the discharge of the pay of 2*d.* per diem to every soldier wearing corslets, the same is answered already by letters sent before the coming of Mr. Vaughan; as for the ceasing of the benevolence given to the old garrison, he shall [be answered] as soon as Cecil receives answer from my Lords. In both matters much is to be referred to Crofte's wisdom. Wishes his neighbours were advertised that the Earl of Arran is departed out of France, and that the French King means to send an army thither, viz., 200 men at arms and 30 ensigns of footmen. The Protestants there shall be essayed with all fair promises first, next with money, and last with arms. Wisdom is to provide for the worst. He may keep them in comfort that this realm neither may nor will see them ruined. Desires him to endeavour to kindle the fire, for if it should be quenched the opportunity thereof would not arrive in their lives. What the Protestants mean to do should be done with all speed, for it will be too late when the French power comes. Desires to be commended to Sir Henry Percy, with whom he may well communicate any part of this letter.

Draft, in Cecil's hol. Endd.: 8 July 1559. Pp. 3.

July 8.
R. O.

954. CROFT to CECIL.

The Protestants still remain at Edinburgh and the Queen of Scots at Dunbar. Knows not yet what will follow, but the Duke of Chatellerault departed from the Queen the last of June to go to his house. The Protestants upon the 6th day sent to require that she would maintain religion and to

A.D. 1559.

July 8.

continue what she has begun, and also to put out all Frenchmen except such as should remain in her house, and no more to be brought into Scotland. On the messengers saying that they had no commission to put the terms into writing, she refused to make them answer.—Berwick, 8 July 1559.
Signed.

Orig. In cipher, deciphered. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

July 8.

955.

SIR RICHARD LEE* [to CECIL ?]

R. O.

Since he received a letter from him to stay here, has also received letters from the Queen to the same effect. This he would have done if no such letters had come, for notwithstanding he had licence to come home when he thought meet, he had not so little consideration as to go home but at such time as conveniently he might be spared, which he sees by the order of the work will be about the end of this month, as he has written to the Lords of the Council. Asks him to procure money to be had for sparing further charges, and to let him know when he shall repair to the Court.*

Draft in Cecil's hol. P.1.

July 8.

956.

SIR RICHARD LEE [to the EARL OF BEDFORD ?]

Has written to the Queen desiring that some nobleman might be sent hither to see these works, which he heartily desires may be his Lordship. To encourage him thereto, trusts he shall see that which shall make him think his journey well bestowed, besides that by his coming he shall do the Queen good service, being in place where he shall be both able to report the truth of the thing as it is set forth and to what purpose it is made, and also when anything hereafter shall come in question concerning the fortification, he shall be always able, upon view of the plat, to let Her Majesty understand from time to time how her works go forwards. For witness of his doings thinks not his own report sufficient in so weighty a matter.

Draft in Cecil's hol. Endd. : The 8 of July 1559. The M. of two several letters of Sir Richard Lee, Knight. Pp. 2.

July 9.

957.

The QUEEN to COSMO, DUKE OF FLORENCE.

B. M.
Reg. 13 B. 1. 32.

Understanding from her Council that a sum of money is due by him to her, the payment of which has been delayed at his request in consequence of the recent wars in Italy, peace being now restored she doubts not he will take an early opportunity of settling this debt, which will be very acceptable to her. This may conveniently be done by Barth Campagni, unless he should prefer some other agent.—Greenwich, 9 July 1559.

Letterbook. Lat.

* See endorsement of the next letter.

A.D. 1559.

July 9. **958.** Draft of the preceding, dated 4 July 1559.
 B. M. P. 1.
 Lansd. 98. 101.

July 9. **959.** The KING OF SPAIN to the QUEEN.

R. O. Credence for Don John de Ayala, (about to accompany his relation the Countess of Feria,) whom Philip sends to the Queen.—Ghent, 9 July 1559. *Signed*: Philippus,—G. Perezius.
Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Lat. Broadside.

July 9. **960.** JOHN FREDERIC II., DUKE OF SAXONY, to the QUEEN.

R. O. Credence for Volrad, Count Mansfeld, and Franciscus Burcartus, sent by him to communicate certain matters to her.—Isenach, 9 July 1559. *Signed*: Johannes Fredericus Secundus, manu propria scripsit,—Tho. Rudolf.
Orig. Add. Endd. Lat. Broadside.

July 9. **961.** SIR RICHARD LEE to the QUEEN.

R. O. Seeing a great mass of money has been bestowed upon the fortifications of this town, beseeches her to send some persons of credit to see how the same has been employed. Also that she would direct such a man hither as that he [the writer] may open to him such secresy appertaining to the fortification of the town, to be considered by the Queen, as according to such lessons as he [Lee] learned of the King, her father, he thinks it not meet to be opened but to such a one as she shall put in special trust for that purpose.—Berwick, 9 July 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

July 9. **962.** CECIL to THROCKMORTON.

R. O.
 Forbes, 1. 155.

Has thought meet to send a recapitulation of sundry things. Has conferred with Sandy Whytloo, by whom he has sent divers advices into Scotland. Trust they will consider that *nihil est tertium; aut erunt victores aut victi*. The Dowager Queen and French are come to Dunbar. The Protestants are at Edinburgh, where Lord Arskyn, one of them, has the charge of the castle. They, without violence, dissolve religious houses, directing their lands to the crown and to ministry in the Church. The parish churches they deliver of altars and images, and receive the service of the Church of England according to King Edward's book. They are now coming to Kelso Abbey. Their number is ordinarily 5,000, and upon need 10,000. Sends the names of the principal parties. Knox desires to come thither; would allow it if he might come secretly, otherwise not. Prays God the Earl of Arran may well escape, "if he were in Scotland it were best for all purposes." Would know when the French ships will set forth; thinks John Rybawt would tell, if well used. The French Ambassador complained much here that the Earl of

A.D. 1559.

July 9.

Northumberland stayed M. de Frommet, who yesterday departed for France, but in these cases they [the French] seek haste for their own desires, and not according to commodity of horses and passports. They come sometimes early in the morning for passports, and think long to tarry until the Queen is ready. Yet they are as gently used as may be.

Mr. Howard will ascertain him of common occurrences. There has been hitherto great slackness in appointing Bishops, and the same still continues. All parts are quiet, but the cathedral Churches are void of church service; hopes on visitation it will amend.

The Emperor's Ambassador is still here [in England] in his suit, "but for ought I see, the tide runneth no way certainly;" another will come shortly to reside. Mr. Challoner departs to morrow to the Kings Catholic. The Bishop of Aquila is here sick of the gout. There is now required and returned the collar and the robes of the Toison, which King Henry VIII. had; the demand seems strange. The Swedish Ambassadors looked for daily from Antwerp. Sees Throckmorton cannot return before Michaelmas. Thanks him for his son, whom he knows has been troublesome; if he can he shall repay him service hereafter. Has directed Mr. Sommar to pay his charges and send him home.

Draft, in Cecil's hol. Endd. Pp. 3.

July 9. 963. Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4134. 353.

July 10. 964. The QUEEN to the FRENCH KING.

R. O.

True friendship makes all occurrences common among friends, as she feels at the present time. Since the amity lately concluded, she has taken much interest in the matter of his "triumphs," so now she experiences great sorrow on hearing of his wound. She praises God that the danger is so trifling. Anxious to have fuller intelligence she sends the present bearer, Charles Haward, with her most affectionate recommendations, for whom she asks credence.—Greenwich, 10 July 1559.

Corrected draft. Endd. Fr. Pp. 2.

July 10. 965. The QUEEN to the CONSTABLE OF FRANCE.

R. O.

She would have conceived much comfort from his letter (which gave her good assurance of her former opinion conceived of him) were it not that the advertisement of the chance to her good brother had much amazed her and struck her with sudden grief. Mingles both her affections together, grief for the King's hurt, and gladness to be advertised of the truth by him, her good cousin. Great monarchs are subject to great misfortunes; we should thank Almighty God that preserves us daily from greater. Cannot satisfy herself without sending this bearer, Charles Howard, to bring her word, as she trusts, of the King's towardness in amendment.

Draft in Cecil's hol., and endd. by him. Pp. 2.

A.D. 1559.

July 10.
R. O.**966.** French translation of the last letter.
*Corrected draft. Endd. Pp. 2.*July 10.
R. O.**967.** HOWARD'S MISSION to HENRY II.

"A memorial of the message of Charles Haward, being sent by the Queen to her good brother, the French King."

1. He shall make his repair to Sir N. Throckmorton, and, imparting this his message, shall proceed with his advice.

2. He shall do to the French King her most hearty commendations and deliver her letters, which read, he shall say that she was suddenly stricken with great sorrow to understand the "inconvenience" happened to him, upon intelligence of which (which came not before Sunday night, the 9th,) she sent the said Charles to wish him speedy recovery of his hurt.

3. He shall then visit the French Queen, and after the Queen's commendations, shall say that she will help her in bearing part of the burden. And the like he shall say, if they be there at the Court, to the King and Queen Dauphin.

4. He shall visit the Constable, deliver the Queen's letters, and thank him heartily that, in the middle of his own grief, he made her participant of the chance of fortune in this case. He shall say that she prays him to continue his good amity.

5. He shall follow the advice of the Ambassador there resident, in any other thing that shall be thought requisite touching the visitation of any other personages.

Draft, in Cecil's hol. Endd. Pp. 3.

July 11.
R. O.**968.** Original of the above, attested by the Queen.
*Croker's transcript.*July 10.
R. O.**969.** THROCKMORTON to the QUEEN.

Has written to her by Mr. Gray, on the 8th, at 5 o'clock in the afternoon, and also sent letters of the same date by Carew, written at midnight, touching the state of the King of France. Judging that she would be desirous to be further informed thereof, but thinking it not convenient to put in writing the whole discourse of such things as he wishes her to have knowledge of, considering the present time, thinks it best to despatch this gentleman to her, who can inform her of the state of the French King at this time at good length. Since his coming to this side he has done her diverse and sundry ways so good and painful service as he has deserved to be well rewarded. Beseeches her to be his good and gracious lady.—Paris, 10 July 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Entirely in cipher, deciphered. Add. Endd. by Cecil: 8 July. Pp. 2.

July 11.*
R. O.
Forbes, l. 156.**970.** The QUEEN to THROCKMORTON.

His service is very acceptable to her. Although he desire

* Dated 10 July on the endorsement, but 11 July on the face of the document, and that this is the correct date is proved by Throckmorton's letter to Cecil of the 13th instant in reply. See No. 987.

A.D. 1559.

July 11.

to return, yet must he content himself that for a season she have the use of his service there.

Last night the French Ambassador came to her, and with a letter of the Constable's, written to her, signified the French King's hurt, whereof she had heard the night before by Throckmorton's letters to the Council, and also of the preparation of the army for Scotland, whereof he had written three days before. She has now sent Charles Haward, the bringer, in post, to visit her good brother, to whom, showing his instructions, he shall give good advice how to proceed therein, for the demonstration of her good will and grief of mind for this mischance.

Has given order for the 300 crowns, and for a credit of 1,000, as need shall require.

Draft in Cecil's hand and endd. by him. Pp. 2.

[July 11.]

B. M.
Sloane, 4134.
356.

971. Another copy of the above.

Forbes' transcript.

July 11.

R. O.

972.

THROCKMORTON to the QUEEN.

On the 8th inst., sent to her letters by Mr. Gray and that day at night others by Mr. Carew, and lastly on the 10th despatched Mr. Killigrew to her with such advertisements as he had. Having now the return of this bearer, young Mr. Cecil and Mr. Gressam, signifies to her that the Constable, the Cardinal Chastillon, the Mareschal S. André, and the Admiral, are appointed by order of the young King, to attend upon the dead corpse at the Tournelles; whereby it is gathered that the Constable and his shall even now at the first be excluded from all doings, and that the house of Guise is like to govern all about the King, who is much affected towards them; and that the Cardinal of Lorraine and the Duke of Guise do herein handle the Constable as the Constable handled the Admiral Hannebault upon the death of King Francis. But what is like to become of this State and the Government cannot be known until the coming of the King of Navarre, who is hourly looked for.

The Court disperses to-morrow; the Queen Dowager of France to Medune, the French Queen to S. Germain's, the King himself to the Cardinal of Lorraine's house in Paris. It is doubted whether the King shall be crowned within these six weeks, or whether he shall stay longer. The Duke of Savoy within these three days departs for Flanders, leaving the Duchess behind; the Duke of Alva does so likewise.

Is informed that the young French Queen, since the death of the French King, has written into Scotland that as God has so provided, as notwithstanding the malice of her enemies she is Queen of France and of Scotland, so she trusts to be Queen of England also. Order is given by the French King that all the men upon the frontier and the sea coast shall be

A.D. 1559.

July 11.

ready within an hour's warning.—Paris, 11 July 1559.
Signed.

*Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil: By Thomas Cecill. Last
portion in cipher, deciphered. Pp. 2.*

July 11. **973.** [CECIL] to SIR HENRY PERCY.

R. O.

Did not receive his letter of the 4th until the 10th inst. whereby he finds great slackness in the posts. In it received the other letters mentioned. Percy's suspicion is well answered by the party's letter, "as we here suppose," considering all the other proceedings. Has imparted all this matter where it ought. Thinks that his [Cecil's] and Mr. Treasurer's letter of the 4th inst. is with the party by this time. All that is here misliked is that no better personages open themselves hitherward than these two, being but private; but thinks the latter [Knox] for his learning, as the matters now be, has no small credit, nevertheless his name here is not plausible. "He desireth in his letter to me to have licence to come hitherward, wherein it is ordered that he should thus use it. To answer him that without secret speech I cannot answer his letters heretofore written to me, whereof his last maketh in number but two, although he name that the fourth. Of one from S. Andrew's which he mentions I never heard. For his coming hitherward it may be permitted to him, so as it be used with secrecy and his name altered; for otherwise the sequel will be fruitless, yea, very hurtful. Ye may appoint him to come to my house, called Burley, next Stamford (where I mean to be about the 24th or 25th inst); if he come, changing his name, he may be directed not to come through Stamford, but on the back side. If his chance should be to come before my coming thither, he may have this paper included, whereby he shall be there used to his contentation."

Notwithstanding this appointment for the 24th or 25th, hopes to hear from Percy as to the very day this person can appoint, for he [Cecil] can within a day and a night journey thither by post. Percy should advise him to come furnished with such intelligence and with such sure credit from the principal parties as thereupon some good foundation may be made, and a probable plat of the building that is meant; for otherwise the writer will have little comfort or honesty to deal in it, neither shall his return be liked. "So many slights and finesses have been used before time by that nation, that were it not that in this common case of religion there is no respect of nation, I would be loath to commit trust to any word or promise; and so may ye boldly, if ye think mete, write to them." Commits to Percy's discretion the secret coming of the person already mentioned; he may even stay his coming to Cecil's house, if, upon his letters of the 4th he sees it not needful. Sends a small "cross row" in cipher to be used towards the writer as Percy may see cause.—Greenwich, 11 July 1559.

P. S.—Their letters to be mutually preserved and inter-

A.D. 1559.

July 11.

changeably returned. At this present the Lords of the Council write to Mr. Crofte to call for the rasing of Aymouth.

Copy. Endd. by Cecil: 11 July 1559. Copia literarum ad Henricum Percy. Pp. 3.

July 11. 974. CROFT to CECIL.

R. O.

Encloses intelligence out of Scotland. Last Sunday sent to Aymouth Mr. Somerset, Mr. Vaughan, and Mr. Drury, and the surveyor of the works, to view the same; who reported that the flankers were defaced, and the vaumurs and part of the outer brink of the ditches was thrown into the ditch; that the houses were in pulling down, as well store houses as others, and the piece left void of artillery; but the very ramparts were for the most part left standing, contrary to the terms of the treaty, which declared that it must be made plain with the ground. Desires to know if he is to remind the late Commissioners for Scotland of the treaty, and to require the performance thereof in this part, or to leave the fort in its present state.—Berwick, 11 July 1559. *Signed.*

P.S.—Whereas he has heretofore informed him that certain Commissioners from the Protestants moved the Queen Dowager to call a Parliament wherein the matters of religion might be set forth as should be agreed upon by the Parliament; and that she would take order for the “advoyding” of all Frenchmen except such as attend upon her household. She is now contented that the Duke and others shall meet with certain of the Protestants to-morrow at Haddington to commune of the said matters; but whatsoever shall be said at that meeting, there is no other appearance but that which the Protestants will have shall go forward, except the French King send greater power than is yet in Scotland. All men look assuredly that the Duke will take plain part with the Protestants. “If the Earl of Arran were come, whom he believeth verily that he is gone out of France but knoweth not whither, and the Queen, with the Frenchmen, thinketh that he is yet in France, which is all the comfort that they have left, it were very necessary that it were known where he is, and so should it be seen which way the Dowager of Scotland would sit. In the meantime the Protestants have made the Prior of St. Andrew’s their chief.”

Orig. Add. Endd.: 11 July 1559. Latter portion in ciphēr, deciphēred. Pp. 4.

July 12. 975. ERIC, PRINCE OF SWEDEN, to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Had heard from his messenger with the most lively satisfaction, that she had received his letters (dated on the Ides [15th] of March), and that he [Eric] might be assured that the Queen by her countenance, her voice, her words, and gestures had evinced her good will and love towards him, *ut omnino confidam cum benevolentia et amore me prosequi*. The messenger established this fully, and it was confirmed by the testimony of the resident Ambassador. Not only does he

A.D. 1559.
July 12.

thank her, but he is bound by an eternal love towards her. Has loved her hitherto faithfully and constantly without having had any certainty of her sentiments towards him; now his honest faith cannot be changed by any adversity which might arise, since she has given him these great tokens of her favour and affection. In order that he may more fully know her sentiments, that his anxiety may be mitigated, that his spirits may be raised, and that he may be enabled to apply himself to the affairs of state, he entreats her to send him some little writing declaratory of her feelings towards him. Affairs have been unpropitious with him hitherto, but now they promise to amend.

In his former letters he had promised that he would send another Legate, with power to bring matters to the issue which he desired; on the receipt of an answer to this he will despatch some one who shall have ample powers for this purpose. In proof of his earnestness in the matter, he informs her that his brother, John Duke of Finland, is on the eve of departing for England, in order to discuss and ratify the premises, accompanied by his Councillors Steno Baron de Greffines and the learned Dionysius Burreus, perpetual Legate, the writer's former tutor. As soon as they tell him that he may set out there will be no delay; he will hasten to her through seas, through dangers, through enemies, confident that she will not chide his faith and zeal.—Holm, 12 July 1559. *Signed*: Tuæ serenitatis amantissimus Ericus.

Orig. Add. Endd. Lat. Pp. 4.

July 12. 976. Another copy of the above.
R. O. *Modern transcript.*
171 B.

July 12. 977. MUNDT to the QUEEN.
R. O.

Wrote last to her and to Cecil on the 5th inst. In the meantime the Protestants have presented to the Emperor their answer to his resolution in reply to their request for liberty and indemnity for such of their clerks as think fit to agree to the Confession of Augsburg, which document he sends. They have drawn up this reply, not only in the hope of obtaining the liberty for which they seek, but also as a protest against the idea that they will not press for it at some more convenient opportunity. All the articles are either settled or postponed, excepting that about money, to supply which all the States, without exception, are unwilling. Hears that it is agreed by a new law among them that the sum which yet remains unpaid for the former Diet shall now be levied from those persons who still are in arrear, and that this sum amounts to at the least 500,000 "aurei," which make 100,000*l.* sterling, but it is doubtful whether the claim will be agreed to. What will be done about the embassy which has been so long deliberated upon is uncertain; for [the Duke of] Wirttemberg (who has just returned) has refused to take part in it, and he of Bavaria demands 12,000 "aurei"

A.D. 1559.

July 12.

a month, an expense which the States are not inclined to incur in a matter the results of which are so uncertain. It is probable that men of lower rank will be the Ambassadors.

All are now anxious to be off, and no wonder; this is now the seventh month that the Emperor and many of the Estates have spent here, to their heavy cost, for living is dearer here, even independently of the Diet, than elsewhere in Germany. The Elector Palatine, Wirtemberg, Bavaria, and Deuxponts are here at present, besides the two Electors of Mentz and Treves, and some Bishops. Wolfgang, Duke of Deuxponts, who succeeded Otto Henry in the duchy "Neoburgensi," now demands Ingolstadt and two other towns from him of Bavaria, which his grandfather is said to have unlawfully seized when Otto Henry and Philip were infants and orphans. [The Duke of] Wirtemberg and the Emperor are the arbitrators chosen to settle this dispute. John Frederic the younger, Duke of Saxony, is expected here, to receive his royalties. The Emperor is firm in maintaining that if he will, he can speedily break up the Diet. The article about religion and the Council is passed over. Yesterday the Elector Palatine received investiture of the Electorate in the Emperor's palace; there dined in the palace there on that day the Archduke Charles, the Duke of Wirtemberg, the Cardinal of Augusta, the Bishop of Saltzburg, the Master of the Tuetonic Order, and the Duke of Deuxponts. After dinner there was a long conversation between the Palatine, the Archduke, and the Cardinal of Augusta, who acts the part of Davus in the comedy.—Augsburg, 12 July 1559.

Orig. Hol. Add., with armorial seal. *Endd. Lat. Pp. 3.*

July 12.
R. O.

978.

[SIR HENRY PERCY?] to the QUEEN DOWAGER OF
SCOTLAND.

Though he has always found her willing to give redress and justice in Border matters, yet he is forced to let her understand that there is no such meaning in her officers, who go back from their promises both by words and writings; so that unless she speedily take some good order herein it will grow so much misdemeanour that it will hardly be redressed. Has kept it thus long secret from the Queen, his mistress, hoping that they should have had justice. Requests her to send some wise and discreet gentleman to accompany the Earl Bothwell and the Wardens at the next meeting, which shall be the 20th inst., that they may proceed to justice. At the last meeting of the Commissaries for the peace at the Lady Kirk, it was appointed (the Warden being present), how the attemptates should be redressed, but this was nothing kept. According to her last letters of the 3rd, met the Lord Bothwell yesterday, the proceedings whereof shall be declared to her by the bearer, Thomas Clavering. Trusts she will take order for justice.—Horton, 12 July 1559.

Copy. P. 1.

A.D. 1559.

July 12. 979 KNOX to CECIL.

R. O.
Knox, ii. 26.

Prays that the spirit of wisdom may rule his heart to the glory of God and the comfort of his afflicted flock.

Requires him to deliver the enclosed letter to the Queen, containing in few and simple words his confession what he thinks of her authority, how far it is just, and what may make it odious in God's presence. Hears there is a confutation set forth against his "First Blast." Hopes the writer has sought no less the glory of God and the suitable commodity of his country than he who enterprised in that Blast to utter his conscience. When he has time, which now is dear and strait to him, to peruse that work, will communicate his judgment on the same to him. The time is come that all that thirst that Christ Jesus should reign in this Isle, the liberty of the same to be kept to the inhabitants thereof, and their hearts to be joined together in love unfeigned, ought rather to study how this may be brought to pass than travail for the maintenance of that whereof they have already seen the danger and felt the smart. If the most part of women be such as willingly they would not have to reign over them, and if the most godly and such as have rare gifts and graces be yet mortal, they ought to take heed lest that in establishing one judged godly and profitable to her country, they make interest and title to many by whom not only shall the truth be impugned, but also the country be brought under bondage and slavery.

Has received no favourable answer to his divers letters requiring leave to visit the north parts of England. The longer it is delayed the less comfort shall the faithful in those parts receive, yea the weaker shall the Queen be. If he were not an assured and unfeigned friend to her he would not so instantly beg such a liberty, in seeking whereof he does not greatly seek himself. Doubts not but that Cecil knows the common estate of things here. Some things he has, as oft he has written, which gladly he would communicate, but is not minded to commit the same to paper and ink; he therefore desires Cecil to find the means that he may speak such a one as he will credit in all things. Beseeches him to have his services most humbly commended to the Queen, and in his name say to her that whoever makes him odious for any work written by him seeks somewhat besides the glory of God and her prosperity, and therefore cannot be to her so unfeigned a friend as he is and yet remains.—Edinburgh, 12 July 1559. *Signed.*

Tytler, VI. 449.

P. S.—Since scribbling the former lines, came Mr. Whitlaw, from whom, after conference, he understands the matters in which he has laboured ever since the death of King Edward are now to be opened unto Cecil. "God grant you and others wisdom with humility." Immediately after Whitlaw's arrival came a servant from Sir Harry Percy to Mr. Kirkcaldy, who, departing from Edinburgh to speak [to] the said Sir

A.D. 1559.

July 12.

H. Percy, brought news joyful to the hearts of all whensoever they shall be divulged. It was expedient only to disclose the matter to the strongest till further knowledge of the Queen's good mind. Doubts not the good minds of the whole Congregation, which is great, but it is not thought expedient that so weighty a matter should be untimously disclosed. True and faithful preachers in the north parts of England cannot but greatly advance this cause. If a learned and godly man might be appointed to Berwick with licence also to preach within Scotland, he doubts not but to obtain the most part of the friends of the gentlemen of the east Borders. If the hearts of the borderers of both parts can be united together in God's fear their victory shall be easy. Trusts that the fear of no man will cause any of those that have professed themselves enemies to superstition within Scotland to lift their hand against England, so long as it will abide in the purity of Christ's doctrine. Certain labours oppressing him, he is compelled to end with imperfection. He reverences Cecil's judgment so much that he wills him first to see his letter ere he delivers it, and therefore sends it open. He is to present it if he thinks meet.

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 4.

[July 12.] 980. Abstract of portions of the above, without date and omitting the P. S.
B. M.
Sloane, 4734. 181.

[July 12.] 981. Another copy of the above, without date and omitting the P. S.
B. M.
Sloane, 4737. 101.

July 12. 982. CROFT to CECIL.
R. O.

Received his letters this day, dated at Greenwich the 6th inst., wherein the fault of the post ought to be reformed. Has instructed Whitlow in the advertisements he received, who came hither last night, which was in very good time, for this day the Protestants will be at Haddington to meet the Commissioners from the Queen of Scotland. Doubts not but that Whitlow will be there this night. Above all things thinks it most necessary that the Frenchmen be put away immediately, and is put in good hope that it will be so.

Whereas he had advertised the Council that the men which they commanded to be cased had gone hence, he now finds that part of Captain Reade's bands that were discharged out of Warke and some others, are remaining here about and do daily receive wages; the bruit thereof nevertheless has not got abroad, if it did it would do more harm than good. Does not intend to abate any of the armour of the garrison, as it is so much strengthened thereby, and cannot be conveniently spared. If all things pass quietly this summer he may deliberate the better this winter what order is to be taken hereafter. If the French power be put out of Scotland, the number that shall come out cannot be able to prevail when

A.D. 1559.

July 12.

they shall have no friends to receive them at landing, and they shall be void if the Protestants stand together.—Berwick, 12 July 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Portions in cipher, deciphered. Pp. 3.

July 13. **983.** The QUEEN to the DOWAGER OF SCOTLAND.

R. O.

Upon the 11th inst. in the evening, has received her letter dated at Edinburgh the penult of June, by Ross, her herald. By this letter Elizabeth understands that the Dowager has been requested by her Commissioners to treat for the modification of the sums fixed for the ransoming of the prisoners on both sides. Of this Elizabeth approves, and means to appoint the Earl of Northumberland or his brother Sir Henry Percy, and in his absence, Sir James Croftes, the Captain of Berwick. Desires her to name her two Commissioners, with the day of meeting and the substance of their commission. Hopes that they will hear of the recovery of the King of France.—Greenwich, 13 July 1559.

Draft in Cecil's hand, and endd. by him. Endd. : Minute of a letter sent to the Queen of Scots, 12 July 1559. Broad-side.

July 13. **984.** Another copy of the above.

R. O.

171 B.

Modern transcript.

July 13. **985.** THROCKMORTON to the QUEEN.

B. M.

Cal. E. V. i. 79, i.

Forbes, 1. 157.

Since the sending of his letter by Mr. Cecil, the state of things here remains in these terms :

1. The house of Guise rules ; nothing further is known till the King of Navarre's coming, which is uncertain, being still in Guyenne, and yesterday one of his own gentlemen was sent to him.

2. On the 11th the Duke of Guise, the Cardinal of Lorraine and the Constable were with the Duke of Alva and Ruy Gomez, and amongst other things (as he is informed) required of them, on the French King's behalf, to confirm the treaty of late concluded between Spain and the late King. The Duke of Alva answered that his commission has expired ; and that if he might, he would make them a direct answer. He was, he said, but a servant, but willed them to write themselves to the King of Spain, or their Ambassador resident with him. Whereupon they have sent specially for the confirmation of the treaty ; whereby it is thought that the treaty already made is void by the French King's death ; and when the French shall ask for its confirmation, it shall be answered that the amity between Henry II. and Spain caused this treaty, which now is void. It is thought that the King of Spain, seeing his advantage and knowing the state of France better than he did when he made that peace, will either make new demands, or constrain France to do as he will have them, who would be loath to break with him again.

A.D. 1559.

July 13.

And for the more credit of the same it is said by Alva's secretary, that albeit the King of Spain takes it unkindly, that although he would, at the treaty, make no peace without England, and the Queen has sent no one to congratulate him on the peace; yet he thought, should the Queen send to the King of Spain, he would be contented to take his advantage. Thinks that this has been reported in order that he [Throckmorton] might write to her thereof, and he leaves it to her wisdom. This being a most propice time for the recovery of Calais, he puts her in remembrance of the advantages she now has for the getting of it into her hands, and of the commodity to send now to the King of Spain to be in league with him, and to be in hand with him for the recovery of Calais; which stands him in hand as much as it does the Queen. And if he may be brought to take upon him the restitution of Calais to her, no doubt Calais will be restored to her hands; for if he asks the same, it is supposed the French, as they are now, will not refuse to restore it.

3. Understands that the Cardinal of Sens, the late Garde [des]seaux is displaced; and M. Oliver, Chancellor heretofore, is likely to be so again, for he arrived at Court on the 12th with 100 horse. Some say the Bishop of Orleans will be Garde[des]seaux, and M. Oliver remain still Chancellor. The Constable is retired to his house of Meigret, in Paris; Secretary Burden is put out of office; and the Bishop of Meaux, who was almoner, is displaced. M. de Lorges, the young Lord of Montgomery, is discharged of his captainship of the guard, and banished the Court. And the Duchesses of Valentinois and of Buillon are commanded that neither they nor theirs shall resort to Court. The Duke of Guise keeps the table the Constable used to keep. Was told that on the 11th there was great consultation whether the King should sign himself King of England or not. Whereupon two patterns of seals were brought in, one with the arms of France and Scotland, the other with those of England, France, and Scotland together. And after the first was showed, which had written round it *Franciscus, etc., Francorum et Scotorum Rex*; a Master of the Requests stood up and said it was not well, but should be amended thus: *Franciscus, &c., Francia, Anglia, Scotia, et Hibernia Rex, &c.*, which caused some controversy. Had it not been for the Prince of Condé, who advised to wait till the King of Navarre's coming, it had been done as the said Master of Requests willed.

4. Understands that on the 12th, at night, all the Norman gentlemen and sea captains were sent away with all diligence; the one to their houses, the other to the ports, and have commission to set forth to the sea for Scotland, where matters go worse than ever.

5. Hears also the Prince of Condé shall be Governor of Picardy, with the same charge the Admiral had, which

A.D. 1559.

July 13.

argues that neither the Constable, nor any of his house, shall bear rule about the French King.

6. The French are greatly afraid of the King of Spain and others; and this time is very propice for such as have been wronged by France to seek their revenge.

7. The young French Queen has sent to the Duchess of Valentinois to take account of the French King's cabinet and of all his jewels.

8. On the 13th, at 10 in the forenoon, Mr. Howard arrived, having been expeditious, considering the great impediment he had by the way by means of the Frenchman who came out of Scotland, De Fronet; who, passing over with him, caused his guide to lead him astray about a night's riding, between Abbeville and Amiens, and troubled him at divers posts as he came. Received from him the Queen's letter of the 11th of July, and also a bill of exchange for 1,300 crowns, directed to the banker of Paris.

9. Is told that on the 13th inst. the King intends to write himself King of England; but it is not concluded for the publishing of that title, notwithstanding that in their consultation of the 11th they had determined to await the King of Navarre's coming.

10. Is informed the Duke of Buillon will forego his lieutenantship in Normandy, in respect of his alliance with the Duchess of Valentinois.—Paris, 13 July 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Portions in cipher, deciphered. Injured by fire.

July 13. **986.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4134. 358.

July 13. **987.** THROCKMORTON to CECIL.

R. O.

Forbes, 1. 160.

About 10 o'clock a.m. to-day, received by Mr. Charles Howard the Queen's and his letters of the 11th, together with bills of exchange and credit for 1,300 crowns. Requests means may be used for his revocation, the King being dead, and the house of Guise, with whom he is in very small grace, now ruling. Besides the Queen of Scotland, who is a great doer here and takes all upon her, has so small opinion of him as he shall be able to do small service with her. If he remains he must have new instructions, commission, and letters of credence; for though he had a letter to the King that now is, and the Queen, yet it was to them as King and Queen Dauphins of Scotland. Gave Mr. Killigrew a memorial of certain things to be declared to the Queen and Cecil. Neither the burial of the late King nor the coronation of the present are like to be so soon as was judged.

De Fronet, the gentleman that came out of Scotland, has caused Mr. Howard to have much impediment by the way. Begs that the French may have sometime the like courtesy at the English postmaster's hands, which was to be led a

A.D. 1559.

July 13.

night's journey of purpose out of the way, and to be evil used besides for horses. On the 12th (in the midst of these great matters), two men and a woman were executed for religion; on the 13th proclamation is made that all who speak against the Church or the religion now used in France shall be brought before the Bishops, who are to do execution upon them.

Great diligence is used in setting forth of the ships. As for their number, burden, furnishing, &c., it is hard for him to learn. The men of Rye and the English coasts can ascertain the certainty from time to time. Assures him that these matters of the sea are set forward with as great speed as possible; for last night the young Queen's secretary was sent to Dieppe in post to hasten matters. Has taken order for Edward Horsey, who remains in Basse Normandy, that he shall signify what sea matters he knows to the Admiral, the Marquis of Northampton, or others of the Council. Recommends him to Cecil's favour, he earnestly desiring to be restored to his country. He has behaved well in France, and his wife, notwithstanding her living in France, favours religion, and would, if he were assured for his coming into England, sell all her living and come over.

One Spencer, a soldier of one of the bands at Portsmouth, is here, to seek service, as he says; and divers others of the same companies, who, with himself served under Lord Chidiock Poulet, at Portsmouth, have come on the same errand. Thinks it good to mention this, mistrusting the worst, for that they come at this time and from such a place as Portsmouth. Prays the French Ambassador may understand how De Fronet has used Mr. Howard.—Paris, 13 July 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Portions in cipher, deciphered. Pp. 4.

July 13. 988. Original draft of the above.—Paris, 13 July 1559.

R. O.

Orig. Add. Endd. : Per Barnabe to Diepe. Pp. 4

July 13. 989. Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4134. 365.

July 13. 990. Extract from the previous letter.

R. O.

Williamson's transcript.

July 13. 991. The QUEEN DOWAGER OF SCOTLAND [to SIR HENRY PERCY].

R. O.

Has received his letter from Horton of the 12th inst. and understands that he is "plantuous" of her officers touching redress and administration of justice. Hereupon she called before her and her Council the Earl Bothvill and Lord Hume, in presence of Thomas Clavering, the bearer hereof, and opened the cause to them. Their allegations on all hands were very different.

As he desires by his letter to have one of her Council sent to the next day of truce, she will satisfy him; but because

A.D. 1559.

July 13.

Hexpethgathead is not a convenient place for meeting, (as she had declared to the bearer,) she has, by his consent, appointed Monday come eight days, the 24th of July, to the Earl Bothvill, Lord Hume, and Lord of Cessorde, who have the charge of these marches, to meet him at our Lady Kirk with forty horses on either side; at which meeting she will cause some of her Council to be present.—Dunbar, 13 July 1559.

Copy. Headed: Copy of the letter received from the Dowager. *P. 1.*

July 13. 992.

BISHOP TUNSTALL to the EARL OF SHREWSBURY.

Talbot Papers,
Herald's College.
E. p. 37.

The Queen having directed her commission to my Lord of Northumberland, the writer, Lord Dacres, and Sir James Croftes, to treat of peace with the Commissioners of Scotland, they have done so. He, being of the quorum, and having concluded a peace with the Scots, has made suit to her to come to her presence, and having obtained it, is thus far on his way towards her. Out of his way he may not go, having promised to come with speed, which is but small journies, "thofe they be great to me, carrying my old carcase with me." Will be ready to do him any service.—Doncaster, 13 July 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

July 14. 993.

CROFT to CECIL.

R. O.

Has received his letters yesterday dated the 9th inst., with intelligence of the coming of the French Ambassadors to the Protestants of Scotland and of ships preparing to bring power out of France, of which the Protestants shall be shortly advertised.

This day Percy and he spoke with Kircaldy, who promised in a few days to inform them on what foundation the Protestants will work, and what amity they will offer, and to get the same confirmed under the hands of some of their nobility. Percy and Croft have persuaded them in anywise to put forth all the Frenchmen, whereby they may be sure that no French power can hereafter prevail, if they be constant amongst themselves; alleging that when they shall have no friends to receive them at landing, nor victuals within the realm, they can make no long abode. They added as an example, the first journey of the English to Leith and Edinburgh, how notwithstanding the great navy which they had, wherein was great provision of victuals, they could tarry only a few days; and likewise when the battle was won at Musselborough. Much more was said to this effect: what shall follow will shortly appear. Looks, however, for no good ground of this work except the Earl of Arran were in Scotland, nor any good preparation towards it till knowledge be had where he is, which he trusts Cecil will shortly learn and advertise hither.—Berwick, 14 July 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. In cipher, deciphered. Pp. 2.

A.D. 1559.

July 14. 994.

R. O.

GERMAN TROOPS for ENGLAND.

"The duplicament of the declaration and account of Sir Wm. Pikering, appointed by the late Queen Mary to repair towards King Philip, and by his order to retain 3,000 Almayns for her service in England; which being retained and prested ready to be transported over by the said Sir Wm. Pikering according to her instructions, were by commandment of the said late King and Queen stayed there," the said account being examined and determined 14 July 1 Eliz.

A parchment roll, damaged in the right margin.

July 17. 995.

R. O.

Forbes, 1. 162.

The QUEEN to THROKMORTON.

The bearer came from him hither with great speed, arriving here on the 12,* at 3 of clock in the afternoon. Has heard his credit and finds very well Throckmorton's careful and diligent service. Refers him to the bearer for answer to diverse things, with whom comes Richard Tremayne, one whom he may use in her service. He may let him resort unto Geneva† to follow his study and learning.‡ Touching the Earl of Arran, as these bearers can declare, she is desirous that he should be helped from Geneva into this realm or into Scotland,§ as will better appear in a memorial ciphred by the new last cipher sent from him [Throckmorton].

Draft, entirely in Cecil's hand, and endd. by him: 17 Julii 1559. Copy of letter from the Queen to Mr. Throckmorton. Void, because Mr. Tremayne goeth not. Many words and passages underlined for the purpose of being put into cipher. P. 1.

[July 17.]

R. O.

996. Original of the above letter, as despatched.—Greenwich, 16 July, 1 Eliz. *Signed by the Queen.*

Orig. Portions in cipher, deciphered. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

July 17.

R. O.

Sloane, 4134. 371.

997.

Another copy of the above.

Forbes' transcript.

[July 17.]

R. O.

998.

"A MEMORIAL of THINGS committed to KILLIGREW'S CHARGE."

1. He shall show the Ambassador all the intelligence given him of the proceedings in Scotland.

2. He shall devise the most secret and speedy way to convey the Earl of Arran from Geneva either into this realm, or to his father, where he shall think himself in most safety. The said Earl should not come into the possessions of the Emperor, the King of Spain, the Bishops, Papists, nor others confederate with the French. It shall nowise appear who he is, in all

* Originally 13.

† Originally, Germany.

‡ This sentence is cancelled.

§ The sentence stood originally thus: Touching the Earl of Arran, because of his affliction in this persecution which he suffereth for his religion and country, we have compassion upon him, and therefore (as these bearers shall show you,) we wish him delivered and relieved.

A.D. 1559.
[July 17.]

his journey, not to his most assured. Because Flanders and the Bass Countries are dangerous for him, it is thought that Embden is the best passage. On his arrival in England he shall continue unknown as he did before, until the Queen's pleasure is understood. "For his abode until that time may be many ways devised, as his arrival chanceth. If he come in by Kent away, then may he either come to the embassad . . . *"
He must be informed that the Queen's inclination to help him is of her princely nature to relieve such noble personages as be in adversity, upon the experience of her own like trouble; yet the direction of the whole cause of the preservation of the Earl is left to the said Earl's own wisdom and consideration. For the relief of this matter the Ambassador has credit sent him by Mr. Howard by a bill of Mr. Gresham's for 1,000 crowns.

3. She allows Portinary's service, the rather because he served her father. She will allow him 500 crowns pension. Means to retain Florence Diaceto in her service; considering his affection in religion and that he minds to travel into Germany, it may be considered if his acquaintance is good with Johannes Sturm, or such like as could solicit such an amity and concord as could be well made and published to the world amongst all monarchs, princes, states, and commonweals which are Protestants; and that in those cases his service might be well bestowed.

4. The Ambassador himself shall comfort to return home such Englishmen there as may be serviceable in this, their native country; such as Horsey, Laughton, Cornwall, Crockett, the two Tremaynes, and others of the like sort. Herein circumspection must be used.

5. Melven to return into England.

Draft, in Cecil's hol. Pp. 2.

July 17. 999. MEMORIAL from the QUEEN to THROCKMORTON.

R. O.
Forbes, 1. 163.

The safe conveying of the Earl of Arran hither, or into Scotland, seems both profitable and needful. It must be done secretly, in respect of the subjects of the Emperor, the King Catholic, and the French. Haste, with discretion, is necessary; and shipping at Embden, in Friesland, is thought more safe than at Antwerp.

The entertainment of Portynary is very convenient; he may offer him 500 crowns pension. The entertainment of Florence Diaceto is not so needful as the others, but the Queen is content to accept his service and will reward it with some pension. If he goes to Germany he might solicit Sturm to endeavour a common league amongst all Protestants for confession and defence of the common faith. [Melvyn, the Scots-

* This sentence is cancelled in the original draft.

† The following sentence was prefixed, but is cancelled, "Sir,—There needeth small writing where there is so good a messenger, and therefore I do make to you but a brief memorial of words rather than of matters. To motion to him further declaration."

A.D. 1559.

July 17.

man, may be comforted to come hither, to the end that he offers for service towards Scotland, and so may any Englishmen there who may incline to return for duty's sake. The bearer will show the state of things in Scotland. Must take the charge to appoint one for the expedition of Arran from Geneva. Will shortly receive credit for 500 crowns more.

Draft in Cecil's hol. Portions underlined, to be ciphered. Endd. by Cecil : 17 July 1559. Memorial to Sir Nicolas Throkmorton. Pp. 3.

[July 17.] **1000.** Another copy of the above. *Headed* : Cipher ; from Mr. Secretary.—18 July 1559.
R. O. P. 1.

[July 17.] **1001.** Another copy of the above.
B. M. *Forbes' transcript.*
Sloane, 4134. 372.

July 17. **1002.** The QUEEN DOWAGER OF SCOTLAND to [SIR JAMES CROFT ?]
R. O.

Has received his writing from Berwick the 15th inst., desiring that a small number of persons may be licensed by her to see the demolition of the fort of Aymouth when it is completed. The report of the gentleman sent by him to Capt. Galliard would assure him how diligently the workmen were labouring thereat ; of the completion of which she will cause the writer to be informed in due time, in order that he may view it and inform his Queen thereof.—Dunbar, 17 July 1559.

Copy. P. 1.

July 17. **1003.** KIRKCALDY to CECIL.

R. O.

Upon the sight of Cecil's letter to Sir Harry Percy, and upon the consideration of Cecil's questions and answers, the writer repaired with expedition from Norham to Edinburgh, where, after consultation had, he declared the contents of his letters to those whom he makes privy in such matters, which were accepted in very good part, as he may perceive by their letters. Therefore, if Cecil joins with them in this common cause of Christ and of the liberty of the country, all Europe shall know that a league made in the name of God has other foundation and assurance than pactions made by man for worldly commodity. At present they dare not make the matter known to many, for fear of sudden disclosing the secrecy of their purpose ; for the Queen Regent already suspects that there is some intelligence with England in this case, insomuch that she has spoken openly that there is a servant sent from the Earl of Northumberland to the Earl of Argyll and the Prior. Also some of their number are poor, and corruption by money is feared, but in the end they fear them not. If these latter were removed from their Council they would not be much weaker, as the hearts of the whole barons and commonalty are so bent to this action and so inflamed against France that if any of the nobility would

A.D. 1559.

July 17.

decline (of which they see no appearance) they could not withdraw their friends nor servants from the professing of Christ and maintaining the liberty of their country.

After the minds of some principals are known, who are most secret in council, the matter will be proponed to the whole Council, and then thinks Cecil's assistance shall be sought by common consent and supplication. Wishes him now and then to write so friendly as to show his fervent and unfeigned mind to support them. Wishes the opportunity now offered were not neglected either by him or them; and for his own part he takes God to witness that he will diligently set forth this cause. Asks credence for the bearer.—Edinburgh, 17 July 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 3.

July 17. 1004. FRANCIS II. to the LORD JAMES.

B. M.
Sloane, 4734.
Calderw., 1. 498.
Knox, 1. 384.
Keith, 1. 226.

They have greatly marvelled at the troubles which have happened in these parts and still more that he, in whom they had an entire confidence, who also has the honour to be so near [in relationship] to the Queen of Scotland, one, moreover, who had received such favours, should be one of the principal beginners of these tumults and seditions. Thinks he has been seduced to commit such a fault, and prays him to take heed to return to the good way; otherwise he may be well assured that he [the writer] will cause him and all that have done the like to feel what they have deserved.—Paris, 17 July 1559.

July 17. 1005. "INSTRUCTIONS for SIR THOMAS CHALLONER."

R. O.

"Instructions given to Sir Thomas Challoner, Knight, sent by the Queen, to reside as her Ambassador with the King Catholic in the Low Countries."

1. On his arrival he shall make means by the Conte de Feria or the Bishop of Arras, to have an audience, at which he shall declare her desire to continue the amity between the realms. "She hath been beholden to him, her good brother, in the late time of her sister's reign, and is disposed not only to retain in memory his most brotherly care for her in time of her troubles, but also to pretermitt no convenient mean whereby she may declare herself desirous to acquit the same."

2. The Conte de Feria having until recently been resident in the Queen's Court, there was the less need for her to have an Ambassador with the King of Spain; but the Count having now departed from England she sends Sir Thomas to be her Ambassador there to remain.*

* This article is cancelled, and its place is supplied by a fragment, consisting of the following heads:

1. The Queen hopes that the Conte de Feria and the Bishop of Aquila have already informed him why she has not previously sent any Ambassador to him. She now sends "the said Sir Thomas," there to reside and attend upon him.

2. He may assure "the same Mons. d'Arras," that the Queen will do anything he may require for the renewal of the ancient leagues with the house of Burgundy.

A.D. 1559.

July 17.

3. Although the ancient leagues have not been properly observed by the King by reason of the loss of Calais, yet "there is no friendship which Her Majesty more alloweth and embraceth than this." If the King exhibits any disposition to revive and confirm these ancient leagues, Sir Thomas shall show himself to be very desirous thereof. He shall so order himself therein as the same may be furthered rather by such the King's Councillors which be of the house of Burgundy than of Spain. If Mons. d'Arras is thereto disposed, he shall be informed from Her Majesty that there is no Councillor about the King to whom she gives more credence for the continuance of this amity than to himself. *Signed: Cecil.*

Copy, with the Queen's signature prefixed. Endd.: 17 July 1559. Instructions for Sir Thomas Chaloner, from Greenwich, to the King of Spain, being yet in the Low Countries. Pp. 4.

July 17.
B. M.
Galba, C. 1. 44.

1006. Another copy of the above.

Transcribed for Sir R. Cotton. Slightly injured by fire. Pp. 2.

July 17.
R. O.
171 B.

1007. Another copy of the same.

Modern transcript.

July 18.
R. O.

1008. CECIL'S MEMORANDA.

That the French King is dead. That great offers are made by the Earl of Argyll and James the Bastard, to tie the amity with Her Highness. How best to work therein, and the answer. The Earl of Arran's offer. What is to be in Fr[ancee] for maintenance of the faction. Touching to send over to King Philip for renewing of the league, and to lie there. Whether if Calais were had it were better for the realm, or more chargeable than worth.

A letter to be sent to the Constable, so as to embrace, &c., his good will.

Another to the Queen of Navarre, in case her husband have the government, to embrace her, &c.

A letter of thanks to V.*

If the Dowager of Scotland ask aid, how to answer it.

Earls† of Argile, Rothes, Marshal, Athol, ten Earls. Prior of S. Andrews, Lord James, Lords Arskene, Ruthven, &c., 16 Barons, Lord Flemming, Lord Symple. Duke departed from her to his house.

Endd. by Cecil: 18 July 1559. Mr. Treasurer, Memorial. Pp. 2.

July 18.
R. O.
Forbes, 1. 163.

1009. THROCKMORTON to the QUEEN.

Has received her letters of the 11th by Mr. Howard, this bearer. Thanks her for her acceptance of his service. Considering the state whereunto things are come by this sudden

* This entry is unfinished, and has been cancelled.

† To the end, in Cecil's autograph.

A.D. 1559.
July 18.

event, the alteration of Council and Councillors, the change of directions, and the evil opinion those in rule have of him [the writer], partly for a conceit of religion and specially because they judge him a practiser in the matters of the Earl of Arran and Scotland, he cannot do her such service as he would. Yet if she have thoroughly resolved (understanding his late advertisement by Mr. Kyllegrew) that he should remain here, he will do his utmost for his service.

✓ Since, as well by Mr. Secretary's opinion as by his [the writer's] own, it is both necessary and expedient that the Earl of Arran should with speed be retired into Scotland, and (rather than fail) into England, desires her to send to him Henry Kyllegrew and Richard Tremayne, to conduct the Earl through Germany from the place where he now is. No man so fit for a guide through Germany as the said Tremayne, he having the High Dutch tongue very well. The Earl should embark at some of the north-east towns, as Lubeck or Hamburg, or in East Friesland, if the Countess of Embden is to be trusted, whereof he is somewhat suspicious, as the French King in this last treaty so beneficially comprehended the said Countess. Does not think it good that such a great personage should embark in the King of Spain's Low Countries, being for many purposes of so great importance.

It is no wise safe for her to depend over long in doubtful and unknown terms upon the King of Spain, but as soon as she shall discover (what in no wise is to be delayed) that he will either show himself her enemy, or not her fast friend, then she should speedily ally herself with some other prince, for assuredly it is high time. Having understood by Cecil's letters of 11th July, that the King of Spain did demand the redelivery of the robes and Order of the Toison, is credibly informed that, without further declaration, he means to dissolve his league with her. Thinks it very necessary (as he sent her word by Kyllegrew) that she should arm to the sea forthwith; and in case the French ask what she means, as they likely will, she may answer, she does so because they do so on this side. As to their pretence to chastise the rebels in Scotland, it may be answered that as they have broken the treaty by bearing the arms of England (which is very notorious) she suspects that they mean something against England, for the surety whereof she will stand upon her guard. It is not to be suffered that the French shall vanquish the Scots that now favour her religion, or that she will suffer any such number of the French there to land as may hereafter annoy England. Is credibly informed that the French reckon with little difficulty to suppress the contrary faction in Scotland, and then to assail England.

Advises her to send some kind letter to comfort the Constable here, the delivery of which may be left to the discretion of her Ambassador. In case the King of Navarre makes any alteration here, the Constable will be a principal minister; otherwise he will retire, for the French King has already

A.D. 1559.

July 18.

given him to understand that the Cardinal of Lorraine and the Duke of Guise shall manage his whole affairs. The French will use all the practices they can to make Stranguyse, the pirate, wholly theirs, to be an instrument to impeach her; it would, therefore, be good policy to serve herself by him covertly, as he [the writer] declared to Killegrew. If the suspicions of the King of Spain's well meaning towards her are confirmed, then she should have a good eye to his navy, which, as she knows, has lately arrived in Flanders, to transport him into Spain, as is reported.—Paris, 18 July. *Signed.*

July 18. 1010. Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4134. 374.

July 18. 1011. The CONSTABLE DE MONTMORENCY to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Has received her letters by the Sieur de Havart and heard the gracious message conveyed by him. Asks her to believe that there is not a gentleman in France better inclined than himself to do her service.—Paris, 18 July 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Fr. Pp. 2.

July 19. 1012. MUNDT to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Eight days ago he sent her a writing presented to the Emperor by the Protestants for the purpose of obtaining indemnity for such of their clergy as chose to join the Confession of Augsburg. Since that time the Emperor has replied that he neither can nor will grant anything which is against his conscience, and asks that no further application be made to him in this matter. He takes his stand upon the resolution lately presented by him to the States, and which he [Mundt] sent to her on 21st June last. So this article is suspended.

It has been discovered that the Pope has recently written to the Emperor by the Cardinal of Augsburg, highly praising his constancy and piety in upholding the ancient religion, and exhorting him to persevere in it; promising that the approbation of himself and the Cardinals for the Emperor's confirmation shall speedily be obtained. Nothing more remains now to be done in this Diet, except the application of the Emperor for money, which is opposed by all the States, as well Catholics as Protestants, as he mentioned in his last letter.

Has ascertained from the Emperor's Court that Count George von Helfensteyn is about to return immediately into England to complete the espousals [sponsalia] between the Queen and Charles Archduke of Austria. Has seen the splendid dresses prepared for this purpose for the Count and the noblemen of his suit. Hears that 6,000 crowns are sent by the exchange into England for the expenses of the embassy. It is also reported that the Baron von Harrach is going into England; he is an Austrian, and "dominus" John James

A.D. 1559.

July 19.

Fuccerus has married his sister, by whom he has nine children.

Has asked the Duke of Wirtemberg what he thinks of Charles; he says that he is good natured, well disposed, and virtuous, and that when he grows up he will become a good Prince.*

The Emperor goes first to Constance, then into Alsace and the Brisgau. Wolfgang, Duke of Deuxponts, the successor of Otto Henry in the Duchy of Nuremberg [Neoburgensis], recommends himself to her.

It was his intention to have left on the 16th of this month, but before leaving he called upon the Elector Palatine to ask him to continue the friendship which had so long existed between his ancestors and England, and found his sentiments towards her were of the most friendly nature. When the writer said he hoped that an embassy would be despatched to England by the Protestant States, in order to promote mutual consent in religion and friendship, the Palatine heartily agreed with him; adding that he himself would propose it to the States and Commissioners, who are at this time assembled here. This will detain the writer here for some days longer, in order that he may ascertain what will be done.

Well informed people think that the Emperor is going into Alsace, which is near the duchy of Luxemburg, that he may there have a conference with Philip to discuss things sacred and profane. The Emperor's agents are here endeavouring to raise money upon interest, to provide him with what he needs at his departure, and pay the debts which he has contracted during his residence.—19 July 1559.

Orig. *Hol.*, with armorial seal. *Add.* *Endd.* *Lat.* *Pp.* 4.

July 19. 1013. The LORDS of the CONGREGATION to the QUEEN.

R. O.
Tytler, vi. 450.

Though no good success has as yet attended their labours towards promoting perpetual amity between the two realms, yet they, the professors of Jesus Christ in this realm of Scotland, cannot cease to be suitors to her and her Council to have an eye on their present estate. Having enterprised to enter in battle against the devil, against idolatry, and that sort of men, from whom they look for nothing but the utter subversion of their commonwealth, if they shall be overthrown in this battle, (of which they stand in great danger, as well by domestic enemies as by the great preparation which they hear to be sent against them by France,) they fear that their ruin will be but an entrance to greater cruelty. They are therefore compelled to seek remedy against such tyranny by all such lawful means as God shall offer. Knowing her to have enterprised like reformation of religion, they crave such support as may to them be comfortable, and declare her grace

* This sentence is in cipher, deciphered.

A.D. 1559.

July 19.

and counsel unfeignedly to "thrust" the advancement of Christ Jesus and of His Gospel. Whatever shall reasonably be required of them for a perpetual amity to stand between the two realms shall neither be denied nor in any point violated. They have written more at length to Mr. Cecil.—Edinburgh, 19 July. *Signed*: Archd. Eryll, Alex. Glencairne, James Sanctandos, Patrick Ruthwen, Robert Boyd, Andw. Wcheiltree.

In the handwriting of John Knox, with armorial seal. Endd. by Cecil: 19 Julii 1559. Add. Seal. Broadside.

July 19. 1014. The QUEEN to FRANCIS II.

R. O.

Throckmorton having for a long time resided at the Court of the late King, his father, she continues him in his office, and asks credence for him.

Draft, endd. by Cecil: 19 July 1559. Fr. Broadside.

July 19. 1015. The QUEEN to the CONSTABLE OF FRANCE.*

R. O.

Although all things are subject to change, true friendship always remains one in all changes. Is disposed towards him as she has always been. It will be a pleasure to her to prove her regard, as her Ambassador will inform him more fully.—19 July 1559.

Draft in Cecil's hand.

[July 19.] 1016. French translation of the above, dated 17 July 1559.

R. O.

Draft.

July 19. 1017. The QUEEN to the DUKE OF GUISE.

R. O.

Hopes that no change of circumstances will alter a friendship based upon reason and honour. As by his order and council he did much to procure the inheritance of the late King to descend to the present King and Queen of France, so she prays him to continue the same good offices. Her Ambassador, Throckmorton, will declare her mind more fully.—19 July 1559.

Draft in Cecil's hand.

[July 19.] French translation of the above, dated 17 July 1559.

July 19. 1018. The QUEEN to the KING OF NAVARRE.

R. O.

The good report for diverse respects of his name which she hears of him induces her to write to him, and thus to renew her acquaintance with him. Is anxious to serve and please him, as she has stated at greater length to her faithful servant Throckmorton, for whom she asks credence.—19 July 1559.

Draft in Cecil's hol.

[July 19.] 1019. French translation of the above, dated 17 July 1559.

Draft.

* This and the three following letters are written upon the same sheet in Cecil's holograph. The French version, upon a single leaf, is endorsed by him: "17 July 1559. Copy of four French letters from the Queen's Majesty to the King of Navarre, the Duke of Guise, Constable, per Killigr[ew]."

A.D. 1559.

July 19. 1020. The QUEEN to the QUEEN OF NAVARRE.

R. O.

Ventures to say at the beginning, *si Deus nobiscum, quis contra nos?* Has been for diverse considerations desirous to have her acquaintance, but since distance forbids this, yet it may be done in mind and goodwill, sentiments which she, the writer, will always entertain towards her correspondent, quite as much as if they were together. Her faithful M. Throckmorton will express the feelings of the writer, with regard to her, "not only for the degree of the world, but for the true profession and sincerity of your Christian religion," [in which she prays that the Creator may keep her by His grace and that she may continue a supporter of His Holy Word*].—19 July 1559.

Draft in Cecil's hol.

[July 19.] 1021. French translation of the above, dated 17 July 1559.

July 19. 1022. The QUEEN to THROCKMORTON.

R. O.

Forbes, 1. 166.

Has received his letters by the bearer hereof, and understands his credit concerning the Earl of Arran. Common charity, the honour of the party, and her own experience of such misfortunes moves her to compassion. Wishes that he shall counsel the Earl well how to preserve himself from the danger of the French King and the Guises. Although other ways may be devised, yet thinks if he be forced to depart thence, that either, *persona dissimulata*, to go to Geneva, and there to remain until he know further, or else to come to Jersey and so to Plymouth or Southampton, and to pass thence to his father in Scotland. And if he shall be in need, upon knowledge she will remedy it. Let him not think that her readiness to relieve him is for any cause but that both for God's cause and his parentage she cannot permit him to be oppressed with this calamity; adding thereto the experience that she herself has had in worst cases felt and yet past. He shall know the rest by the bearer.

She sees good cause to accept his services and wills him to continue therein, whereof she will not be forgetful. Thinks it strange the Earl of Arran mentions in his letters the cause he has to thank her for the offers made him by her. She doubts what to think; and mislikes that any such occasion should be given him by any message. This bearer affirms that he said nothing tending thereto.

Draft in Cecil's hol. Portions underlined to be expressed in cipher. Add.: 1559, July 19. Pp. 3.

July 19. 1023. Another copy of the above.

B. M

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4134. 380.

* This passage, which does not occur in the English draft, is added from the French.

A.D. 1559.

July 19. 1024. THROCKMORTON to the QUEEN.

B. M.
Calig. E. V. 79. 1.

Burnt. Has signified [the arrival of] Charles Howard at this town Has been informed on the 15th inst., by [one that learnt it] at the mouth of the Duke of Alva, that the amity between the late French King and the King of Spain [is like to be renewed, and the] promises agreed between the Princes concluded and confirmed out of hand and all . . . for which purpose, and also for the avoiding of fu[rther] that the Duke of Alva and other great personages the ratification of the said treaty between now be, which notwithstanding it may like you ways as shall be thought good by your wisdom to prop best for your purpose to provide for the malice of the French, if they mean other I am done to understand certainly they do. *Burnt.*

79. l. b.

[Mr. Howard sent to the Constable to] know when he should repair to him, who answered that it was not meet for Throckmorton to [discuss] this matter being an Ambassador, but that if he [Howard] would come next morning he would speak with him, which he did, and finding the Constable in the parket at the Tournelles proceeded with him [in such] sort as it may like her to understand from Mr. Howard's own report. Throckmorton then sent to the Duke of Guise to know a time for Mr. Howard's repair to him; who after he had consulted a while with the Cardinal, the latter, (who, with the said Duke [manages] all the affairs of the Court,) answered that he should be next day at [dinner] time at the Louvre, where presently remain the King, the two [French] Queens, and the house of Guise. When Mr. Howard was come thither in very due time, one told [him] that the Duke was at dinner and had stayed a good time for [him], and in very deed it was before the ordinary time of dinner a good hour. [So] staying with M. de Noailles till they had dined, the [Car]dinal of Lorraine came to him forth of the King's chamber, with whom [unto] the King and the Duke of Guise Mr. Howard proceeded, as him[self] can further declare. . . . These continue their preparations for despatching into Scotland and daily in[crease] their numbers of men of war.

Is informed that Stranguish has of late been at Fe[camp, in] Normandy, but what became of him and where he is he cannot yet learn.

79. m.

and that it was he said
16th of this present at night such a
evensong, called for place
d'Angletèrre which it may please Your Ma[jesty]

Advises her [to arm] in such sort as shall seem convenient against the French, as by all means that he can learn, their mind is to annoy her as much as they may.

Is informed that the Mareschal St. André is [appointed] chief gentleman of the chamber, and that there brother to M. de Humieres.

A.D 1559.

July 19.

The Lord Davy, brother to the Earl of Arran, the
[was taken] out of the guard of those who had him in
keeping and . . . [placed in the charge] of Mons. de Cheveney,
Captain of the French guard . . . [and by him taken] prisoner
to Bois de Vincent, which Cheveney is nation and
albeit the Earl of Arran is going away

✓ The Duke of Chatelherault's lands in France have been
taken [from him]. It is supposed that Mons. Dandelot shall
be dis[placed from the command of the] footman and the room
g[iven] to the Count of Rochefaucault. The King departs
this day to Medune and next [day to one of the] houses of the
Cardinal of Lorraine, and returns [to Paris within] these eight
days. The French have in hand with divers Alm[ains] for
the bringing out of Bas Almaine to the sea side diverse [men
of war]

.
.

79. m. b.

Mr. Howard at his first [audienc]e with the French King,
the Cardinal of Lorraine, [and the Duke of] Guise, was pro-
mised that he should hear further from them, and was willed
by them in the meantime to go and repose himself; where-
upon he stayed that whole day and almost all the next; and
in the evening not having heard anything from the Court,
Throckmorton sent [Mr. Jo]nes to know their pleasure.
Answer was returned that he [should] understand from the
Cardinal of the time of Mr. Howard's coming to [the] Court.
But hearing in like manner nothing from them, he again [sent]
a messenger on the 22nd inst. at night to the Court, to learn
something of Mr. Howard's repair there, the rather for that
[he had he]ard of the King's departure out of the town.
Answer was [sent] him by the Cardinal that next day M. de
Noailles should [bring] word of their resolution.

On the 18th M. de Noailles came and declared to him and
Mr. Howard together that the King having conceived great
[disqui]et upon the death of his father, whereby he was driven
to be somewhat [melan]cholic; so they had thought good for
his better [condole]nce that he should take his pleasure for a
few days in the country. The King's determination to depart
was so sudden that Mr. Howard could not conveniently speak
[with] him before; nevertheless he desired him to do his
affections and [com]mendations to the Queen, not doubting
but that she would continue all articles agreed between her and
the late King. For answer to the which Throckmorton said
that as the Queen found the King [his father's good] disposi-
tion to continue [amity], so she for her part meant the [same],
and finding the same disposition in the [King] that now is
would be ready to continue the [same] towards him, not
doubting to find the same [goodwill on his] behalf towards
her.

79. n.

Yesternight Mr. Howard repaired to the Constable to take
his leave of him. How he found [the same and what] enter-

A.D. 1559.

July 19.

tainment he had Throckmorton refers to [this bearer], who has in his charge so behaved as [to cause him] to conceive well of him.—Paris, 19th July 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Portions in cipher, deciphered. Injured by fire. Pp. 5.

July 19. 1025. THROCKMORTON to CECIL.

R. O.
Forbes, l. 167.

After weighing with himself the importance of the success of things touching religion in Scotland for the English, thinks it greatly necessary, notwithstanding any difficulty heretofore made about it, that Knox should have liberty to repair into England, how short soever his abode be there; the necessity whereof will appear by the Queen's letters. For being of credit, as he is amongst them upon whom depends the stay of that affair, it shall much conduce to their confirmation and constancy in their proceeding thoroughly with the matter without interruption. Delays are dangerous. This is his simple opinion.

Understands that divers Frenchmen, for liberty of their conscience, intend to come to England to avoid the persecution, and that divers lawyers and gentlemen mind to sell their goods and live on the profit in England. Would indeed, for charity's sake, wish them to make their abode in England, yet prays that an eye may be on those who shall come, lest coming under colour of religion they cover other designs; yet the matter be so handled as that the poor men who seek sanctuary may have it granted them, as divers of the English had in time of persecution.

The French gentleman (whom in his last letters Cecil named M. de Frommet,) who handled Mr. Howard so evil by the way, is called M. de Chalue, nephew to M. d'Ozell. Prays him to send the letter here enclosed to Sir James Crofts, or Sir Henry Percy, to be conveyed by them to the direction, with speed; and asks him, after having perused it, to seal it.

Begs him to put the Queen in remembrance of two persons whom he mentioned in his letter to her, to be sent over thither. Refers him to his letters to her for further occurrences. *Signed.* Paris, 19 July 1559.

P. S.—James Bassentine, a Scottish man, has been with him to offer his service, which he has refused. He further desired to be placed with some man in England, or to have a passport for his own country. Is learned in the mathematical; and that is all Throckmorton knows of him.

Having made up the Queen's letter and being ready to seal up the present, Barnaby, his servant, (whom he sent to Dieppe for the conveyance of his last letters of the 13th inst. into England) has returned and reports that on Saturday last, at 5 p.m., they were delivered to Oliver, the courier, who forthwith embarked with the same.

A.D. 1559.

July 19.

Had appointed his servant to understand whether John Ribawde was to be won or not, whom his servant met on the way back from Dieppe. Ribawde said he had little occasion to tarry at Dieppe, being frequently appointed by the Court to ride to and fro for the despatching of ships into Scotland. He sent Throckmorton word to beware of one man who resorted to him. Told Barnaby that for the conveying of men into Scotland no ships of war are prepared, but all hoys and coasters, fit only for passengers, and that all the footmen at this time to be sent into Scotland shall take shipping at Calais and Boulogne, and thereabouts. He said that within a few days he would come and talk with Throckmorton himself. Throckmorton tells Cecil this that he may inform the Queen. The Lord Admiral can understand what ships are in the ports on this side, and whether the men shall be embarked at Boulogne or Calais. The Constable has informed Mr. Howard that the late King shall not be interred these sixteen days. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Portions in cipher, deciphered. Endd. by Cecil : The secret. Pp. 4.

July 19. **1026.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4134. 382.

July 19. **1027.** MUNDT to CECIL.

R. O.

Wrote last the 12 inst., and has now informed the Queen of what has occurred in the interim. Has been twice detained as he was about to return home ; once by the person sent to him by Cecil, and the second time by the Elector Palatine, whom he went to visit before leaving. The Elector Palatine directs all affairs of religion throughout Upper Germany, just as the Elector of Saxony does through Lower Germany. At his advice Mundt delayed his departure, being unwilling to seem negligent in his business, even although it should occasion a delay of some days.

A Jesuit named Canisius, an Italian by birth, who teaches at Ingolstadt, reports that the Pope has consented to a marriage between the Queen of England and Charles, provided there is a probability that she will embrace the Catholic religion.

Every one believes that this Diet will be dissolved within two or three weeks, unless delay should arise from the discussions about money, to which the States are invited. Since the primary articles, those about religion and the Council, are suspended rather than settled, he will leave this place for Strasburg within three or four days. Has now been five months absent from home.—19 July 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Mundt's hol., with armorial seal. Add. Endd. Lat. Pp. 2.

A.D. 1559.

July 19. 1028. The LORDS of the CONGREGATION to CECIL.

R. O.
Knox, ii. 23.

The contents of a letter directed by him to Sir Henry Percy having been certified to them by Mr. Kirkaldy of Grange this Sunday, 15 July, they perceive that the said Grange has travailed with Cecil, as with an unfeigned favourer of Christ's true religion and of the liberty of his country, for knowledge of his [Cecil's] mind towards them in case they are assaulted by any foreign invasion or greater power than they are well able to resist. His comfortable answer to this question they have considered with joy, as also his motion and what he demands, to wit what they, the Protestants, do purpose? To what end they mean to direct their actions? How they will, and how they are able to accomplish the same? What doubts they have of any adversary power? And, finally, what amity might ensue betwixt these two realms; and how the same might be hoped to be perpetual?

To these they briefly answer, that their whole and only purpose is to advance the glory of Christ Jesus, the true preaching of His Evangel within this realm; to remove superstition and all sorts of external idolatry; to bridle to their powers the fury of those that have cruelly shed the blood of their brethren; and to their uttermost to maintain the liberty of their country from the tyranny and thralldom of strangers.

How they shall accomplish these premises is to them unknown, but they trust that God will perform the same. Supposing that neither their present danger nor the warlike preparation that France makes against them are hid from him, they omit that part. As touching the assurance of a perpetual amity to stand betwixt these two realms, nothing on earth is to them more desirable than such a joyful conjunction.

As for the revolting to France (which he seems to suspect and fear,) they utterly abhor that infidelity, for they seek rather heaven than earth; but even if they should look anything to temporal commodity they should have no occasion to return to France, for now they begin to feel the burden of that yoke which in the end shall be intolerable; "and therefore intend we by God's grace to cut away such instruments (the papistical clergy) as by whom this realm hath been before abused." No mention of any change of authority has even entered their hearts except that extreme necessity compel them thereto; but perceiving that France, the Queen Regent here, together with her priests and Frenchmen, pretend nothing else but the suppression of Christ's Evangel, the maintenance of idolatry, their ruin and the utter subversion of this poor realm, they are fully purposed to seek the next remedy to withstand their tyranny, in which matter they heartily require his faithful counsel and furtherance at the Queen's and Council's hands.

A.D. 1559.

July 19.

Thus far have they hazarded to make him participant of their purpose, estate, and request, because in the said letters he requires of Mr. Kyrkcaldeye some further ground than his own word or writing. They refer to the instructions and credit committed to the messenger, and require further answer with expedition.—Edinburgh, 19 July 1559. *Signed:* Archibald Eryll, Alex. Glencarne, James Sanctandandr. (*sic*), Patrick Ruthwen, Robert Boyd, Andro Wcheltre.

Orig. Add. In Knox's hol. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 4.

July 19. 1029. Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Omitting the signature and date.

Sloane, 4734. 180.

July 19. 1030. HENRY BALNAVES to CECIL.

R. O.

Having known the earnest love and fervent constancy which is in Cecil towards the forthsetting and true maintaining of Christ's holy religion, together with the remembrance of his most gentle humanity shown to him [Balnaves] at all times, therefore writes to him. It is unnecessary to open at length anything contained in another letter written to him by the Lords of the Congregation and Council of this realm, but will here briefly collect the same upon these two heads following. (1.) The setting forth of God's glory according to His Holy Word, as it is in England presently begun; and, (2) the preservation of this realm from the tyranny and subjection of strangers, Frenchmen. Howbeit, the first brag they [the Scots] must suffer. Needful it is that with common consent they should both join to the defence of themselves and for resistance of their common enemy, who pretends no less title by tyranny of the Bishop of Rome's authority to England than to this realm. For the performance of this he heartily desires Cecil so to labour at the Queen, as he, the writer, will do here, that the message sent to her by the Lords here may take good success and be to other nations an example of love to our friends and terror and fear to our enemies. If the Queen and Council will apply them as the Lords here will, and are minded to do in all things according to their ability, on either side there shall follow a happy and prosperous success.

Refers for particulars to the bearer, Mr. Whitelaw.—Edinburgh, 19 July 1559. *Signed:* Henry Balnaves, of Halhill.

Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 2.

July 19. 1031. The QUEEN'S LOANS in ANTWERP.

R. O.

"A note of all such money as hath been taken up by exchange in Antwerp for the Queen, begun 19 July 1559 to 15 August."

Pp. 3.

A.D. 1559.

July 20. 1032. KNOX to the QUEEN.

R. O.
Knox, ii. 28.

Her displeasure most unjustly conceived has been to his wretched heart a burden grievous and almost intolerable, yet the testimony of a clean conscience upholds him that in desperation he sinks not, which in God's presence bears him record that maliciously he never offended her or her realm. Howsoever he be judged of man he is assured to be absolved of Him who only knows the secrets of hearts. Cannot deny the writing of a book against the usurped authority and unjust regiment of women, neither is he minded to retract or call back any principal point or proposition of the same till truth and verity further appear. Why she or such as unfeignedly favour the liberty of England should be offended at the author he cannot perceive. For first, his book touched not her (in special), nor is it prejudicial to any liberty of the realm if the time of writing be indifferently considered. He could not be an enemy to her person, for deliverance whereof he studied and enterprised more than any of his accusers. How can he envy her regiment for which he has thirsted, and for which (as oblivion will suffer) he renders thanks unfeignedly to God that it has pleased Him to exalt her head (which some times was in danger) to the manifestation of His glory and the extirpation of idolatry? As for any offence committed against England in writing that or any other work, he will not refuse that moderate and indifferent men judge betwixt him and his accusers: to wit, whether of the parties most hurts the liberty of England, he who affirms "that no woman may be exalted above any realm to make the liberty of the same thrall to a strange, proud, and cruel nation; or they that approve whatsoever pleases princes for the time." If he were as well disposed to accuse as some of them, to their shame, have declared themselves, he doubts not in few words to let reasonable men understand that some, (who this day lowly crouch to Her Grace, and labour to make him odious in her eyes,) did in her adversity neither show themselves faithful friends to her, or so careful over their own country as they would be esteemed.

Omitting the accusation of other, there is nothing in his book that can be prejudicial to her just regiment, provided she be not found ungrate to God. Ungrate she will be proved (however flatterers justify her fact) if she transfer the glory of that honour in which she now stands to any other thing than the dispensation of His mercy, which only makes that lawful to her which nature and law deny to all women. Neither should she fear that this her humiliation before God will weaken her lawful authority before men; nay, it will be the establishment of the same not only to her but to her seed and posterity; whereas a proud conceit and elevation of herself will occasion her reign to be unstable, troublesome, and short. God is witness that he unfeignedly loves and reverences her; he prays that her reign may be long, prosperous, and quiet, and that for the quietness of which Christ's members before

A.D. 1559.

July 20.

persecuted have received under her. Yet if he should flatter her he were no friend, but a deceivable traitor. Is compelled of conscience to say that neither the consent of people, the process of time, nor multitude of men can establish a law which God shall approve; whatsoever He approves by His eternal Word shall be approved, and whatsoever He damns shall be condemned, though all men on earth would hazard the justification of the same. Therefore, the only way for her to keep these benefits of God, abundantly poured upon her and her realm, is unfeignedly to render unto God, to His mercy and undeserved grace, the whole glory of her exaltation. She should forget her birth and all title which thereupon doth hang, and consider deeply how for fear of her life she declined from God and bowed to idolatry, and not let it appear a small offence in her eyes that she declined from Christ Jesus in the day of His battle. She is not to esteem the mercy vulgar and common which she has received; to wit, that God has covered her former offence, has preserved her when most unthankful, and in the end raised her up not only from the dust but from the ports of death to rule over His people, for the comfort of His kirk.

It appertains, therefore, to her to ground the justice of her authority not upon that law, which from year to year changes, but upon the eternal Providence of Him, who, contrary to nature and without her deserving, has thus exalted her head. If thus in God's presence she humbles herself, as in his heart he glorifies God for the rest granted to his afflicted flock in England, under her, a weak instrument, so will he with tongue and pen justify her authority and regiment as the Holy Ghost has justified the same in Deborah. But if she shall begin to brag of her birth and build her authority upon her own law, flatter her who list, her felicity shall be short.

Desires her to interpret his rude words in the best part, as written by one who is no enemy to her.

By divers letters he has required licence to visit her realm, not to seek his own ease or commodity, which if she now denies he must remit his cause to God; adding, that it is commonly seen "that such as refuse the council of the faithful (appear it never so sharp) are compelled to follow the deceit of flatterers to their own perdition." Prays that her heart may be moved to understand what is said, and discretion given her to rule herself and actions to the glory of God.—
Edinburgh, 20 July 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil: Mr. Knox to the Queen, by Al. Wh. *Pp.* 4.

July 20.
Petyt MSS.
538. 47. f. 41.

1033. A nearly contemporaneous transcript of the above, with a few verbal variations and omitting a portion at the end.
Pp. 2.

July 20.
R. O.
171 B.

1034. Another copy of the above.
Modern transcript.

A.D. 1559.

[July 20.] 1035. Another copy of the preceding, dated 14 July.

B. M.

Sloane, 4734. 179.

[July 20 ?] 1036. REFORMATION in SCOTLAND.

Sloane, 4734.

Knox, 1. 372.

The Lords of the Congregation of Scotland to the Queen Dowager of Scotland and her Council.

They have stayed the printing irons in consideration that the commonwealth was greatly hurt by corrupting of the money of Scotland; and they, being born Councillors of this realm, and sworn to procure the profit of the same, could do no less of duty and conscience than to stay that for a time which they saw so abused that unless remedy were found would turn to the detriment of the whole body of the realm.

As to her accusation of plunder, they remit her to the conscience of Master Robert Richesone, Master of the Mint, who from their hands received silver, gold, and metal, as well coined as uncoined; so that with them there did not remain "the value of a bawbee."

July 20. 1037. SIR RICHARD LEE to the PRIVY COUNCIL.*

R. O.

Has received their letter of the 15th inst. In reply states that he has asked the Queen to send some person of credit hither to view the works. Since these works have already been very chargeable, and will be more so still, thinks they should be seen by such a man as, being about the Court, might daily put them in remembrance of the importance thereof.

The town is not much the stronger. If the works already begun are perfected, yet is there some other part of the town so weak as if the enemy attempt it, the town will be lost. Cannot express this by writing, it can only be understood by view of the place.

In reply to their question as to the quantity of timber bought of Mr. Whalleye, answers that he has bargained with him for 1,000 tons at 6s. 8d. the ton, to be delivered at Hull; 200 tons are already brought here. Will send a carpenter to Hull. Requests them to see that ready payment be made for all that is brought here.—Berwick, 20 July 1559.

Signed.

Orig. Add. Portions in cipher, deciphered. Endd. Pp. 2.

July 20. 1038. GARRISON of BERWICK.

R. O.

"Articles whereunto every captain shall be sworn."

1. He shall be a faithful subject unto the Queen.

2. He shall govern his soldiers as to good subjects and soldiers belongs.

3. He shall keep the whole numbers of his band without dismissing or admitting any, or giving passes without at the

* On the reverse of the leaf is a rough ground plan of a fortified town, to which, however, no reference is made in the letter.

A.D. 1559.

July 20.

same instant signifying it to the captain or governor of the town and the muster-master. The like when any shall die or escape away.

4. He shall not bring to musters anyone who has not served for the time for which he receives pay, nor shall he refuse to come with his band to musters upon the call of the captain or muster-master.

5. He shall not suffer any to leave the victualler unpaid, or to sell his armour.

6. If he shall be proved to have offended, refers himself to be punished, to lose all his wages and armour, to be dismissed out of his charge, and to depart out of the town.

Draft in Cecil's hol., and endd. by him: 20 July. Articles for Captains at Berwick. Pp. 2.

July 20. 1039. ✓ CROFT to CECIL.

R. O.

Has received last night Cecil's letters of 15 July, confirmatory of what Croft wrote in his letters of 11th and 12th inst., the contents whereof he will use according to Cecil's advice. The Protestants of Scotland have communed daily with the Duke of Chastelherault, and the other Commissioners, from Friday daily until now, without any conclusion. Yesterday and to-day has expected Kirkaldy, who however has not yet come. The Protestants have knowledge of the French King's death, and shall know the rest concerning the Earl of Arran. Kirkaldy has not yet discovered himself plainly to be of the Protestant party, nor does he come to the Queen Regent, but feigns himself sick. Money is owing him for serving in the late wars, in hope whereof he drives time. The man is poor and cannot travail in these matters without charges, wherein he must be relieved by the Queen if these proceedings go forwards, and so must as many as be principal doers have relief. They be all poor, and necessity will force them to leave off when all they have is spent, "and you know in all practices, money must be one part."

Encloses an answer to a letter which he sent to the Queen Regent of Scotland.—Berwick, 20 July 1559. *Signed.*

P.S.—Asks for a warrant to the Treasurer for his allowance to begin 1 inst.

Orig. Add. Portions in cipher, deciphered. Endd. Pp. 3.

July 20. 1040. The QUEEN'S DEBTS at ANTWERP.

R. O.

"A note of all such debts as that the Queen doth owe to diverse and sundry merchants in the city of Antwerp," being a list of sums of money taken up by Thomas Gresham, from 20th October 1558 to 20th July 1559, to pay debts due by her until 20th July 1560, amounting to 133,680*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.*

Endd. by Cecil: Mr. Gresham's report of the debts, 1559. Pp. 2.

3.

C C

A.D. 1559.

July 21. 1041. The QUEEN to THROCKMORTON.

R.O.
Forbes, 1. 170.

It having pleased Almighty God to call to His mercy King Henry, unto whom he [Throckmorton] was sent as Ambassador resident; forasmuch, as his son King Francis being now come to the throne, and there having been some consultation concerning the publication of the French King's title, tending to her prejudice, and small demonstration of friendship of the King towards her, albeit she has addressed letters to him [Throckmorton] saying she has appointed him to reside as her Ambassador, yet, in case the King of France intends to put into execution the former deliberations, and touch her just title to the Crown of England, by usurping the style thereof, or otherwise, then he shall forbear to deliver her letters to the King, but shall remain there as a private gentleman, without seeking further upon them than shall stand with her honour, until he hear further.

But if he perceive there is no such thing certainly meant to be set forth, and they shall show a likelihood to embrace her friendship by open demonstration, then he shall deliver her letters of credence to the King, telling him, that for the continuance of the amity with his father, she has appointed him [Throckmorton] to be, as he was to the late King, her Ambassador resident with him, and shall be glad to do all that may be for the weal of both realms; and he shall signify his answer to her with speed. He shall deal the more circumspectly, as she understands the French Ambassador in England has secret order not to come to her unless she expressly sends for him, and therefore she greatly suspects their meaning, and would gladly be out of doubt. Has committed other things to the bearer, Henry Killigrew, in the new cipher. Recommends herself to the Vidame of Chartres, whom she will not forget.

Draft. Endd. by Cecil: 21 July 1559. The Queen to Sir N. Throckmorton, apud Cobham Hall. Portions underlined, to be expressed in cipher. Pp. 4.

July 21. 1042. Another copy of the above.

B. M.
Sloane, 4134. 387.*Forbes' transcript.*

[July 21.] 1043. MEMORIAL for KILLIGREW.

Forbes, 1. 171.

"A memorial for things committed to Killigrew's charge." He shall show the Ambassador all the proceedings in Scotland. He shall devise the most secret way of conveying the Earl of Arran from Geneva to this realm, or to his father, which he thinks the safest.

The Earl must not come into the possessions of the Emperor, the King of Spain, the Bishops Papists, nor others confederate with the French. He shall in nowise appear who or what he is, but pass as a merchant or scholar. As Flanders and the Low Countries are dangerous for him, so Emden is thought the best passage; and when he shall arrive in England, he must continue unknown, until he hear the Queen's pleasure.

A.D. 1559.
July 21.

He must be informed that the Queen's inclination to help him is of her will to assist all noble persons in adversity and for his preservation. Leaves the whole cause to his discretion. For the relief of this matter the Ambassador has credit sent him by Mr. Howard, by a bill of Gresham's of 1,000 crowns.

Touching Portynary, the Queen allows his dispositions to serve, the rather as he served her father, and will allow him 500 crowns pension. Likewise she allows the good disposition of Florence Diaceto to serve her, and will retain him in her service; and considering his affection in religion and his intention of travelling into Germany, it may be considered if his acquaintance be good with Joannes Sturm, or such like as could facilitate an amity, to be published to the world among all Princes, States, and Commonwealths Protestant; and in such case his services were well bestowed.

Such Englishmen as Horsey, Loughton, Cornwale, Crockett, the two Tremayns, and such other as shall serve their country, the Ambassador shall himself comfort them to return home. Circumspection must be used. Melven to return to England.

July 21. 1044. Another copy of the above.
B. M. *Forbes' transcript.*

Sloane, 4134. 390.

July 22. 1045. PERCY to CECIL.

R. O.

As touching Cecil's letters of the 4th inst., the writer sent for William Kirkaldye, with whom he and Sir James Croftes spoke at large. Understood both from the Laird of Whitelawe and Sir James that it was Cecil's pleasure that he [Percy] should join in this matter. Showed Whitlawe the letter which he [Percy] had received from Cecil, of which he asked for a copy, which was given. Since that time there is come from the Congregation the Laird of Whitelawe, with letters directed to the Queen and also to Cecil, whom they send with all possible secrecy.

Has also received on the 17th other letters for Cecil, dated 11th inst., and accordingly has written to Knox,* and looks to hear from him this day. Encloses, as required, the letter which Cecil desired him to send.

As Sir James Croftes by his wisdom and the apt place he lies in, is able to work much in these affairs, and as the writer cannot continually lie here for other business of the wardenry, has appointed William Kirkaldy to send all things to the said Sir James as unto himself.—Norham, 22 July 1559.
Signed.

Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 2.

July 22. 1046. CROFT to CECIL.

R. O.

Has this day spoken with Whytlow, who is departed towards the Court. It seemed to the writer very strange that the

* This name is expressed by a cipher.

A.D. 1559.

July 22.

Protestants of Scotland did not put the Frenchmen out of Scotland, for the loss of time makes him suspect greater peril than otherwise, considering what letters and instructions he [Whytlow] had. Told him that he thought the Queen would not enter to knit amity with a confused multitude; for though they who had written were noblemen, yet it was not for the Queen to join with any people but where there was an appearance of authority to be established. Neither more was there to be offered on the part [of] England than had been already offered, that is to say, by some of the Queen's ministers, to let them understand an inclination that England, upon good ground, would be willing to aid them in the setting forward of religion and keeping forth of foreign power. Cecil will now perceive what Croft lately wrote to him, that without the Earl of Arran they are not able to lay any foundation whereby their proceedings may be like to have continuance. These are too great matters for him to give advice in; but surely thinks that if the death of the French King have not made some delay in the preparation towards Scotland, the Protestants are in great peril by "tracting" of time. Of this he had warned them before and proved it by ensamples, in how small danger they were if the Frenchmen, which are now in Scotland, were expelled, and how otherwise by all likelihood they should be put to great cumber. Prays that he will let the greater care be had for Berwick.—Berwick, 22 July 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Chiefly in cipher, deciphered. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 3.

July 23. 1047. The QUEEN to FRANCIS II.

R. O.

Condoles with him on the death of his father, and intimates the continuance of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton as her resident Ambassador, if agreeable to His Majesty.—Datforth, 23 July 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Fr. Add. Injured by damp. Broadside.

July 23. 1048. ANSWER to the AMBASSADORS of SWEDEN.

R. O.

"A summary of the answer to be made on the Queen's behalf to the Ambassadors of the King of Sweden."

The Queen accepts the King's goodwill with gratitude, and "is not a little sorry that the abundance of the good will both of the King and his son has been heretofore such in adverse times as she cannot in such sort and in such special kind of benefit reacquite the same as they do most desire, and as she cannot deny but the same deserveth."

"Her Majesty hath never hitherto had disposition or inclination to hear of such kind of friendship, neither presently doth or can find any towardness or liking to change this kind of solitary life." In any other matter she will gladly meet their wishes.

So far on the Queen's part; then such or the like words in the name of the Council.

A.D. 1559.
July 23.

"The Queen hath made a large declaration to them of the great offers made to her in her late sister's time by the said King and his son; and since she cannot think of marriage, she hopes that some other bond of friendship may be invented."

"The Council may certainly affirm that although they have both commonly and privately made many earnest intercessions to her to yield herself to the disposition of marriage, which they think of all other counsels the most necessary for the weal of this country, yet could they never hitherto induce her to incline thereto."

It may be remembered what answer was made in May last to the Ambassador resident, in this matter.

Draft in Cecil's hol. Endd. by him: 23 July 1559.
Answer to the Ambassad. of Swevia. *Pp. 4.*

[July 23.] 1049. ANSWER to the AMBASSADORS of SWEDEN.

R. O.

The Queen's answer to the Orators of the King of Sweden.

The speakers (commissioners from the Privy Council) are glad that the Ambassadors have arrived in safety, after their long and stormy passage, and regret that the accommodation provided for them is so far distant from the city and so poor. They will understand that it is occasioned by the Queen's summer progress.

Last night the Queen discussed with the speakers the letters and embassy of the King of Sweden, and Prince Eric, and charged them to convey to the Ambassadors her sentiments thereupon. They are as follows—

She values the congratulations of the King higher than those of any other Prince, and she consequently much regrets that she cannot respond in the manner which they have requested her to do. She cannot be persuaded (which is an occasion of regret to the speakers) to decide upon matrimony, or to listen to any solicitation thereupon. She desires therefore that some other mode of testifying her regard for the King and Prince may be suggested, different from that which they have now proposed.

She urged upon the speakers to be careful to exhibit all courtesy towards the Ambassadors, and to entreat them to interpret her answer in kindness.

So far they have been declaring the Queen's will; now they will speak in their own name.

Since the Queen is so resolute against this matrimonial project, she is all the more willing to enter into any other alliance which the King and Prince may think expedient.

The speakers are assuredly persuaded that the Queen was resolutely averse from matrimony, respecting which they have spoken to her frequently but ineffectually, both in public and in private. To themselves this her intention is fraught with peril, and it is to them a source of as deep regret as it could be to the Ambassadors.

Draft in Cecil's hand. Lat. Endd. Pp. 2.

A.D. 1559.

July 23. 1050. The LORDS of the COUNCIL to CROFTES.

R. O.

They having received from him sundry complaints of the dearth of victuals, and excessive price of the same by the victualler there [at Berwick], (who excuses himself by saying that the Treasurer fails to re-deliver to him such treasure, so that he cannot make such provision as is necessary,) desire him to examine into the bottom of the matter. If he shall find such default in the Treasurer, and that the said Abington's allegation be true, he shall give order to the Treasurer to re-deliver to Abington such sums as he was wont to have for the furniture of provisions. If in the providing hereof he is negligent, and have not the proportion lying by him that is requisite for the service of that piece, then shall Croftes signify the same unto them.—Otford, 23 July 1559.

Draft. Endd. Pp. 3.

July 23. 1051. PERCY to CECIL.

R. O.

Has received answer from Mr. Knox by word of mouth, and as it appears that the Laird of Whitlaw is fully instructed with all such things as his purpose was to have "commed" up for, therefore thinks his travail of this journey be at an end. Has also "convoyed" a letter to the Lord Prior and others, by Cecil's commandment, as Sir James Croftes told the writer; and has received answer of the same, which he encloses. Percy having written his letter in his own hand, unsigned, so he received answer in like sort, written by the hand of the Lord Prior.

A day of meeting should have been at the Lady Kirk on Monday next, for the redress of the borders, but answer has presently "commed" from the Lord Hume to defer the same. Is informed by his neighbours that all the Merse and Tivdale goes towards the "dyogre" [Dowager] to-morrow, and that the Congregation minds to come towards Hathington with all speed.

The Queen having written unto him for the receiving of her castle of Tynemouth, he has not yet so done by reason of these affairs and the letters of Mr. Treasurer and Cecil, which forced him to be here for the better accomplishing of these matters. Hopes that herein Cecil will make his excuse, if necessary.—Norham Castle, 23 July 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Partly in cipher, deciphered, and endd. by Cecil. On the back: Delivered at Norham, the 23 of July, at five of the clock in the afternoon, 1559. Add. Dorso. Pp. 2.

July 23. 1052. REFORMATION in SCOTLAND.

R. O.

Articles of agreement with the Scottish Protestants.

1. The Protestants, with the exception of the inhabitants of the town of Lislebourg [Edinburgh], shall depart as early to-morrow morning as it shall please the Queen Regent.

2. They shall give up all the stamps for the money, which they have taken, and shall deliver them to the persons

A.D. 1559.

July 23.

appointed by the Queen, as also the palace situated near the abbey of S. Cross [Holy Rood] which shall be restored in the condition in which it was received. These two articles shall be done before they leave the town; and for their performance the Lords of Rufven [and] of Petalw [*sic*] shall be pledges.

3. They shall continue to be obedient subjects to the King and Queen, their Sovereigns, and to the Queen Regent, and shall obey the laws and customs of the realm as they used to do before this trouble and contention; excepting in matters of religion as hereafter specified.

4. They shall not trouble the clergy by violence in their persons, nor hinder them in the enjoyment of the rents, profits, and dues of their benefices, which the occupants shall freely use and dispose according to the laws and customs of the realm until 10 Jan. next following.

5. They shall not henceforth use any force or violence upon the churches or monasteries, which shall continue exactly as at present until 10 Jan.

6. The town of Edinburgh shall choose, without constraint, and shall use such form of religion as it pleases; the inhabitants having liberty of conscience until the day aforesaid.

7. The Queen Regent shall not interpose her authority to molest the preachers of the Protestants, either in their bodies, lands, goods, possessions, or persons, nor suffer the clergy having spiritual or temporal jurisdiction to trouble them, until the said day. And concerning this each one shall be guided by his own conscience.—23 July 1559.

Copy. Fr. Pp. 2.

July 24.
R. O.

1053. The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to the QUEEN DOWAGER OF SCOTLAND.

Although the disappointment of the day of truce this day and others of the same sort before, give evil example to thieves and truce breakers, yet conceives the same to be done rather upon occasion of urgent affairs than upon purpose to delay justice, and in that manner will bear it. Asks her, for the better conservation of peace, to appoint her warden of the Middle Marches to meet him at Hexspethegatehead, where the former appointment was for the redress of attemptates since the last meeting. Upon advertisement by her of the day, will cause it to be kept.

She having said to Thomas Clavering that the Earl's servant was with the Congregation, and had brought message, or received from them, he assures her to the contrary.—Warkworth, 24 July 1559.

Copy, headed: Copy of a letter sent to the Dowager of Scotland; *and endd.:* Earl of Northumberland to the Lords of the Council. *Add. Pp. 2.*

July 24.

1054. The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to the LORDS of the COUNCIL.

Notwithstanding all the appointments and fair promises of the Dowager and officers of Scotland, which have been delayed

A.D. 1559.

July 24.

and disappointed, cannot ascribe the same to be of purpose, but rather by reason of the trouble amongst themselves, which presently is somewhat more than it was. Has written the letter to the Queen Dowager, whereof the copy is enclosed, and will advertise them of the answer.

Last night and this day all the power of the Merse and these frontiers of Scotland are drawn toward the Queen Dowager, either for that she assembles force against the Congregation for defence of herself, or else to take from them the town of Haddington.

The Keeper of Tynedale having no house or dwelling-place within that office (which has always been a principal cause of their disorder), the writer is forced to lay him as near as possible to them, viz., in the town of Hexham. Here there is no house for him save the Lady Carnabie's house, which was the abbey. Herein he has desired to have room and easement, and this she has partly denied him; much otherwise than has been seen heretofore that any subject should refuse the use of their houses to any the Prince's officers or captains for their abode and lodging for time of service. In which obstinacy and wilfulness if she persist, he must require the aid of the Queen and their Lordships.—Warkworth, 24 July 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. P. 1.

July 24. **1055.** CROFTES to CECIL.

R. O.

Of the sentence which Cecil wrote in Master Lee's letters, Croft finds no suspicion, nevertheless he causes all his letters, sent from the Court, for the surety of matters, to remain in his [the writer's] own hand, and his secretary writes his letters in cipher by his direction, as he names the letters, without knowledge of what he writes.

Doubts that the Bishop of Durham will resign his office at his coming to the Court. It were good to advise upon the disposition of Norham for the necessity of the service on the borders. Received Cecil's letters yesterday, and has used the contents according to the effect thereof.—Berwick, 24 July 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Partly in cipher, deciphered. Add. Endd.: Received at Doncaster the 28 day of July, at 9 of the clock in the morning. Received at Crowbe the 28 day of July at 12 of the clock at midday. Received at Grantham the 26 of July, at 6 of the clock at night.

July 24. **1056.** [KIRCALDY OF GRANGE?] to CROFTES.

R. O.

On Monday 23 July the Queen and the Lords of the Congregation have agreed on this manner. The armies being both in sight betwixt Edinburgh and Leith, the party adversary sent mediators desiring them to cease from shedding of blood, if they were men that would fulfil in deed the thing which they professed, that is, the preaching of God's

A.D. 1559.

July 24.

Word and forthsetting of His glory. The Lords of the Congregation, moved by these offers, were content to hear communing, so finally, after long talk it was appointed on this manner.

1. The Queen agreed that the religion here began shall proceed and continue in all places without impediment of her authority, and that ministers shall neither be troubled nor stopped. In all places where idolatry is put down it shall not be set up again. Until the Parliament be held to consult upon all matters (which is fixed for the 10th January next) no man shall be compelled by authority to do anything in religion that is repugnant to his conscience. Until the said Parliament, no man of the Congregation shall be molested in their bodies, lands, goods, nor possessions whatsoever.

Further, with all diligent speed the Frenchmen here present shall be sent away, and none other shall come in this realm without the consent of the whole nobility. The town of Edinburgh shall be kept free by the inhabitants thereof, and no manner of garrison be kept therein, neither French nor Scots.

2. It was promised, on the other part, that the Congregation would remove from Edinburgh to their own houses, that the Queen might come to her own palace, which they left void for her. They delivered again the printing irons of the coin, which they had taken, because of the corruption of money against their laws.

They believe that never word will be kept of these promises on the Queen's side, and therefore have taken bonds of my Lord Duke, the Earl of Huntly and the rest of the nobility on her side for the performance thereof; with this condition, that if she break any point thereof, they will renounce her obedience and join themselves with the party of the writer.

In the mean time they continue their men of war together within their bounds of Fife, Angus, Strathern, and Westland, "in adventure the appointment be broken;" and have no fear of becoming daily stronger, for by the forthsetting of religion and hatred of the Frenchmen, they get the hearts of the whole commonalty.

"Now to conclude, if it had not been for some noblemen's causes, who has promised to be ours, we had not appointed with the Queen at this time." From henceforwards Croft may send to him by the Laird of Ormyston, who will see all safely conveyed to the writer.—Edinburgh, 24 July 1559. *Signature defaced and written over, but partly legible.*

Orig. in Knox's hol. Add. Endd. by Cecil: Advertisement out of Scotland, 24 Julii 1559. Pp. 2.

July 24. 1057. Abstract of the above.

B. M.
Calig. B. X. 14.

Cotton's transcript. Pp. 2.

A.D. 1559.

July 24. 1058. REFORMATION in SCOTLAND.

B. M.
Sloane, 4374. 178.
Knox, 1. 377.

At the Links of Leith, 24 July 1559, it was appointed in manner following.

1. The Congregation and their company, others than the inhabitants of the town, shall remove themselves forth of the said town to-morrow at 10 o'clock a.m., 25 July, and leave the same void and ready for them and their said company, conform to the Queen's pleasure and desire.

2. The said Congregation shall cause the irons of the said "cuine-house" taken away by them, to be rendered and delivered to Mr. Robert Richardson, and likewise the Queen's palace of Holyrood House to be left and rendered to Mr. John Balfour, or any other having her power in the matter, as it was resolved; and that betwixt the making of these articles and to-morrow at 10 o'clock.

For observing and keeping these two articles above written the Lord Ruthven and the Laird of Pitarrow entered themselves pledges.

3. The Lords and members of the Congregation shall remain obedient subjects of our Lord's and Lady's authority and of the Queen Regent in their place, and shall obey all the laws and "lovable" customs of this realm, as they were before the moving of this tumult, excepting the cause of religion, which shall be hereafter specified.

4. That the Congregation shall not trouble nor molest a churchman "by way of deed," nor make them any impediment in the peaceable enjoyment of their rents, profits, and dues of their benefices until 10 Jan. next.

5. That the Congregation shall not use any violence in casting down of kirks or religious places until 10 Jan. next.

6. That the town of Edinburgh shall, without compulsion, use and chose what religion and manner thereof they please until the said day, so that every man may have freedom to use his own conscience.

7. That the Queen shall not molest the preachers of the Congregation nor their ministry, to them who please to use the same, nor any other of the said Congregation in their bodies, lands, or goods until 10 Jan. next.

8. That no man of war, French nor Scots, be laid in daily garrison within Edinburgh, but to repair thereto to do their lawful business and thereafter to retire to their garrisons.

Cotton's transcript. Pp. 2.

July 24. 1059. Another copy of the above.

B. M.
Sloane, 4737. 100.

July 25. 1060. The QUEEN to the KING OF SPAIN.

R. O.

Has received his letter, dated Ghent, 9th July, by John de Ayala, which she regards as a token of his goodwill. Accepts his advice and admonitions. But they are expressed in general terms, and the bearer of them cannot explain them; she requests

A.D. 1559.

July 25.

therefore that he would privately express his meaning to her more fully, more clearly, and more particularly. She has no wish to act with severity towards any one. Will act towards him like an affectionate sister.—Otford, "*vicesima (blank) Julii*," 1559.

P. S.—"I covet to see King Philip's letter to Your Majesty, for the date thereof, and the manner of his phrase to Your Majesty."

Draft. by Cecil, and endd. by him: 25 Julii 1559. Copia litterarum ad Philippum Regem Catholicum, per dominum Johannem Ayala. P. 1.

July 25. **1061.** Another copy of the above.

R. O.

171 B.

Modern transcript.

July 25. **1062.** REFORMATION in SCOTLAND.

R. O.

Knox, 1. 380.

Proclamation of the Lords of the Congregation at Edinburgh.

The Lords of the Congregation and Secret Council being now to depart forth of the town [of Edinburgh] upon Compromise made between them and the Lords sent by the Queen Regent, which contains the following heads:

1. That no idolatry shall be erected where it is already suppressed;

2. That no member of the Congregation shall be troubled for religion or any other cause depending thereupon, in body, lands, or goods;

3. That their minsters shall have full liberty not only to preach, but also to minister the Sacraments publicly and privately without trouble or impediment.

4. That no band of men of war, French, Scots, or others, remain within the town of Edinburgh;

The said Lords notify the same by this proclamation to all, especially to their brethren of the Congregation now within this town, promising faithfully that if any of these points are violated the said Lords will, with their whole power and substance, assist to the relieving of every member that shall be molested, upon their honour, and as they will answer therefor in the presence of the eternal God.

"Proclaimed by voice of trumpet at the Market Cross of Edinburgh."—25 July 1559.

Copy. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 2.

[July 25.] **1063.** Another copy of the above, adding the following article:

B. M.

Sloane, 4144. 177 b.

Calderw. 1. 488.

5. That the Frenchmen should be sent away at a reasonable day, and that none other should be brought into the country without consent of the whole nobility and Parliament.

July 25. **1064.** Another copy of the above, with the additional article.

B. M.

Sloane, 4737. f.

100 b.

A.D. 1559.

July 25. **1065.** REFORMATION in SCOTLAND.B. M.
Harl. 289. 67.

The effect of the agreement between the Queen Dowager of Scotland and the Lords of the Congregation, published by proclamation at Edinburgh, the 25 jour (?) July 1559.

1. That the religion begun should proceed without impediment of the Queen's authority in any place of the realm.

2. The ministers thereof not to be troubled, and in all places where idolatry is suppressed the same not to be revived.

3. Every man to live to his conscience and not to be controlled by any authority to the contrary till the Parliament finished 10th January next, and in the meantime none of the Congregation to be molested in lands, goods, or possessions.

4. All Frenchmen to depart the realm forthwith, and not to come in without the consent of the whole nobility.

5. The town of Edinburgh to be kept free without Frenchmen with Scots.

6. Those of the Congregation to remove home to their houses.

7. The restitution of the "quynying" irons which they had in custody for fear of corruption of the money.

8. The Duke of Castelrolte, Earl of Huntley, and others of the nobility of the Queen's part bound to the performance, with conditions that if she break they to return their obedience from her and join with them.

9. The continuance of men of war in the lands of Fife, Eleyvles, Angus, and Westland for doubt of breach of the appointment to remain furnished.

Orig. draft. (?) Endd. Pp. 2.

July 25. **1066.** GARRISONS on the BORDERS.

R. O.

"The debts owing by the Queen the 25th July to all the ordinary and extraordinary garrisons remaining at this present in the north parts," in Holy Island, Farne Island, Wark, Carlisle, and Berwick, amounting to 19,351*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.*

Copy. Endd. by Ceeil: Debt at Berwick. And in another hand: "'59." Pp. 2.

July 26. **1067.** The KING OF SWEDEN to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Credence for his son John, Duke of Finland, and Steno Erics, Baron of Greffsnest and Captain of Jencoping, about to proceed into England upon the matters formerly opened to the Queen.—Stockholm, 26 July 1559. *Signed: Gostavus.*

Orig. Lat. Broadside.

July 26. **1068.** ERIC, KING OF SWEDEN, to the QUEEN.

R. O.

His father, Gostavus, King of Sweden, sends to her at this time as his Ambassadors his son, John Duke of Findland, and Steno Erics, Baron in Greffsnest and Captain of Jenkoping, upon matters which are chiefly personal to the writer. Hopes his brother will obtain a favourable answer.—Stockholm, 26 July 1559. *Signed: Vestrae serenitatis amantissimus, Ericus.*

Orig. Lat. Broadside.

A.D. 1559.

July 26. 1069. Another copy of the preceding.

R. O.
171 B.*Modern transcript.*

July 26. 1070. The QUEEN to SIR THOMAS CHALLONER.

R. O.

She has directed Cecil to write to him respecting the misdemeanour of the Ambassador [of the King of Spain] at her Court on the 26th inst. If he has occasion to speak of it with the Conte de Feria, or the King, he shall say that for the sake of the latter she passes it over, and that the former gave the Ambassador [the Bishop of Aquila] example and instruction at his departure.

He shall ask the King to permit Sir Thomas Gresham to ship to England 6,000 Collen cleves and 100 barrels of powder for her service.—Oxford, 26 July 1559.

Draft in Cecil's hol. Endd. by him: 27 July. To Sir Thos. Challoner. Pp. 2.

July 26. 1071. MUNDT to the QUEEN.

R. O.

In his last letters, dated 19 inst., he wrote that the Elector Palatine had advised him to remain here a few days longer whilst his proposition should be submitted by the Elector Palatine himself to the Princes and States of the Confession of Augsburg. This delay was increased by the absence of Wirtemberg and Deuxponts, upon whose return the matter was discussed, and it was decided that an embassy should be sent to her. Perceives that the Princes wish that this should be done quietly, knowing that the Emperor does not like such embassies. A portion of the contribution of Frankfort is still unpaid, and 300,000 "aurii" are to be paid in addition; yet the Emperor is not content herewith, and demands as much more, stating that he has no confidence in the peace with the Turks, who have lately made an inroad upon Istria. Further, that as it is reported that the elder Turk is dead, the successor will probably break the peace.

The States are therefore now deliberating whether they shall not to some extent satisfy the Emperor's demand, and unless they make some addition thereunto the Diet will be still further prolonged.

The Emperor's journey into Alsace is altered in consequence of the death of the French King; it is not known for certain where he will go, whether into the Tyrol, or into Austria. The report about the immediate departure of the Count von Helfenstein and his suite into England is still rife; the Count has lately returned here. The Baron von Harrach, who was also said to be going into England, has departed into Austria. The Pope has lately written to the Emperor for the reformation of the clergy in Germany, since their impious life and evil manners occasion the Catholic religion to be neglected and ruined. The Emperor has laid the Pope's complaint before the spiritual Electors and the other Bishops here, earnestly advising and commanding them

A.D. 1559.

July 26.

to consider the spirit of the times, and to correct the manners and life of these persons by a revival and enforcement of the ancient discipline. There is now the prospect of a better understanding between the Pope and the Emperor, the latter striving to show the greatest obedience and respect to the former. The Princes and States of the Confession of Augsburg are speedily to meet about the settlement of certain doctrinal articles, and a general agreement upon matters of faith among themselves and throughout their States.—Augsburg, 26 July 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. Lat. Pp. 2.

July 26.

R. O.

1072. MUNDT to CECIL.

Although the Diet is not yet finished, yet as there is no longer any discussion upon the chief articles, thinks of departing home to-morrow. Before his arrival at home he will have been absent from it five full months, that is, from 1 March, on which day he left it along with the Commissaries of the republic of Strasburg. This amounts to 153 days. Before that period he had gone to visit (as Cecil knows) the Elector Otto Henry at Heidelberg, who was not going to the Diet, on account of his corpulency, and yet the Queen had ordered that he was the first person who should be visited.

These journies are expensive; there are the servants, the horses, clothes, despatch of letters by post, entertainments, visitings, bribes for spies, presents to be made at inns, one's daily expenses, as well ordinary as extraordinary. To bear these is beyond his power (he is not wealthy), especially when it is known that he is in the service of the richest of realms and the most liberal of Queens. Massonus [Mason] and several other persons can state what was the allowance made to the writer in the days of Henry VIII. and Edward, when he went to the Diet in Germany. Leaves the consideration of these claims to Cecil and the rest of the Council, reminding them that he has served England for thirty-two years.—Augsburg, 26 July 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. Lat. Pp. 2.

July 26.

R. O.

1073. CROFT to CECIL.

Has received presently from Kirkaldy the advertisements herein enclosed, who has now declared himself plainly, and is with the Protestants. He was suspected by the Scottish Queen for speaking with Master Percy and the writer. Cecil may now consider the contents hereof something according to Croft's opinion in his letter of the 22nd inst.—Berwick, 26 July 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil : With the news of the composition.

July 26.

R. O.

1074. CROFT to CECIL.

The Regent of Scotland, having had intelligence that the Congregation that lies at Edinburgh began to "scale"

A.D. 1559.
July 26.

[separate], upon Sunday with great diligence sent the Duke and M. Dosel with such power as they had. Reckons the French at 1,200 men and the Duke and his friends at about 500. Some of the Lords and gentlemen of the Merse and Tevedale went in that company, being very few. Coming near to Edinburgh upon Monday, the Protestants hearing thereof assembled themselves in battle without the town, near Holyrood House; the French also did the like. Notwithstanding the great show of both parties, they fell to communication, wherein they could not agree; but respite is taken for three days. In the meantime either party makes itself stronger, so that it will appear shortly what shall become of this great variance. The Congregation yet stands firmly to have religion go forward and the Frenchmen expelled. The French remain in Leith, and on the 28th inst. the Regent marches from Dunbar, having for her guard one ensign of Frenchmen which lies at Dunbar and another which lies at Aymouth, who mind this day to depart to Dunbar, to help to conduct the Regent. They have required him to send some persons to view the state of Aymouth before their departure.

Knew of the Frenchmen's going towards Edinburgh upon Monday, but thought it not meet to advertise anything till he might understand some ground of their going. As the case stands now there is little to be judged what shall follow till the three days be past and the power of every side assembled.—Berwick, 26 July 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

July 27. **1075.** THROCKMORTON to the QUEEN.

B. M.
Cal. E. V. 79 o.
Forbes, 1. 172.

1. On the 22nd received her letters of the 16th from Mr. Killigrew (who then arrived in Paris), which mentioned that Richard Tremayne was to be employed by her, and her opinion of the Earl of Arran being helped from Geneva into England or Scotland. Received also her other letters of the 19th, touching the consultation had for the French King's style to be published to her prejudice, and bidding him remain there only as a private gentleman if the French King minded there to put their first deliberation into practice, signing himself to the Queen's prejudice. Is also informed by these letters, that commands are given to the French Ambassador on that side not to repair to the Court unless sent for by the Queen. Tremayne delivered also letters to the King and Queen of Navarre, the Duke of Guise, and the Constable.

2. For answer, Richard Tremayne has not yet come to him, but when he does, will send him to Geneva and Tygure, [Zurich], to understand something of the Earl of Arran, (and in case he can meet with him, to proceed according to her letters,) of whom he has heard nothing since the despatching of Mr. Randall from hence to Chastelereu, in company of the Earl's master of his horse, other than such advertisements

A.D. 1559.

July 27.

as he sent her, which he had received from the said Mr. Randall. Whether the Earl be at Geneva or Zurich, where order was by the writer taken for his arrival, does not know.

3. It is said the Earl went eastward from Chastelereu, and on the 23rd the Baron of Corton, (who is not lodged far from Throckmorton,) told his host that the Earl on his way to Geneva had endured great penury, hiding himself for 15 days in a wood, and subsisting on fruit; and other news he has not.

4. Touching the other letter of the 19th, as to the matter of the French King's style, he has been told that after the first deliberation, a seal was made bearing the arms of England, France, and Scotland together, with this style alone "*Franciscus Dei Gracia Francorum Rex.*" This being perfected was shown to the Council by the Duke of Guise and Cardinal of Lorraine; among whom was the Constable, who, having seen the seal, (as Throckmorton was told by one who seemed to know much,) stood up and said to Messieurs de Guise (as he termed them) that he thought it not honourable that there should be used in the seal of France any other arms than those of France; alleging that the late King, had never done so, nor had his ancestors, though laying claim to Naples, Milan, and divers other important places. Then some stay was made of the seal; and as yet they use the late King's seal, and the King [Francis II.] did lately write himself in a commission as French Kings used to do. He will not easily learn more until the late King be buried (which will be about the 20th August); at whose burial it is the custom here, as he is put in his tomb, to publish, *Le Roy est mort*, and then the new King is proclaimed with his whole style in order. The uncertainty as to how to behave himself to the King until these matters are known to a certainty being such, he has thought it best to retain the King's letter and that to the Duke of Guise, until he shall be more fully instructed.

5. Has thought good to send Mr. Killigrew to meet the King of Navarre to deliver him the Queen's letter, which will be the better welcome to him, causing him to think the messenger expressly sent to him. Thinks good to deliver the Constable's letter forthwith, that he may be the better affected to her if any question be put further in the Council.

6. On the 19th the Duke of Savoy and the Prince of Orange rode in post towards Flanders, which Prince has promised to return by a day. The cause of the Duke's going is to renew the treaty between France and Spain, which was made between King Philip and the late King.

7. On the 21st the Duke d'Arcus with the Count Carra-vallier arrived in post at the Court. His mission is to condole with the King, and to make agreement for the continuing of the league between them, and to perform all the articles agreed with France, Philip being willing to aid France with money or any other thing, yea, with the travail of his own person. Understands a commission is sent into Gascoign for

A.D. 1559.

July 27.

men to be levied for Scotland. It is said the young King of Denmark is dead.

8. The Court removes to S. Germain's on the 25th to remain until near the King's burial. The Duke of Alva and the Constable remain at Paris. Does not understand that M. de Noailles is to be revoked, but hears that when the King is buried and things put in order, all the ministers shall be changed, and among them the Ambassador to England, being of the Constable's appointment.

9. On the 25th the Duke of Arcus goes to Flanders; Signor Ruigomes next day to Spain, whither King Philip hastes to follow. The advertisement touching the usher calling for place for the French Queen was spoken rather of pleasure by him than of any set purpose, because the Lady Stafford was hard by it.

10. Sends the Queen enclosed a note of such news as the Ambassador at Venice sent him, touching the Pope and the great conflict among the Turks.

11. Whereas commission was granted to an officer of the King's here, for letting the lands at Calais within the pale for seven years; he can get no one to take leases of them for that time, saying that within eight years it will be restored to the Queen. The officer went to the Cardinal of Lorraine, who asked him if he were so mad as to believe it really would be restored; and told him though the time of making the peace caused that covenant to be put in, no such thing was ever meant; and he therefore willed him to tell the tenants secretly that there is no such restitution meant.

12. Corsica is not yet restored to the Genoese; the cause thereof is, that when commissioners arrived to make restitution thereof, Ursino, (who has the charge for the French King there,) by the secret means of the great Prior caused the people of the isle to withstand its surrender to the Genoese. The Queen may inform the Spanish Ambassador hereof. Pierre Corsica has arrived at this Court, and is well received of the King.

13. Heretofore wrote to the Queen of the sending of the Duke of Wirtemberg and the Cardinal of Augusta from the Empire to that Court. The Duke refused to be joined with the Cardinal; but being pressed by the Emperor, he said the Cardinal was his enemy and had sought to kill him. The Cardinal repaired to the Duke's lodging, and desired to know whether what he had heard were true. The Duke affirmed it, and said he would stand to it; and being pressed by the Cardinal to say who gave him such information, said that he understood by letters from Rome that the said Cardinal in the Pope's presence had proponed matter that the Pope should find means to despatch him, and if he could not, the Cardinal would; adding that if the Duke of Wirtemberg were not put out of the way, religion could never be staid in Almaine. The Cardinal utterly denied it, and then the Duke said he had received letters from the Cardinal Bellay to this

A.D. 1559.

July 27.

effect, which he showed to the Cardinal of Augusta. He being satisfied with the Duke, forthwith wrote a despatch of the matter to the Pope, who, in reply, committed Cardinal Bellay to prison ; and it is charged to be for the Cardinal of Augusta's cause. So said one who came by Paris from Italy on the 24th inst. to pass into Flanders.

14. The Princes of Condé and Ferrara shall be forthwith despatched into Flanders for the confirmation of the late treaty between France and Spain and its continuation. Is also told that after long debates amongst these men about Scotland, they have decided to send De Labrosse and the Bishop of Amiens with 1,000 footmen and 100 men at arms ; who, on their arrival, shall visit the fortifications, to see which are to be kept and which abandoned, and to place the soldiers in them ; and then to see what they can do with the spirituality to appease the garboil among them. If they find difficulty, they have commands now in harvest time to employ the men of war to store up as much provision as they can gather, and to destroy all the country round them. And if the men they take will not serve their purpose, the Marquis D'Albœf will be sent after with greater force. The men for Scotland will be shipped about the 8th of next month.

15. Cannot but remind the Queen to be careful of the hostages, notwithstanding any good countenance they make. On the 25th the Vidame of Chartres was with him [Throckmorton] and gave him two supplications, the copies of which he sends her. The suppliant does him [the Vidame] much dishonour, and his doings seem otherwise worthy her indignation. Prays her to cause the party to be secretly apprehended, and to signify the same to him [the writer], that he may give her advice how to proceed. The suppliant names himself the Duke of Norfolk's servant, and has two names, Thomas Gery and Munceaulx, and is son to Philbert, late physician at Calais. He has a sister married in London to a surgeon who might tell where he is. Secresy should be used.

16. On the 26th James Hambleton, the Lord of Ormestone, the Earl of Arran's lieutenant, came to his lodging and told him that as yet there is no certain knowledge where the Earl was. And said also that the Duke of Chastilherault's lands, before seized into the French King's hands, were restored again on the 25th inst. to the Duke's use. Nevertheless, he said, he thought it done only to retain the Duke's devotion to the French. And to inform the said Duke of this and of their using of his son Davy, and of their purposes to Scotland, the said Hamilton will shortly send to the Duke into Scotland a gentleman named Henry Nesbet, for whom the writer gave the said Hambleton a passport, bearing date July 26th. Prays the Queen to give him one to Scotland, when he shall arrive at the Court.

17. A sea captain, John Rosse, has the conducting of the soldiers into Scotland. An Ambassador from Sweden has

A.D. 1559.

July 27.

arrived ; and the Queen may wish to learn his business from the French Ambassador resident with her.

18. When he had this far written, the Vidame sent word that they had found the party for whose apprehension he has written to the Queen ; therefore she can stay in this matter, unless indeed he escape and come to England.—Paris, 27 July 1559.

19. P. S.—Has thought good, although the Vidame has found the party, to send her the supplications, for it concerns her service. After perusing them she may like to send them to Mr. Secretary, for the opening of the contents thereof may otherwise work some displeasure to the Vidame.

Orig. Add. Endd.

July 27.

B. M.

Sloane, 4134. 393.

1076. Another copy of the above.

Forbes' transcript.

July 27.

R. O.

Forbes, 1. 181.

1077. THROCKMORTON to the QUEEN.

Although has signified sundry advertisements in his other letters in this packet, addressed to her, to her Council, and to Cecil ; yet thinks it meet to advertise her particularly of the things following :

The Vidame of Chartres (who has given him [Throckmorton] cause to think he is the Queen's friend) informed him last night that the French mean to break shortly with her ; for on the 25th they were told that she intended to impeach their doings against the Scots, and also that there is a league between her and them. Whereupon they have to-day sent the Duke of Ferrara to the King of Spain, and mean shortly to send thither the Prince of Condé to conclude a new league between France and Spain to her detriment. He said further the French hoped the King of Spain would endeavour himself to repress rebels and heretics, so the French trust to win the alliance of Spain though they lose that of Scotland ; and she (say they) shall lose the King of Spain's amity to win her ancient enemies. The arrival of the Duke of Arcus gives France hope of the King of Spain's assured amity.

Doubts not she will advisedly weigh not to suffer the French to suppress her friends in Scotland ; and yet not to lean to the Scots unless they join their forces in unity. As yet they do not draw all one way, for besides the French nation there, there is a French faction among themselves, which must be extinct. Prays her to give her Ambassador with the King of Spain in charge, and to use all other means, to decipher the contents of this new league between Spain and France. Nor should she let the Spanish Ambassador resident in England abuse her with sugared words ; for the writer sees and hears enough to make him think that the King of Spain is but a hollow friend to her, and so may do her more harm than an open enemy.—Paris, 27 July 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Hol. Portions in cipher, deciphered. Add., with armorial seal. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 3.

A.D. 1559.

July 27. 1078. Another copy of the preceding.

R. O.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4134. 409.

July 27. 1079. THROCKMORTON to the LORDS of the PRIVY COUNCIL.

R. O.

On the 20th inst., came to his lodgings, two Frenchmen dwelling at Nantes, who delivered to him, on behalf of certain English merchants trafficking that way, a supplication touching certain impositions, wherein they found themselves aggrieved; the copy of which he encloses.

On the same day, a servant of his, an Englishman, (whom he took pleasure in for his skill in music,) was taken by certain of the Grand Prior's folk, as he walked in the street, and carried away. He therefore sent to the Duchess of Guise (the Duke and the Prior were not in town,) to complain; she sent for answer that the servant should be sent home, which was not done.

Next day sent a servant to the Court, (which was at Medune) to declare the matter to the Grand Prior, who answered, that application should be made to him at his return to Paris.

When the Prior arrived on the following day, the writer did so; and received for answer that neither he nor any other Ambassador should let him to do what he would therein. Throckmorton's messenger, not seeming satisfied with that answer, was willed by the Prior to tell his master that he might do as he would, for he [the Prior] would do what he thought good herein. The writer thereupon sent to the Cardinal of Lorraine, who said he knew not the matter, but would speak to his brother.

On the 24th sent to the Cardinal again, and he returned for answer that he had not yet spoken with the Prior, and seemed to make light of the matter. Has also sent diverse times to M. de Noailles and aggravated the matter with him, but all will not serve. Cannot hear what has become of his servant. Asks their advice and assistance herein.—Paris, 27 July 1559.

*Signed.**Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 3.*

July 27. 1080. THROCKMORTON to CECIL.

R. O.

Forbes, 1. 179.

Has received his letter without date by Mr. Killigrew, with two from the Queen to himself, one of the 16th, and the other the 19th inst., with others to the King of Navarre and the Queen, the French King, the Duke of Guise, and the Constable. Will put the contents into execution as soon and warily as possible. For the delivery of the rest of the letters has signified his mind therein to the Queen, so will not repeat it. Being uncertain what to do for his proceedings here, and the rather because he has not received instructions, and knows not the contents of the letters sent to him to be delivered, (the ignorance of which may be evil for the Queen,) reminds him of this. Asks for instructions in these things

A.D. 1559.

July 27.

and that Cecil would send two other letters instead of those for the French King and the Duke of Guise, for he supposes their date will be old; and also to send him the minutes of these, and those also sent hereafter. And because the old Queen, (called *la Reine Mère*), has, though not in name, the authority of a Regent to the French King, thinks a letter should be sent to her.

Is secretly informed that there is a party in Scotland, to place the Prior of St. Andrew's in the state of Scotland, and that he also aspires thereto by all secret means. And as the state of France is governed by the Cardinal of Lorraine and the Duke of Guise, the Duke having only the charge of the war, and the Cardinal that of other affairs, as of the finances, the matters of estate, &c., and the special doing with all Ambassadors; for this cause, the Queen's minister here must have some favour with him, if he hope to do any service in such matters as the Ambassador shall have to do with the French King. Albeit he supposes the Queen has as small devotion to the Cardinal as he has to her, yet it were well that affections are dissimulated, for when he [the Cardinal] shall know the Duke of Guise is written to, and he [not] regarded, he will be as careless of them as they are of him, which shall smally further the Queen's service.

Thought good to send this despatch by John Melvin, a trusty man, whom he knows to be honest and very zealous in religion. Thinks him not capable of himself to go through with any matter of great importance, but is trusty, and with instructions will serve well. Reminds Cecil there is enmity of long continuance between the Earl of Arran's house and that of Lennox; to the intent that in all his [Cecil's] practices for Scotland he may have due regard thereunto.

Though he has talked with many men of diverse nations, finds none so trusty as James Melvin, presently in Scotland, the Constable's servant, a man of good capacity; and Cecil will do well to use the best means he can, should he come by him, to make him the Queen's, for he will be able to do her great service. Refers him, for the rest of the occurrences, to the Queen's letters.

P.S.—Desires that the enclosed may be sent to Croftes or Percy to be by them conveyed according to the direction.—Paris, 27 July 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Portions in cipher, deciphered. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 3.

July 27. 1081. Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4134. 405.

July 27. 1082. [CECIL] to SIR THOMAS CHALLONER.

R. O.

To-day, about 1 o'clock after dinner, came lither the Countess de Feria, conducted by King Philip's Ambassador, and Don Gioan d'Ayla. She was invited to retire into Lady

A.D. 1559.
July 27.

Howard's chamber, or Lady Sidney's, which she very gently refused, and seemed better content to tarry in the Chamber of Presence until she might see the Queen. The Bishop [of Aquila] required the Vice-Chamberlain to show the Queen that the Countess was desirous to see her, and if she might not do that speedily she should go before and he would tarry behind to make her excuse. The Lord Chamberlain prayed the Bishop to take patience awhile and the Queen would speak with the Countess. "It were meet (quoth the Ambassador) that the Queen should remember whose wife she is, and that the County de Feria is not her vassal." These words he spoke so loud and angrily as it was hard to forbear without some round answer; nevertheless the Lord Chamberlain answered him temperately. The Bishop was not content, but required that he might forthwith speak with the Queen before the Countess should speak with her; which request being showed to Her Highness, and being advertised by divers which stood by, of his former disordered speech, she sent the Lord Chamberlain to him requiring to know of him whether he had any matter on his master's behalf, who said he had none. Hereupon she forbore to speak with him, and sent for the Countess de Feria to come into her privy chamber, with whom she had very much familiar and loving talk; and indeed the same Countess showed herself very sorry for that the Ambassador had been in such heat, and used such disordered terms without just cause.

The Countess having taken her leave, the Queen sent for Don Giovan d'Ayla to come into her privy chamber, who, instigated by the Bishop, said that he was commanded by his master to come into her presence only in the company of the said Bishop. Hereupon the Queen, meaning not to proceed with the said Bishop in any further offence, as he had given great cause, sent her letters to the said Don Juan d'Ayala by him to be delivered to the King of Spain.

The Countess departed with very good contentation, and was accompanied to her house very honourably, with the Lord Chamberlain and others, the train of the Court. "Surely the Bishop forgot himself very much;" all he can pretend is that the Countess is with child, and had to ride to Rochester, twelve or thirteen miles off, both of which were well considered by the Queen, so that she was dismissed about 3 of the clock, so as to have six hours before night to ride her journey; and considering the heat of the day more meet to be ridden toward the evening than nigh the midday.

Draft. Endd. by Cecil: 27 [altered from 26] July 1559.
To Sir Thomas Challoner. *Pp.* 3.

July 27. 1083. REFORMATION in SCOTLAND.

R. O.

The Lords of the Privy Council of England to the Lords of the Congregation in Scotland.

Have seen their letters sent hither by this bringer, and understand by Cecil further advertisement brought to him.

A.D. 1559.

July 27.

Have conceived their good meaning both towards God's glory and the freedom of their country. Cannot forbear but recommend their good wills and devotion to the furtherance of such good things; and wish them strength in God, to the glory of His name, and power both of their own nation and all others that favour the glory of God to the maintenance of their liberty from captivity to strangers. Mean not by writing to dilate much at this present, yet shall they not neglect such godly and honourable enterprises, upon hope that thereby this famous isle may be conjoined at the last in heart, as it is in continent land, with one sea, and in one uniformity of language, manners, and conditions. Refer for the rest to letters written by Cecil; and wish them and all their assembly, the nobility there, such comfort as the writers would wish to themselves in the like case.—Otford, 27 July 1559. Your Lordships' loving friends, W. Northampton, W. Howard, F. Bedford, Penbroke.

Orig. Endd. by Cecil: 28 July. Letter of the Council to the L. of Scotland. Not sent. *Pp.* 2.

July 27.

R. O.

1084. Draft of the above.

Cecil's hol., endd.: 27 July 1559. The letters to the Lords of Scotland. *Pp.* 2.

July 28.

R. O.

1085. The KING OF SPAIN to the QUEEN.

Intercedes in behalf of the bearer, Deryk File, who had served her father and brother in the wars, and who had formerly enjoyed an annual pension given him by Queen Mary (whose letters he will produce to the Queen) but which is now discontinued.—Ghent, 5 cal. Aug. 1559. *Signed*: Philippus,—G. Perezius.

Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Lat. Broadside.

July 28.

R. O.

1086. REFORMATION in SCOTLAND.

Cecil to the Earls of Argyll and Glencarne, the Prior of St. Andrew's, and the Lords Boyde and Ucheltrey.

The bearer brought on 26th inst. their letters dated on the 19th, as well to him apart as to the Queen. By the former they answer divers questions made by him in his former letters upon the matters named by Mr. Kirkaldy touching their causes now in hand. Has not only himself considered the whole contents of their letter, but also with others (as by their letter shall appear) whose estate the bearer can report to them.

For replication to their common letter, must needs confess that the two principal points intended by their proceedings are such as all good Christian men ought to allow, (1) to abandon idolatry, (2) to maintain the liberty of their native country from thralldom of strangers. The ends are simply good in themselves; but as to the means, there may arise diversity of opinions. Is it the office of all sorts of men to

A.D. 1559.

July 28.

do this, or of some only? If of some, to whom does it belong and to whom not? Makes no determination against their doings. Nothing can be more joyful to them [the English] who, by exalting their Sovereign Lady to this kingdom have abandoned idolatry and brought our Saviour Jesus Christ into this kingdom, than that the same blessing may come to them [the Scotch].

The English have cause to rejoice also that England is delivered from the power of strangers. "But whether ye do indeed take that way that should both soonest and surest lead you thereto, it may be, and is, much doubted. Ye know your chief adversaries, (I mean the popish kirkmen) be noted wise in their generation. They be rich also, whereby they make many friends, by their wit with false persuasions, by their riches with corruption. As long as they feel no sharpness nor offence they be bold, but if they be once touched with fear they be the greatest cowards. In our first reformation here in King Henry VIII's time, although in some points there was oversight for the help of the ministry and the poor, yet if the prelacy had been left in their pomp and wealth, the victory had been theirs. I like no spoil, but I allow to have good things put to good uses, as to the enriching of the crown, to the help of the youth of the nobility, to the maintenance of ministry in the church, of learning in schools, and to relieve the poor members of Christ, being in body and limbs impotent. Knows of no better example of any reformed State than Denmark.

If they say that the present time requires the defence of themselves, he admits it is true; "and to me the more marvel that ye omit also such opportunity to help yourselves. Will ye hear of a strange army coming by seas to invade you, and seek help against the same, and yet permit your adversaries, whom ye may expel, keep the landing and strength for the others? Which of these two is easiest, to weaken one number first, or three afterward? Surely what moveth this to be forborne I know not; but what hurt, yea what peril, shall come thereof is evident. How many of your flock in that realm lack you to shew themselves ready to come to the fold whilst these wolves lie gaping against them? What will be the end when the beginnings be these? Will they favour you in Scotland that burn their own daily in France? What may the Duke's Grace there look for, when his eldest son was so persecuted as, to save his life, he was forced to flee France and go to Geneva, not without great difficulty; his second brother, the Lord David, now cruelly imprisoned by M. Chevignye, one chosen out to show cruelty to your nation;* divers others of the Earl's family put to torture; and, finally, the duchy of Chastelherault seized to the crown? And to show you their proposed tragedy, the young

* Originally; to be a butcher of your nation.

A.D. 1559.

July 28.

Queen so sweareth, so voweth, so threateneth to destroy all the house of Hamilton, as it is beyond all marvel to see your old Regent there can inchant the Duke's ears to hear nothing thereof. God open his heart according to his knowledge. He maketh a slender account to see his sons, one driven away, the other imprisoned in France, and yet to be abused so far, (as I think, against his conscience,) in the end to be the slaughterman of his own family. It is manifest why the Queen in the end will be more cruel against his family, notwithstanding this his service, than against yours presently; and yet this is the determination had in their Council, first devised by the Cardinal of Lorrain, that the taking away of four heads thereof shall quiet the matter."

Such being their purposes, they here [in England] cannot but favour them [in Scotland]. Yet there are difficulties: the war has lately ceased with France, and it is a matter of weight to enter upon a new one. Many things are to be considered which cannot be conveniently written nor suddenly determined; therefore he has imparted to this bearer sundry things to be declared unto them, which being resolved upon, may bring forth some fruit to the glory of God and the weal of both their realms. God send them the strength of His Spirit, not to faint in the course of His Gospel and to maintain concord among themselves! "Your doings may bear the universal name of the Great Council of Scotland, for lack whereof your adversaries may rejoice and your friends rest perplexed. Such is the valour and opinion of authority, and such hath been (not only in France but in other realms) the laudable reformation of some weals almost ruined by insolency of governors." Likes the bringer hereof so well for his fidelity that he has committed further credit to him.

Draft, in Cecil's hol., and endd. by him: 28 July 1559.
Copy of my letter to the Earls of Argyll and Glencarne, the Lord Prior of Saint Andrews, the Lords Boyd and Ucheltrey. *Pp. 6.*

July 28. 1087. CECIL to KNOX.

B. M.
Sloane, 4734. 182.
Knox, ii. 34.
Calderw. 1. 494.

"Non est masculus neque fœmina, omnes enim, ut ait Paulus, unum sumus in Christo Jesu. Benedictus vir qui confidit in Domino; et erit Dominus fiducia ejus."

Has received his letters at the same time he thought to have seen him at Stamford. Knows not what is the cause of his let. Forbears to descend to the bottom of things until he may confer with such a one as him [Knox], and therefore if his chance shall be hereafter to come hither, wishes him furnished with good credit, and power to make good resolution. Although the writer's answer to the Lords of the Congregation is somewhat obscure, yet upon further understanding Knox will find the matter plain. Need wish him no more

A.D. 1559.

July 28.

prudence than God's grace, whereof may God send him plenty.
—Oxford [Otford], 28 July 1559. *Signed*: Yours as one
member of the same body in Christ.

July 28. 1088. Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Sloane, 4737. 102.

July 28. 1089. WILLIAM, LORD GREY, to THROCKMORTON.

R. O.

Requests him to be surety with his [the writer's] son for his [Grey's] coming to Paris, upon his faith that he shall for his personal forthcoming for the term that M. la Roche shall give him, there to find sureties for his ransom and to be true prisoner. Herewith sends his faith to La Roche signed with his own hand, perceiving by the bearer his servant and chiefest of Grey's guard, that his ransom is concluded upon. Is forced to trouble him, for he doubts his son is not able to get sureties there so well as the writer. Promises by his faith that he will sooner die than Throckmorton shall be found faulty in one jot of word for him, and whatever promise for him is made binds himself by this letter to perform.—Unzaye Castle, 28th July 1559. *Signed*.

Modern transcript. Add. Endd. P. 1.

July 28. 1090. The second leaf of the original of the above, bearing address and endorsement.

R. O.

P. 1.

July 29. 1091. CHALLONER to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Arrived at Dunkirk upon Sunday night last, and departed thence to Bruges, where he remained a season to send a servant to the Court at Gand, requesting the Count de Feria to appoint him some convenient lodging, which he with difficulty obtained, in consequence of the great concourse of the nobles to the Feast of the Toison and the unwillingness of the Spanish Friars. Arrived here at Gand upon Friday last, where the day before the King in person had celebrated the late French King's obsequies very solemnly, and that Friday in the afternoon personally received the new Regent, Duchess of Parma, at her entry into the town.

Immediately upon his arrival he sent to the Count de Feria requesting him to procure an audience with the King. The answer (uttered by the Count, as the messenger reported, "with very cold semblant") was that he would endeavour so to do, but that until the solemnities of the Order were achieved, the King should have no good opportunity to admit him. Wots not well what to say of the affection and inclination of the Spaniards generally towards the English. The Count is a person of principal favour about the King and one of the greatest of his Council.

The ceremonies of the Order were as follows. The King and the Knights of the Order passed to the great Church yesternight to evensong. "I did behold, disguised, in a

A.D. 1559.

July 29.

house, the solemn pomp thereof; where first, the procession, with xxi mitred Bishops and Abbots *in pontificalibus*, and amongst them the Bishop of Arras, went before. Then the officers of arms and trumpets followed, next whom those of the Order, of the number of a xxiiij, and amongst them the Duke of Savoy, two and two together, and next them the King, all clad in robes of the Order, with their chaperons upon their heads, very rich and fair to behold. And last, a great number of his other Lords and gentlemen of his Court, closing up the pomp at the King's back. Ambassadors saw I none there. They say the King, with those of the Order, this Sunday, the Mass ended, dineth at the Town House at the cost of the Lords of Gand."

The King will depart hence by 8 proximo towards Flushing in Zealand, where after two or three days tarrying he will embark for Spain; his ships are in order and he makes all direct haste he can. How shall the writer use himself to the King at his departure? He has licensed all Ambassadors and others of his train (except certain chosen) to follow him into Spain by sea or through France, at their election. Challoner, remembering the Queen's pleasure, signified by her to him at his leave taking (to the effect that he should not follow Philip into Spain, but should remain in the Low Countries), does not make account that he will pass with him. The favour that any of our nation should find in Spain, when travelling from place to place, should be very meagre, and great circumspection would be necessary, as he judges by their talks and opinions in this Court.

Will visit the new Regent after he has been with the King. Hears that the Duchess of Lorraine returns shortly home into Lorraine "smallly satisfied with the preferment of the other, for old emulations' sake." Various other bruits are current, but they are diverse and variant.

The Council standeth now upon a few heads, which rule under the Prince in highest trust; Alva and Ruy Gomez (now absent), the Count de Feria, Don Antonio de Toledo, Don Juan Manriques, late Viceroy of Naples [another Spaniard whom he has forgotten*], the Bishop of Arras, with the two secretaries Perez and Erazzo. "Through these men's hands all matters of estate do pass."

Few of the Burgundian Lords follow the King, but after his embarkment return home.

"This Prince now standeth in reputation of his forces, the counterbalance of France being depressed by the late French King's death. The Spanish gentlemen of this Court dissemble not their acknowledgment thereof, and esteem themselves thereafter."—Ghent, Sunday, 29 July 1559.† *Signed*.

P.S.—The Prince of Ferrara is coming in post to visit the

* In the draft (see next article), this clause is struck through, and above it is written, "the Count de Chinchon."

† In 1559 the 29 July fell on a Saturday.

A.D. 1559.

July 29.

King with eighty horse ; the Duke of Guise is reported to be coming with him, but this is scarcely credible.

"It should seem, for aught I yet learn, that the King Catholic is by reports out of England much incensed against us, and indeed the spies there are very many in the Count de Feria's lodging."

Orig. Hol., with seal. Endd. by Cecil. Portion in cipher, deciphered. Pp. 7.

July 29. 1092. SIR THOMAS CHALLONER to the QUEEN.

R. O.

"Minute to the Queen's Majesty, 29 July 1559," of the last despatch.

Draft. Endd. by Challoner: M. to the Queen, 29 July 1559, from Gand; sent [by] Nicholas Ferrers, merchant of London. Pp. 8.

July 29. 1093. CHALLONER to CECIL.

R. O.

Writes to the Queen as he will perceive. "I like not hitherto this much ; what will further fall out I will not fail to write. They seem to much dislike Mr. Wotton's being of the Council, as if now he had lost his credit among them." The Countess de Feria has been princely met upon the way ; she shall rest her in a Spaniard's house at Bruges. He will write this afternoon to the Count, and thereby in part will feel his answer.—Sunday, 29 July 1559.

Orig. Add. Endd. Hol. Portions in cipher, deciphered. P. 1.

July 26 & 29. 1094. THROCKMORTON to CECIL.

R. O.
Forbes, 1. 182.

The bearer, Mr. Andrew Connyngham, the Earl of Glencairn's son in Scotland, who has served the French King in the late wars with the charge of 100 light horsemen, is now moved, (as are many of his countrymen,) to return home through England. The writer thinks good (forasmuch as he is a man of service and a nobleman,) to tell Cecil of his coming, that he may be offered to see the Queen and kiss her hands, and receive more than common entertainment ; whereby her service may be furthered. He has been with him [Throckmorton] and declared his great affection for England, and his evil satisfaction for such entertainments as his countrymen have found themselves grieved with there.—Paris, 26 July 1559. *Signed.*

This letter was opened after the first sealing, this gentleman having occasion to stay longer than he thought. Throckmorton will advertise the Queen of what has passed since his last letters sent by John Melvin, of 27 July. The Duke of Saxe is departed from this Court in post in great secret, no man can tell whither, though it is thought to levy men in Germany. Understands that the Ambassador of Sweden (of whom he advertised in his last despatch) is brother to the present Queen of Sweden, and on the 28th went to S. Germain,

A.D. 1559.
July 26 & 29.

to have audience. All the colonels of the Almaynes from the Court are this day gone to S. Germain's, where they have good entertainment and countenance of the house of Guise. Supposes Cecil will hear of the Earl of Arran in England before he, the writer, will here; for the Earl departed the 6 July from Losanna, in Switzerland, in post, and sent him word he would embark when he could conveniently find passage. Butomcourt (who Throckmorton thinks passed to England,) had in charge to will the Queen Dowager of Scotland to conform herself to the Scots' proceedings in religion, and to dissemble with them, supposing this the best means to work their purposes. And at this very present hears they mind to stay the sending of men hither; but if this be certain he cannot say, being the first advertisement. Prays her to advertise the Scots of this dissimulation of the Queen Dowager, and to what end it be done.—Paris, 29 July 1559.
Signed.

Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Portions in cipher, deciphered. Pp. 2.

Aug. 26 & 29. **1095.** Another copy of the above.
B. M. *Forbes' transcript.*
Sloane, 4134. 411.

July 29. **1096.** CECIL to CROFTES.

R. O.

Yesterday he despatched hence Mr. Whytlawe, who lacked the best part of their answer, because they [in England] challenged the cold proceedings of the Protestants there [in Scotland] against the French; and because also Cecil looked daily for the coming of Mr. Knox to these parts, according to his request and their contentation here, signified to him by Sir H. Percy. Yesternight had received advertisement by Sir H. Percy's letters, that the coming of Mr. Knox is delayed until Whitlawe's return; and also that it is understood that the Queen has sent for the Lord Hume and the power of the Merse and Tyvidale, and that the Lords Protestants are coming to Haddington towards the Queen. It is thought meet that he [Croftes] should give good ear to these proceedings "and to continue the Protestants in their humours," so that neither the persuasions of the Queen there, nor any lack of comfort hence, should cause them to come to any accord with the French, considering it cannot be without their ruin, and consequently our peril.

As he shall see cause therefor he may be bold to make them assured of help from us before the time of their danger; they shall have some help of money for a beginning, "wherein indeed is meant such proceeding as the Queen shall not be therewith in honour chargeable."

Has this day heard from Newhaven in France, where is provision of twenty-two sail, whereof four only are men of war; their preparation is for the number of 2,000 men. Their captains are gone to the Court in post and appoint their return the last of this month; but it is thought the number of their

A.D. 1559.

July 29.

soldiers will not be ready by that time, and yet they make all the haste that can be. Two of the ships are ready to depart, which shall come beforehand to signify to the Queen [Regent] the arrival of the others. Hereof he shall do well to give advertisement. Looks hourly for some intelligence out of France for their proceedings there since the coming of the King of Navarre to the Court, how the house of Guise and he will part the governance, whereof he will inform Croftes.

In this doubtful time, my Lord of Northumberland should have in consideration some readiness of his wardenry, in all events to be aiding to that piece. Let the Treasurer signify hither the estate of his office and the debts there, wherein the writer is uncertain, by reason of the extraordinary expense of these works.

Draft, endd. by Cecil: 29 July 1559. Copy of my letter to Sir James Croftes. Considerable portions of this letter are underlined, probably with the intention of being expressed in cipher. Pp. 4.

July 30. 1097. [KNOX to CROFTES.]

R. O.

"Instructions to John Knox, the penult. of July 1559."

Commission is given him to speak and propone these heads subsequent.

1. To declare to them to whom he is directed that this league is other than heretofore has been contracted or commenced upon between these two realms.

2. To declare the number of the nobility and of the towns that require brotherly concord with them; and the order taken for consultation of matters.

3. That though the contemplated league is only yet proponed to the Privy Council, which consists of certain of the nobility, yet it is much desired of the whole Barons, who partly accuse the Council of negligence in that they have so long delayed to seek support.

† 4. That the Duke and Earl of Huntley have by their honour and faith promised to concur and assist, in case the Queen Regent break any "joit" of this last appointment; the heads whereof he [Knox] can declare.

† 5. That such comfortable support be given as may impeach the enterprise of the enemies, and that to be ready upon the borders able to join with the petitioners without long delay.

† 6. That the Queen and her Council should labour "to dress our borderers to one effect," and especially the Homes and the Kerrs.

† 7. That the Fort of Aymouth be incontinent after the sight of the French army taken and kept by them [the English], the Scots being assuredly informed that the enemy purposes to occupy it.

Nota.*

* This word occurs in the margin of the original.

A.D. 1559.
July 30.

† 8. That Stirling being a key and principal place which may divide and cut asunder the north from the south, if money can be furnished to sustain a garrison there, the Scotch will enterprize the taking of it.

† 9. That some strength must be made by sea for the safety of Dundee and S. Johnston; and therefore that Broughty and the fort should be taken and fortified, which now would be easy to be done by reason of the favour and concurrence of the whole country.

10. That they [the Scotch] and their posterity will bind themselves to be enemies to the enemies and friends to the friends of the English, if they thoroughly agree in this league, and that they will never contract with France without the consent of the English, so as to be united with them in one body, so that neither can make war nor peace without the consent of the other.

† 11. That they require this league (1) for the glory of God, and that the true preaching of Jesus Christ, with the right administration of His Sacraments, may be universally and openly maintained in this isle, and that the tyranny and superstition of that woman Antichrist may be utterly suppressed and abolished in the same; (2) that the liberties, laws, and privileges of both these realms may remain inviolate of any strange or foreign power. The Scots therefore promise the English that neither will they themselves invade England, albeit to the same they are provoked by France, nor yet will they suffer any other to molest it.

These articles having been given to him [Knox] with commission to amplify and explain the same if any obscurity appeared, he was commanded to require, under the 5th article, (touching the comfortable support,) that "not only must the Queen and her Council have respect that soldiers must be laid in garrison among us, and that men and ships must be in competent readiness, if we be assailed, but also that some respect must be had to some of the nobility, who are not able to sustain such households as now in the beginning of these troubles are requisite. For the practice of the Queen Regent is to stir up enemies against every nobleman particularly, even in the parts where he remaineth."

Further, he had commission to speak with Sir Harry Percy touching the entrance of my Lord Marshal, which might be prolonged if his father, the Earl Marshal, would plainly assist the petitioners. He also asks that horses may be sold to them for reasonable prices.

These were the chief heads which he was required to communicate to him [Croftes] and Sir Harry Percy. Requests that they be signified to the Queen and such of her Council as he [Croftes] thinks expedient. Wishes, however, that Sir H. Percy be participant of the whole. Urges [Croft] to be diligent for Christ's sake. "The Spirit of wisdom rest upon you, now and ever."

A.D. 1559.

July 30.

Thinks it superfluous to write anything to Mr. Cycill, "considering that I have opened the whole case to you." The heads marked with this sign † are to be specially remembered and diligently answered. This other "ticket" is to be sent to Sir Henry Percy, and the letters, directed to Mrs. Bowes, are to be delivered to Mr. George, her son, to be sent unto her. "They are dated at S. Andrew's, from whence ye may alledge ye have received them among others. Thus yet I desire your felicity in Christ Jesus."

Orig. No signature or add., but Knox's hol. Pp. 4.

[July 30 ?] **1098.** [The PRIOR OF S. ANDREW'S to PERCY.]*

R. O.

Has received his writing with most hearty thanks, will do thereafter, conform to the same, God willing. Further [as to] the man [Percy] desired should come and speak, he shall come in by the west border and meet with Percy in Alnwick or Newcastle, if it please God to grant the opportunity, within the space of eight or ten days. To him he refers all other things, commending his correspondent in the mean time to the protection of God. Has also received his cipher, and will use the same accordingly.

Orig., on the third of a page of paper.

July 31. **1099.** ADOLPHUS, DUKE OF HOLSTEIN, to CECIL.

R. O.

The affairs of England are always interesting and important to him. Is rejoiced, therefore, to hear of the succession of Elizabeth, and the re-establishment of the pure Evangelical religion in England. Thanks her for having sent Armigilius Wade to him as her Envoy, by whom he despatches these letters.—Gottorp, prid. Cal., Aug. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Lat. Pp. 4.

July ? . **1100.** LIST of the RETINUE of the DUKE DE FERIA.

R. O.

"A list of the Duke de Feria, his train," arranged under these two divisions :

1. Estat de la suite du duc de Feria.
2. Cavilliers qui viennent avec son excellence.

The total number is 205 men, for whom six score and nine beds are required.

Endd. Fr. Pp. 3.

August 1. **1101.** THROCKMORTON to the QUEEN.

R. O.
Forbes, 1. 184.

Wrote last on the 28th ult. On the 30th the Admiral of France and De la Brosse were sent to Calais; the Admiral to look to Picardy and to see the other furnished with ships, and the latter to take shipping with the men of war for Scotland. The whole number is 1,500 men, who are to embark at Calais,

* This is apparently the "ticket" referred to in No. 1097. It is without signature or address, but is certainly in the same writing as the Prior of St. Andrew's. See that of Oct. 28, 1559.

A.D. 1559.

August 1.

Newhaven, Bulloin, and elsewhere. De la Brosse will take shipping on the 10th inst., or sooner if possible.

The French are in great fear, in consequence of the preparation of her ships and the summoning of her musters, supposing that she will make some attempt upon Calais. The only way to cause them to keep good rule is for her to be in readiness and preparation for them. They are also in fear because of the King of Spain, who has not as yet restored S. Quentin's, Ham, nor Chastelet, the Spanish garrisons of which daily make courses into the country as far as Noyon, about which the Governor of Compegnny has written to the King, adding that it were as good to have war as such a peace.

The Duke of Florence has surprised and taken Monte Alcino from the Senoese and Frenchmen. Instead of the Prince of Condé the Duke d'Aumale, brother of the Duke of Guise, goes into Flanders. Neither M. de Noailles, Ambassador in England, nor Bassefontaine, resident with the King of Spain, have any new commission. What he had previously written about some contention between the Duke of Wirtemberg and the Cardinal of Augusta was true, except as to the imprisonment of the Cardinal of Bellay. Sends enclosed a copy of a letter sent by the Cardinal Bellay's secretary from Rome to the Bishop of Paris. Bourg has appealed first to the Bishop of Paris and then to the Cardinal of Sens, late Garde [des] Seaux, both of whom have given sentence against him; he has now appealed to Lyons, the last appeal that he may make. So he draws to his end without hope of life.

About 26th ult., there landed on this side from Saintelowe in Cornwall, two priests disguised, who took their way towards this Court. Advises her to send into Cornwall to understand what priests are there missing. An English gentleman, much about the same time, landed at Newhaven, also disguised, who came in post to this Court. In Normandy, at a place called [blank], there is a ship in rigging forth to go unto adventure of robbing and spoiling. The Duke of Alva [torn] alone has used all the means he can to get hence, and [torn] promised to lay pawn for 200,000 crowns, so as he [torn] licence to depart, which has not liked the French very well; but he has a plain answer that he must remain here, whereby it may appear in what case the French are here. "And in very deed they are at this time in great perplexities, and know not which way to look, and are now as much afraid of Your Highness by means of your preparation as they thought to make you with their brave setting forth of things on this side." The Duke of Saxe having gone away in post without the knowledge of the French, they say he is gone into England, with which they are somewhat perplexed.—Paris, 1 August 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Partly in cipher, deciphered. Slightly torn. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 4.

A.D. 1559.

- August 1. **1102.** Another copy of the preceding.
 B. M. *Forbes' transcript.*
 Sloane, 4134. 413.

August 1. **1103.** THROCKMORTON to CECIL.

R. O.
 Forbes, 1. 186.

The 29th ult. sent him a letter by the Earl of Glencairn's son. Has not much to write about, and refers him to his letters to the Queen for intelligence. Warns him against divers Frenchmen, who under colour of flying out of this country for religion, daily repair into the isles of Guernsey and Jersey. Although he could wish those that come for religion indeed should be received, and used as some of ours have been received in time of persecution among them, yet the present time, full of suspicion, causes him to doubt the worst. Warning should be given to the Captain of those isles, yet that such as are zealous to religion may indeed find sanctuary.

On 30th ult. came to his lodging one Dr. Mouse, heretofore a reader in Cambridge, who came into Flanders to follow a suit of a friend of his; from whence he came hither to renew his French tongue. Asked him whether he had licence to come over, to which he answered, No; that he had been a suitor for one, but could not obtain it, as Cecil and the Lord Great Seal did know, who were privy of his coming. Here are arrived two gentlemen from Italy, Mr. Phitzwilliam and Mr. Haywood, who remain as students at Paris. "Sir Henry Paget, by means of suspicions lately risen on this side," is departed from Paris and gone to Lyons for his more safety, if the worst should fall. Requests to be informed in what sort Cecil received this packet.—Paris, 1 August 1559. *Signed.*
Orig. Portions in cipher, deciphered. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

- August 1. **1104.** Another copy of the above.
 B. M. *Forbes' transcript.*
 Sloane, 4134. 417.

August [1]. **1105.** CHALLONER to CECIL.

Galba, C. 1. 50.
 Wright, 1. 5.

Will perceive the sum of his advertisements by his letters and other papers sent herewith to the Queen. Though the King and M. d'Arras use him with very good words, yet he knows otherwise what opinion they have of him. And indeed no more amity is to be looked for than respect for their private utility endures.

Begs that he may have signification of the Queen's pleasure, seeing the King embarks so shortly. Has not yet discovered to anyone her pleasure touching his abode here, trusting to have special letters, which, if they come not in time, he must frame some invention for having access at the King's embarking.—Ghent, [1] August 1559. *Signed.*

P. S.—Asks whether Cecil has received his [letters] and begs that he may receive two or three months' diets. All things here are outrageously dear beyond measure.

Draft. Hol. Injured by fire. Pp. 2.

A.D. 1559.

August 1. **1106.** CHALLONER to CECIL.

R. O.

The bearer, called Derike Feld, an Almain, formerly one of the gunners for the great ordnance in Boulogne whilst it was ours, and there maimed, also appointed (as he saith) for the room of an almsman at Canterbury, then at Rochester, from both of which places he has hitherto been kept out, has made application to the writer for his letters of recommendation. The Count de Feria has also recommended him. Enquiry respecting his case might be made of the Lord Admiral, who was then Deputy at Boulogne.—Gand, 1 August 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Hol. Add., with armorial seal. Endd. Pp. 2.

August 1. **1107.** CROFT to CECIL.

R. O.

The Laird of Ormeston sent him knowledge last night that the Duke of Chastelherault will take part with the Protestants, and will depart from the Queen of Scots within two [days]. If he keep appointment, the proceedings will go well forward.

On July 28, the inhabitants of Edinburgh were cast into the Tolbooth, and demanded who would hear Mass and who would refuse. They answered with one voice that they were members of the Congregation and would not leave their profession, and so departed. The Earl Morton was suspected by the Queen of Scots, and therefore he is departed from the Court. On the last of July the Master of Maxwell escaped out of Edinburgh Castle, whereby the strength of the Protestants is much increased.

A messenger has presently come from Aymouthe requesting him to send to see how the same is rased, of which he will advertise him on their return.—Berwick, 1 August 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. by Cecil. Endd. Chiefly in cipher, deciphered. Pp. 2.

August 1. **1108.** REFORMATION in SCOTLAND.

B. M.

Sloane, 4734. 179.

Calderw. 1. 489.

Knox, 1. 382.

Keith, 1. 224.

Bond of the Congregation against the Queen Regent of Scotland.

They, foreseeing the craft and sleight of their adversaries, tending all manner of ways to circumvent them, and particularly by fair promises to separate them one from another, to their utter ruin and destruction, bind themselves in the presence of God, and as they tender the maintenance of true religion, that none will pass to the Queen Dowager to talk or commune with her, without consent of the rest and common consultation thereupon; and as soon as message or writing come from her will notify the same one to another, so that nothing shall proceed therein without the common consent of all.—Stirling, 1 August 1559.

August 1. **1109.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Sloane, 4737. 101.

A.D. 1559.

August 1. 1110. PICKERING'S ACCOUNTS.

R. O.

"A brief abstract of the accounts of Sir William Pickering, Knight, concerning the Almayne regiment, appointed to have been transported into England anno 1558," whereof the charge amounted to 9,971*l.* 0*s.* 5*d.* Flemish, and the discharge to 8,522*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.* Flemish, at the rate of 22*s.* Flemish to the pound sterling. The account extends from 8th March 1557 to 17 Nov. 1558 (256 days), being the day of the death of Queen Mary, and from 17th Nov. to 4th May 1559 (167 days), being the day of his return into England (in all 423 days).

Orig. Endd., partly by Cecil : Primo Augusti, 1559. An abbreviate of Mr. Pickering's accompte. Allowed by the Commiss. *Pp.* 3.

August 2. 1111. THROCKMORTON to CECIL.

R. O.
Forbes, 1. 187.

Has sent to the Queen and him letters dated the 1st August by the Marquis of Trans' steward, who came to tell him [Throckmorton] of his going to England by post; which caused him to send by him what he otherwise would have sent by this bearer, his servant.

Has informed the Queen of his others sent the 28th of last month, and how that on the 30th the Admiral of France and De Labross were sent to Calais, the one to oversee his charge, the other to embark with 1,500 men at Calais for Scotland, the 10th inst. or sooner.

Wrote also of the fears the French have, for the preparation of the Queen's ships and the musters of her men.

Advertised further their fear of Spain. Also told the Queen of the surprise of the Siennois and Frenchmen by the Duke of Florence in Mount Alcino, which he prays her to disbelieve until further news, being but a bruit. Mentioned also that the Prince of Condé staid his going into Flanders. Also told the Queen of the landing of two priests from Saintlowe, in Cornwall, disguised; and of an English gentleman having landed at Newhaven; also of a ship prepared in Normandy at Grandville, which for haste he omitted to name. And how the Duke of Alva desired to be rid thence.

In the letter to him [Cecil] he [Throckmorton] mentioned the going of divers Frenchmen to Jersey and Guernsey, under colour of religion; also of his visit from Mr. Mouse; that Mr. Phitzwilliams and Mr. Haywood had come as students from Italy, and that Mr. Paget had retired to Lyons.

Thus has signified the contents of his letters by the Marquis of Trans' steward; for fear of an evil bearer, prays him to tell him how he received the letters.

Since writing the above understands that M. d'Aubeny will have M. de Lorges' charge. Has an inkling that now the French, having lost the Earl of Arran, will try to win the Earl of Lennox, so to have still a party in Scotland against Arran, to serve their turn. Though he would not bring suspicion on any one, yet having this matter broken unto him, has thought best

A.D. 1559.

August 2.

to give him [Cecil] knowledge of it that he might have an eye on the said Earl and all about him. Understands from Mr. Mouse that one of the two priests from Cornwall is named Endall, of a benefice before Dr. Moreman's, the other Smart, a prebendary in Exeter, and otherwise beneficed, who was conveyed by a Breton into Bretagne; he is, (as Mr. Mouse tells him,) a subtle man. They are now both in Paris, where they were before in King Edward's time, and enquire for the Bishop of London. Prays him to thank Mr. Mouse for his trouble on his return. Sends to Cecil and Dr Wotton two books, containing certain works of an old author, Macarius; lately taken out of the King's library, being in Greek and translated into Latin, and so printed. Is sorry for his old friend, the Abbot of Westminster, and for his.... that this old author came to light no sooner, for he writes favourably for their profession.—Paris, 2 August 1559.

Orig.

August 2. 1112. Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4134. 419.

August 2. 1113. KNOX to PERCY.

R. O.

Although his desire was vehement to have spoken with Sir Henry, as well for further acquaintance as for discharge of his duty and commission, (for to him was the writer no less directed than to Sir James Croftes,) yet, because of the shortness of the time limited unto him and of the uncertainty of Sir Henry's residence, the writer was compelled to return without the comfort of his presence. Has left the whole matter in articles with Sir James, not doubting but that the same will be communicated to him. Beseeches him heartily to do [all] possible diligence that answer may be had with expedition. Mr. Kirkaldy heartily salutes him.—Holy Island, 2 August 1559, at night, in great haste. "Yours to his power in godliness, John Knox."

P. S.—Commandment was given to him by the Lords Protestants to require of Sir Henry the favour that the entrance of the Lord Marischal, his prisoner, may be prolonged, in case they write to Sir Henry for the same; for if his father can be made assured upon their part, the presence of the young man will be comfortable unto them. They are assured that this appointment will not stand, for the Queen Regent has already broken it, "and therefore we can be no longer bound than we be able to make our party good upon the field." Requests that either he [Knox] or Kircaldye may be informed of his pleasure, for the Lords will not write unless they be assured of his favour and good will.

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. by Cecil: Knoxes letters. Pp. 2.

August 3. 1114. [CHALLONER] to the QUEEN.

R. O.

On Sunday 29th ult., considering how his access to the King was deferred, he gave advice thereof to her by a packet

A.D. 1559.

August 3.

Challoner to the
Queen.

of letters, delivered to Nicolas Ferrers, merchant of London, to be delivered to Mr. Secretary. Sends the double thereof herewith to the Queen.

In continuation; not having been visited by any of the Court since his coming, nor bidden welcome from the King, considering also what lewd and unbefitting reports are here and at Antwerp generally bruited of our affairs in England, so evil and contemptuously as the same cannot but proceed of great misliking of us, adding to these the long deferment of his access, (though this was partly excused by the Feast of the Order, which fully did not end before the 1 inst.,) and understanding that some short language had passed at Otford between the Bishop of Aquila and Don Juan de Ayala, (whereof they failed not to write to the Court, and perchance to the King also,) he thought it not unmeet to desire to speak with the Count de Feria, who, it was said, would depart the next day to rencounter his wife at Bruges.

Spoke with him by appointment on Monday last, when he was received very courteously ["giving me the upper hand"],* and asked him to promote his audience with the King. The Count answered, very gently, that he would procure the same either by himself or by Don Antonio de Tolledo. "He is an open man and not much dissembling, or at least not caring in this behalf to discover† his mind." He discoursed of our estate and affairs in England, all tending to a misliking of the proceedings there, but professing regard to the Queen and the realm; and as he reputed himself, through means of his wife, partly Englished, he could not choose but be sorry for the same. The details for brevity he pretermits ["reserving the same to a particular note thereof herein enclosed, to be further by Your Majesty considered apart, either as the said Earl's own imagination, either else, (he being next the Duke of Alva in highest favour and place of this Council) as the common opinion of them all."‡] At last he "gently brought me forth," and said he himself would move the King, but that, to his supposal, this would not be before the ceremonies of the Order were fully ended.

These ceremonies have been celebrated here in very solemn sort with great concourse of beholders, and continued three days, from Saturday last at evensong till Tuesday following; each day with a peculiar change of robes and chaperons, viz. crimson, black, and white. Every of these three days the King with the Knights of the Order were sumptuously feasted at the Town House at the several charge of the three estates of the said town.

Yesterday the Count de Feria sent to say that the next day the writer should have audience. To-day, in the forenoon, Don Juan de Piementel, one of the King's privy chamber,

* These words are cancelled in the draft.

† Originally, "dissemble."

‡ These words are cancelled in the draft.

A.D. 1559.

August 3.

Challoner to the
Queen.

and in the absence of Ruy Gomes a supplier of his place, in great favour with the King, came to his lodging, sent by the King. In going and returning his talk was gentle and familiar. Coming to the Palace he was brought to the King's privy and bed chamber, where at the first were only Don Antonio de Tolledo and Don Juan Menriquez, with whom he passed reciproque salutations. Soon after the King himself came forth of an inner garderobe, clad in a plain black cloak with cloth cap (for he mourneth) very plainly. The writer did his due reverence, even to the kissing of his hand, which offer the King would not permit, but made him straight be covered. Presented the Queen's letters, which gently he received, read distinctly, and paused to hear his credence, which the writer uttered in Italian, as by a note enclosed appears. The King showed his good acceptation thereof by his countenance, while the writer was speaking, and at last made answer in Spanish, declaratory of his amity and of his intention to observe the leagues and treaties which had passed heretofore, concluding with many good words, in such gentle fashion and such smiling countenance as one might not well desire more at so great a Prince's hands.

Asked whether his embarkment would be so shortly as is reported; and the King affirmed that for his urgent affairs in Spain it behoved him to make all the haste he could. Wished him a happy and short passage; and that if he fortune to have cause to touch at any of the English ports, he would be accommodated in no less wise than the Queen's own person; whereat he smiled and thanked her for the same. This was the substance of that conference.

Requests that the Queen would instruct him as to his further proceedings with the King when he embarks. Wise men suppose that he cannot despatch the matters of the Low Country so soon, being many and intricate, viz. :—

1. He has somewhat to do with the States of this country, about the acceptation of this Regent with so ample a commission and power as is meant to be left with her.

2. They stick and make great means to have the Spanish garrisons clean removed out of the forts of these Low Countries, and to have Almaines placed in their steads.

3. St. Quentin and other French holds, though the artillery is clean removed out of them, are not yet rendered (whereupon it rests he is uncertain), but in the meantime the Duke of Alva remains pledge in France.

These matters may hold the King longer, but sure he makes all haste to recover Spain this August, the wind, as his masters mariners affirm, serving him in this month most propice. "And indeed I have not wanted some advertisements that otherwise it importeth him to make his hasty repair thither in respect of such stirs and innovations as are presently doubted, viz., for the affair of religion, wherein at his arrival there he intendeth (as is said) to show notable examples of punishment and execution; many notable persons of estate

A.D. 1559.

August 3.

Challoner to the
Queen.

being already therefor arrested, and more upon his coming to be apprehended. So as the persecution there is like to be sharp and vehement."

"Touching the state of his affairs, he looketh for long time to live in rest for any wars with France, accounting through his great revenues and riches forth of all his provinces, viz., the Indies, from whence, by late imposition, a much great treasure shall accrue unto him, to be so cleared of his own and his father's debts, and so advanced aforehand, as this young French King, (if coming to age he would prove masteries,) shall find small handfast to his purpose."

"Touching all other states he counteth himself assured; the Almaines being so well by him paid, and ready again to serve him. The Duke of Brunswick goeth with him into Spain."

"As for Italy he counteth them all at his beck. The Venetians, not two days afore I came, sent hither one of their most reputed senators, Marco Antonio Muta, a very wise man, to congratulate with the King this peace, and other compliments to show their good disposition. The Pope he now feareth not. Florence and Parma he counteth for his own creatures. Yesterday the Prince of Ferrara here arrived out of France in post, only (as I hear) to make fair weather for his father through such officiousness. So as (it is said) upon his getting into Spain he mindeth not to return unto these parts, if extraordinary accidents be not moved thereof, not of these many years; intending for his supply in these Low Countries within a year or such a space to send over the young Prince his son."

"In the meantime his payments to his men of war are full and liberal. His rewards given to retain his private ministers of late, as I have heard reported, are great and right notable. For example, to the Duke of Alva towards aid of his charges 150,000 ducats; to the Duke of Sessa, Governor at Milan, 80,000 ducats; to certain other Lords* after the like rate. And sure his liberality here is much spoken of [which signifieth belike he hath wherewithal to do it.]"†

Having written thus far, word was brought to the writer this morning that the Bishop of Arras was at good leisure. Visiting him (to understand his inclination towards her) he was received in very courteous manner. Told him of the Queen's good will and desire to maintain amity; "affirming to him that Your Majesty, for your part, was no less addicted to the conservation and continuance of the good amity than I had, on Your Grace's behalf, declared to the King; and semblably well given to the observance of all such leagues and capitulations as heretofore had passed for the better entertainment of the said good amity and intelligence, which by all good means Your Highness would be glad for your part to

* Originally "Spanish Lords."

† This passage is cancelled in the draft.

A.D. 1559.

August 3.
Challoner to the
Queen.

nourish and increase upon all good occasions." The Bishop reciprocated, "knowing how well inclined the King, his master, was not only in general to the conservation of the said amity, but particularly also towards Your Majesty, whose affairs in the time of the reign of the late Queen, your sister, he said he knew the King took in special recommendation. That have I not wanted (*quod I*), yesterday in my conference with the King, among other matters by her special order to remember and yield unto the King her most special thanks for the same, so as I trust His Majesty as in that behalf reputeth her not for unmindful."

Asked how soon the King would depart? Was answered upon Tuesday next, to lie at a place called Zowdworke, within a league of Flushing, there to tarry wind for his embarking. The Bishop wished, for the corrupt air of the place, that the King had rather here remained, seeing it is within six hours, and "axed" whether the writer went with the King? Answered that he could not tell till he knew the Queen's pleasure, but that her affairs might detain him here still. The Bishop did not make semblant once to touch any other particular matter of England.

Touching his visitation of the Regent, has hitherto had neither leisure nor opportunity, she being day by day so occupied.—Gand, 3 August 1559. *Signed*.

P. S.—Has had such visitation with him of Ambassadors since he was with the King that the most part of yesterday afternoon and this day have been consumed about the same. They say constantly that the Earl of Arran, not a week ago, has covertly passed through this country into England, accompanied only by one Englishman; and that Scotland is still in arms against the Regent.* Others impute (by report out of France), that all their stirring is by intelligence and procurement out of England. The Marquis d'Elbœuf, with thirteen ensigns of Gascons, is already embarked to pass into Scotland, for relief of the French part. They account here that Arran would be King, but he shall not prevail. "The house of Guise is counted for deadly foes against us, if they may prevail."

Draft, in Challoner's hol. Endd.: 1559, 3 Aug. Despatched by Ro. Farneham, at evening. Pp. 24.

August 3. 1115. Fair copy of the above as sent to the Queen, with the postscript in holograph, and dated 3 Aug.
B. M.
Galba, C. i. 51. *Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 12.*

August 3. 1116. SIR THOMAS CHALLONER to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Having in his former letters of the 3rd inst., mentioned a certain discontentment and alienation of these men's minds, the motives whereof he then smally touched, he has now thought it good in this letter apart to inform her of some special matters.

* Originally, "and that he is like to be the leader of their band."

A.D. 1559.
 August 3.
 Challoner to the
 Queen.

These men have learned the first school point of deep dissimulation, yet a mind alienated cannot so be covered, but that on some side it will show itself. Omitting the vulgar sort, the greatest of them at their houses and tables speak unseemly of her affairs, and procure her evil subjects both here and at home to forget their liege duty. If occasion served, they would produce their evil meaning to effect.

1. "The suit of the marriage frustrate might engender the first grudge, whereas it was accounted almost aforehand that to so great a Prince nothing were not feasible. Such Ministers as were doers in it, seeing it framed not to their mind, supposing their reputation touched, have, for their own justification, suggested the reports of things with larger glosses than the bare matters imported."

2. "The alteration of religion in England they take for such a thing as it only they hold sufficient to descant on; and whatever other grudge they bear us, to pretend it alone for the whole."

3. Had noted on his first coming to Gand how privy the Count de Feria was in the most secret things of the state of England. And indeed no marvel, for at his being there his house was daily so stuffed with reporters on both sides as nothing was done, ("no, I ween, under Your Grace's pardon, about your person,") but that he knew it. That trade is yet well holden on by the Bishop [of Aquila]. They are marvellously well served of notice,* even of anything done in the Court. The Count said to the writer he was sorry to see her imminent ruin; that the French gaped only for their opportunity; that we were without money, men, armour, fortresses, practice in war, or else good captains. "And what a Council!" quoth he; and began particularly to discourse the Lords and others in England; concluding that unless we did speedily take up we could not continue, so many discontented heads being amongst us in division [nor yet long united within such this religion]† And that then England would be another Milan to set the Princes together by the ears, and that if such a chance had not of late "bitidde" the French King, he would not long have rested. "But," quoth he, "you see who ruleth about their young King; the greatest enemies ye have, verily the house of Guise. Take heed of them. If the King, my master," quod he, "would have given assent to their offers, ye had heard of them ere this time." Feria also lamented that the Queen gave not her mind to marriage, adding that if any casualty happened to her person, her realm were undone. He verily supposes she is determined not to marry at all. When such sayings proceed from one so near the King she may think what others believe. But through knowledge a remedy is the sooner provided, and oftentimes dissimulation towards a faint friend is a virtue,

* Originally, "espials, even about."

† A cancelled interlineation, the reading of which is uncertain.

A.D. 1559.
August 3.
Challoner to the
Queen.

to beat him with his own weapon. ["I am sure in this Court here be some such of our nation (namely, as I here say, Mr. Harvyne, now at Louvain,) as have notably abused their duties, if reports made to me be all true; but in time, if I shall better cull them.*]

Although the Spanish so much mislike the English yet the gentlemen of these low parts in conference take our part and cannot endure to have us ill spoken of. Hears of no Netherlander of any account now passing with the King of Spain. "When he is once departed, it may chance whilst he studieth to keep Spain pure from Protestantship, he may find Flanders at his return well advanced."†

Another great matter shows on which side these men halt. Robert Hogysns, an English gentleman here, pensioner to the King, lately came to Challoner (who had lately delivered to him a letter from Mr. Secretary, to whom belike he had written,) with this advertisement, that a little before the late French King's death, these men, fearing the French King's pretended titles for the Scottish Queen, sought means to solicit and get into their hands my Lady Katherine Gray, whom further, as events should fall out, they might either marry to the Prince of Spain, or with some other person of less degree, if less depended on her. By this tale they take her to be of a discontented mind, as not regarded or esteemed by the Queen or of her friends.‡ It were well that this Huggyns should have some further letter of thanks from the Secretary, willing him to write the whole discourse thereof unto the Queen. Huggins told Challoner also of having seen part of a letter from the Bishop of Aquila in the hands of Fra Juan "the friar now apprehended in the ships," to this effect, "*et tanto tardar del rey hara care los Inglesese se daran a Francia*," which denotes some conspiracy. Since the French King's death he says he hears no more of the matter. It would not be difficult by some good means to know of my Lady Katherine if ever anybody have made a motion unto her.§ Perchance it has not yet hitherto so far proceeded; but sure these men, as ill as they love us, are jealous over France and us,|| and would be glad rather to take the pains themselves.

All this contempt arises because they repute us unarmed.✓ One of the Count de Feria's terms was, "that we had matter, but we wanted form." Hopes that the next to God she will put her surest trust in the right hand; "for I never heard but an armed Prince had ever the quietest friendship of his neighbours." 200 gentlemen pensioners at 100 marks apiece, everyone with four¶ horses, swartrutters, in the whole but 1,000 horsemen, were but 20,000 marks by the year, besides

* This sentence is cancelled in the draft.

† Originally, "it will bud forth the more speed in those parts."

‡ A considerable portion of this paragraph is underlined, as if to be written in cipher.

§ Here again some passages are underlined.

|| Originally, "cannot endure that France should prevail."

¶ Originally, "five."

A.D. 1559.

August 3.
Challoner to the
Queen.

the furniture of Your Graee's Court, with servants and gentlemen, the service and surety were great. A Prince so banded may the boldlier command. What if order were taken for the exereise of your subiects in armour, to have them deseribed into legions, as hath the Duke of Florence, at a sudden to have 30,000 or 40,000 armed men? What Prince will give attempt to light upon such a reecipt?

The Rhinegrave has been with him, brought by the Queen's servant, Mr. Barnardine Granado. The King here has clearly given him his ransom. He talked a long time with the writer. The French King his old master being dead, "he would, upon an honest entertainment, meet for one of his degree, be well inclined to serve Your Majesty before any other Prince, namely, for religion's sake. He is a wise man, a lusty and expert colonel, as any other of the nation." If his truth were not to be suspected for France, a round pension were well bestowed upon him.* "He did much wish and desire that England and Seotland were conjoined, then to set not a fig at foreign Princes' displeasures." Gave him good words and came to no other partiularity. He has returned to the French King's coronation at Rheims. There Sir Nicholas Throgmorton, her Ambassador, may further feel his disposition.—Flushing, 3 Aug. 1559. *Signed.*

P. S.—[*Cancelled.*] "I write this letter apart from the other common letter, because it containeth more private matter." *Pp.* 13.

Draft. Endd.: M. to the Queen. xxij. Aug. (*sic*) 1559, by Jones, sent from Flushing.

August 3. 1117. Abridged extraets from the above.

B. M.
Galba, C. i. 39.
Wright, l. 7.

August 3. 1118. FRANCIS EDWARDS to CECIL.

R. O.

His last letter was of July 25 signifying of certain ships rigging at Newhaven, and also of horsemen that should be at Arekes [Arques] at that time. Hearing of these preparations he rode there, where he thought to have seen forty horsemen named pistolers, who however had departed two days before his coming and returned to Picardy or Boulogne, from whence they came. Has since passed through such towns and villages as were appointed to lodge both horse and foot that should pass to Newhaven, but could neither see nor meet any such. The bruit therefore is uneertain. Rode along the coast, and at Feekam [Fêcamp] saw two ships of the burden of seven and eight seore tons the piece, preparing to go to Newhaven. At Homflete saw two like ships making ready to serve the King.

After his business done there he returned to Newhaven, where he saw the ships of Feekam come into the haven, and also found there the two ships of Dieppe, of which he wrote in his

* Originally, "2,000 or 3,000 crowns."

A.D. 1559.

August 3.

last letters. These six ships, with other merchant ships of like burden, will be ready within six days, if they have their victuals. When they come together there will be of good ships about the number of fourteen sails; though some say there will be twenty-five, all which will meet at Calais, and there take in horsemen and footmen. The number of men will be about 2,000; some say not more than 1,500. They take in at Newhaven neither men, munition, or provision, but victuals only; they are appointed in no other wise than as if they should go on merchandise. The men sent on this voyage into Scotland are to furnish the holds that the French have there in keeping; and to remain there till they furnish another fleet of ships, which will be made ready after this is departed. The French King's ships lie still unrigged, except one named the St. John, a ship of 240 tons burden; her masts and tackles are up, but she takes in no ordnance nor anything as yet for this voyage; some say she shall not go at this present, within five days all will be ascertained.

Will be again at Newhaven within five days, but will send thither to be sure whether there be any other stay of them or not, as he perceived they expected some other commission from the Court or from Calais. Will write again as soon as he knows how things do pass.—Dieppe, 3 August 1559.
Signed.

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. Pp. 3.

August 3. 1119. [CROFTES] to CECIL.

R. O.

Because Cecil shall hereby receive certain articles from the Protestants of Scotland which Croftes might not conveniently put into cipher, he has therefore sent a post to see this packet safely delivered.

On 1 Aug. Mr. Knox come by sea to Holy Island, minding to come to Sir Harry Percy and himself secretly, but at his arrival he was so well known that his being here is published abroad, which will breed great suspicion. Howbeit, he is so secretly conveyed to this castle, that Croftes' speaking to him can be suspected but not known. He delivered the offers and requests of the Protestants, which the writer now sends. To declare the circumstances of their meaning as Knox had declared them to the writer, would make a large paragraph and not easy to be understood, nor the objections thereto answered, unless some one were there to answer them. Understands by Mr. Knox that the Protestants mean to leave France clearly, and to enter into amity with England in as great and strait manner as the Queen will devise. For that they look to be aided with men and money, and that their whole proceedings go forth by her consent, and that she have some men appointed to be with them, by whose orders and counsel they may direct their doings. Cecil must see that the enterprise that is in hand is first for the setting forth of God's Word, and therewithal the subversion

A.D. 1559.

August 3.

of an estate to be altered into another form, which will not be without charges, and peradventure *cum sudore et sanguine*; therefore the matter requires good deliberation, and what aid to be given, and what charges, and when to spend and when to spare. For his own contentment the writer wishes he were with Cecil three hours.

Said to Knox he saw not how the Queen could enter a league with them till an authority were established among them; he said that they would elect amongst themselves whom she thought meetest. Therefore he desired that the Earl of Arran should be sent for into England, where he might be secretly detained for a time until wise men might consider what is in him; and, misliking him, to put the Prior of St. Andrew's to be the second.

This last night received Cecil's letter, dated after he had despatched Whytlow, who has not yet arrived here. Has declared the contents to Mr. Knox, who this night returns into Scotland. Knox excuses the Protestants, for that the Frenchmen coming upon them at Edinburgh when their people were departed to make new provision of victuals, forced them to make composition with the Queen. The French, however, he says, are appointed to depart out of Scotland by the 15th of this month, and the Protestants trust verily by this means to be the stronger; for the Duke upon breach of promise on the Queen's part, will take plain part with the Protestants.

Mr. Treasurer's brother will instruct Cecil fully what is owing for payment, for which Croftes trusts that Cecil will take order shortly. Mr. Knox desires answer to the articles.—Berwick, 3 Aug. 1559. *Signed*.

P. S.—Thanks him for his opinion of the tenths which he [Croftes] sued for, and desires that the Queen be thanked on his behalf.

Orig.ⁿ Hol. Endd. by Cecil: 3 Aug. 1559. Sir James Crofts. Endd.: With Mr. Knoxe's instructions. Pp. 4.

August 3. **1120.** ENGLISH GOODS ARRESTED in FLANDERS.

B. M.
Tit. B. vi. 47.

Instructions as to the answers to be given to the Advocate Fiscal by the English Factor upon the part of the English merchants, in reference to certain transactions between them and the subjects of the King of Spain in the Low Countries, in reference to the sale of cloths, wools, and other things arrested in Antwerp and Bruges.

Copy. P. 1.

August 4. **1121.** THROCKMORTON to CECIL.

R. O.
Forbes, 1. 190.

Wrote to the Queen and him on the 1st inst., and delivered the letters to the steward of the Marquis of Trans, departing that night to England, but "to provide for all wants" sends the effect of both letters by a servant of his own, going but in journey. Thinks this letter, enclosed in one to his wife, will come as soon as the first.

A.D. 1559.

August 4.

Since his previous letters has heard that the King of Navarre has come as far as Vendôme, and is looked for here shortly. The Prince of Condé and the Conte d'Eu, eldest son of the Duke of Nevers, are departed towards King Philip, whither went before them the Prince of Ferrara. M. d'Aumale stayed at home through some displeasure between him and his brethren about the Duchess of Valentinois, whose daughter he has married. This being a matter of importance to her, it is thought to countervail the same she shall be in danger to lose the fairest house she has, or that is in Europe, called Anet, whereupon she has bestowed all that she could make, as well in building as in other furniture for pleasure. This sending away of the Princes of Condé and Ferrara with the Count d'Eu to Philip is thought to be a device to have the Prince of Condé and the Count absent from the Court when the King of Navarre comes, and also a practice with the Prince of Ferrara to seek to win the King of Spain for the making of the Pope if the other die; as it is thought he cannot escape. The French would fain make the Cardinal of Ferrara Pope, which would be the worst of all for the Queen. Were well done to travail by the Ambassador with the King of Spain and with the Emperor's Ambassador to prevent it. Will not fail to do what he can with the Ambassador of Venice for the same purpose. The Duke of Saxe has returned from abroad. Understands that they are advertised here from their Ambassador in England that the Earl of Arran has arrived there.

Has learnt that for France there is an accustomed seal made with the arms of France; and for the French Queen a seal is in making, wherein are half the arms of France in one half of the scutcheon, and in the other half the arms of England and Scotland are quartered; this is the pattern that is delivered to the graver to make the said seal by. The interment will be about the 12th or 15th of the month at the farthest; as soon as the interment is done the King goes to Rheims to be sacred, which is to be at as little cost as can be devised. Begs to be fully answered and instructed. Has received no blacks for mourning, and no more has the Ambassador of Venice; knows not what to do. Notwithstanding he has bought a mourning coat and cloak.

P. S.—Has not heard from him since 19th July.—Paris, 4 August 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Portions in cipher, deciphered. Add. Endd. Pp. 4.

August 4. **1122.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4134. 425.

August 4. **1123.** PERCY to CECIL.

R. O.

Since his departure from Norham there has arrived at the Holy Island Mr. Knox, in such unsecret sort that it is openly known both in England and Scotland. Thinks he has not

A.D. 1559.

August 4.

discreetly used his coming; for the Dowager of Scotland has sore burdened him [Percy], both by letters to my Lord of Northumberland and by message yesterday with the Lord Bothwell and Sir James Magill, that he [Percy] had conversed with the Prior of Saint Andrew's and the residue of the Congregation. This thing will cause him to be the more mistrusted; but for the proof thereof he is assured she cannot make it by any means. The contents of Mr. Knox's communing Sir James Croftes has declared to the writer that he has certified the whole effect of his commission to Cecil. Receiving a letter from Mr. Knox, has thought good to send it unto him, that he may see and understand all their whole doings in this weighty matter. Has received another from the L[ord] P[rrior] concerning news which Sir James willed the writer to certify. The writer willed the L[ord] P[rrior] to use a cipher which he sent to him, which Cecil may perceive as well by his "ticket" as by Mr. Knox's letter.

Has been at Tynemouth, where, as there is not so much as one man dwelling in the house nor yet any lying in the same, saving one priest, he placed some of his own men there, viz., Ralph Lowraunce, with a dozen others. Demanded of Lady Hilton the deliverance of the house, but she would not deliver it to him by the indenture by which she received it. Upon Thursday next she has promised that her indentures shall be there ready. If he had received the house as she would have delivered it to him, there would be neither door, lock, key, forms nor boards, mill, brew-house, nor any other, but only the ordnance and munition, for, as she saith, Sir Thomas Hilton bought it all.—Berwick, 4 August 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil: Sir Henry Percy to Mr. Secretary, with Mr. Knoxe's letters. *Dorso:* Received at Growbe (?) the 7 day of August at 11 of the clock at night. Received at Nedderbe, the 7 day of August, at 3 of the clock in the afternoon. Received at Fery in the afternoon. Doncaster, 7 of August, at eight of the clock at night. *Pp. 2.*

August 4. 1124. CROFT to CECIL.

R. O.

Whitlowe came hither yesterday, and the same night departed with Knox into Scotland. It seems that Cecil looked to speak with Knox, who says that in no wise he can be long from his flock, and besides he is not himself meet to treat of so great matters, but thinks rather to devise that M. Henry Berneves, or some other wise man, may be sent to Cecil. It is more than time to determine what to do, for he [Croft] sees great peril to both the realms by "tracting" of time. Berwick, 4 August 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Mostly in cipher, deciphered. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 2.

A.D. 1559.

August 4. 1125. SECRET SERVICE MONEY for SIR RALPH SADLER.

B. M.
Add. 5754. 50.

Warrant to George Bridgman, Esq., Keeper of the Palace of Westminster, to deliver 3,000*l.* to Sir Ralph Sadler, to be by him employed according to such instructions as she shall give him.—Eltham, 4 August, 1 Eliz. *Signed by the Queen*, with seal.

Orig. Endd. Broadside.

August 4. 1126. WINCHESTER and SACKVILLE to the CUSTOMERS of
R. O. LONDON.

They shall pay to the merchant adventurers the sum of 2,062*l.* 14*s.* 11*d.*, (owing to them by the Queen out of a debt of 20,000*l.*), out of the next money growing of their next shipping.—Westminster, 4 August 1559. *Signed*: Winchester,—Ry Sakevyle.

P. 1.

August 5. 1127. CHALLONER to CECIL.

R. O.

This morning has been with the new Regent, the Duchess of Parma, to congratulate her, on the Queen's behalf, on her calling to that charge. He found her answer very gentle and wise, as indeed she is reported a very wise lady, much experienced in matters of state. If he is to remain behind he requests that he may be regularly accredited.

The King certainly departs hence on Tuesday next. He resides near Flushing for one or two days until the wind serves him to embark. He makes all the haste he can possible. When the Court removes hence the writer will return to Bergh or Middelburghe, being not far from the place the King shall lie at.

It were well done to write to the western gentlemen to be ready to show officiousness to the King if he chance to touch [in England] by force of weather, or enter into any of the Queen's ports on that coast.—Saturday, 5 Aug. 1559.

P. S.—Has this day heard more particularly of the great gifts which the King has given to his noblemen, "above 500,000 ducats to one and other." Will send the particulars in his next. The sums will not be paid in hand, but in two or three years upon certain tolls and forfeitures.

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. Pp. 4.

August 5. 1128. CROFT to CECIL.

R. O.

Has this day received his letters dated at Otford, 1 Aug., and, according to his direction, has sent the letter directed out of France to the Protestants, of whose proceedings he is in good hope, for he has knowledge that they intend to assemble against the Frenchmen.

This last night spake with Mr. James Mahil [Macgill], and by him understands that the most part of the Scottish Queen's Council are bent with the Protestants, therefore thinks the matter shall go forward. Thinks he shall have occasion to use the advice of Sir John Foster, to practise with some bor-

A.D. 1559.
August 5.

derers. He is a very wise man; but because the Earl of Northumberland is not his friend, he will not do anything for fear of his displeasure, unless Cecil will by letters signify to the writer that he may warrant Foster to cipher without danger of the law.—Berwick, 5 Aug. 1559. *Signed.*

P.S.—“The Protestants want not persuasions sufficient for the purpose.” *Signed.*

Orig. Cipher, deciphered. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 2.

August 5. **1129.** ANNA, COUNTESS OF OLDENBURG, to the QUEEN.

B. M.
Vesp. F. 111. 105.

Has received letters dated 16 June, in which the Queen thanks the writer for kindness shown to certain English, who had resided within her dominions, while exiles on account of religion. Thomas Thomson, or his agents, are permitted to execute the Queen's wishes, respecting the purchase of military stores within the states of the writer, provided they furnish her with an accurate account of the articles so purchased by them. Will be glad to be of service to her in any other matter. 5 Aug. 1559. *Anna nata ab Oldenborg, Delmenhorst Comes, orientalis Phrisiæ Comes, Vidua. Signed:* Anna myn hant.

Orig. Add., with seal. Pp. 2.

August 6. **1130.** The QUEEN to the EARL OF SHREWSBURY.

R. O.

Having sent at this present Sir Ralph Sadleyr, to Berwick, as well to view the state of the fortifications there as also to consider the reckoning of the Treasurer there, and having put him in commission with the Earl of Northumberland and Sir James Croftes, Knt., to meet with the Commissioners of Scotland for the reformation of disorders upon the Borders, she has willed him to visit the Earl by the way, in order to confer with him concerning the same affairs. He is to give credence to Sir Ralph and afford him advice and assistance.

Draft. Endd.: M. to my L. of Shrewsbury, 6 Aug. 1559. *Pp. 3.*

August 6. **1131.** The QUEEN to the EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

R. O.

Since, notwithstanding the late treaty, divers disorders and attempts have been committed by the Scots upon her frontiers, for which no redress has yet been had, she sends Sir Ralph Sadleyr to join in commission with him and Sir J. Croft to meet like Commissioners of Scotland, whereof she requires him to certify the Queen Dowager. Has declared the manner and order of their proceedings to the said Sir Ralph, to whom she requires him to give full credit.

Draft, corrected by Cecil. Endd.: M. to my Lord of Northumberland, 6 Aug. 1559. *Pp. 3.*

August 6. **1132.** KNOX to CROFT.

R. O.

They have arrived safely, (but not without some danger, for their brother A. W. was chased three miles) “with the Lords

A.D. 1559.
August 6.

to wit, with two." Because of the absence of the rest, a convention is appointed at Glasgow to begin this 10th inst., in which shall all things be proponed and to their knowledge determined upon, whereof will inform him of the certainty with expedition. Must signify unto him that unless the Council be not forward in this common action they will utterly discourage the hearts of all here, who cannot abide the crime of suspicion. They will not trifle; but if they cannot have present support they will seek the next remedy (not that he means that ever they intend to return to France) to preserve their own bodies, whatsoever become of the country, which his enemies may easily occupy; and when they have so done he may make his account what may ensue towards himself. Asks him to thank the gentleman heartily for his benevolence touching his horses, whereof he [Croft] shall deliver him one again, and will send the other with the next messenger. Commits him to the protection of the Omnipotent. —Stryveling [Stirling], 6 August 1559, in great haste.

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 2.

August 6. **1133.** The EARL OF ARGYLL and PRIOR OF ST. ANDREW'S to
R. O. CROFT.

Have understood by their last messenger as well the good minds of their friends as the things which offend them; and have great cause to magnify God that He bows the hearts of men to favour truth, equity and justice; which (God is witness) they only mean. Are sorry that they are judged slow, negligent, and cold in their proceedings; especially by those whom they most especially favour. It is difficult to persuade a multitude to the revolt of an authority established. The last time they were pursued, their enemies were in number thrice more than themselves, "besides that the Castle of Edinburgh declared the self plain enemy to us at our utmost necessity, which was one cause of our appointment."

They pray that God will grant their friends no less fervency in this common action than has appeared among themselves, their strength, substance, and number considered. Have appointed a convention at Glasgow, where all things shall be resolved fully, whereof he shall be certified. Have received his commendations from their last messenger, and by him understand his good and fervent mind; which they desire him to continue to the advancement of God's glory and comfort of both realms.—Stryveling [Stirling], 6 Aug. 1559
Signed: Ard. Ergyll, James Sanctandr.

Orig. in Knox's hol. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 2.

[August 6.] **1134.** KNOX to CECIL.

B. M.
Sloane, 4734. 182.
Calderw. 1. 495.

Two causes have impeded him from visiting Cecil in any part of England; (1) no signification of Cecil's mind has been made to him, for only Sir H. Percy willed Knox to come and speak with him (which conveniently at that time he could

A.D. 1559.
[August 6.]

not do; and (2) the Frenchmen did then most furiously pursue them, while their company was dispersed. Durst not then be absent for diverse inconveniences, nor did he think his presence greatly necessary, considering that the matter which he most desired was opened and proponed. To which he would have wished that a more plain and special answer should have been made; for, albeit Mr. Qulytelaw by his credit, Mr. Kirkaldie by his letter, and the writer, both by letters and by that which he had received from Croftes, did labour to persuade them [the Lords of the Congregation] of the good minds of the Council of England, yet he could not be otherwise persuaded but that this alteration in France had altered the former purpose of the English.

Since it is known what favour these three bear to England, wishes that rather Cecil's pen, or anything written to any of them, should assure the Lords and others (who are now but 500) of the good minds of the English. Unless money be furnished without delay to pay the soldiers for their service past, and to retain another 1,000 footmen and 300 horsemen till some stay be had in this danger, these gentlemen will be compelled to leave the field. Some of them will take a very hard life before that ever they compone with either the Queen Regent or France; but this he dare not promise of all, unless in Cecil they see greater forwardness. To support them [the Scotch] will seem excessive, and to break promise with France will appear dangerous; but the expenses ought not to be esteemed from the first payment, nor the danger from the first appearance. France is most potent to conquer them, and vows that against them she would spend her crown; so did his ears hear Buttoncourt brag. They think by Scotland to make an entry to England. They labour to corrupt some of the great men of Scotland by money, and some of them are poor. Some they threaten, and against others they have raised a party in their own country; and in the meantime, if the English lie as neutrals, what will be the end he [Cecil] may easily conjecture.

Requires him, in the bowels of Christ, to make plain answer what the gentlemen here may trust to.—Saint Johnston.

[August 6.] **1135.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Sloane, 4737. 102.

August 7. **1136.** The QUEEN to SIR RICHARD LEE.

R. O.

Whereas he in his letters has heretofore requested that she would send thither some trusty person to take a view of the fortifications at Berwick, she, sending presently into these parts Sir Ralph Sadleyr, appoints him to take a view of the same. Requires Lee to speak unto him what he shall think necessary, and also to give credit to his communications.

Draft, corrected by Cecil. Endd. : 7 Aug. Pp. 2.

A.D. 1559.

August 7. **1137.** The QUEEN to the QUEEN DOWAGER OF SCOTLAND.

R. O.

Although by the treaty of the last of May, held at our Lady Church at Upsatlington between her Commissioners and those from France, good orders were agreed upon for the redress of misdemeanours committed upon the frontiers of both her realms, yet the said misdemeanours daily increase. Notwithstanding the Earl of Northumberland, Warden of the East and Middle Marches, had called upon the ministers of the opposite Marches for days of meeting, no such success has followed as was desired on both their parts. This she ascribes to the travail the Queen Dowager has sustained by the unruliness and dissension of diverse there, whereof the writer has been very sorry. But these matters being now (thanks be to God) well appeased and brought, by the good wisdom of the Queen Dowager, into terms of quiet, and because she addressed letters to Elizabeth by Rosse, the Scottish herald, requiring her to give some order for the naming of certain Commissioners to treat with others on her part for delivering and redemption of prisoners, she therefore sends an expert man in all frontier affairs, Sir Ralph Sadler, to join with the Earl of Northumberland and Sir James Crofts, Captain of Berwick; and has sent also her commission authorizing them to conclude a reformation of the said disorders.

Draft, corrected by Cecil and ended by him: 1559, Aug. 7. Pp. 5.

August 7. **1138.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Cal. B. x. 19 b.

*Copy, by Cotton's transcriber. Pp. 3.*August 7. **1139.** Another copy of the above.

R. O.

171. B.

Modern transcript.[August 7.] **1140.** INSTRUCTIONS to SADLER.

R. O.

Sadler, 1. 388.

"Letter."*

By the way [from London to Berwick] he shall repair to the Earl of Shrewsbury, if he be at York, or near the highway, and having delivered the Queen's letters, shall confer with him concerning certain payments arising from the subsidy due to the Queen, to be made to the Treasurer of Berwick. Before his departure from London he shall confer with the Lord Treasurer, and shall also take to the said Earl further instructions for the levying of the debts due to the Queen. If the Earl is not nigh the way Sir Ralph shall communicate by writing.

"Letter."

2. On his way to Berwick he shall confer with the Earl of Northumberland and declare unto him the causes of his sending down.

3. From thence he shall go to Berwick, and survey the fortifications, and obtain an estimate as well of the total charge of work done during the reign of King Edward and

* This and the following marginal notes occur in the draft.

A.D. 1559.
[August 7.]

Queen Mary, as also during the present reign; specifying further what yet remains to be done for those parts yet unfortified.

"Letter."

4. He shall confer with Sir Richard Lee and understand the matter whereof he wrote to the Queen in July last, and for which purpose he desired to have some singular trusty person sent thither.

5. He shall understand privately and apart the complaints of the Treasurer and Abington, touching the victuals, and shall set the matters of the victualling in better order.

6. He shall consider with the Earl of Northumberland what had best be done with the castle of Wark, and shall require a copy of the indentures between the late Queen Mary and Mr. Gray.

"Letter."

7. If he see cause he shall deliver a letter to the Lady Carnaby for the lending of her house at Hexham to the Keeper of Tynedale.

8. He shall cause things at Berwick to be better governed for the Queen's weal and commodity, shall take the musters of the garrisons there, and see how the old garrison of the town is in order of service.*

Draft, in Cecil's hol., and endd. by him: 7 Aug. 1559. Pp. 4.

August 7. 1141. Another copy of the above.
B. M. *Copy, by Cotton's transcriber.*
Cal. B. x. 21.

August 7. 1142. Another copy of the above.
MS.
Burton-Constable.

Aug. 7 & 8. 1143. FRANCIS EDWARDS to CECIL.
R. O.

Wrote last upon the 3rd inst., since which time he has sent one to Newhaven, who on his return to Rouen on Sunday last at night, stated that on the Saturday before there departed from Newhaven Road four great merchant ships which made sail to the eastward. Men said they went to Calais. Two of these were of Feckame and two of Newhaven, appointed as merchants. At present supposes they must be at Calais or Boulogne, where it is said they shall meet the Lord Admiral of France, who will appoint them their voyage.

On the same Saturday the King's ship named the S. John came aground in Newhaven and "tallowed," and is making ready with all speed, along with other three merchant ships, which will be ready to go to Calais within five or six days, where they will take in 1,000 men (of which 200 shall be horsemen) or 1,500, as others say. It is secretly said that in the King's ship there shall go a Bishop of this country, or some other great personage, into Scotland to Dunbar. The

* In the margin Cecil has here written, "L. Grey."

A.D. 1559.
Aug. 7 & 8.

chief captain of the ship is named John Rose, who at present is at Dieppe, there awaiting the Lord Admiral and the making ready of the ships. M. la Broche, a Gascon, shall be captain of the footmen. These men aforesaid will be ready at Calais on 14th inst. to depart for Scotland, to furnish the holds there and to help the Scottish Queen at Dunbar until a greater number may be made ready here to be sent unto her. The ships detained here and others shall make ready shortly as many as will convey 8,000 or 10,000 men into Scotland. The ships would soon be found, but the men he thinks would scarcely be found here who could be spared. They are in doubt of the Queen, for they learn that her ships are in readiness. Their fear is that she will aid the Scots and that war should follow of the same; thinks therefore that they will not spare so many men to send into Scotland, though they say that so many shall go, and that the Marquis d'Elbœuf shall be chief head of them. As much as he can perfectly learn is that there shall be six or eight ships more, which shall make ready at Newhaven to convey as many as they intend to send at this time.

Within two days intends (God to friend) to ride to Newhaven, whence he will write. Cannot always hear the truth in these affairs, but will send the voice of the people from time to time.

On Sunday last past M. de Villebon, Governor of Normandy, was met riding to Newhaven with thirty horsemen in his company. Thinks he will ride "alongst" the coast and see the setting forth of the ships, and also the town of Newhaven and others furnished. Will write more of his doings.—Rouen, 7 August 1559. *Signed*.

P. S.—Has learnt at Dieppe that Captain Rose is abiding, and has sent to Newhaven to know how near the ships are ready, and also to Calais to the Admiral, and looks for answer every day. Since his last being here there is laid without the walls all along the sea coast at every gate certain brass ordnance, at some four at others five, from the castle gate to the haven's mouth. Men say it is to salute King Philip as he sails by; but as far as he can learn they do it for the more assurance of the town, as they hear that the English ships are in readiness.—Dieppe, 8 August 1559. *Signed*.

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. Pp. 4.

August 7. 1144. FRAY in LONDON.

R. O.

The Marquis of Winchester and the Lord Mayor of London to the Council.

Upon receipt of Mr. Mason's letter they have examined the matter of discord moved between the Marquis de Noale's servants and those of Mr. Watson. The fray, which began a month ago, was resumed yesterday, when M. le Marquis coming from the company where he supped between nine and ten at night, Mrs. Wynkefeld requested him to desire his servants to rest quiet from uncourteous words and frays. In talking

A.D. 1559.

August 7.

gently together, there came an English gentleman with his servants by, that understood the French tongue, standing still to hear what was said; whereupon one of the servants of the Marquis was moved, and spake coarsely to the gentleman. "Go, thou villain, thou hast nothing to do here;" and he said, the street was as meet for him as for them, and rather meeter, and prayed them to be content. The Frenchmen entered the gate of Mr. Watson's house and hurt two of Mr. Watson's servants and slew the third, and put Mr. Watson in jeopardy. They require their Lordships' pleasures to be known for the continuance of "the croner's queste."—7 August 1559. *Signed*: Winchester,—Thomas Leigh. With a seal.

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 3.

August 8. 1145. The QUEEN to THROCKMORTON.

R. O.
Forbes, 1. 196.

The bearer, Sir Peter Mewtes, is sent to condole with the French King on the death of his father. This has been deferred, because since the death of his master, until the 6th inst. the French Ambassador has forborne either to come or signify the same in such order as was requisite. Sends an omission to require confirmation of the last treaty concluded with the Scottish Commissioners, which is required before the last of August. Refers him to the bearer for further information. *Signed*.

Orig., with seal. Add. Endd. Broadside.

August 8. 1146. Draft of the above.

R. O. *Endd. Pp. 2.*

August 8. 1147. Another copy of the above.

B. M.
Sloane, 4134. 427. *Forbes' transcript.*

[August 8.] 1148. TREATY of UPSETLINGTON.

B. M.
Cal. B. x. 15.

Commission to Throckmorton, authorizing him to receive from Francis and Mary, King and Queen of Scotland, their letters and oaths confirmatory of the treaty of Upselington, concluded on 31 May last past. Dated [*blank*] Aug. 1559.

Copy. Pp. 4.

August 8. 1149. THROCKMORTON to the QUEEN.

R. O.
Forbes, 1. 192.

The Duke of Alva has liberty given him to depart hence in small journeys towards Spain; and is appointed to remain within the limits of France till the 20th inst., at which time, in case he shall be informed of the restitution of Corsica to the Genoese, and of Mont Alcino with the other appendances of Sienna, to the Duke of Florence, he is bound to return back again and continue as a pledge in France till the rest of the things are done by King Philip according to the treaty. If at that day neither Corsica nor the other things to be rendered by the French are restored, he may depart.

Does not understand there is any new commission for Neailles continuing Ambassador with her. M. Bassefontaine,

A.D. 1559.

August 8.

Bishop of Limoges, Ambassador to this King in Flanders, is retired thence into this Court for a new commission for his legation with the King of Spain, (whom he shall follow by land,) and also to set his private things in order before his going. The house of Guise use all their policy to insinuate themselves to the King of Navarre; and intend at his coming (which is daily looked for) to do him all the honour they may; and before his arrival the Cardinal of Lorraine and the Duke of Guise appoint to ride to meet him by the way. How things will succeed touching the government of this state is uncertain till his arrival, which is thought will make a perfect show of the same.

The matter of Scotland causes the French to be much busied and perplexed. They assay all possible means to continue Scotland to be at their devotion. To which end they sent by Botuncourt's last despatch divers blanks to the Queen Dowager, signed by the French King and Queen; with an order that she shall, as she sees cause, not only make donations and gifts of the lands and goods of those who have offended her to those who have served her, but also to despatch such lands and goods as have fallen within her disposition upon those who deserve the same; the said blanks to be filled up after her appointment. They intend also to try to win the borderers by bestowing on them pensions and rewards; and think they shall find means by one way or other to bring the inland men to their order. The men of war which the French send presently into Scotland are appointed to go under one Adrian, a gentleman of the King's chamber, late governor to the late French King's pages. He takes with him but four ensigns, who shall assay to land. After knowledge sent by Adrian of his success, Labross shall go into Scotland with some men and carry money thither; with whom, or immediately afterwards, the Marquis d'Albœuf shall go to reside there as Viceroy of Scotland. They determine, after taking footing by degrees, to use cruelty towards the noblemen and gentlemen in Scotland, to take their lives, and to annex their lands as forfeited to the crown of Scotland.

Has learnt at his hands that graves the seals, that there are indeed to be two seals made, the one with the arms of France alone, with which the King has only to do; the other with the arms of England, France, and Scotland, quartered and set out, which is not used, but the same is meant to be employed in all such matters as concern Scotland. This has moved him to stay hitherto the delivery of her letters to the French King and others about him, according to her instructions, and asks her to signify her further pleasure to him.

The King hath required the Count d'Egmont and the Prince of Orange to depart upon their words, so according to their promise they will return hither again. All the Cardinals of this country, except the Cardinal of Lorraine, are appointed to repair towards Rome for the election of a new Pope; as the last Pope is either dead or on the point of

A.D. 1559.
August 8.

it. One of these Cardinals, Carpi, Moroni, Sancta-Fiore, or Ferrara shall have the election at this time to be Pope. The 6th inst. the young King was at the Tournelles, where as yet the late King's corpse lies, to do such ceremony with holy water and otherwise as the Kings here in like cases are wont to do. The interment shall be the 13th inst. and the King's consecration soon after. The Duke of Guise has caused 2,000 corslets to be laid up in the house of Bourbon near to the Court, to serve in case of innovation, if any such matter should happen upon the arrival of the King of Navarre. Yesterday evening an herald brought him as much cloth as makes eight English yards, to mourn withal; sent by the Constable, who prayed him to receive it. The like is done to the other Ambassadors here.—Paris, 8 Aug. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Several passages in cipher, deciphered. Pp. 4.

August 8. 1150. Another copy of the above.
B. M.
Sloane, 4134. 429. *Forbes' transcript.*

August 8. 1151. THROCKMORTON to CECIL.
R. O.
Forbes, 1. 195.

Has written heretofore of one Nesbet, a gentleman of the Earl of Arran, who is returning into Scotland by the Court of England; and that he [Cecil] shall do well to find the means, if the Earl of Arran happen to be in England at his return, for him to speak with the Earl, as he comes from the Duke of Chatelherault, and do him to understand of what he has treated with the Duke his father, and of such other occurrences as are in Scotland. The bearer hereof brings letters to Throckmorton from Mr. Calvin and Peter Martyr; also letters from Calvin to Cecil's father, Mr. Cooke, and others there, which induces him [Throckmorton] to despatch this packet by him; the rather for that he seemed affectioned to religion.—Paris, 8 August 1559. *Signed.*

P. S.—Had written to the Queen that one Adrian should conduct the men of war to be sent into Scotland, but now understands that it is one Octavian, who is Groom of the Chamber, and is well known to Lord Pembroke and the Lord Admiral. He has heretofore taken upon him in England to be a "Millenor," thereby to gather such advertisements as he has had in charge to learn there.

Orig. Portions in cipher, deciphered. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 2.

August 8. 1152. Another copy of the above.
B. M.
Sloane, 4134. 435. *Forbes' transcript.*

[August 8.] 1153. INSTRUCTIONS for SIR PETER MEWTYS, sent into FRANCE.
R. O.

1. Sir Peter Mewtys shall repair into France, and having delivered the Queen's letters to Throckmorton, shall arrange with him for an interview with the French King. Having obtained credence, he shall deliver her letters and say that

A.D. 1559.

[August 8.]

she, having had no certain knowledge of the very truth and manner of the late King's death, until she was assured thereof by the report of M. de Noailles, the French Ambassador, could not sooner send to condole with him upon the common loss of Christendom by the death of his father. She trusts the present King of France will maintain the peace and amity of Christendom, and continue the friendship established before by his father.

2. Sir Peter Mewtys and Throckmorton shall next deliver the Queen's letters of commendation addressed to the Queen Dowager of France, and if she be established Regent, then shall that title be added in the superscription of the letters to her.

3. Sir Peter Mewtys may also be present with the said Ambassador at the delivery of the Queen's letters of commendations to [the Constable of France]* the Duke of Guise and the Cardinal of Lorraine, using to each of them friendly speech. If any talk should arise touching the obsequies of the said late King, Sir Peter may generally say that he left the same in preparing, and in such towardness as they are meant to be very shortly celebrated in the cathedral church of St. Paul's in London. In the setting forth of all matters he shall use good words declaratory of the Queen's wish for the entertainment of the amity.

Endd. Pp. 6.

[August 8.] 1154. Copy of the same.
R. O. *Pp. 2.*

[August 8.] 1155. Another copy of the above.
B. M. *Transcribed by Cotton's copyist. Injured slightly. Pp. 2.*
Cal. E. V. 79.

August [8.] 1156. QUEEN ELIZABETH to the CARDINAL OF LORRAINE.
R. O. Recommends Sir Peter Mewtys, whom she sends to offer her condolence to King Francis II., on the death of his father.
—[*Blank.*] Aug. 1559.
Draft. Add. Endd.: 8 Aug. 1559. Injured by damp. Pp. 2.

August 8. 1157. The QUEEN to SADLER.
B. M. She, having conferred certain special service to be done by
Add. 4754. 51. him upon her frontiers towards Scotland, authorizes him to
Sadler, 1. 391. confer, treat, or practise with any manner of person of Scotland either in Scotland or England for these purposes, for the furtherance of her service, and for any other thing that may tend to make a perpetual concord betwixt the nation of Scotland and hers. She also authorizes him to reward any manner of person of Scotland with such sums of money as he shall think meet to be taken of the sum of 3,000*l.*, which she has ordered should be delivered to him in gold, wherein such

* In the draft as originally drawn, but cancelled.

A.D. 1559.

August 8.

discretion and secresy are to be used as no part of his doings may impair the treaty of peace lately concluded betwixt her and Scotland. Refers him to a memorial of certain articles to be delivered to him by her Secretary, whereunto he shall not need to have further respect than the opportunity of the time will require.—Nonsuch, 8 Aug., 1 Eliz.

“This is the true copy of the Queen’s letters remaining with Sir Ralph Sadleir.—Winchester,—Wa. Mildmay.”

Copy. Add. Endd. P. 1.

August 8. **1158.** Another copy of the above, omitting the attestation and
B. M. signatures.
Add. 5754. 57. *Copy.*

August 8. **1159.** Draft of the above.
R. O. *In Cecil’s hol., omitting date and signature. Endd.: 8 Aug. 1559.*

August 8. **1160.** Another copy of the above.
MS.
Burton-Constable.

August 8. **1161.** INSTRUCTIONS for SCOTLAND.
R. O. Memorial of things to be imparted to the Queen.
Tytler, VI. 453. The matter of Mr. Sadler.

1. To understand how the proceedings there differ from the intelligence here, and thereafter to proceed either the quicker or the slower.

2. The principal scope shall be to nourish the faction between the Scots and the French, so that the French may be more occupied with them and less busy with England. The means thereto are as follows ;—

To provoke all who have stirred in the last assembly to require the Queen Regent to perform her promises, both for restoring religion and sending away the French, and to persuade them, though they may be reconciled with promises and rewards, yet shall they never be trusted by the French.

To procure that the Duke may, for preservation of his expectant interest to the crown, (if God call the young Queen before she have issue,) withstand the governance of the realm by any other than by the blood of Scotland; as the King of Spain in Queen Mary’s time allowed no office to be given to a stranger. Nor does he otherwise in his countries of Flanders, Brabant, &c., leaving them to be governed wholly by their own nation. For the Duke may be assured that the French, under pretence of subduing of religion, will also subdue that realm and extirpate his house.

3. If this be compassed, then may the nobility of Scotland also require of their Queen that a perpetual peace be made between England and Scotland, so that no invasions be made by their frontiers. If answer be made to disturb this purpose, it may be well said that though the Scottish Queen falsely pretend title to the crown of England, yet she does it but as descended from the blood of England; whereunto none of

A.D. 1559.

August 8

Scotland can make pretence, and therefore none ought to be abused by any such persuasion.

4. The Duke may pretend as good cause to arrest M. d'Oysel and some other of the French for answering for his two sons, the Earl and Lord David, as the French have done in driving away the one and imprisoning the other, being neither his subjects, nor offenders against him.

5. He shall explore the very truth, whether Lord James means any enterprise towards the crown of Scotland for himself, or no; and if he do, and the Duke be found very cold in his own causes, it shall not be amiss to let Lord James follow his own device therein, without dissuading or persuading him anything therein.

Finally, if he find any disposition in any of them to rid away the French there, he may well accelerate the same, with the persuasion that if they tarry for aid out of France, they shall find these to abide longer than they would.

Endd. by Cecil: 8 Aug. 1559. For the Queen; Sir Ralph Sadler. Pp. 3.

August 8

1162. INSTRUCTIONS for SCOTLAND.

R. O.
Sadler, l. 387.

Instructions to the Earl of Northumberland, Sadler, and Croft.

There having been no redress of divers attempts committed in Scotland, and as the same might tend to so great an enmity that in time it would be remedyless, she has thought necessary to provoke the Queen Regent to appoint some of her ministers to meet with the above and to determine some better order, according to their last treaty then concluded.

For this purpose they shall send one with her letters to the Regent to move her that some expedition herein might be used, and they shall employ themselves with the ministers of Scotland to the mutual redress of disorders upon both parts, or anything else tending to the quiet of these frontiers. And for the ransoming of persons of both sides, they shall do their endeavour, forseeing that without the Queen's advice, Lord Grey, nor the Earl Marshal's son (who are persons of great value) be not acquitted; but if it be necessary, that both be revoked into the realm.

Cecil's hol. draft, and endd. by him: Aug. 8, 1559. Pp. 3.

August 8.

1163. Another copy of the above.

B. M.
Calig. B. x. 22.

Copy, by Cotton's transcriber. P. 1.

August 8.

1164. Another copy of the above.

MS.
Burton-Constable.

August 8.

1165. The QUEEN to CHALLONER.

R. O.

Perceives by his letters of 3 Aug. that he has spoken with the King of Spain, who is well contented. Approves of what he has done, as also of his conference with Mons. d'Arras.

A.D. 1559.

August 8.

As for his going with the King into Spain, or his remaining in Flanders, her will is (as it was expressed two days ago in answer to his former letters) that the matter be referred to the pleasure of the King himself. Should he be embarked, this message is to be signified unto him, with the addition that any commodities that may serve him in his passage by sea upon any of her coasts, or in any of her ports, the same shall be at his commandment.—Nonsuch, 8 Aug. 1 Eliz. *Signature cut off.*

Orig. Endd.: Received by Farnham, at Bruges, upon Sunday, 13 August 1559. *Add. Pp. 2.*

August 8. **1166.** Draft of the same, with corrections by Cecil.
R. O. *Endd. Pp. 2.*

August 8. **1167.** Abstract of the above.
B. M.
Galba, C. 1. f. 39 b.

August 8. **1168.** CHALLONER [to CECIL?]
R. O.

P.S.—*Hora noctis octava.* Had written that the King would this night take his barge downwards, but now finds that he has changed his purpose and remains here all to-morrow. His stay may be further prolonged, but this delay is not without great cause, for verily he meant to have departed. "All his stuff was embarked, yea, even to his own drinking wine, which was fain for his supper to be disembarked again. And moreover the privatest about him had trussed their own night beds, which were again returned to land."

"The Prince of Condé, the Duke of Vendôme's brother, this day took his leave of the King, having in post repaired hither. As yet his errand I know not."

"At Calais they say the French embark for the French Scottish succours. The King yet dischargeth not his garrisons."
—8 Aug. 1559.

Hol. Endd. Pp. 2.

August 8. **1169.** PHILIP'S INSTRUCTIONS for FLANDERS.
R. O.
Gachard, Corresp.
de Philippe II.
tom. 11.
App. 474.

Instructions given by Philip II., King of Spain, to the

Duchess of Parma for the government of the Low Countries during his absence.

1. Although by his letters patent he has entrusted her with the entire government of the Low Countries, yet it is his wish that in all things she should rule herself by the advice of the Council of State and the Privy Council, from whose decisions she shall not depart without urgent and necessary cause affecting the safety of the said countries. In such case she shall remonstrate with them with all modesty, but if she deem it necessary, may adopt the opinion of the minority.

2. In matters of finance she shall manage all things in conjunction with the Council especially appointed for all questions of finance.

A.D. 1559.

August 8.

3. Although by the above power she has been entrusted with the absolute appointment to all vacant benefices and offices, which shall become vacant during Philip's absence, yet it is his will that herein she shall be guided by a roll on which he has entered the names of certain persons whom she shall promote in succession, yet promoting at her discretion such as are not therein named.

4. As regards abbatial and other dignities which belong to him as hereditary Lord, she may dispose of abbies for women, (with certain exceptions here specified) and of those for men which are under 3,000 livres per annum; but for the others she shall await his decision, as also for those of Burgundy which exceed 2,000 francs per annum.

6. He reserves to himself the appointment to all governors general, of the Admiral, and of captains and officers of men at arms. If the urgency of the case makes an immediate appointment imperative, it shall only be provisional.

7. All pardons for treasons and all other grants of importance, either to towns or individuals, shall be reserved to himself.

8. She shall take care that the Council of State and of Finance do not intermeddle with each other's affairs.

9. In the event of war happening with France, which will cause the interdict of commerce between the two countries, she shall take care so to arrange that any communication that may be allowed shall be to the advantage of his states.

10. She shall, generally, consult the interests of the said countries, and shall frequently communicate with him respecting the same as occasion shall require.

Copy. Endd. Fr. Pp. 4.

[August 8.] 1170. Another copy of the above.—Ghent, 13 Aug. 1559.

B. M.

Signed: Philippe,—Vander Aa.

Galba, C. 1. 58.

Copy, by Cotton's transcriber. Slightly injured by fire. Pp. 9.

August 8. 1171. PHILIP'S INSTRUCTIONS for FLANDERS.

R. O.

The King of Spain, for the better ruling of the Low Countries during his absence, after deliberation with his Council, establishes this form of government.

1. He appoints his sister, Margaret, Duchess of Parma, and, besides other public and secret instructions, assigns to her these ordinary Councils for her assistance: viz. (1) the Council of Estate, for the affairs and public occasions of peace and war, for the protection and defence of the said country; (2) the Privy Council, for the affairs of grace, justice, and other politic matters; and (3) the Council of Finance, for the administration of the domain and revenue of the Queen. All these Councils have their several instructions, with an express commandment that the one should not intermeddle with the other, so as to avoid confusion.

A.D. 1559.
August 8.

As the Privy Councel and Council of Finanee have been long established with good and convenient order, the King being desirous that the Council of Estate, being principal, should also be furnished with principal persons, did appoint as ordinary Councillors in that Councel the Bishop of Arras, the Princee of Orange, the Count Egmont, the Lord of Glaison, M. Barlamonte, (who was also Chief of the finanees) and Dr. Viglius, Chief President of the Privy Councel, to whom were after joined the Count of Horne, and the Duke of Arschot. Besides, the King ordained that all the Knights of the Golden Fleece should have access into the said Council of Estate, being at Brussels and called by the Duchess. Also that the Great and Privy Council at Meehlin should hold good intelligence with the Privy Councel in matters of justice.

Besides this general order, the particular provinces were also provided with governors and provineial councils, and men of war on horse and foot necessary for the frontiers.

As the partieular government of Brabant remained to the Duchess of Flanders and Artois, so to others were assigned various distriets, here speeified.

Copy. Endd.: Abstract of the order that was by the King of Spain left in the Low Countries for the government. 1559. *Pp.* 3.

August 8. **1172.** Another copy of the above.—Ghent, 8 Aug. 1559. *Signed:* Philippe,—Vander Aa. *The signature of Charles [V.] is prefixed.*

B. M.
Galba, C. 1. 69.

Copy, by Cotton's transcriber. Slightly injured by fire. Pp. 6.

August 8. **1173.** Abstract of the above, in English.

B. M.
Galba, C. 1. 72.

Copy by Cotton's transcriber. Slightly injured by fire. Pp. 2.

[August 9.] **1174.** PHILIP'S VOYAGE to SPAIN.

R. O.

The Queen to the Lord Treasurer.

Being advertised that the King of Spain presently is ready to embark at Flushing in Flanders, to pass by long seas into Spain, requires the Treasurer to give order to all manner of ports upon her narrow seas that her officers there be ready to show the King, or any of his train, such honour and courtesy as they may, touching any manner reasonable request to be made, and that they show them that they are so expressly commanded by her. If the King shall come into any port and there require to remain for some time, notice shall be given with all speed to the gentlemen of the parts next adjoining, to come to him with speed and offer to him that honour that to such a Princee belongs, and specially to one with whom she is in firm and assured amity. In this matter she has also written to the Warden of the Five Ports, to her Lieutenants of Sussex, Dorset, Devonshire, and Cornwall.

Draft in Cecil's hol. Endd.: 1559. *Pp.* 3.

A.D. 1559.

August 9. 1175. PHILIP'S VOYAGE to SPAIN.

R. O.

The Queen to the Earls of Arundel and Bedford, and Lords Cobham and Mountjoy.

Having heard that the King of Spain is ready to embark at Flushing, to pass by her narrow seas into Spain, and may be occasioned by wind to come into some of her ports for harbour, she directs that order shall speedily be given by their means to the gentlemen of the country near the said seas, within their charge of lieutenancy, that in such case they make their repair to the place in their best array, and offer the King the honour that to so great a Prince appertains, and to one with whom she is assured in firm and perfect amity.

Further, in her name they shall offer him any commodity of the country, signifying to him that they have received express commandment from her so to do. They shall cause her to have advertisement hereof with all diligence possible.

Draft, in Cecil's hol. Endd. : 9 Aug. Pp. 2.

August 9. 1176. The DUKE OF CHATELLERAULT to CECIL.

R. O.

Thanks him for his great kindness shown towards the bearer in his coming to the Duke for weal of his son, the Earl of Arran; and begs him to obtain a passport for his son to pass through England into these parts, conform to a writing which the Duke has directed to the Queen herself, which he believes she will show to Cecil.—Hamilton, 9 Aug. 1559. *Signed: your loving and assured good friend lawfully, James.*

Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 2.

August 9. 1177. THROCKMORTON to CECIL.

R. O.

Since his last letter of the 8th has gotten a whole book* full of news and discourses containing the Continuation of the Commentaries of these last wars, which he sends by the bearer, a stationer in Paul's Churchyard. Has not read all, and cannot see far into it, yet has happened upon some places to be laughed at, and others declaring the ignorance of the foolish writer. Among others, may read what he has written on the leaf 165 verso†, which refers to his wisdom to be

* The book to which Throckmorton here refers is, "Continuation des Commentaires des dernières Guerres en la Gaule Belgique, . . par François de Rabutin. 8°, Paris, 1559."

† This passage is as follows:—"Peu de jours apres le departement de eeste assemblée, nouvelles vindrent de pardeça que la nouvelle royne d'Angleterre Yzabel avoit envoyé un millord devers le Roy Phillippes pour se soubmettre et son royaume en sa protection; qui ne fut sans faire penser à plusieurs personnes, et eomme la publique renommee le publoit par tout et faisoit eroire, que le mariage se pourroit redresser entre luy et elle, pour de tant plus stabiliter les premieres alliances et rendre ee royaume de plus en plus fortifié et mieux appuyé du support de ee grand roy; eombien que le faiet semblast fort difficile et estrange d'espouser les deux sœurs. Il fut diet pareillement que ieelle royne envoya devers l'Empereur et les Eleeteurs pour se soubmettre et ses pais en leur protection, à quoy elle fut receue; et que depuis l'Empereur envoya devers elle le Conte Laderon, pour entamer les propos du mariage de l'Archidue Ferdinand, son filz, et d'elle. Toutefois le bruit estoit tel, qu'a sa reception et coronement elle avoit promis et juré ne prendre à mary aucun Prince estrange, ains un qui fust de ses pais et origine." P. 265 b.

A.D. 1559.

August 9.

showed to the Queen or not. He should not forget to show my Lord Chamberlain what new dignity and promotion the author giveth him on the 272 leaf; never heard that he was a Bishop before.* May hence see what busy heads these men have to be ever doing they care not what, so they may gather a heap together and therein to glory themselves, not regarding what or how they write of others.

Must not forget to say that since the 19th ult. he has received no letters from him.—Paris, 9 Aug. 1559.

P. S.—As our country has the praise to bring forth the best greyhounds, the Constable has asked him to help him to a brace of good ones, to kill the wolf and the hart withal. They will be more esteemed now than a greater present at another time. *Signed.*

Orig. Add., with armorial seal. Endd. Pp. 2.

August 10. **1178.** The QUEEN to the QUEEN DOWAGER OF SCOTLAND.

R. O.

Perceives by letters sent from the Earl of Northumberland, (written 6th inst. and brought to her the 10th of the same,) that he has received letters from the Queen Dowager, dated at Edinburgh, 1 inst., by the hands of James Moeigill, signifying that she had appointed the Earl Bothwell, the Lord Hume, and the Laird of Cesford, to treat with the English Commissioners upon the frontiers. But because she hears daily of complaints made for lack of reformation of disorders upon these frontiers, she has prevented the Queen Dowager herein, and has already two days past despatched Sir Ralph Sadler, with commission to the Earl of Northumberland, to the said Sir Ralph and Sir James Crofts, to meet such Commissioners as the Queen Dowager shall appoint like to them. In case she does not receive the letters sent by post, wishes these her letters to be delivered by the said Sir Ralph, now upon his way towards her.

Draft in Cecil's hol. Endd. : 10 Aug. 1559. Pp. 2.

August 10. **1179.** Another copy of the above.

R. O.
171 B.

Modern transcript.

August 10. **1180.** The QUEEN DOWAGER OF SCOTLAND to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Begs letters of safe conduct and passport be granted to "Maister Patrik Wause," to pass through England to France with eight persons, and to return into Scotland through her realm.—Edinburgh, 10 Aug. 1559. *Signed: ʒour gud sustir and alya, Marie R.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Broadside.

* "Pour la royne d'Angleterre se trouverent à ceste assemble, l'evesque Thauart, millord et Grand Chambellan de la dicte royne, l'evesque Dore et le Doyen de Cantorbie." P. 272.

A.D. 1559.

August 10. **1181.** The QUEEN DOWAGER OF SCOTLAND to the DUKE OF
Knox, 1. 394. CHATELLERAULT.

Is informed that the Lords of the Westland Congregation intend to make a convention and assembly of their friends upon Govan Muir, near Glasgow, on Monday, come eight days the [21] Aug. inst., for some high purpose against herself. They have no occasion on her part so to do, she being minded to keep stable all things promised by the Duke in her name. Thinks that it is his part to require them that they do not contravene their part of the agreement, and if they break their promise she believes that the Duke will, to the uttermost of his power, compel them to do as they ought. Prays him to have himself, his kin, and friends, in readiness to come to her, as he shall be advertised by proclamation in case the Congregation assemble for any purpose against her. The bearer will show him the fervent mind she bears to have concord with the said Congregation, what offers she has made to them, and how anxious she is to draw them to the obedience of their Sovereign's authority.—Edinburgh, 10 Aug. [1559].

August 11. **1182.** The FRENCH HOSTAGES in LONDON.

R. O.

The Marquis of Winchester and Sir John Mason to the Council.

On Wednesday last the Marquis (although he was troubled with a "catharre") taking with him Sir John Mason, went to the house of the Marquis de Tran, where he found the Marquis de Nesle and all the rest of the hostages. Sir John opened the matter in good sort and gentle speech. The Marquis himself used not many words, but all the words came from the Ambassador and M. de Candalle, which were so bitter, so haulte, and so passing the limits of all reason as might seem their feet had been upon our necks. Although they were told that the only meaning of the writers was to quiet the fury of the people, stirred by the fresh murder, still with cries and loud speeches they laid the whole charge upon our men, "inculcing" the danger they thought themselves to be in, one of them swearing he would run away, and another that he would demand a lodging in the Tower, being nevertheless as safe as if they were in Paris. The dead man having so many wounds, and namely three through the body, it was not possible, they said, to tell the murderer. All the fault, they said, was our own, they being assailed with four halberts out of Mr. Mason's house. To this they stood most impudently, whereas no one man of theirs is found to be hurt in that medley, and the man was killed within his master's gate, receiving three "foynes" at once by three several persons. Were together two hours, but nothing came of it but arrogant and high speeches. What they did was by the Queen's command and for the quieting of the people, who were now in a fury, and for the better safety of the innocent.

A.D. 1559.
August 11.

The same evening the French Ambassador's men allured a serving-man to come in and drink; and having shut the doors, in the presence of the Ambassador examined him and kept him there above three hours, making him believe that he was there for some displeasement done to some of the house. To content the Ambassador the man was sent to the Counter, though nothing could be found in him, and next day he was dismissed. There is no little difficulty to keep the peace and to stay the fury of the people. Perceive that no mean authority will be required to reduce the French to reason.—London, 11 Aug. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd.: To Mr. Secretary. *Pp.* 4.

August 11. **1183.** The FRENCH HOSTAGES in LONDON.
R. O.

Sir J. Mason to Cecil.

By the Treasurer's letter will understand what has passed between the Frenchmen and us touching their late disorder. Never had to do with men of more pride and less reason. Such a fact in France could not thus have been let slip, whereof has good experience. But these men, having committed such a cruel murder as the like has not been heard of, seem to find fault that they are by any means blamed for it. Had thought the Ambassador had been alone, but Candalle is worse than he. Too much honour and courtesy showed to them that deserve it not, makes *ex stultis insanos*.

The maitre d'hôtel of the Marquis de Trans is not yet returned, and it is feared he has miscarried.

The Book of Common Service in Latin is now in perfection. Would to God Cecil would put his authority to the setting of it to the printer, and makes the like wish for the little book of private prayers for children and servants. Wishes his cousin Wotton were stayed here for eight or ten days. Can do no good without the letter of instruction for the visitation of the diocese of Oxford.—12 Aug. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. P. 1.

August 12. **1184.** The LORD JAMES to FRANCIS II.

B. M.
Sloane, 4734. 183 b.
Knox, 1. 386.
Calderw. 1. 498.

Has received his letter from Paris of 17th July last, in which he marvels that the writer, forgetting all the favours shown him by the late King of France and the present Queen of Scotland, should declare himself head and one of the principal beginners of the alleged tumults and seditions in Scotland; and that if he did not declare his repentance, he and the rest should receive the reward they merited.

It grieves him heavily that the King should charge him with ingratitude, the rather that he perceives the same to have proceeded from sinister information. Touching the repentance, his conscience persuades him in those proceedings to have done nothing against God or his duty to him and the Queen. The King, being truly informed and persuaded that that which they have done is to God's glory and without derogation to his due obedience, they doubt not but that he will

A.D. 1559.

August 12.

be well content with their proceedings, which being grounded on the commandment of the eternal God, they dare not leave unaccomplished; only desiring that His Majesty know the same, and the truth thereof, as it is persuaded to their conscience, and all those who are truly instructed in the eternal Word of God, upon Whom they cast their care for all dangers that may follow the accomplishment of His eternal will, and to Whom they commend the King, beseeching Him to illuminate his heart with the Evangel of His eternal truth, to know his duty towards his poor subjects, God's chosen people, and what he ought to crave justly of them again.—Dumbarton, 12 Aug. 1559.

August 12. **1185.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Sloane, 4737. 102 b.

August 13. **1186.** REFORMATION in SCOTLAND.

R. O.

The Earl of Argyll and the Prior of St. Andrew's to Cecil.

Have received at Stirling, 6th August, his answer to their letters and credit sent by Master Whitlaw, which was neither so full nor so plain as their expectation was; for they, having referred to him the means whereby these two realms might be joined in perpetual amity, looked to have received from him some especial heads, which either they might have granted, or at least have answered with simplicity. Although the chief part of his letter, consisting of giving them counsel (good, but impossible for them to follow,) and showing them dangers already foreseen, makes them doubtful what further to answer, yet they have thought good briefly to touch the points of his letter.

1. Touching the doubt he seems to make whether this reformation by them begun appertains to all men within this realm, or to one part thereof, they are persuaded that it ought not only to appertain to them to provide that the ancient liberties of the realm may remain free from the tyranny of strangers, but also to suppress and abolish all manifest idolatry and maintainers of the same, in doing which, albeit their power has failed, yet they have lacked no good will. As they wished the felicity of the English to be perpetual, so they hoped to have received of them such aid as might have set themselves in the same liberty.

2. They are not ignorant that their enemies, the popish kirkmen, are crafty, rich, malicious, and blood thirsty, and gladly would the writers have their riches otherwise bestowed. "But consider, sir, that we have against us the established authority, which did ever favour you and Denmark both in all your reformations; and, therefore, that without support we cannot bring them to such obedience as we desire." The danger of the army prepared against them in France first moved them to seek the support of England, and after to send their other messenger, Master Knox, with fuller instructions

A.D. 1559.
August 13.

to Sir James Croftes, which they suppose Cecil has received, whereof they desire the plain minds and full answer of the English, that they may either prepare themselves to join with the English for their common defence, or else provide for some other means to avoid the present inconvenience. They still look for the comfortable support of the English, what danger that ever shall appear by re-entering in war with France.

3. They have tempted the Duke by all means possible, but as yet of him have no certainty other than a general promise that he will not be their enemy when the matter shall come to the uttermost. They care not to provoke all men to favour their cause, and of their nobility they have established a council; but suddenly to discharge this authority until he [Cecil] and they are fully accorded, it is not thought here expedient. They heartily desire that the [English] Council would use with them plainness and simplicity in all things. These enterprises are such as ought, they think, justly to deliver them from all suspicion of any doubleness, without further pledge to be required for the performance of their promises. They do not think it good to trouble the Queen with their other letters, because to their former they have received no answer.—Glasgow, 13 Aug. 1559. “Your loving and assured friends in the name of the rest, Ard. Eryll, James Sanctandr.”

Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 3.

Aug. 13 & 14. **1187.** INTELLIGENCE from FRANCE.

R. O.

Francis Edwards to Cecil.

Wrote last on 7th and 8th inst. from Rouen and Dieppe, at which latter place he remained one day after the despatch of his letter. Having there been informed that diverse band of horsemen had been at Arques and had ridden to Calais, he rode to Arques and perceived that forty horsemen had passed by of late, and more were looked for to go to Calais, where there shall meet, on the 15th inst., 200 horsemen to be shipped thence or from Boulogne to go to Scotland, along with 1,000 footmen or more, all of whom shall be ready to depart by the 20th inst.

On the 10th as he rode to Rouen he met three horsemen of the band of M. d'Elbœuff, well horsed, every man his dag at his saddlebow, three laquies leading four fair great horses. They said they were going to Calais, and that there were of their company forty horsemen.

On the 12th, being in this town ready to ride to Newhaven, was certified from thence that five great merchant ships were departed from thence on the 10th inst. to go to Calais. At the same time was advertised for Dieppe that the same four ships arrived in Dieppe Road on the morning of the 11th, and that Capt. John Roase went aboard them and so departed the same day towards Calais, to take in their men appointed and to await the coming of the King's ship named the S. John, which had remained behind at Newhaven to take in M.

A.D. 1559.
Aug. 13 & 14.

la Brosche, who is appointed the chief of this army into Scotland. M. la Brosche came to this town of Rouen yesterday in the afternoon, and this day in the morning departed from thence towards Newhaven, there to take shipping, thence to depart on the 15th or 16th. Of this the writer is certain, by intelligence he has received from hence and from Newhaven. Will thence go to Calais, where the rest of the ships abide his coming. Two ships more go from Newhaven with him, although it be not spoken of. Two merchant ships are here in readiness, as if to go forth on their merchandise, but there is no lading in them. The French are subtle and crafty in their doings, and say that only five ships shall go on this voyage, but there have departed out of Newhaven eight sail, and the ninth is ready to depart.

Hears that there is a new ship at Boulogne of 200 tons burden, which shall go also, and one or two of Calais; most men think there will be ten sail, whereof four laden with munition and victuals. Some say that the Bishop of Amiens, or some Abbot, goes with them. Has this day been informed that the Lord Admiral of France has sent commission to Newhaven to make ready the rest of the King's ships that be there, and to Dieppe to rig forth the Great Carrick. If this is true, it is like that they will make forth a new army. It has been said that they would send 8,000 or 10,000 more into Scotland. To-morrow he will ride to Dieppe to see this letter safely conveyed, and if the Carrick is being rigged he will write in the end of this letter. They are much afraid of war with the Scots, and fear that the Queen will take part with them. Trusts that Cecil will not forget his coming home. Lies at Rouen at the house of John du Metz. Most of the English merchants are departed.—Rouen, 13 August 1559. *Signed.*

August 14.

P.S.—Saw this morning without the town gates of Rouen, of M. de Beauvois' band, ten horsemen well mounted, every man his dag at his saddlebow, abiding for M. de Beauvois, who rides to Newhaven, as they say, and to lie about the coast; yet some say that he goes into Scotland with M. de la Brosse. This day he came to Dieppe and perceived that the Great Carrick shall rig forth. This day the carpenters have begun to pluck down her forecastle; she must be new made from the chain holes upwards, it will be three whole weeks ere she can be ready. The men of the town, to colour the matters, say that the Lord Admiral will send her to "Brassell." The like commission has gone to Newhaven for part of the King's ships. Will go there shortly.—Dieppe, 14 August 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Hol. Endd. Add. Pp. 4.

August 14. 1188. The MARQUIS OF WINCHESTER to CECIL.

R. O.

Sends all the Bishops' books, a calendar of the Commissioners, and another of the bishoprics. Dr. Stuard is departed this life. Has taken order for Lord Latymer, and for the Bishop of S. David's, but not the Bishop of Exeter.

A.D. 1559.
August 14.

The matter between the French hostages and Watsons' folk remains quiet, because the citizens are kept under obedience, which cannot continue, the French are so disordered and their masters so far from the knowledge of reason, except it be the Marquis, who of himself would do well enough. Since they cannot rule their own men they were better lodged in the suburbs than in the heart of the city.

The obsequies of the French King cannot be done without the presence of noblemen. It must be known whether the Queen will have it done with a livery of black, (and therein the Ambassadors and hostages must be remembered,) and whether she will have the hearse and old ceremonies, which he supposes she would be loath to have. Then, there must be a device how her proceedings may best be set forth for honour, and how it shall like the French, who cannot well like anything that is done by us. Doubts how it shall be taken of their side; and to have ill report for charges to be done he thinks not best. Therefore, as he wrote first, writes now, that he thinks best the Queen tarry nearer Michaelmas, when she will be nearer London, and thereby noblemen at hand; and in the meanwhile Cecil shall hear further how the world shall proceed.

As he sees no certainty of the continuance of peace, the Queen should consider Portsmouth and the Isle of Wight, wherein no nobleman in England will serve her but himself. Wishes as much good to Berwick and the Marches. Sends a paper, whereof he broke to Sir R. Sadler at his going that he, Croftes and Leighe, might consider it and advertise. Has sent my Lord of Oxford's letter. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd: 14 Aug. 1559. Pp. 4.

August 14. 1189. MONTMORENCY to THROCKMORTON.

R. O.

When last in England noticed the great pleasure which the Queen took *a la diversite de chansons en musique*. Thinking therein to do her a pleasure, sends him herewith a dozen of the most beautiful which he could procure in France; and also some "gaillardes," obtained from the King's violin players, which he thinks she will find very excellent. Regrets that he could not send them sooner, in consequence of the hindrances which have so continually occurred from the period of his return until the burial of the late King, during the time when he lay wounded, since which time he himself has been ill of a fever, from which he has not yet recovered. Desires to be recommended to the Queen, for whom he entertains the greatest affection.—Escouen, 14 Aug. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Fr. Pp. 2.

August 15. 1190. THROCKMORTON to the QUEEN.

R. O.
Forbes, 1. 197.

1. On the 10th repaired to the Constable to Meigret, who received him very courteously, and when he had conducted him into a parlour (where at his coming he was walking) and

A.D. 1559.
August 15.

caused him to sit down, he [Throckmorton] said that awhile ago he had received letters from the Queen to him, which hitherto he had deferred to give him, seeing him so busied about the interment. He then delivered the Queen's letters, saying the Queen had commanded him to declare that she was desirous to make some proof of his friendship.

2. Having read the letter, the Constable said he was much bound to the Queen, and that she would always find him ready to do her service, and divers times said to him these words, "Mon compere, when shall I have occasion to see that woman whom the world speaketh so much of?" and that he thought one day he should see her.

3. Then he began to talk of Throckmorton's servant (of whom he has written to the Council) who played upon the virginals, and asked if he had him again? The writer answered, No. Then the Constable said that if he willed him to do anything in this matter he would do his best. So leaving that talk, the Constable asked if, through him, he could be furnished with greyhounds for the hart and for the wolf. The writer replied that there were no wolves in England. The Constable said, "Those that be good for the hart will serve also for the wolf." So if the Queen's master will send two or three brace of greyhounds it will please him. He goes into the country after the interment. The Constable told him that the Sacre of the King will be on the 10th September, and that he would leave St. Germain for Rheims on the 22nd inst.

4. The same day the Constable sent M. de Lansac to tell Throckmorton to be at the Tournelles next day to conduct the body of the King to Notre Dame Church, and also to tell him that, to maintain the amity between the Princes, on the 12th day, which was the day for carrying the corpse from Notre Dame to S. Denis, the Portuguese Ambassador should be present and he absent; and on Sunday, the day of the interment, he should be at S. Denis with the other Ambassadors; and prayed him not to think it strange to be absent when the Portuguese Ambassador was present. Lansac also reminded him of the greyhounds.

5. On the 11th the corpse of the late King was carried from the Tournelles to Notre Dame with very great magnificence. The Ambassadors were the Pope's Nuncio with Marrillac, Archbishop of Vienne, Throckmorton with the Bishop of Challon, the Ambassador of Venice with the Bishop of Evreux, and the Ambassador of Florence with the Bishop of Orleans; the Ambassador of Portugal was absent in respect of Throckmorton, as were those of Ferrara and Mantua, in respect of the Ambassador of Florence. By the way, the Bishop of Challon his companion asked how it chanced, that though King Philip and his allies and almost all the Princes of Christendom, had sent to condole with the King on the death of his father, no one had come from the Queen to condole or congratulate? He answered that their Ambassador had not given her knowledge thereof; and that it was not the

A.D. 1559.
 August 15.
 Throckmorton to
 the Queen.

custom for any to be sent to condole without knowledge given by their Ambassador on that side, which was not yet done.

6. On the 13th the corpse was interred in S. Denis, the Cardinal of Lorraine said Mass. The Duke of Lorraine, the Duke of Guise's son, the Prince of Janvyle and the Duke of Montpensier's son, represented the King's children; the Dukes of Orleans, d'Angouleme, and Anjou, with the Duke of Montpensier and the Prince of Rochsurion, were chief mourners. There was an oration made which he could not hear, but as both it and all connected with the interment will shortly be in print, he will not trouble the Queen with it. When the ceremonies and offerings were ended, Valois, the King of Arms, stood up, and after he had said twice, "*Le Roi est mort*," he turned him about and proclaimed the King alive, and the third time said "*Vive le Roi tres Chretien, Françoise le deuzieme de ce nom, par la grace de Dieu Roi de France*," without any more; thereupon the trumpets sounded, and thus was the interment perfected. Then all the Estates went to dinner in the Abbot's hall, hung with black, and the Ambassadors with them. At a table on the right hand were set the Duke of Lorraine, the Constable, the Duke of Guise, the Prince of Janville, the Duke of Montpensier's son, the Cardinal of Lorraine, and certain other Cardinals; and the Ambassadors according to their places.

7. After dinner the Duke of Guise came unto Throckmorton, and calling him apart by name with very courteous usage, said that although he understood there is a quarrel between him [Throckmorton] and his brother, the Prior, about a man of his, he would take upon him to have this man restored. He began to set forth the Queen's virtues and his good will to her; and said, he marvelled that Throckmorton did not come to him before about this man's case. He also said that at the time of his [Throckmorton's] trouble, he had made divers signs of his good will, though unknown to him. And he would do all he could for the continuance of the peace and treaty between the Queen and the King his master. Throckmorton replied, with as good words as he gave, that the Queen would certainly do nothing to frustrate their good opinion of her.

8. Then the Duke, taking him by the hand, led him to the other Ambassadors, and asked whether he knew that Stranguishe were taken or not. The writer replied that he was told a day or two passed, that the ships had taken him and carried him to England, so that they might see their doubts about the setting forth of these ships was groundless. Then, before the Ambassadors, the Duke set out with many good words, how much he wished that all Princes would do the like, so that many breaches of friendship might be taken away. Then he said, he heard a pirate of the French was taken, and some Frenchmen found in Stranguishe's ship, and

A.D 1559.

August 15.

Throckmorton to
the Queen.

prayed him to write to the Queen, that if any such be taken, they be sent thither to have justice done, and be executed as an example to others, which the writer promised.

9. The reports of the time of the King of Navarre's coming being so uncertain, and having for some days letters from her to him stayed in his hands, and not knowing how important they may be, he thought good to send Mr. Killigrew to Vendôme to the King of Navarre on the 8th to tell him that letters from the Queen to him were stayed in his [Throckmorton's] hands for some days, and his arrival in Paris seeming uncertain, sends this messenger to desire to know the King's pleasure, as to what day he [Throckmorton] shall wait on him to deliver the letters. The King received Mr. Killigrew gently, talked with him apart; said he was glad to understand the Queen's wise and godly proceedings in religion, which would be surely for God's glory; so also he desired to make a league with her, saying he thought God had heretofore preserved her from so many dangers for the setting forth His Word, and he trusted had done the like to him, in preserving him from so many perils; and how he desired to set forth religion, which he wished might be for God's glory, if they could conclude the said treaty.

10. The King demanded of Mr. Killigrew, whether any league was passed between the Queen and Protestant Princes of Germany. He answered he did not know what had passed between them, but thought there was great show of friendship. The King asked him what had become of the Earl of Arran, and he said that he knew nothing certain, but had heard of his being at Geneva and in Germany. The King commanded that he [Throckmorton] should at his coming to Paris send to know what time he should come to deliver his letters, and said he would be in Paris on Wednesday, the 16th. Then he questioned of the French Court, and speaking of the coronation of the French King said he marvelled what they meant to hasten so the coronation; and then licensed Killigrew to depart.

11. Nothing of note save this has happened since sending the last letter on the 8th. Being informed of all this, and being told of what is thought of her remaining so long without sending to condole or congratulate, also of the proclamation of the French King's style at the interment, which was thought would have been done to her prejudice, he would know her wishes about the letters staid in his hands, being passed date and unmet to be delivered, which may hinder her affairs if others be not sent with speed.

12. And now the interment being passed and the occasion of condolence taken away, that they may have less cause to judge any misliking of them, he asks her to send some great men to congratulate, thereby to qualify the not sending of one to condole. This must needs be before the Sacre on the 10th September. And because, the state being altered, the rulers also are changed, and they which heretofore would have

A.D. 1559.

August 15.
Throckmorton to
the Queen.

stood her in stead are now exempt and others in their places, it will be well by letter to cause them to think she has no less estimation of them than she had of others heretofore.

13. For the winning of their inclination towards her minister in Paris, she should appoint some such man as may be acceptable to them, and to send letters to the King, the Queen called *la Reyne Mere*, and the young Queen, the Cardinal of Lorraine and the Duke of Guise, who are the chief managers. Thinks it meet in no case to use the letters he has, being so far past date, and the sooner she determine her pleasure, the more it shall be for the advancement of her service.

14. And although he is informed that the French King minds still to use his old style, yet understands that the young French Queen has a seal in making with the arms of England and Scotland quartered, to use for the affairs of Scotland and her private affairs, the style about which is "*Maria Dei Gratia Regina Francæ, Scotiæ, Angliæ, et Hiberniæ.*" Although the matter is not so certain as to work upon, yet informs Elizabeth in case she should mind to give the condoler or Ambassador resident her instructions, in case the matter shall fall plainly out for the use of that seal.

15. Is informed that M. de Noailles shall shortly be revoked from the Queen, and in his place shall come to reside one M. de S. Pierre, brother to M. Laleigre; and also that a great personage shall come thither to confirm the peace.

16. It may like the Queen also to remember her fourth hostage, the Vidame of Amiens, whose servant came to Throckmorton to know whether his going to England required speed. Answered that he would do well to hasten.

17. Is informed that the French have a secret practice in hand for the sudden surprise of Berwick, by the way of the cliff there, at the low water mark; whither they mind upon a sudden to bring their men, and so (doing the guard out of the way), to be possessed thereof, and to keep the same by force. And for the better bringing whereof to pass, they will have ambushes about; whereof she will do well to inform the Governor of Berwick.

18. Is informed that the Cardinal of Lorraine and the Councillors have openly reported, and caused some men of estimation purposely to tell him [Throckmorton], that the Queen Dowager of Scotland has slain 1,200 Scots of her enemies; and almost discomfited all the rest of the Lutherans (as they call them), and by force entered the castle of Edinburgh, and keeps the same. Also that Labrosse and the Bishop of Amiens are gone to Scotland, the Bishop to be Commissary for France and Legate for the Pope, and a power of men to work enterprises, and that there shall be left there continually 1,000 men at arms besides footmen. Advises the Queen to consider of them, and to provide in time to prevent their malice, if they pretend any.

19. Hears the Duke of Savoy is displeased that the forts appointed by the late King to be restored to him are unrased.

A.D. 1559.

August 15.

Throckmorton to
the Queen.

Is told that all the French have left Corsica, though the Genoese are not entered, and they have offered to a French gentleman to be their lord, saying that rather than have the Genoese as rulers they will submit to the Turks.

20. Lord Gray is daily by the Count Rochefocault more cruelly handled. He is kept at the castle of the Count beside Bloys, and threatened to be removed further into Gascoigne, being quite exempt from liberty. What grief for the poor gentleman to be constrained to pay more than he is worth! What importance he is of for the Queen's service! Without her help he is never like to be rid of the Count's tyranny. Earnestly begs her to have such remembrance of the Lord as both may be to her service and keeping the poor gentleman's house from utter decay.—Paris, 15 August 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Portions in cipher, deciphered. Pp. 14.

August 15. 1191. Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Sloane, 4134. 439.

August 15. 1192. THOCKMORTON to the LORDS of the COUNCIL.

R. O.

Wrote to them on 20th July that a servant of his had been taken and "embeciled" from him by a man of the Great Priors, and that he could not recover him. On the 13th inst. he [Throckmorton] being at the interment of the late King at St. Denis, after dinner the Duke of Guise, brother to the said Grand Prior, took him apart; and after many words tending to the continuance of the amity between the two realms, said he had heard of the taking of the servant, who should return that night or the next day. Hitherto has heard nothing of his servant.

These good words and large offers make him think that either they can be content to live quietly with their neighbours, notwithstanding all that has been heretofore debated among them to the contrary; or else that now, at the first entry, he, taking upon him the rule of all, will make fair weather with all men to make them have the better opinion of him, and so to win them. And this he reckons to be the likelier.

Has already written to them about my Lord Graye, whose strait, yea, cruel handling, rather increases than otherwise. He is at a castle of the Conte of Rochfoucault's, near Blois, but will be shortly removed further from his friends, with strait guard and usage. A servant of his, the bearer of this letter, comes into England to labour to the Queen for his master. My Lord is respited and stayed where he is for fifteen days only, to see what can be done for him in the meantime. Entreats them to deliver him from this tyranny; they know his case already by his son, and may further by the bearer. Refers them for recent occurrences to what he has written to the Queen.—Paris, 15 August 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add., with armorial seal. Endd. Pp. 3.

A.D. 1559.

August 15. **1193.** THROCKMORTON to CECIL.

R. O.

Upon the report of the news out of Scotland, (viz., that the Queen Dowager had taken the castle of Edinburgh, and slain 1,200 of her enemies, and discomfited the rest,) which are taken here to be true, divers well affected to the Queen came and sent to him to know whether he had any intelligence of the same. Having heard nothing but the same bruits, could say nothing. Wishes that from time to time Cecil would use the commodity of merchants passing over daily from Rye to Dieppe, and so to Rouen or hither. Being so long without intelligence from home, people think that either he dissembles with them, and so make them the stranger to him, or else that he is so little regarded at home that he is not written unto but when necessity requireth, which, in his simple opinion, cannot but greatly hinder the Queen's service.

Has heretofore written that for certain considerations already alleged he had stayed the delivery of such letters as Mr. Killigrew brought with him, but has received no answer, at which he wonders, seeing the matter requires haste and that he wrote on July 27. Has yet all the said letters except the Constable's letter, which he has now of late delivered, as shall appear by his letter to the Queen. Requests to be fully answered in these matters.

In reference to what he had written, that two priests had arrived, the one from Cornwall the other out of Devon, has to add that they are now departed hence into Bretagne, alleging as the cause that they may live "better cheape" there.—Paris, 15 August 1559. *Signed.*

Orig., with armorial seal. *Add. Endd. Pp.* 3.

August 15. **1194.** The GERMAN PROTESTANT PRINCES to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Frederick Count Palatine and Elector, Wolfgang Count Palatine of the Rhine, and Christopher Duke of Wirtemberg, to Queen Elizabeth.

When they heard of her accession to the throne they rejoiced exceedingly, remembering the amity which had existed between them and her ancestors, especially with her father and brother. They recognize her talents and virtues, but are more especially concerned in what she is doing in matters of religion; she having purified her realm from the worship of idols and introduced the true doctrine. They trust that herein she will continue, despite the attacks of the devil, who will endeavour to quench the Word by alternate promises and threatenings. Hope that she will imitate the example of her brother Edward and adhere to the religion which is founded upon the writings of the Prophets and Apostles, and is in accordance with the Confession of Augsburg.—Augsburg, 15 August 1559. *Signed*: Fredericus, Comes Palatinus Elector, etc.,—Wolfgangus, Comes Palatinus Rheni, manu propria subscripsi,—Christofferus, Dux Wittenburgensis.

Orig. Add. Endd. Lat. Pp. 5.

A.D. 1559.

August 15. **1195.** Another copy of the preceding.R. O.
171 B.*Modern transcript.*August 15. **1196.** MUNDT to the QUEEN.

R. O.

On the 12th inst., he being at Strasburg, received two letters from her, dated at Otford on July 29, one addressed to the Elector of Saxony, the other to the Landgrave of Hesse. These he sent on the day following to Augsburg by a messenger of his own, expecting to find there the Orators of the said Princes, who were at the same time requested to deliver the letters to their respective masters. If it should so happen, however, (which is scarcely credible) that the conference were dissolved, then he had requested a merchant at Augsburg, whom he could fully trust, to send the letters as directed by a special messenger.

After his departure from Augsburg the Emperor had obtained the promise of more than 300,000 "aurei," the Imperial States had also promised him 200,000 "aurei," so that in all he will obtain from the present Diet and from the Diet of Frankfort more than 1,100,000 "aurei," equivalent to more than 300,000 marks sterling. He has increased all dues and tolls throughout all his provinces, so that many merchants, chiefly those of Italy, now convey their goods through Switzerland.

On his return home had taken the road through Tubingen, where he met Vergerius, who stated that his master, the Duke of Wittenberg, was annoyed that he had received no answer to the letters which he had addressed to her, and which asked for nothing but the continuation of the friendship which had hitherto existed between herself and the other states of the Empire, and that the Duke attributed this silence chiefly to Mundt, who hereupon took some pains to convince Vergerius that this was impossible. Requests, therefore, that (unless there be some reason to the contrary), she will write to the Duke, and he, Mundt, will take care that her letters are safely delivered. She may, however, prefer to delay writing until the Orators of the Princes shall arrive at her Court; for the Chancellor of the Elector Palatine told him, when at Augsburg, that the Princes who were present had resolved to send an embassy to her. The Elector Palatine takes the charge of matters of religion in this part of Germany, as the Elector of Saxony does in the other, wherefore it might be useful to establish good feeling with the Palatine, of which the Elector himself is very desirous.

The whole efforts of the Diet are now directed towards the introduction of a purer coinage for the whole Empire, but it is opposed by the Duke of Saxony, the Archbishop of Saltzburg, and the other states who have silver mines, upon the ground that if the coinage were purer it would be carried off into other countries.

A.D. 1559.

August 15.

All good men are anxious to know into whose hands the administration of affairs in France will pass. He of Vendôme is deficient in courage and constancy. The Guises are now securing the goodwill of all in Germany as well as France.—Strasburg, 15 Aug. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. Lat. Pp. 4.

August 15. 1197. MUNDT to CECIL.

R. O.

Has received on the 12th inst. Cecil's letters dated at Otford, and has despatched with all speed the other letters which accompanied his own, as he had mentioned to the Queen.

Cecil's proposal for a union of all those states which have deserted the Papal superstition and joined the pure doctrine of the Gospel is a good one, as it will show at once the causes for which they have abandoned the superstitions of Rome, and condemn the arrogant confidence of their adversaries. A difficulty, however, arises from their own disputes upon non-essentials, for instance, upon the mode of the presence of the Lord's Body in the Supper, all of which disputes might easily be settled if men cared as much about concord as they do about having each his own way. Is in daily hope that there will be a meeting of the Protestants to establish a consent in doctrine, which, if it be accomplished, will deprive the adversaries of the opportunity of accusing and calumniating them. They cannot accuse our doctrine; the diseases and vices of our manners and lives we ourselves lament.

The two universities of Wittenberg and Jena are now rivals; neither of them will admit that it acted with cowardice during the dangerous period of the Interim of Charles, yet one claims for itself greater prudence, the other greater boldness than its neighbour, and each inveighs against the other. It would be far better for the sake of the public peace to pass over these lesser disputes and assist each other.—Strasburg, 15 August 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Lat. Pp. 2.

August 15. 1198. The BISHOP OF AQUILA to CECIL.

R. O.

The bearer is the agent for the restitution of the ship of a Spanish merchant which had been captured by an English pirate. Had already spoken about the matter to the Queen, and now sends to her the letters of the King, his master, hoping that she will take care that such an event does not again occur.—London, 15 Aug. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Lat. Pp. 2.

August 15. 1199. The PRIVY COUNCIL to SADLER, CROFTS, and INGLEBY.

MS.
Sadler, 1. 392.
MS.
Burton-Constable.

Having heard that one John Wylding, and John Stoddert, were of late discharged of their entertainment in the North, and being informed by the Earl of Northumberland that

A.D. 1559.

August 15.

these men are honest, and have done good service; require that they be restored to their places. And further, for that in Queen Mary's time, John Flemming and fifty gunners from Guysnes were sent to Berwick, since many of them by this time are dead, he shall take order that the same shall not be filled by others. It is also thought convenient that Fleming's mate's entertainment shall be brought to 16*d.* a day, and the four quarter-masters to 12*d.* a day each.—Hampton Court, 15 August 1559. *Signed:* W. Northt., Arundell, E. Clynton, W. Howard, Tho. Parry, E. Rogers, F. Knollys, W. Cecil, S. Sackville, N. Wotton.

August 15. 1200. KNOX to CECIL.

R. O.
Knox, 11. 35.*

Had double impediment why he did not visit him according to his expectation. Formar; no signification of his pleasure being made to him in that behalf, for only did Sir Harry Percy will him [Knox] to come and speak with him, which conveniently at that time he could not do, by reason that the French (which was the second and chief cause of his stay), did most furiously pursue them while their company (the only Lords and their quiet household excepted), was dispersed, and then he durst not be absent for many inconveniences. Neither did he think his presence so necessary, considering that this matter, which he long thirsted after, was opened and proponed by those after whom it becomes him not to speak. Wishes that Cecil had sent a more plain and especial answer. For, albeit Mr. Whitlaw in his credit, Mr. Kirkcaldy by his letter, and Knox affirmed Cecil's good mind towards them and their support, yet could not some of the Council of the greatest experience be otherwise persuaded but that that alteration in France had altered the former purpose. Because the favour which they three bear to England is not unknown to their countrymen, they heartily desire that the favour and good mind may rather appear to the Council by Cecil's writing than by any credit committed to any of them. The case of those gentlemen stands thus: that unless without delay money be furnished to pay their soldiers, who in number are now but 500, and to retain another 1,000 footmen with 300 horse, they will be compelled every man to seek the next way for his own safety.

Is as assured as flesh may be of flesh, that many of them will take a very hard life before that they compone either with the Queen Regent or with France, but this he will not promise of all unless they see greater forwardness for their support. To aid them as liberally as they require to some will appear excessive, and displeasing to France, and to many dangerous, but their destruction would be England's greatest loss; and when France shall be their full master they will be but slender friends to England. Heard Bouttencourt brag in his credit

* Some variations occur between Knox's printed text and that of the original MS.

A.D. 1559.
August 15.

after he had delivered his menacing letter to the Prior, that the King and the Council would spend the crown of France unless they had their full obedience. Is assured that unless the French had a further respect, they would not buy the poverty of the Scots at that price. They labour to corrupt some of the great men by money, and some are so poor that without support they cannot serve; some they threaten, and against others they have raised up a party in their own country. Some of the Council immediately after the sight of Cecil's letter departed not well appeased; the Earl of Argyle is gone to his country for putting order to the same, and minds shortly to return with his forces if assurance by had of the support of England, and likewise will the gentlemen of the low parts put themselves in readiness to enterprise the uttermost if they are assisted. Therefore, in the bowels of Christ Jesus he requires him to make plain answer what they may "lippen to," and at what time their support shall be in readiness. It was marvelled that the Queen wrote no manner of answer, considering that her father (the most noble and redoubted of his time) disdained not lovingly to write to men fewer in number and far inferior in authority and power to those who wrote to her. Answer was made that her father being established of long time in authority, and fully obeyed of his subjects and Council, might suddenly have done many things dangerous to her to enterprise, and this satisfied some, but not all. It is thought very necessary that he comfort the Master of Maxwell with favourable writings, as his assistance may greatly promote this cause.—St. Andrews, 15 August 1559. *Signed.*

P. S.—Desires him to haste answer of the four Earls, as they have great need of comfort. If he loses the hearts of those that are here he may perchance after feel that he now fears not. Desires him to labour for licence for the writer to preach in Durham and Northumberland, by which means Cecil will know more of his mind. This other letter is to be sent to the gentleman from whom they receive advertisements out of France. The Ambassador knows him.

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 4.

August 16. **1201.** MONTMORENCY to the QUEEN.

R. O.

The letter which she has written to him and the good opinions which she has expressed towards him by Throckmorton, her Ambassador, have given him great pleasure, and have increased the affection which he has always entertained towards her. Will serve her whenever he has the opportunity. *Signed.*

Orig., with armorial seal. Add. Endd. Fr. Pp. 4.

August 16. **1202.** The QUEEN to the REGENT OF THE LOW COUNTRIES.

R. O.

Having heard that the Catholic King, being about speedily to depart towards Spain, has appointed her his Governor of

A.D. 1559.

August 16.

his Low Countries, the Queen has commanded Sir Thomas Challoner, her Ambassador with her said good brother, to congratulate her, the Governor, upon the part of the Queen, and to request that she will give credence to what Challoner may have occasion at any future time to say to her.—Hampton Court, 16 Aug. 1559.

Copy. Endd. by Cecil: This was sent to you, 17 August. *And by Challoner:* Received at Antwerp, 28 Augusti, by a man of Bruges. *A previous memorandum by him has been cancelled:* Received by Jones, at Antwerp, ultimo Augusti, 1559. *Fr. Pp. 2.*

August 16. **1203.** CECIL to CHALLONER.

R. O.

Sends the Queen's letters of credence to the Duchess of Parma. As it is unknown what order the King of Spain has taken with Challoner, therefore it is uncertain what message he shall do to the Duchess, beyond the expression of hope for the continuance of concord between the two countries. "The bearer hereof must be treated with secrecy."—Hampton Court, 16 Aug. 1559. *Signed.*

P. S.—"I have made a stay of Steeple Claydon."

"The Queen was in doubt of a fever, and is now, I trust, clear thereof, which God hold! We hear that all the French Cardinals go to Rome, saving the Cardinal of Tournay, for the choice of a new PP. (Pope), the old being near or dead. The Ambassadors of Sweden have taken their leave, *re infecta*. The Portugals that were robbed by Strangwish have brought letters from the King there requiring restitution, which is against all law and example."

Orig. Hol., with seal. Endd.: Received at Antwerp, by a man of Bruges, 25 Augusti, 1559. It was brought to Bruges by Mr. Randall; the costs, 30s.—6 *dal.* *Pp. 2.*

August 16. **1204.** Abstract of the above.

B. M.

Galba, C. 1. 39. b.

August 16. **1205.** The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to the QUEEN DOWAGER OF SCOTLAND.

MS.

Burton-Constable.
Sadler, 1. 395.

Before the arrival of her letters Queen Elizabeth had made commission to such as shall commune of those affairs, viz., Sadler, Croftes, Captain of Berwick, and himself, as will appear by the Queen's letters to her. And further he is told that Sadler will arrive on Friday next, therefore it will save time if all things are put in readiness, whereof she shall have advertisement of time and place. Her deputies have been at Alnwick, where he hopes they have received justice. And because they were not in such forwardness to answer the English complaints, they accorded them a day longer.—Warkworth, 16 August 1559.

A.D. 1559.

August 16. 1206. D. FERBOYS* [FORBES?] to CECIL.

R. O.

Prays him "to gar send this little writing" with Cecil's own to the Duke [of Chatellerault]. Thought to have spoken with Cecil or he went away, and hopes that he will himself write to the Duke of some of his news, for he would be very glad to understand some of them.—London, "this Fursday."

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. by Cecil: 16 Aug. 1559. Mr. Ferbosh. Pp. 2.

August 16. 1207. JEHAN DE FAUBUSSON to M. LOUVET.

R. O.

Is sorry that he has not been able sooner to send his pills as he had promised; but now sends him a mass of two drachms weight, which he may take in two doses, each consisting of five pills. Asks after the state of his deafness. Desires to be remembered to M. le General and Mme. la Generale.—Edinburgh, 16 August 1559.

No signature, but endd.: 16 Aug. 1559. M. Jehan de Faubusson, hipoticarye a la Raine d'Ecosse. Add.: A. M. Louvet, Secretaire a M. le General et Gouverneur du chateau et ville de Baruis. Fr. Pp. 2

August 17. 1208. The EMPEROR FERDINAND to the QUEEN.

B. M.
Galba, B. xi.
236.

The Prince of the Muscovites, whose territories border on Livonia and to whose inhabitants he is an ancient enemy, has invaded that province under pretext of levying tribute from the bishopric of Dorpt, and has attacked the forces of William Firstenberg, Master of the Teutonic Order, and a Prince devoted to the Emperor; and is laying waste the province with fire and sword, hoping to reduce it into his power, and take it from the Roman Empire.

He hopes that Firstenberg may be able to repulse the Muscovites, and keep so great a danger from Christendom; still his forces are too small to contend against the power of so great a Prince without external help.

Since it would be difficult for the Emperor to succour Livonia, it being so distant, it has been determined in the Imperial Council to raise money, and to send a letter to the Muscovite Prince, warning him to desist from waging war on Livonia, as it belongs to the Holy Roman Empire, and calling upon him to restore all the places he had taken, and to abstain from injuries for the future. It was intended also to ask the Queen and other Christian Princes, whom the danger as much affected as the Emperor, to assist in repelling the Muscovite, since the forces of the Master and the Imperial subsidy will scarcely suffice if he proceed further; besides which, he may go on till he reaches the shores of the Northern Ocean, which will be injurious to the Queen, whose subjects trade there. If he shall conquer the Livonians he will not be content, but

* The signature is uncertain, but the writer was a Scotchman.

A.D. 1559.
August 17.

will turn his arms against the Queen and other Christian Princes; but if the Livonians, who act as a sort of bulwark, are helped to repulse him, and are still kept in the Holy Roman Empire, there will be no danger of such a calamity. Besides, the Muscovite, seeing the league formed against him, will be more ready to listen to proposals of peace.

He therefore begs she will consider all this, especially the danger that might arise to the Princes of Christendom, and afford him all the assistance in her power by counsel and by sending Envoys, which if she does he will be for ever grateful.—Augsburg, 17 August 1559. *Signed*, Ferdinandus,—Singhmoser.

Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Lat. Pp. 7.

August 17. 1209. Another copy of the above.

B. M.
Sloane, 4142. f.
11 b.

Forbes' transcript.

August 17. 1210. The QUEEN DOWAGER OF SCOTLAND to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Has received her letters dated at Nonsuch, 7th Aug., to the effect that the French King's Ambassadors there resident had given her [Elizabeth] to understand that of late certain of the English Ministers upon the borders had given some intelligence, in those late times of the disquiet in Scotland, unto certain of the disobedient party here, the very truth of which Elizabeth had desired the Queen to declare to her. The writer is fully persuaded in her heart that as these disorders can in no wise be pleasant to Elizabeth, who would in nothing allow the authors thereof, nor yet suffer her subjects to favour them, so being more amply assured of her goodwill herein by her said letter, is glad for the same. Requests that she will be "outwart" and declare how far she has been grieved, and that she will give credence to the said Ambassador in the matter.—Edinburgh, 17 Aug. 1559. *Signed*: your gud sestur and allya, Marie R.

Orig. Add. Endd. Broadside.

August 17. 1211. CROFT to CECIL.

R. O.

Understands by his letters received yesterday, that Sir R. Sadler is departed from the Court. He will be here to-morrow or on Saturday. Mr. Lee is very glad of his coming. The enclosed letters he received this last night, which he opened because he would be happy to inform Sadler how those matters both stand, and he has detained the messenger till his coming to learn what comfort he has brought [for the] Protestants, whom Cecil may perceive are in despair.

As a number of Frenchmen shall shortly come into Scotland, this town must be the more looked unto. Asks him to procure letters that fifty men of Capt. Read's, which now remain in Wark, may be removed hither to join with the rest of his band. As Wark is Sir Ralph Gray's, asks that he should

A.D. 1559.

August 17.

be charged with the custody thereof, according to his covenants with the Prince.—Berwick, 17 Aug. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 2. Portions in cipher, partly deciphered by Cecil.

August 18. **1212.** TREATY of UPSETTLINGTON.

R. O.

Commission of Francis and Mary, King and Queen of Scotland, authorizing the Sieur de Noailles, their Ambassador in the English Court, to deliver to the Queen the ratification of the treaty of Upsetlington.—St. Germain en Laye, 18 Aug. 1559. *Signed: Francoys, Marie,—De Grantrye.*

Orig., on vellum, with seal. Endd. by Cecil. Fr.

August 18. **1213.** TREATY of UPSETTLINGTON.

R. O.
Fœd. xv., 539.

Confirmation by Francis and Mary, King and Queen of France and Scotland, of the treaty concluded between their Deputies and those of Elizabeth, in the church of Our Lady at Upsetlington, on the last day of May last past, explanatory of certain articles contained in the treaty of Cateau Cambresis.—S. Germain en Laye, 18 Aug. 1559. *Signed: Francoys, Marie,—De Grantrye.*

Orig., on vellum, with seal. Endd. by Cecil.

August 19. **1214.** The INHABITANTS of MIDDLEBURGH to the QUEEN.

B. M.
Galba, C. 1. 57.

The son of a citizen of the town, named Jacques Dirrix, who was in the service of Martin Vanderleur and his brothers of Ghent, having been captured by two of the Queen's sea captains named Edward and Robert Dinnis, during the late war with the French, the writers have been requested to appeal to her upon the subject. The said captains have taken him prisoner into Dortmund [Dartmouth], have kept him in a castle called Hockum, near Exeter, and demand 1,000 crowns English for his ransom.

They request his release without ransom, as he is a subject of the King of Spain, and no Frenchman, besides being only sixteen years old and an orphan, his father having died in his absence.—Middleburg, in Zeeland. *Signed.*

Orig., with seal. Slightly injured by fire. Fr. P. 1.

August 19. **1215.** The QUEEN DOWAGER OF SCOTLAND to the EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

MS.
Burton-Constable.
Sadler, 1. 397.

Having received a letter from the Queen of England, and another from himself, she hears that he, Sadler, and Croft repair towards the borders, and desire all things may be in readiness. She will give order immediately to advertise the Commissioners and the Earl Bothwell, that they may put themselves in readiness, and give the English warning on what day they shall meet.—Edinb., 19 Aug. 1559. *Signed: La toute vostre, Marie R.*

Orig. Add.

August 19. **1216.** The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to SADLER.

MS.
Burton-Constable.
Sadler, 1. 396.

As the instructions declare that they shall send one with the Queen's letters to the Queen Regent, and that speed

A.D. 1559.

August 19.

may be used, the Earl has written a letter in his name, and that of Crofts and Sadler, (which he here encloses,) with the Queen's letters to the Regent, which they may sign and send it away by Henry Ray, the pursuivant of Berwick.

Thomas Claveringe, for diverse causes, and specially for the meeting at Jedworth, for the answer of their bills, may be very evil forborne at present.—Warkworth, 19 August 1559.
Signed.

P. S.—Sadler will receive also here inclosed a copy of the Earl's last letters to the Regent of Scotland, according to such letters as he received from the Council and Cecil, to which as yet there has been no answer. Has written to Thomas Clavering; if any answer comes, he [the writer] will send it to Sir Ralph to peruse.

Orig. Add. Endd.: Delivered at Warkwork, 19 Aug., at 3 of the clock in the afternoon. Received at Alnwick, at 5 of the clock in the afternoon. Received at Belford, 19th day of August, at 9 of the clock at night.

August 19. **1217.** CECIL to the BISHOP OF AQUILA.

R. O.

Has received his letter of 15 Aug. Regrets that he cannot answer it as he would, for, in consequence of the Queen having an attack of fever, he has been unable to present to her the letters of the King of Spain, which have reference to the same subject. Hopes, however, to do so very shortly.

Draft in Cecil's hol., and endd. by him. Lat. Pp. 2.

August 20. **1218.** The QUEEN DOWAGER OF SCOTLAND to the BARONS,
B. M. LORDS, and GENTLEMEN of SCOTLAND.

Sloane, 4734.

185 b.

Knox, 1. 395.

Calderw. 1. 504.

Doubts not they have heard of the appointment made beside Leith betwixt the Duke [of Chatellerauld], the Earl of Huntley, and M. Dosell, on the one part, and the Lords of the Congregation on the other. She has approved it, and is minded to keep all the contents of it on her part.

Nevertheless she is informed that the said Lords of the Congregation intend shortly to convene all who will assist them, for enterprising some high purpose against herself, her authority, and the tenor of the said appointment; of which she gives warning to her special friends, and to the person addressed among the number.*

August 20. **1219.** Another copy of the above.

Sloane, 4737.

103 b.

August 20. **1220.** SIR RICHARD LEE to CECIL.

R. O.

All our workmen and labourers are clean discharged, save a few who remain at taskwork, and the hard hewers and lime-burners. Expected to have received by Sadler the

* "And so forth, as in the other letter above sent to the Duke, word after word."—Knox, 1. 395.

A.D. 1559.

August 20.

Queen's licence ; but as it is omitted, and he ready to depart home for the better recovery of his health, which he has lacked these twenty days and more, asks Cecil to procure the same to be sent to his house at Stamford, which the writer intends to view.—Berwick, 20 Aug. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

August 20. 1221. SADLER and CROFT to CECIL.

R. O.
Sadler, 1. 399.

They have much conferred together about the secret affair they have in hand ; though (considering the state of perplexity thereof,) they cannot judge what is to be hoped for certainly, yet they think it good policy to encourage and comfort them to follow their enterprises. Therefore, thinking it best that they should hear of Sir Ralph's arrival, forasmuch as at his coming hither there was here a secret messenger sent by Knox, Sir James Crofts has by him signified Sadler's arrival by letters to Knox, wishing that Mr. Henry Balnaves, or some other trusty man, might secretly repair to some secret place, to the intent that the writers might confer with him touching their affairs. They will advertise him [Cecil] of an answer.

And for the furtherance of the matter they think the Earl of Arran should be hastened into Scotland, where he should have more estimation than his father. For albeit the Duke has withdrawn himself from the Regent's party, yet is he not so fully inclined for the other as they desire ; albeit they be in good hope of him.

It seems they make little or no account of the French power which is looked for out of France, wishing it may rather come than not, as the same would so stir and irritate the Scots as that they would all stick together, and the better achieve the rest of their whole purpose. Then, as Knox said to Croftes they will require aid of the Queen for the wages of 1,500 arquebusiers and 300 horsemen, which if they may have, then France shall soon understand their minds.

The writers intend to answer them so that they shall not be without hope, yet would they be glad to know the Queen's pleasure ; wishing that she should not, for paying more, pretermitt such an opportunity.

To say their poor minds, they see that the Queen must be at some charge with them ; for 2,000 or 3,000 crowns will be help to them who have spent all, and if there is not the effect hoped for, the Queen must account this money as thrown into the sea.

Beg to know from time to time the Queen's pleasure ; and also what news come from France, that they may better know how to act.—Berwick, 20 August 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 4.

August 20. 1222. Another copy of the above.

MS.
Burton-Constable.

A.D. 1559.

August 20. **1223.** STORES for BERWICK.

R. O.

John Abington to the Lord Treasurer.

Has received his letters of the 10th inst. wherein he directs him to spare Mr. Treasurer 2,000*l.* or 3,000*l.* out of such money as is due to the Queen for victuals delivered to the soldiers and labourers, which he promises to pay again to such men and at such places as it is owing for provision for this place from time to time. After this sort he can spare 3,000*l.* if the pay be made until 20 August. If he will appoint purveyors for corn, beef, &c., and prest them money from time to time to send provisions hither, he may always take and account the money due for victuals at every pay as parcel of the pay.

Whereas Mr. Anderson has written to him that he [Abington] will neither pay him such money as is owing to him, nor take his book and account, certifies that Anderson remains in debt to him 90*l.* of above 900*l.* prested to him by the writer. Nevertheless, Mr. Bashe owing Anderson certain money for the victuals of the ships, the writer willed Anderson to signify the debt unto Mr. Bashe, or else to send a copy of his book to him, both of which proposals he refused. Although unwilling to meddle with a matter which touches another man's account, yet on receipt of his Lordship's letter of August 3, he and Sir James Croft will take pains about this account and will write respecting the same. Desires to be discharged of this place and to come home.—Berwick, 20 August 1559. *Signed.*

P. S.—Has served the soldiers and labourers with the butter and cheese that he had of the last year's provision and such as he bought in Lent. All his store is done, but he could make no provision of new because he wanted money. Is now driven to send to Stourbridge Fair, if he may have his Lordship's help with money to pay for it. If not, asks him to write to Wm. Forster, fishmonger of London, (who will be there for the provision of the Queen's household,) to borrow among his company 500*l.*, which will buy 500 weighs of cheese and 100 barrels of butter, which is as much as is to be looked for at that place. What is wanting must be supplied by Arthur Malbye out of Suffolk.

Orig. Add.: To the Lord Marquis of Winchester, High Treasurer of England. *Endd. Pp.* 4.

August 20. **1224.** CROFTS to KNOX.

MS.
Burton-Constable.
Sadler, 1. 401.

Has received his letters with others addressed to Cecil, which he has forwarded. Will send him the answer when it comes. Has staid Knox's messenger until Sadler's arrival, who being now here, would be glad (as he would himself,) of a conference with Mr. Henry Balnaves, or some other trusty man, for the better expedition of this great business, whereupon he [Knox] shall understand how much his cause is tendered, and receive comfort. If Mr. Balnaves comes, he had best come by sea to

A.D. 1559.

August 20.

Holy Island, and there remain quietly with Captain Rede, until the writer may have him secretly conveyed thither.*—
20 August 1559.

Draft, in Sadler's hol.

August 20. 1225. MONTMORENCY to THROCKMORTON.

R. O.

Encloses his answer to a letter which the Queen of England had written to him, which he begs may be forwarded. Professes his desire to serve her.—Escouen, 20 August 1559.

Signed.

Add. Fr. P. 1.

August 21. 1226. ARTHUR GREY to CECIL.

R. O.

Arrived at Dover on Saturday at night, where he tarried all Sunday, looking that Savage should have returned to him. Fearing to lose so fair a wind he took shipping on Monday at 11 a.m. and landed at Boulogne about 5 p.m., where he learned that the Admiral and M. Senarpont had been at Calais; and having seen the soldiers (which Cecil heard had been at Newhaven,) shipped for Scotland, both returned immediately into France, on the 19th inst. Here remain three other ensigns, which daily look for ships to the number of ten, with more men likewise, to pass into Scotland. He is uncertain whether they embark here or at Calais.—Boulogne, 21 August 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

August 22. 1227. CECIL to the BISHOP OF AQUILA.

R. O.

Hopes he is not annoyed by the delay, which has been occasioned partly by the Queen's illness, (which prevented him from troubling her with any business of moment,) partly by his own, having been confined to bed by pains in his back and thighs.

The Queen would willingly attend to the petition of the Portuguese merchant; but in order to avoid the appearance of partiality she requests that it may be delivered to the Judge of the Admiralty. Hopes that the Bishop is in better health than he himself is.

Draft in Cecil's hol. Endd. Lat. Pp. 2.

August 22. 1228. EXPENSES on the BORDERS.

R. O.

"The monthly charges of all the extraordinary garrisons in the north parts, as well of the captains, officers, and soldiers

* The original sentence was more definite, standing thus: "To be addressed hither by sea to Holy Island, from the Lords, with some instructions from the Lords of the Congregation of their minds and intents, how they intend to proceed, with whom we may confer what is to be done in this great and weighty business which they have in hand. Whereupon they shall understand by the said Sir Ralph and me how earnestly the Queen doth tender their cause; and also shall receive such comfort at her hands as thereby they shall well perceive that she doth no less tender their cause than they themselves do, and will do as much for the furtherance of the same godly action as she well may with her honour, and as the equity of their cause requireth."

A.D. 1559.

August 22.

serving upon the frontiers against Scotland, as also of the fortifications there, 22 August 1559."

"Sum of the extraordinary charges, 2,105*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.* Sum total of the numbers of men afore-mentioned, 1,620, whereof armed, 586, unarmed, 1,034."

Appended is a memorandum: The gunners of the great ordnance at Berwick to be better considered.

Endd.: The garrison of Berwick. *Pp.* 6.

August 22. **1229.** GARRISONS in the NORTH.

MS.
Burton-Constable.
Sadler, 1. 386.

"Debts owing by the Queen to all the garrisons in the North, as well ordinary as extraordinary; 22 August 1559;" viz., to the extraordinary, 19,817*l.* 7*s.*, to the ordinary 1,500*l.* Emprusted, 3,072*l.* . . . Total remaining debt, 17,745*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*

[August 22.] **1230.** SUGGESTIONS for the SECURITY of the BORDERS.

R. O.

If the French King and Queen have issue, the Queen will not be without trouble upon the borders of Scotland, for the defence whereof the writer thinks good that the following be done:

1. Upon the end of the Bishop [of Durham], let the Queen keep the castle of Norham, and 1,000*l.* of the Bishop's lands towards the maintenance of a captain, lieutenant, 50 horsemen, 1,550 (?) footmen, and two porters.

2. Take Wark and make a great barbican with flankers to it, with stabling under the walls for 200 horse; put there the Lord Grey, a lieutenant, 100 horsemen, and two porters, and assign for his aid Richmondshire.

3. Of Berwick he speaks not, because the fortification is in hand. To that appoint Northumberland and the bishopric.

4. The ground within 10 miles of the borders in the East and Middle Marches, lay in small holdings of five marks and under, binding every tenant to horse and armour, and to plant [and] set his ground with the Queen's aid of two parts of that charge till it be made, and then the tenant to continue.

5. To see how many fords are upon the Tweed, "and mark how many of them may be made rise with a tumbling weyres shod with iron, and pikes set in several places, leaving but three or four riding fords, and to any of them make a block-house and a barbican for horsemen for defence of the fords."

6. To appoint to the West Marches, Westmoreland and Lancashire.*

7. To appoint out of Yorkshire, Nottingham, and Chester, 8,000 men to come to the said wardens.

8. To do this, provision must be considered, and many other things which should be done in time of peace.

Draft. In the hol. of the Marquis of Winchester. *Pp.* 2.

[August 22.] **1231.** THROCKMORTON'S ADDRESS to the KING OF NAVARRE.

R. O.

Since nothing tends more to preserve a good understanding among Princes than where they unite for the preservation of

* Originally, "Richmondshire."

A.D. 1559.
[August 22.]

religion, the Queen, his mistress, will gladly join him in an alliance which shall have this for its object.

Fr. P. 1.

August 23. **1232.** The QUEEN DOWAGER OF SCOTLAND to NORTHUMBERLAND, SADLER, and CROFTS.
R. O.
Sadler, l. 398.

Has received their letter dated at Warkworth, 19th inst., in reply to which she now informs them that those persons she intends to appoint being absent on the borders, she has summoned them shortly to receive her instructions. She therefore cannot affirm resolutely the time of their arrival, but by her letters will certify them of the points they require.—

Edinburgh, 23 August 1559. “La toute votre, Marie R.”

Copy, in Sadler's hol. Pp. 2.

August 23. **1233.** Another copy of the above.
MS.
Burton—Constable.

August 23. **1234.** KNOX to CROFTS.

R. O.
Tytler, vi. 452.

Immediately upon the receipt of his letters he despatched one to the Lords, from whom he will receive answer with convenient expedition. The Queen Regent is marvellous busy in assembling all that she can. She has addressed ordnance and other munitions to Stirling. She has corrupted (as is suspected) Lord Erskine, Captain of the castle of Edinburgh, and hopes to receive it; but that will not so much hurt them as their enemies suppose, if all other things be prudently foreseen. She breathes nothing but treason and revolt from her daughter's authority, but men begin to foresee more than they did. Wrote before in favour of his wife, beseeching him to grant her free and ready passage; for his wicked carcase, now presently labouring in the fevers, needs her service. Desires a passport for the other man who comes for his wife's passport, to repair towards her for her better conducting.—Londye, in Fife, 23 Aug. 1559. Read right, and interpret all for the best. *Signed*: John Sinclair. “In the midst of the exess.”

Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil: Mr. Knox. *Pp. 2.*

August 23. **1235.** CHALLONER to CECIL.

R. O.

If it be thought he writes seldom let it be considered “where the King is here in an angle,” and having spoken with him already has nothing more to write.

Desires that the warrant for his diets may be renewed, with a prest of three months ever beforehand. All things are dear here, “and dear again beyond any stint.” Sends enclosed the names and styles of the Knights of the Order of the Toison, as the same were last set up in the great church at Ghent.—Flushing, 23 Aug. 1559. *Signed.*

P. S.—Is now repairing to Antwerp, where he will abide the return of this bearer with letters. Requests to be informed whether all his letters have come to hand.

Orig. Hol., with armorial seal. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

A.D. 1559.

August 24. **1236.** The QUEEN to SADLER.

B. M.

Addit. 5754. 57.

Sadler, l. 405.

Has seen his and Sir James Crofts' letters to Cecil, dated the 20th, and, as well upon consideration thereof as upon certain letters sent from others there, whereof Sir James Crofts was privy, and which he had sent to her Secretary, thinks it convenient that he shall impart the money committed to him at his departure, in the secretest manner he can, to such persons as may further the service that has been specially recommended him. And he shall do at his discretion, using either the advice of Crofts, or Sir Henry Percy, or any other trusty servant.—24 August 1559.

*Copy.*August 24. **1237.** Copy of the above.

MS.

Burton-Constable.

August 24. **1238.** Another copy of the above, attested by the signatures of
B. M. Winchester and Wa. Mildmay.

Addit. 5754. 52.

*Endd. Add. Pp. 2.*August 24. **1239.** CECIL to SADLER.

MS.

Burton-Constable,
Sadler, l. 402.

Has this day received his letter of the 20th, in answer to which the Queen has written at this present. It is thought that a pay of two months would well serve at this present, the year being so far spent, and 1,000 harquebusiers might be maintained two months at less than 2,000*l.*, and 300 horsemen for 700*l.* Mr. Maxwell might be allured with some gentle letters, but to what end is not known.

In their conferences he thinks that the Protestants should be thus persuaded; that the English, being at peace with their enemies, and not being able conveniently to break with them without great injury offered, or evident commodity thereby ensuing, therefore they [the Scots] should devise such ways whereby they might be helped by the English, and yet the English to remain in peace as they do. As for injury offered, it is far off; the French make many shows of great goodwill; as for commodity, it is rather apparently doubtful than certain, "and so will be, except they [the Scots] shall make more speed hereafter than they have done. I will procure the young M.* to come thither in haste as soon as he cometh hither, which I think will be ten or twelve days hence. I wish Balnavuss there with you."

Little news from France. The old King was buried on the 13th and the new proclaimed, and no more but with the accustomed style, though they have a seal engraving with the arms and style of England and Ireland. The King of Navarre (who was expected at Court on the 17th), was offended at them hasting the Sacre of the new King, which will be on the 10th of next month. All the French Cardinals save Lorraine

* The Earl of Arran.

A.D. 1559.

August 24.

are gone to Rome at the creation of a new Pope. The King of Spain has not yet passed by. The French embarked on the 20th inst., being fourteen sails, but he has no certain knowledge of their passing. There are 1,000 pikes and 1,000 harquebusiers; one Octavian ("an old Millenor,") has chief charge. La Brosse and the Bishop of Amiens follow; the Bishop as Legate from Rome.

The Queen is half whole, half in doubt of an ague. Prays she may have as good health as she has heart. Asks him to send the enclosed letter to the Duke. If Mr. Lee be not already come, let him be told that he shall have his letter of licence at Cecil's house, by Stamford.—Hampton Court, 24 Aug. *Signed.*

Orig., in Cecil's hol.

August 24. 1240. CECIL to the DUKE OF CHATELHERAULT.

MS.
Burton—Constable.
Sadler, 1. 404.

Has received his letter of thanks for what the writer has done for the Duke's son, whose reported good qualities deserved more. Beseeches him not to neglect the present opportunity of doing good to his country, as the like was not offered this 100 years. Repentance does most harm where no remedy remains. Covets one thing: to see this isle well united. Sends enclosed a letter from the Duke's son's servant, to whom he has given the best advice he could for the accomplishing of this errand, whereof he trusts in God to hear within these twelve days. Trusts God will make the Duke an instrument against Antichrist.—Hampton Court, 24 Aug. 1559.

Orig. Add.

August 24. 1241. The QUEEN DOWAGER OF SCOTLAND to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Request letters of safe conduct for Robert Boig and six persons to pass through England to France.—Edinburgh, 24 Aug. *Signed:* ȝour gud suster and allya, Marie R.

Orig. Add. Endd.: 24 August 1559. *Broadside.*

August 25. 1242. THROCKMORTON to the QUEEN.

R. O.
Forbes, 1. 206.

1. On the 19th inst. Sir Peter Mewtas arrived here in Paris. Received from him her letters to himself, a commission for confirmation of the treaty with Scotland, and a copy of the same treaty; and also her letters of credence to this King, with others to the King and Queen jointly, to the old Queen, the Duke of Guise, and the Cardinal of Lorraine.

2. Sent to St. Germain's to remind the Duke of Guise of his promise of restoring to him his virginal player (mentioned in his letter of the 15th inst.); instead of his man's delivery, there was brought him a letter from the Grand Prior to his captain at Marseilles, with further message that if the writer sent for his man thither, he should be sent to him, as on his apprehension he had been sent to the galleys. Believes they dally, and do not mean to restore him; however, has sent one

A.D. 1559.
August 25.

to Marseilles, (distance 320 English miles) with the Prior's letters, to see the event of the matter.

3. The Duke of Guise has caused one Duke Francis Vander Loughenburg to be entertained, and a present of money is prepared for him; his country lies eastward of Hamburgh, along the seacoast between Ham and Megleburg. He has married Duke Maurice's sister, and has a haven thereabout, by which it be judged he may work some annoyance to the Queen by way of Scotland. There are sent from hence 25,000 crowns into Germany to be presented to some noblemen and gentlemen. The Ambassador of Sweden is secretly despatched hence; who declared to the Duke of Luneberg he had a commission for the taking up of 10,000 footmen and 4,000 horsemen; and one called Count Galhorn remains behind, and is thought stays for the matter of Sweden, and to bring the full resolution for the despatch thereof. For the understanding upon whom this money sent into Germany is employed, and of matters touching Germany, of which he will write presently, he desires a commission to be sent to Christopher Mount, that he may signify to her such knowledge as he may have of the same. A great portion thereof shall be bestowed either upon the Landgrave, the Palsgrave, or the Duke of Wirtemberg. Thinks the Queen need not so much regard the entertainment of the High Almayns, as of those upon the seacoast, who may only on the sudden annoy her.

4. On the 17th inst. MM. de Vielleville and de Noailles dined with him; when the former declared his good affection towards the Queen, and said that the young French Queen daily increases in sickness and weakness, but it was of no long continuance, and also wished it might so come to pass; but said he, "I wish but in vain, for the Queen's Majesty is too wise for a child." He declared also that upon the suspicion of the Emperor's Ambassador's arrival, he was appointed to repair to Metz. The Emperor's Ambassador's name is Baron Guillaume de Trucches, the Cardinal of Augusta's brother; who came hither to condole and congratulate the King, and departed hence the 22nd inst. Before whose departure, the writer went to visit him along with Mr. Mewtas, on the 20th inst., when the Baron told him he doubted not the amity of England was reciprocated by the Emperor. He told them that the Ambassadors named to come from the Emperor to this Court to require Metz and other towns shall not come at all; and inquired in what terms the matters of Scotland were; whereunto Throckmorton answered as he thought most meet.

5. Old M. de Lorges is displaced from the captainship of the Scotch guard, and in his place is entered one M. d'Ou, a mere Frenchman, which the Scotch do not like. The King left St. Germain's the 22nd inst. and repairs towards Rheims, where the Sacre will be the 5th of next month. On that day (because the King will not as yet leave off "the dueil") no one shall be apparelled with any goldsmith's work or embroidery, but only silk or velvet, without any great show,

A.D. 1559.
August 25.

and on the next day go into "dueil" again, and so continue for this twelvemonth.

6. M. de Chantoney, brother to the Bishop of Arras, is arrived here to reside Ambassador in this Court from the King of Spain. He was presented on the 15th inst. to the King at St. Germain's by the Duke of Alva, who on the 17th departed towards Spain. The Marquis of Trans has written to the Cardinal of Sens, and the French Ambassador to the French King again, that the Earl of Arran is in England, and that she gives aid to the rebels in Scotland. The Spanish Ambassador seems to be a wise man, and is of the Order of Calatrava, and inclined to her service.

7. On the 20th the King of Spain's Ambassador was at Court; and on the 21st he sent a gentleman to the writer, advertising him that the Cardinal of Lorraine had said to him [the Ambassador,] that whereas the Earl of Arran was, under colour of religion, departed from France and had been at Geneva, and would endeavour to come through the Low Country to embark for England or Scotland, he required the Ambassador to write to the Duchess of Parma, or to such as the King of Spain left in authority there, that if the Earl of Arran should arrive in any of their ports or towns he may be stayed and kept till further order by the French King. The Cardinal further said that the King (his master) will write into England to his Ambassador to require the like of the Queen, and in case she refuse to do, or otherwise wink at the matter, (the Earl being a subject to the Queen of Scotland, and a vassal to the French King,) she shall consequently do contrary to the treaty, and set the French King free for the restitution of Calais, and for the payment of 500,000 crowns. This was spoken with such countenance by the Cardinal as if he wished the Queen to detain the Earl of Arran in England. It would be well if she signified to the Bishop of Arras what friendship she understands he and his brother, the Ambassador here, bear towards her.

8. One Signor Giovanni Capello has arrived from Venice to condole and congratulate. There are already shipping at Calais four ensigns of footmen, and three bands of men-at-arms are likewise to be embarked, being the bands of D'Albœuf, De la Brosse, and De Beauvois.

9. On the 20th inst. sent to the Court at St. Germain's to the Cardinal of Lorraine to know what time Mr. Mewtas and he should have audience; after much delay, M. de Noailles and La Marque were sent, and stated the 27th inst. was the day fixed.

10. On the 23rd, in company with Mr. Mewtas, visited the King of Spain's Ambassador, who said that, being at the Court after dinner with the French King and Queen, the latter looked very evil, and was so weak always after meal that she fell "on sounding," and was in very dangerous case, as she is. When she was with *aqua composita* recovered, the King of Spain's Ambassador said to the Cardinal of Lorraine that he

A.D. 1559.
August 25.

thought the Earl of Arran would never adventure to come into the Low Countries and commit himself to imminent danger, knowing the French and Spanish Kings were earnest against those of his religion; but if he came that way the King of Spain would respect the amity; wherewith the Cardinal was satisfied.

11. The same Ambassador was also in hand with the Cardinal for the liberty of certain gentlemen of Spain whom the French had put in the galleys; to which the Cardinal replied he would send him a billet. The Ambassador then visited the old Queen, and saw the French King and Queen at the same time, when the Cardinal said that the King desired of him a favour, viz., to write to the Duchess of Parma to take the Earl of Arran, whereunto the Ambassador granted.

12. Since his return from the Court, De l'Aubespine, the Secretary, was with him to require the letter to send to the Duchess; to which he replied, that the Cardinal had promised him a billet. The next day the same Secretary, the Bishop of Limoges, and another (who should go to reside in Flanders, as Ambassador there,) came and entered into communication with the said Ambassador, and pressed him for the letter. He told them that he had written to the Duchess by one post, adding (to Throckmorton) that he had written by another to her and his brother, what he thought good to be done, contrary to their expectations here.

13. Throckmorton then told the said Ambassador that a gentleman had come from the Queen, who, upon his return, would report the friendship which he used towards them for her service. To which he replied that he liked it well, and wished her to be informed of these things by word of mouth, and not otherwise; for if once he and Throckmorton be suspected to have intelligence together, they shall not be able to do what they would one for another.

14. On the 21st, a man and woman being carried towards Meaux to be executed for religion were rescued by the way. There are in this town nineteen more condemned for the like, and shall be executed. The Duke of Saxe, on the 18th inst., departed into Italy, and from thence returns into Germany, where he has offered for the service of the French King to levy 5,000 footmen and 2,000 horsemen, when he shall have commission, and shall conduct the same into Zealand to be embarked in the King of Spain's ships.

15. Advises her to make herself acquainted with the certainty hereof, and all what is done on the seacoast eastward, whereunto the greater regard is to be had. One has offered himself for her secret service, who knows the officers of the sea here, the Masters of the Requests, the Secretaries of this Court, and the Governors of the frontiers. Begs to know how far he is to proceed with him for his entertainment. He presses Throckmorton for answer.—Paris, 25 August 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Portions in cipher, deciphered. Add., with armorial seal. Endd. Pp. 8.

A.D. 1559.

August 25. 1243. Another copy of the preceding.

B. M. *Forbes' transcript.*
Sloane, 4134. 455.

August 25. 1244. THROCKMORTON to the QUEEN.

R. O.
Forbes, 1. 212.

Spake with the King of Navarre at St. Denis, three leagues from Paris, on the 22nd inst., about 11 o'clock at night, and delivered her letters and commendations to him, together with her letters giving him further credit. Incloses the very words which he used to him.*

For answer, he thanked her for so great amity, and praised God for her preservation to advance true religion; in which he would not fail to do the best he could. Asked the writer to rest there that night, who refused for fear of espial. He offered the writer conduct of his folk, who refused for the same reason. This talk was in the garderobe, where was only the King's secretary, who heard nothing that was spoken.

On the 23rd inst. the King of Navarre sent a gentleman to him, desiring him "in cape" to meet him, with a lacquey and a page, at the Augustin Friars, at 8 o'clock, in the cloister. When they met, the said King, after long declaration of his affection to the Queen, said he would write to her with his own hands, for he would trust nobody but himself, and wished she would do the like always to him, either in French or Italian; for if either the French or Spanish Ministers should know of the amity between the Queen and him, it would be dangerous for both, and hinder their good enterprise. He assured Throckmorton that the French and Spanish Kings have great intelligence of the doings in England, and such as he would little believe; he therefore desired him to let the Queen trust no one in the matters betwixt himself and herself. The King then said that he would speedily send to the Queen one whom he trusted, and begged that this person might be brought secretly to her.

Perceives by the King of Navarre's discourses that he would have her marry no one of the house of Austria, nor the Earl of Arran; thinks he will make an offer to her for some of his own friends, for he desires she will be advised by him in her marriage. He said the whole family of Austria were great Papists; that her marriage was the making or marring of all.

At length, after requesting Throckmorton to speak plainly, he asked if the Queen were at liberty; who answering that she was, and not yet resolved what she would do, he used many good words of affection towards her, and so bade him farewell; wishing Throckmorton to resort to him after his next audience with the French King. The King also told him that the Emperor's Ambassador, Baron Trucus, brother of the Cardinal of Augusta, had here made great instance to have the Lutherans punished, by which might be perceived the good devotion of the Emperor and all his. He further

* See August 22.

A.D. 1559.
August 25.

desired him, as he esteemed his honour, to let no one know their conversation but the Queen and the Councillor whom she best trusts.

On the 23rd the Constable sent his secretary to him with a letter to her and another to himself; both which he forwards. Desires her to signify to M. d'Arras her good acceptation of the affection of M. de Shanterry, his brother, the King of Spain's Ambassador, but in such sort as not to come to the ears of the French. Wishes she should honourably and graciously receive the Earl of Arran in her Court; "giving him as good hope as any other, for if he be the same that they here report of him, he is as well worthy as any other;" and give such orders that his being in England be most secret, so that the French catch no apparent occasion to say that she does not keep her treaty. The French Ambassador should have no knowledge where he is; for he will press her to apprehend him.

By his next letters will advertise her what is the discourse of wise men, and well affected to her and the advancement of religion, concerning the Earl of Arran and the King of Navarre. M. de Montmorency has sent her a dozen galyards for a present, which she shall herewith receive together with his letter to him. Recommends Sir Peter Mewtas as a fit man, who would serve her in the charge he occupies. Besides the good works that belong to a good minister, he has a faithful zeal to promote her work of religion, which, besides divine success, is now a great piece of her policy.—Paris, 25th Aug. *Signed.*

Orig., in Throckmorton's hol. Portions in cipher, deciphered. Add. Endd. Pp. 4.

August 25. 1245. Another copy of the above.
B. M.

Sloane, 4134. 465.

Forbes' transcript.

August 25. 1246. THROCKMORTON to CECIL.

R. O.
Forbes, 1. 216.

Has received his letters of the 17th by Mr. Grey, and on the 24th received his of the 20th, by Savage. Is much discomforted by the Queen's indisposition, which would seem by the manner of it to be a double tertian. She must be content a little to alter her diet, leave off travelling, and refrain her appetite. Is glad to understand of Cecil's recovery. "Your long sitting and writing do you no great pleasure in that behalf."

Is glad that those bruits of Scotland, whereof he [Throckmorton] wrote, prove untrue, and also of other matters out of Scotland. Understanding that he looks shortly for the Earl of Arran in England, the writer must most heartily require Cecil to be very circumspect in providing for his coming and abiding there. The Cardinal of Lorraine, in talk with the King of Spain's Ambassador, required him to write to the Duchess of Parma or other Governors in Flanders, that in case the Earl

A.D. 1559.
August 25.

came there to cause him to be stayed and sent hither; and said also that they would require their Ambassador in England to require the like of the Queen, according to their agreements and leagues between the countries, and the same upon pain of breach of the treaty.

If knowledge thereof come to the French Ambassador he will not fail to prosecute that matter to the uttermost; requires him, therefore, to have such special regard thereto as the importance of the case requires.

On 17th of October expire his six months for remaining here. Recommends Sir Peter Mewtas to succeed him, whom he will instruct for the advancement of the Queen's service here and hide nothing from him.

Concio has been here these eight days (of whom Cecil's father-in-law and Mr. Wroth can inform him), and has spoken with him. He bears a good affection to their country, and is well affectioned in religion, and is otherwise very necessary to be entertained. He departs shortly for England. Refers him for further information to his letters to the Queen.—Paris, 25 Aug. 1559. *Signed.*

P. S.—Concio is not to be compared to Portenary for deep judgment; but of service in matters of fortification.

Orig. Add. Portions in cipher, deciphered. Endd. Pp. 4.

August 25. 1247. Another copy of the above.
B. M. *Forbes' transcript.*
Sloane, 4134. 472.

August 25. 1248. THROCKMORTON to CECIL.

R. O.

The wife of his brother, George Throckmorton, after many devices and devilish inventions, has sought his destruction by poison, and finally has put that her malicious intent in execution upon him. In what case he is for his life Cecil knows better than the writer does. His brother was, and is, so dear to him that (affection set apart) he cannot judge wherein be conceived more felicity than to think that he had such a one to his brother. If some devices are sought to colour the matter to the woman's advantage, he heartily requires him, for justice and the example's sake, not to be too much pitiful nor remiss in this case, what suit soever be made unto him for her.

How the English law punishes such actions he knows not, but the civil law punishes by death and the canon law dissolves the matrimony.*—Paris, 25 Aug. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 3.

August 25. 1249. ANTHONY, KING OF NAVARRE, to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Is flattered that she remembers him, and thanks her for the letters delivered to him by her Ambassador, for which he

* The whole of this paragraph is in Throckmorton's handwriting.

A.D. 1559.
August 25.

cannot adequately express his gratitude. Offers to serve and please her to the best of his ability.—Villiers-coste-Retz, 25 Aug. 1559. *Signed*.

Add., with armorial seal. *Fr.* *Pp.* 2.

August 25. **1250.** The QUEEN to the KING OF SWEDEN.

R. O.

She has received his two letters.

To the first, congratulating her upon her accession, she replies that she will always retain sentiments of regard towards him.

The second were delivered to her on [*blank*] July, by Gustavus Johannis, Carolus Holgeri, and Carolus de Mornay, who, in a long discourse, expatiated upon the King's friendship towards her. On the one hand she rejoiced at the King's affection, on the other she was pained that he had solicited an alliance to which she could not by any means induce herself to assent. Would he only ask her goodwill to express itself in any other way, she would respond most promptly. She has explained herself more fully to the Ambassadors, to whom she refers him.—Hampton Court Palace, 25 Aug. 1559.

Draft, in Cecil's hol. Endd. Lat. Pp. 3.

August 25. **1251.** The QUEEN to ERIC, KING DESIGNATE OF SWEDEN.

R. O.

Gustavus, and the King's other Orators, had brought to her Eric's letters, dated 30 March, in which they are recommended to the Queen.

She has heard what they had to say in his father's name and in his own, and is grieved that she cannot reply to them in a way to satisfy his wishes. Since they will state the whole circumstances of the case fully and faithfully, she will not write more.—Hampton Court Palace.

Draft, in Cecil's hol. Endd.: 1559, 25th Aug. Lat. Pp. 2.

August 25. **1252.** The PRIVY COUNCIL to NORTHUMBERLAND and SADLER.

MS.

Burton-Constable.
Sadler, 1. 413.

In answer to letters from Crofte that fifty soldiers might be removed from Wark to Berwick, they refer the consideration thereof to them. They shall also call before them Sir Ralph Grey, to whom the inheritance of Wark appertains, and charge him to repair thither and take order for the surety thereof.—Hampton Court, 25 Aug. 1559. *Signed*: Arundel, E. Rogers, Tho. Parry, W. Cecil.

Orig. Add.

August 25. **1253.** NEWS LETTER.

B. M.

Harl. 169. 32.

Note of a letter signifying "that the Queen is at Hampton Court arrested of an ague. No other news yet forth of Scotland than was at your departing. The French stayeth as yet the sending thither of their army. We attend the news of the young King's proceedings in Scotland, now that his father is buried and that his coronation is at hand."—London.

A.D. 1559.

August 26. **1254.** The QUEEN to CHALLONER.

R. O.

Has received his letters of the 22nd and 23rd inst., whereby she perceives at good length his conference with sundry there, and of their judgments towards her and her realm, his observations wherein she allows well, and wishes him herein to understand further. Perceives the King [of Spain's] contentation that he [Challoner] should abide there with the Regent, whom he may assure that she [Elizabeth] is well disposed for the continuation of the ancient amity betwixt her kingdom and those countries. He shall also require the Regent to give her licence to Barnardy Granada to buy certain horses for the Queen's own stable, and to transport the same into England, and the like also for the powder and Collyn cleves, whereof he may advise Thomas Gresham, her factor at Antwerp.

Letters of credence to the Regent were sent by the last despatch. He shall use himself for the prosecution of the ancient amity between England and the house of Burgundy. Refers particulars to his discretion.—26 Aug.

Draft, in Cecil's hol. Endd. : 26 Aug. 1559. Pp. 3.

August 26. **1255.** CECIL to CHALLONER.

R. O.

Is glad of his stay in those parts for diverse respects. The Queen takes his service in very good part, so wishes the continuance of his service and her liking. Because Challoner's cipher is very crabbed, has devised a new one, which he now sends. Thanks him for his catalogue of the Knights of the Toyzon, but requested to have the names and dignities of those parts with their marriages and descents but three or four degrees, *ad abavos aut proavos*. The Queen is now free from her ague.

The matters in Scotland rest awhile; both parts be in breathing. Two thousand men are gone to the Regent there, which the Scots, as it is thought, little esteem. Mr. Sadler is at Berwick, about whose sending, if he be questioned, he may say that it is at the request of the Regent there, and to see certain articles of the last treaty performed, wherein the Wardens of Scotland are very remiss. Justice shall shortly proceed upon Strangwish and sundry of his complices.—Hampton Court, 27 Aug. 1559. *Signed.*

P. S.—“The letter to R. H. (ye know whom I mean) to whom ye wished me to write thanks.” Prays to be commended to his [Cecil's] cousin Shelly. Sends him a proclamation to stay the sale away of English shipping to Frenchmen, whereunto our men be much given because of the decay of sales of wines.

Orig. Cecil's hol. Add., with armorial seal. Endd. by Challoner : 26 August. Brought by Jones to Antwerp, the last of the same. Pp. 2.

August 26. **1256.** Abridged extract from the above.

B. M.

Galba, C. 1. 40.

A.D. 1559.

August 27. **1257.** FREDERIC II., KING OF DENMARK, to the QUEEN.

R. O.

The intelligence of her accession to the throne of England has afforded him very great pleasure. Hopes that the intercourse which has existed between their ancestors will be continued and extended. The writer's father, before his death, urged the importance of this upon him, as well on account of their profession of true religion as for the proximity of their realms. Will explain himself more fully by an embassy, which would have been more speedily sent but for the war in which he has been engaged with the rebellious inhabitants of Ditmarsh, and his own coronation. Presumes she knows all the circumstances connected with the first of these occurrences. Having reduced them to submission, he has now celebrated his coronation, at which were present the Elector Augustus and the Duke of Saxony, and the Lords John and Adolff, brothers, Dukes of Holstein. Is anxious to prove his willingness to serve her.—Copenhagen [Hafnia], 27 Aug. 1559.
Signed.

Orig. Add. Endd. Lat. Pp. 7.

August 27. **1258.** CHALLONER to CECIL.

R. O.

Since his letters from Flushing of the 23rd inst. to the Queen little has occurred, save that on Friday last the King embarked with his whole fleet towards Spain, with an easterly wind, very small, next to a calm, but such as most gladly he embraced, as irked of his long abode here. The number of his ships was twenty Spanish and Biskaynes, thirty hulks, Hollanders, and forty sail of others of less sort. The first part of Spain he can recover he will land at.

Received here at Antwerp, on Saturday last, the Queen's letters to the Regent, enclosed in a letter of Cecil's; he retains the said letter until he has answer to his letters despatched from Flushing. As the King has determined the writer's abode on this side, he supposes that the Queen will alter the form of her former letter to the Regent in some points. Asks for a copy of the said letter, that he may frame his speech partly after the sense of the same.

Of the Queen's sickness some talk was in these parts; of her amendment the Everlasting God be thanked!

Thanks Cecil for the stay, by his goodness, of the parsonage of Steeple Claydon. The whole of it is worth but 14*l.* per ann., the glebe lands (which mostly he seeks), being interlaced with his own ground, are not above twenty nobles or 7*l.* per ann. Prays that when his brother, Farneham, returns to London, he may have Cecil's aid for the transaction of the purchase to his use.

Having leisure now after the King's departure to take a breath and look about him at things not costly but rare and delectable, either maps, books, or other like trinkets he may chance to light upon, will not fail to visit him withal. He sent by his last letters the name and style of the Knights of the

A.D. 1559.

August 27.

Toyson ; if Cecil requires thereto their arms in painture, will procure the same, together with some of the chief pedigrees of the nobility here.

This day Mr. Marshe, the new governor of our merchants here, arrives.

His long letters to the Queen may of some be misliked, if so, he can soon change his style.—Antwerp, 26 Aug. 1559. *Signed.*

P. S.—Is much beholding unto him for so often imparting news from home. “The foolish Nostradamus, with his threats of tempests and shipwrecks this month, did put these sailors in a great fear. The Conte de Feria tarries behind until the Countess be delivered of child. Much honour (*allo Spagnuolo*) is done here unto her ; the King sent Don Antonio de Tolledo in his name with xl. gentlemen in post to visit her.”

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. Pp. 4.

August 27. **1259.** Copy of the above.

R. O.

Endd. by Challoner ; M. to Mr. Secretary, 27 Aug. 1559, sent by the merchants' post. Pp. 4.

August 27. **1260.** Abstract of the above.

B. M.

Galba, C. 1. 40.

August 28. **1261.** SADLER and CROFTES to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Sir Richard Lee, now repairing to her, will declare the state of the fortifications here. It were meet, considering that the charges here are great, that some of the nobility and of the great Council should repair hither before the spring to view the same. The works are worth the seeing, both fair and likely to be made very strong. Great expedition has been made ; and they wish that the same may be followed to the end with all the haste that may be. Yet the town is not of any more strength than it was before the “warkes” began. It is still of such weakness that if the enemy knew the advantage thereof it were easily surprised, which upon the view of the place may well be perceived. Hope that next year she will bestow as much upon these fortifications as has been spent there these two years before, wherewith the town will be so closed and put in such strength as the enemy cannot have that advantage. In the mean season she must be at the charge with the greater garrisons of men. Prays that God will preserve her to the years of Nestor.—Berwick, 28 Aug. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig., in Sadler's hol., with seal. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

August 28. **1262.** CROFT and SADLER to the QUEEN.

MS.

Burton-Constable.
Sadler, 1. 406.

As the secretary of Sir Rafe can well declare the state of the fortifications here, they refer her to him ;—*as in the previous letter.*—28 August 1559.

A.D. 1559.

August 28. **1263.** The QUEEN to THROCKMORTON.

R. O.

Encloses a supplication from Sir Thomas Cotton, complaining that a son of his, who had been taken out of Calais when it was intercepted by the French, is still kept in France, and ransom demanded for him, being but a very child, contrary to reason and equity, and to the promise made by his taker, M. de Cresakers, who affirmed at the time he meant only the preservation of the child, and not to detain him as prisoner.

She desires him to move the Duke of Guise on the subject of the unreasonable demand of ransom, and to put him in remembrance of the promise made by him to certain of her officers at arms for the child's restoration when moved on behalf of the said Sir Thomas Cotton. He is to do his best that the child may be had again without ransom; but if they that have him shall demand recompence for his charge during his abode with them, the same shall be answered by his father as far forth as shall stand with reason.—Hampton Court, 28 Aug. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig., with seal. *Add.* *Endd.* *Broadside.*

August 28. **1264.** PROCLAMATION by the QUEEN DOWAGER OF SCOTLAND.

B. M.

Sloane, 4734, 186.

Calderw. 1. 505.

Knox, 1. 397.

Having understood that certain seditious persons have invented divers bruits and rumours that she has violated the appointment lately made in so far as any more Frenchmen are since come in; and that she is minded to draw in great forces of men of war forth of France, to suppress the liberties of the realm, oppress the inhabitants, and make up strangers with their lands and goods. These reports are most vain, feigned, and untrue. There was nothing in the appointment to stop the sending in of Frenchmen. If for every Frenchman in Scotland there were one hundred, at her command, yet would not any jot of that which is promised be broken; but the appointment is truly observed in every point, if the Congregation will keep their part of it. She does not intend to trouble any man in the peaceable possession of his goods and rooms. She seeks nothing but dutiful obedience to the King and Queen, without diminution of the liberties of Scotland.

Whereas some preachers of the Congregation in their public sermons speak irreverently and scandalously, as well of Princes in general as of her in particular, and of obedience to the higher powers, inducing the people by that part of their doctrine to defection from their duty, which appertains nothing to religion but rather to sedition and tumult, she desires them to take order in their towns and bounds that when preachers repair there they use themselves more modestly in that behalf, and in their preaching not to "mell sa mekle" with civil policy and public governance, nor to name her or other Princes but with reverence and honour. Having shown her intention she desires to know what will be their part, that she may know what to "lippen for" at their hands.—Edinburgh, 28 August 1559.

A.D. 1559.

August 28. **1265.** Another copy of the preceding.

B. M.

Sloane, 4737. 103 b.

August 28. **1266.** COMMISSION for SCOTLAND.

R. O.

Sadler, 1. 407.

Commission of Francis and Mary, King and Queen of Scotland, to the Earl of Bothwell, Lord Hailles and Creighton, Sir Richard Maitland of Lethington, and Sir Walter Ker of Cesford, empowering them to treat for the ransoming of prisoners taken by the English in the late war.—Edinburgh, 28 August 1559.

Copy. Lat. Pp. 2.

August 28. **1267.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Calig. B. ix. 105 b.

August 28. **1268.** Another copy of the above.

MS.

Burton—Constable.

August 28. **1269.** MENVILLE to CECIL.

R. O.

Having heard that the Master of Maxwell, late prisoner in Scotland, was escaped out of prison without licence of the Regent, he has thought good to advertise the Queen and her Council thereof. Is not ignorant of the Master of Maxwell, of his conditions and friends.

First, he has the order of the young Lord Maxwell, his brother's son, and of all his lands and revenues. The said Master has married one of the daughters and heiresses of Lord Harris, and by her has lands near Dumfries, together with many gentlemen of his own blood and name, as the Kirkmichels, Kirkpatrickes, and Jonsons, inhabiting Niddesdale, Galloway, and Annandale, and has besides, in Galloway, an abbey called Dondrannon. The said Master will apparently get no refuge in Scotland, France, Spain, or Savoy. And if he has been twice imprisoned because of his earnest requiring of entertainment for maintenance of his office promised of the Queen, for which he incurred her high displeasure, it follows that now, having escaped, he will never give trust to the Queen or receive appointment at her hands.

The said Master and his friends have no sure way to work upon, but only to be maintained in Scotland with the assistance of England, and in case it should be thought that he ought to make suit to the Queen with offer of service, the occasion [of] which may stop that work in him upon remembrance of his father with other noblemen taken at Salamosse [Solway Moss], and time working so that they broke their promises to King Henry the VIII., it may be that the said Master fears to receive no credit, and lives without hope of help or comfort from England. But if it should please the Queen to take a proof of the said Master's services, or cause him to be spoken with, the writer is ready to bring him to the Queen's presence, or else his petition in writing in secret manner. Is ready to do

A.D. 1559.
August 28.

his diligence to set forth a plot of the castle of Edinburgh and the town and castle of Stirling, or to do any other service.

P. S.—Desires that a cipher may be sent to him ; and that a letter sealed with the Queen's arms may be sent to the Master of Maxwell, so that nothing may depend on the writer but the conveyance, for which purpose he can lie in Northumberland and do his business in the West Marches.

Has written that he might remain in Northumberland and dress the business with the Master of Maxwell, who lies upon the West Borders. This may easily be done, for Scott, Lord of Buccleugh, and many worshipful gentlemen of his family, are near akin to the Lord Maxwell. The said Master might easily appoint one of them, dwelling either in Teviotdale or in Jedwood forest, for the conveyance of all his business. The hardest point in this business depends on how it shall be first broken to the said Master ; the writer is therefore ready to pass into Scotland and speak with him. The danger will not be great, by reason of the many friends the Master has in Teviotdale and Jedwood forest, Scotts, Humes, and Rutherfords, which be the three great bands of gentlemen ; and after he has past them to the west march, he will enter among the Master's neighbours and friends.

If Cecil has any business in Angus, which lies on the north of the Tay, he is well acquainted with the Lord of Bonnyngton, who was his prisoner at Pinkey field, whose name is Wood, and also his uncle Davy Wood, who was Controller of Scotland and the Laird of "Bowle Biggeno," also named Wood, who are near kinsman to Lord Ogilvy. Is also well acquainted with Master Patrick Bowgheannon [Buchannan,] an earnest Protestant, who teaches the Duke's children in Strathern ; and with Alexander and Mungo Greame, the sons of Lord Greame in Fife, Menteith, and Lennox, and with many Lords and gentlemen. These acquaintances he is ready to use for the service of the Queen.

Orig. No signature or add. Endd. by Cecil : 28 August 1559. Menville's report. Pp. 4.

August 29. 1270. SADLER and CROFT to CECIL.

R. O.
Sadler, l. 410.

Have received his letters of 24 August and will diligently accomplish their commission. Since Sadler's arrival they have heard nothing from the Protestants, probably because they are so far off, or else they are waxed cold ; but hear that they have had sundry meetings at Glasgow and Stirling, though they know not to what end, but promise to let him know when they hear.

The French have newly arrived in the Frith, as some say with four or five ensigns. They think the Protestants will thereby be stirred up and exasperated, or they will long repent it when they have little remedy.

Sir James Croft will send with speed the letters addressed to the Duke of Chastelherault. On Sadler's arrival, they sent the Queen's letters to the Regent, and wrote to

A.D. 1559.

August 29.

her to know her pleasure for their meeting her Commissioners on the borders. They send a copy of her answer.—Berwick, 29 August 1559. *Signed*,

P. S.—Sir James Croft received the enclosed letter from Knox, answering of their desire to speak with Mr. Henry Balnaves. He calls himself in all letters now John Sinclair.

Orig., in Sadler's hol. Add. Endd. Pp. 3.

August 29. **1271.** Another copy of the above.

MS.

Burton-Constable.

August 29. **1272.** SADLER to CECIL.

R. O.

Sadler, 1. 409.

Perceives by the Queen's letter that it is her pleasure that in this secret affair he should ask advice of Croft or Percy, yet himself thinks that the fewer there be privy to it the better. Therefore he will only join with Croft; and begs that all letters may be directed to them jointly, he being discreet and wise, and knowing the matter well. Knows not Sir H. Percy, who has not been to the frontiers for long, nor does he judge him a man of such integrity as in anywise to be comparable to Croft. His brother, the Earl, is a very unmeet man for the charge he now holds. Cannot be close-mouthed in these things, and trusts Cecil will take in good part what he may say about the Queen's ministers.

Thinks the direction of Cecil's packet fondly written by the clerk who wrote it, as he called him the Queen's Ambassador resident on the frontier. He speaks of it that it may be amended.—Berwick, 29 August 1559. *Signed*.

P. S.*—Is sure that Cecil has heard from his man that the writer was at Cecil's house. Likes well the order of his work done and to be done; and hopes that Cecil may have money enough to end it. Has himself been a builder in his day, and never lacked money whilst he built; thinks that builders shall lack no money, and therefore wishes him to go on with it.

Orig., in Sadler's hol. Add. Endd. Pp. 3.

August 29. **1273.** Another copy of the above, omitting the P. S.

MS.

Burton-Constable.

August 29. **1274.** CECIL to THROCKMORTON.

R. O.

His letters of the 25th to Her Majesty and the Council arrived yesterday, the 28th inst. Having opportunity of this messenger advertises him that the Earl of Arran came yesterday to his house in Westminster, where he is concealed, and is to-day to have a private interview with Her Majesty, and will leave to-morrow for Scotland.† On the 25th inst. he was

* This P. S. does not occur in the copy given in the Sadler correspondence.

† This portion is in cipher.

A.D. 1559.
August 29.

at Antwerp, and so may he inform the Ambassador of Spain.* Has heard of the Bishop of Amiens and La Brosse embarking at Newhaven and going by the West Seas, which seems strange, considering they shall land at Dumbarton. They carried with them eighty horse; the others have gone by the East Seas. The Queen is very well amended. Many think that the Earl of Arran has come through England, in which they are much deceived, for he hears that the Earl is at Cologne, and will pass into Scotland by Denmark. All is quiet; Cambridge very quiet; Mr. Pilkington reads there. The visitors are now in Oxford. Dr. Smyth after his accustomed manner, being apprehended as suspiciously fleeing into the North, is found conformable, and has submitted himself to the laws of the realm. Of Throckmorton's brother George will write no more, but trusts to see justice done upon his devilish wife. All the danger is that her deeds were done before Her Majesty's reign, and so pardoned.—Hampton Court, 29 August 1559. *Signed.*

P. S.—The letter enclosed to their brother C. A. he knows how to deliver. Throckmorton had made mention of ballads sent from Montmorency to the Queen, but they came not. Sends a proclamation made here, pretending the lack of timber, but the very meaning is to stay the sale of ships to strangers, which the merchants do to the French since the impost of wines.

Orig. Cecil's hol. Add. Endd. Portions in cipher, deciphered. Pp. 2.

August 29. 1275. REFORMATION in SCOTLAND.

B. M.
Sloane, 4734.
186 b.
Calderw. 1. 50
Knox, 1. 400.

The Lords, Barons, and other brethren of the Christian Congregation wish increase of wisdom to the nobility, boroughs, and community of the realm of Scotland.

The love of their country, their honour and conscience, compel them to answer some part of the Regent's proclamation, which was set forth to make the cause of the writers odious and to abuse the simplicity of the persons addressed.

Whereas she alleges that seditious persons have blown abroad rumours tending to stir up the hearts of the people to sedition, by reason that the French are "croppin" in of late into the country; true it is, that all who bear natural love to their country cannot but lament the crafty assaults practised for their utter ruin, and so manifest, that even in their eyes their brethren are most cruelly oppressed by strangers: some banished their own houses; some spoiled of their substance; some cruelly murdered at the pleasure of inhuman soldiers; and all together have their lives in such fear as if the enemy was in the midst of them, so that nothing can seem pleasant unto

* This portion of the letter about the Earl of Arran is in cipher, the decipher of which, on the back of the sheet, has been carefully, but ineffectually obliterated. The subsequent passage in this letter respecting the movements of the Earl is obviously intended to divert suspicion.

A.D. 1559.

August 29.

them which they possess, so near judges every man the practice used upon their brethren to approach next unto themselves, wives, bairns, houses, and substance, which altogether are cast at the feet of strangers, to be by them thus abused at their unbridled lusts' desire.

If it be sedition to complain, lament, and pour forth before God the sorrows and sobs of their dolorous hearts, crying for redress of their enormities, then can none be purged of that crime, for as in very heart they damn such inhuman cruelty, so neither dare they by keeping silence justify the same. Neither do they here "aggrege" the breaking of the appointment made at Leith; but when the writers remember the oath made by the nobility to the commonwealth, and how their duty to the same compels them to cry out that Her Grace by ungodly counsel goes most craftily about utterly to oppress the same, as well against the French King's promise and her own duty, which should have caused her to have been indeed what she would be called (and is nothing less in verity,) a careful mother over this commonwealth, but what motherly care she has used they cannot be ignorant. Have they not been from the first entry of her reign oppressed with unaccustomed and exorbitant taxation, under colour of being laid up for the wars? The inquisition taken of all their goods by way of testament; the seeking of all the coal and salt of the realm to have been laid up in store, and she to have been merchant thereof, teaches them some of her motherly care.

Again, by the ministry of some who better deserve the gallows than ever did Cochrane, she so corrupts the "layit" [alloyed] money, and has brought it in such baseness and such quantity of "scruff," that the whole exchange and traffic with foreign nations shall be utterly extinguished; and all the gain received thereby is that she entertains strangers over their heads. The impunity of "thir" wicked ministers has brought the matter to such a licentious enormity and plain contempt of the commonwealth, that now they spare not to convert the good and stark money coined in the Queen's less age into their corrupt "skruiff and baggage" of Hardheidis and Non Suntis,* most like that she and they had conspired to destroy all the good currency of the realm. Besides, "their clipped and rowngeit sous,"† which had no passage these three years past in France, are commanded to have course in this realm to gratify her new come soldiers. All these things are done without the advice or consent of the nobility and Council of the realm.

Thirdly, thousands of strangers are laid here and there upon the necks of the poor members of this commonwealth, and their idle bellies fed upon the poor substance of the community; which to be true Dunbar, North Berwick, Tranent,

* The name, Non Sunt, was given to this debased coinage, because it bore the arms of Francis and Mary with this legend: "Jam non sunt duo, sed una caro." Laing's note in Keith, 1. 403.

† Clipped and filed.

A.D. 1559.
August 29.

Prestonpans, Musselburgh, Leith, Canongate, Kinghorn, Kirkcaldy, Dysart, with the depaupered souls that dwell therein, can testify; which oppression ought to move their hearts to have compassion upon their poor brethren, and provide remedy for the same. Albeit her strangers had been well garnished with money, yet is their lying here most hurtful. Seeing the fertility of this realm has never been so plenteous as to be able of any continuance to sustain its inhabitants without support of foreign countries, it is far less able to sustain thousands of strangers to the dearthing of vivers,* as the complaint of Edinburgh this day testifies. These soldiers were shortly brought into the field against them who sought but peace of conscience and reformation of their enormities, for no other cause but that they would not renounce the Evangel of Jesus Christ, and subdue their necks under the tyranny of that man of sin, the Roman Antichrist, and his forsworn shavelings.

But this is not the final scope of her proceedings; for had not God given in their hearts to withstand that oppression, St. Johnston and Dundee had been in no better estate than their sister Leith. Though they meant nothing but the maintenance of true religion and the safety of its professors, yet lay there another serpent in the breasts of their adversaries; to wit, to bring them under the perpetual servitude of strangers; for having appointed for religion to be reasoned in the Council, yet came there forth complaints that they [the Lords] were prepared to invade Her Grace's person. But she had already deliberated to bring in the French for their destruction, pretending that they came only for her safety. The French have come not only with weapons to defend the Regent, but with wives and bairns, to plant the rooms of the Scots, as they have already begun in Leith, the principal port and staple of the realm, and where they may reinforce themselves with greater number of their fellow-soldiers. If this be not to oppress the ancient laws and liberties of the realm let wise men see to it. And further, to take the barnyards new gathered, the garners replenished, the houses garnished, and by force to put the just possessors therefrom, with their wives, bairns, and servants, is a manifest declaration of their mind to the whole Scotch nation. Was all Leith of the Congregation? yet were all alike served.

Let this motherly care be tried by its fruits; the exorbitant taxation, the utter depravation of the currency to entertain strangers and make them strong holds, and the daily reinforcing of the French with wives and bairns. The Regent has been alway careful with fair words and promises to allure some to join her soldiers, that they being cut off the remnant may be an easy prey to her "slychtis." Let them see how Her Grace maintains the tyranny of their idle bellies, the Bishops, against God's Kirk. If neither religion persuade them nor the care they ought to have of the commonwealth, let

* That is, causing a dearth of provisions.

A.D. 1559.

August 29.

them remember their families and ancient heritages, and think that "thir" strangers will no more regard their rights than they have done the rights of those of Leith. If they intend to defend themselves, and do not desire to undergo these evils, let them join their forces to theirs; and be persuaded that, "When our neighbour's house is on fire, we dwell not without danger."

August 29. 1276. Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Sloane, 4737. 104.

August 29. 1277. REFORMATION in SCOTLAND.

B. M.

Sloane, 4734. 189.

Knox, 1. 409.

Calderw. 1. 514.

Answer by certain of the Lords of the Congregation to the Proclamation of the Queen Dowager of Scotland.

It is no sedition to speak the truth in sobriety, and to complain when we are wounded. They fear bondage, seeing multitudes of cruel murderers brought into their country without their knowledge. To bring in more Frenchmen is to violate the appointment. Ungodly and idle soldiers are entertained by the Queen and M. d'Osell. If their wages are paid out of France, then are both the Queen and M. d'Osell traitors to the King and Council. What motherly affection she has declared to this realm her works have evidently declared since the first hour that she has borne authority. Their preachers have been charged by her of irreverently speaking of Princes in general, and of her in particular, whereas in open audience they declare the authority of Princes and magistrates to be of God, and affirm that they ought to be honoured, feared, and obeyed, provided that they neither command nor require anything expressly repugning to God's commandment and plain will revealed in His Holy Word. If wicked persons command things manifestly wicked, such as may and do bridle their inordinate appetite cannot be arrayed as the resisters of authority. To bridle the fury and rage of Princes in free kingdoms and realms appertains to the nobility, sworn and born Councillors of the same, and also to the Barons and people, whose votes and consent are to be required in all great and weighty matters of the commonwealth. The same God who plagued Pharaoh, repulsed Senacharib, struck Herod with worms, and made the bellies of dogs the grave of despiteful Jezebel, will not spare the cruel Princes, murderers of Christ's members in this our time. On this manner they speak of Princes in general and of her in particular.

Is it not possible that the Queen Dowager will have no religion nor faith than what may content the Cardinal of Lorraine, who will admit none which does not establish the Pope in this kingdom? But plain it is that the Pope is lieutenant of Satan and enemy of Jesus Christ. They will justify nothing in their preachers which they find not God to have justified in His messengers before them. If the like, or

A.D. 1559.

August 29.

greater corruptions be in the world this day, who dare enterprise to put silence to the Spirit of God, who will not be subject to the appetites of wicked Princes?

August 29. **1278.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Sloane, 4737.

105 b.

August 29. **1279.** The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to SADLER.

MS.

Burton-Constable.

Sadler, l. 412.

Having received letters from his brother Slingisbie, from Berwick, before his going to Jedburgh, to the effect that he [Cecil] had said he had instructions from the Queen concerning Lady Carnabie at Hexham, who refuses the Keeper of Tynedale lodging, and that he [the Earl] was not to proceed in the matter without instructions, the writer has stayed looking for Cecil's direction, and has received none.

As the said lady's conduct is evil, desires his direction therein, so as to be able to discharge himself of this duty.--Warkworth, 29 August 1559. *Signed.*

*Orig. Add.*August 30. **1280.** FRANCIS II., to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Has received by the Sieur de Meutes, Knt., her kind letter, and heard the consolation which he has come to express upon occasion of the death of the late King. This event has caused him such great sorrow that he needs all the comfort which the kindness of his friends can afford. Her conduct herein has demonstrated the sincerity of her regard. The late King, his father, was one of the best friends she had in the world; she will find the same friendship and the same desire for peace in himself.

As regards the confirmation of the late treaty between England and Scotland, respecting which she had written to him, and which had been asked for by the Sieur de "Trocquemarton," her Ambassador, he informs her that it had been sent some time previously by his orders to the Sieur de Noailles, his Ambassador resident with her. If on the arrival of the said Meutes at her Court, the confirmation has not been presented, another shall be sent. Is glad that she has continued "Trocquemarton" as her Ambassador with him.—Villiers-Coste-Retz, 30 Aug. 1559. *Signed: Francoys,—Bourdin.*

*Orig. with seal. Add. Endd. Fr. Broadside.*August 30. **1281.** The DUKE OF GUISE to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Having received the letter which she has sent him by the Sieur de Meutes, and heard the communication with which he is charged, he thanks her for the honour thus done to him. The good office which the said Sieur de Meutes has come to perform is most acceptable to the King, as giving proof of the amity which she wishes to preserve towards him, and this good feeling he will reciprocate. If the death of the late King has

A.D. 1559.

August 30.

occasioned a change of person, it has produced no change of goodwill. Hopes for the continuance of the peace.—Villiers-Coste-Retz, 30 Aug. 1559. *Signed*: Francoys de Lorraine. *Orig.*, with armorial seal. *Add. Endd. Fr. Pp. 2.*

August 30. **1282.** The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to SADLER.

MS.
Burton—Constable.
Sadler, 1. 413.

Has received letters from the Lords of the Council, directed to himself and Sadler, of which sends copies herewith. After knowing his opinion, shall be ready to discharge the footmen at Warke.—Warkworth, 30 August 1559. *Signed.*

Orig., with armorial seal. *Add. Endd.*: Delivered at Warkworth, 30 Aug., at 9 of the clock before noon.

August 30. **1283.** The COMMISSIONERS OF SCOTLAND to the EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

MS.
Burton—Constable.
Sadler, 1. 414.

The Queen having given them commandment to meet the English about certain affairs, they give advertisement that they will be ready to meet the English Commissioners at our Lady Kirk, on the 5th of September next.—Edinburgh, 30 Aug. 1559. *Signed*: Bothwell, Richard Maitland, Walter Ker of Cesfurd.

1284. CONFIRMATION of the TREATY of UPSETLINGTON.

August 30.

B. M.
Cal. B. ix. 33.

The Commissioners of England and Scotland having agreed, on 31 May last, upon certain articles left undecided in the treaty of Cateau Cambresis, the Queen confirms the same.—Hampton Court, 30 Aug. 1 Eliz.

Draft in Cecil's hol. Lat. Pp. 2.

August 30. **1285.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.
Cal. B. ix. 110 b.

P. 1.

August 30. **1286.** Another copy of the above.

R. O.

P. 1.

August 31. **1287.** CHALLONER to CECIL.

R. O.

Yesterday morning certain advice came hither of the decease of Pope Paul IV. upon the 18th inst. When he was dead all at Rome went on wheels; hell broken loose. "The Roman people in their fury, discontented with the terrible proceeding of the new manner of the Inquisition established by the late Pope, (for the branches thereof extended not only to heresy, but also to sodomy and blasphemy, things no less familiar than hard to be touched or reformed amongst them,) went in a plompe after news of the Pope's death to the chamber or Court of the Inquisition, and there slew (as some letters purport,) the Chief Inquisitor, a friar, or (as other letters affirm) only wounded and very roughly entreated him and his complices. And not content herewith, set all the prisoners *suspectos hereticæ pravitatis*, and some others for company, at liberty." Trusts poor Wylson is one of the number. And that no monuments or escripts of the Inquisition might call things in question, they spoiled and burnt all the records of the

A.D. 1559.
August 31.

Court to make sure work. They say that Cardinal Morone is at liberty ; but though he be (as they term it) "papabile," yet because he has been presented once before the Inquisition, no scrutiny can by their canons pass upon him. Of "papable" Cardinals there are now in voice like to speed, Carpi, De Puteo, Mantua, and Bellaye ; they are ancient men : others, as Farnese and Ferrara, are counted too young. Some talk of a General Council *in interregno*. The Caraffas and Caraffetti are clean dashed. A guard of 200 horsemen was sent to Cardinal Caraffa to conduct him to Rome, he fears so much those whom he has offended.

The Duke of Pagliano, lately finding his wife in adultery, slew and quartered the adulterer ; deferring the punishment of his wife (named very fair) until she be delivered of child.

Here has been a marriage much treated between the Prince of Orange and the Duchess of Lorraine's sound-limbed daughter, for the other of them is lame of her legs. Some think the overture will take no place, for the Duchess unreasonably would capitulate that the Prince of Orange should make his son and heir by his former wife, (the daughter of M. de Bures,) a man of the Church, whereby his lands should descend to the issue of her daughter.

When this letter was written, arrived Jones, his servant, with the Queen's packet of letters of the 26th inst. Has read them, and thanks God and her that she is so well satisfied with his tarrying behind the King. Also thanks Cecil for his letter. Will now repair to Brussels for the execution of his charge. Thanks Cecil for his new cipher, which is much more prompt than the other.

Sent a letter by the merchants' post, dated 27th inst., and also a new book, unbound, by one of Alderman Chester's sons. Have all these come to hand ?

It is thought that the King, with this fair wind, is within a day's sailing of Spain. Is sorry for the decease of Mr. Brend, an old approved acquaintance of his own and a good servant of the Queen ; such men are not thick sown. Desires to be commended to my Lord Garde de Seau and Dr. Wotton.—Antwerp, late at night, ult. August 1559. *Signed*.

P. S.—Upon the Burse, the names of sixty-three Cardinals are set up in manner of a lottery at three crowns the head ; whoso chances upon him that shall be Pope shall win the lot. Some lay in lots for ten or twenty names, to be sure to light upon one.

Orig. Hol. Add., with armorial seal. *Endd. by Cecil.* On the back occurs this note : Delivered at Sir John Mason's house. *Pp.* 4.

August 31. 1288. Copy of the above.

R. O.

With the postscript in Challoner's handwriting, and endd. by him : Sent by the merchants' post from Antwerp, 3 September. *Pp.* 3.

A.D. 1559.

August 31. 1289. Abstract of the preceding.

B. M.
Galba, C. i. 40.

August 31. 1290. CECIL to SADLER and CROFTS.

MS.
Burton-Constable.
Sadler, 1. 417.

Has heard not from them since the 20th, which he thinks very long.

As the Earl of Arran shall pass hence in post to-morrow, and with him Master Randall, it is thought necessary that the Duke be advertised, that at his coming he [the Earl] be not known, for much depends thereon. The Earl is very desirous to speak with Mr. Sadler; has willed Randall to write from Borrobrig, that Mr. Raylton might meet him about Alnwick, to tell him further their mind.

Has written this in Mr. Croft's cipher; but for better surety will send another cipher by next post.

La Brosse and the Bishop of Amiens have passed by the West Seas with eighty horses and 200 footmen. The Queen is clear of her ague. Is sorry to tell of the death of Sir John Brend in Norfolk, and Sir Thos. Carden here at Horsley.—Hampton Court, 31 August 1559. *Signed.*

Add.

August 31. 1291. CECIL to SADLER.

MS.
Burton-Constable.
Sadler, 1. 418.

The writer, by his letters of the 31st sent (by the ordinary post) word of "his" [the Earl of Arran's] coming, who with this sends his own letter to advertise him [Sadler] where he [the Earl] is at the writing, and the time of his coming, so that some may be sent to meet him, to confer touching his passage. Beseeches him to take care that this be done surely and secretly.—Hampton Court, 31 August 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. in Cecil's hol. Add.

August 31. 1292. SADLER to the EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

MS.
Burton-Constable.
Sadler, 1. 419.

Has received his letters of the 29th, by which he understands that Mr. Slingsbie has stated that the writer affirmed that he had instructions about the Lady Carnabie's house at Hexham, saying that the Earl was not to intermeddle further until he heard from the writer. For answer thereto, true it is he showed Mr. Slingsbie his commission for this, and prayed him to beg the Earl to stay until he [Sadler] could speak with him himself. He has the Queen's letters to the said Lady Carnabie, containing no command, but a gentle request to lend her house at Hexham to the Keeper of Tynedale; yet the Queen left the delivery of these letters or not to his own discretion. Thinks many other places are more meet for the receiving of the Keeper of Tynedale, and that it would be a great injury to wrest the same from the Lady, being a poor widow. Another gentlewoman, also a poor widow, is there with her, and their family have no other place to bestow themselves in. He believes that if the Keeper will still wish

A.D. 1559.

August 31.

to lie at Hexham, it is more for his own convenience than for the Queen's service.

Has also received the Earl's letters of the 30th, and the copy of those from the Lords of the Council to the Earl and himself, touching the remove of Captain Read's soldiers from Wark to Berwick. Thinks good to defer the removal until the Earl have had Sir Ralph Grey called before him, and commanded to bring the agreement made between him and the late Queen Mary when he was restored to his inheritance. If his duties permitted, would meet the Earl at any place he chose.—31 August 1559.

August 31. 1293. PASSPORT for the EARL OF ARRAN.

MS.
Burton—Constable.
Sadler, 1. 421.

The bearer, Thomas Barnaby, appointed to accompany M. de Beaufort, a gentleman of the French King, to Scotland, passes with the Queen's licence through England; she commands not only that they be permitted to pass without search or stay, but also that they be favourably used by the way.—Hampton Court, 31 August. 1 Eliz. *Signed by the Queen.*

August 31. 1294. PASSPORT for the EARL OF ARRAN.

MS.
Burton—Constable.
Sadler, 1. 422.

Although no more favour is required for these gentlemen, having the Queen's special passport, yet, knowing their journey is important, Cecil prays that they may be well seen to.—Hampton Court 31 August 1559. *Signed.*

August 31. 1295. INSTRUCTIONS for GRESHAM.

R. O.

Instructions for Thomas Gresham, Esq., sent into Flanders for the affairs following :

1. There being payable by the Queen sundry sums of money at Antwerp to various merchants, strangers, due from 20th October to 30th November; he shall repair thither and secretly understand the several dispositions of the creditors, who would be loath to forbear and who would be content to forbear upon some interest for a season.

2. He shall receive 10,000*l.* here in London to pay the credit of the like sum taken up already by his factor in Antwerp, and shall therewith pay such of the Queen's creditors as will be most to the advantage of her credit.

3. By this means he shall make demonstration that he intends to make clear payment of the whole at the days due. If he see that he cannot postpone the payment, he shall borrow of some others and pay such as he shall find unwilling.

4. Upon advertisement from him, the Queen will procure the payment of 30,000*l.* or 40,000*l.* more to be paid at Antwerp before 21 October, with which sums he may pay the debts due until 20 Nov., and so the better put off the other great sums which begin to be due on 20 Nov.

5. The greater part of the armour, munitions, and powder provided by him being already brought into this realm, she wishes that he would make haste that the rest thereof be also

A.D. 1559.

August 31.

brought safely hither; for which purpose he shall send the same not in any great mass together, but in several ships, not adventuring above 200*l.* at one time; upon which conditions she will bear the adventure thereof. She discharges him of the loss of 200*l.* and 200 corslets lately lost in a Flemish ship at Land's End.

6. From this day he shall have his former allowance of 20*s.* per diem, and his four clerks and servants have their former wages.

Draft in Cecil's hol. Endd. : 31 August 1559. Pp. 4.

August 31. **1296.** Another copy of the above.

R. O.

171 B.

Modern transcript.

August 31. **1297.** The LORD TREASURER'S MEMORIAL upon the AFFAIRS of SCOTLAND.

B. M.

Cal. B. x. 17.

Robertson's

Append., No. 1.

Sadler, 1. 375.

Keith, 1. 368.

A Memorial of certain points for restoring the Realm of Scotland to the ancient weal."

1. The best worldly felicity that Scotland can have is either to continue in a perpetual peace with England, or to be made one monarchy with it.

If the first be sought, then Scotland must not be so subject to the appointments of France as it is; which being an ancient enemy of England, seeks always to make Scotland an instrument to exercise their malice against her. Therefore when Scotland shall come to the hands of a mere Scotsman in blood, there may be hope of some such accord, but not as long as it is at the command of the French. And seeing that it is at the command of the French King by reason of his wife, it is to be considered, that until she have children and during her absence out of the realm the next heirs to the crown, being the house of Hamilton, should have regard thereto and see that the crown be not impaired or wasted. The nobility and commonalty should see that the laws and customs be not altered, nor the country impoverished by taxes, imprest, or new imposts after the manner of France; for provision whereof, both by the law of God and man, the French King and his wife may be moved to reform their misgovernance of the realm.

For this purpose it were good that the nobility and commons joined with the next heir to the crown to seek reformation of such abuses as tend to the ruin of their country, before the French grow too strong and insolent.

1. It may be provided by consent of the Three Estates that the land may be free of idolatry, like England; and if any free General Council may be had, where the Pope has not the seat of judgment, they may offer to show their cause to be most agreeable to Christ's religion.

2. To provide that Scotland may be governed by the ancient blood of the realm, without captains, lieutenants, or soldiers; and that all forts may be in the hands of mere Scotsmen.

3. That they might never be occasioned to enter into wars with England, except England should first give cause.

A.D. 1559.

August 31.

4. That no more noblemen of Scotland should receive pension of France, except whilst doing service in France.

5. That no office, abbey, living, or commodity be given to any but mere Scotsmen by the assent of the Three Estates.

6. That there be a Council appointed in the Queen's absence to govern the whole realm, and in these causes not to be directed by the French.

7. That it be by the Three Estates appointed how the revenue of the realm shall be expended, how much the Queen shall have during her absence, how much shall be limited to the governance and defence of the realm, and how many shall be yearly appointed to be kept in treasure.

8. If the French King and Queen withstand this provision for the weal of the land, then the Three Estates have authority to intimate to them their humble requests; and if the same be not effectually granted, they may commit the governance to the next heir, binding the same to observe the rights and ancient laws of the realm.

9. If the Queen shall be unwilling to this, as it is likely she will, in respect of the greedy and tyrannous affliction of France, then is it apparent that Almighty God is pleased to transfer from her the rule of the kingdom for the weal of it; and in this time great circumspection is to be used to avoid the deceits and trumperies of the French.

Then may Scotland, being free, consider the means for an enduring accord between the two realms.

Draft, in Cecil's hol.

August 31. **1298.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Cal. B. x. 17.

Copy, by Cotton's transcriber. Pp. 5.

August 31. **1299.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Lansd. 4. 9.

Copy, endd. by Cecil: Art. pro conjunctione Angliæ et Scotiæ, ultimo Augusti, 1559.

[August.] **1300.** A SHORT DISCUSSION of the WEIGHTY MATTER of SCOTLAND.

B. M.

Cal. B. x. 28.

Sadler, I. 377.

Keith, I. 370.

Burnet, III.

App. 54.

1. Question; whether it be meet that England should help the nobility and Protestants of Scotland to expel the French, or no?

2. That, No. 1. It is against God's law to aid any subjects against their natural Princes or their Ministers. 2. It is dangerous, for if the aid be secret, it cannot be great enough to suffice, and if open it will procure wars. 3. It may be doubted that when money shall be spent, and aid given, the French may compound with the Scots, and join both against England; because they had rather make a shameful composition with Scotland than suffer it to be united with the crown of England. 4. It may be doubted that, to stay the progress of religion against the See of Rome, the Emperor, the King Catholic, the Pope and potentates of Italy, and the Duke of Savoy will rather conspire with the French King than suffer these two monarchies to be joined in one religion; and also

A.D. 1559.

[August.]

Discussion of the
Weighty Matter
of Scotland.

that many, as well Scots as English, that can like very well to have these two kingdoms perfectly knit in amity, will not allow them to be joined in one religion.

3. That, Yea. It is agreeable both to the law of God and nature that every Prince and public state should defend itself, not only from perils presently seen but from dangers that be probably seen to come shortly after. 2. Nature and reason teach every person, politic or other, to use the same manner of defence that the adversary uses in offence.

4. Upon these two principles England both may and ought to aid Scotland to keep out the French.

5. The crown of England has a just and unfeigned title of longer continuance than the friendship betwixt Scotland and France to the superiority of Scotland, as good and in some respects better than the right of the French Queen to the realm of Scotland. To prove the antiquity and continuance of this right, remain good, ancient and abundant stories; and (which is the best proof,) the authentic and manifest writings under the seals of Scotland, declaring from age to age, from King to King, from Parliament to Parliament, the homages done to the Kings of England by the Kings of Scots, coming sometimes to York, London, Lincoln, or Canterbury.

6. By this title England has upon differences decided the controversies and appointed the crown of Scotland as to it was thought fit.

7. By this title and dignity the French Queen, as Queen of Scots, owes homage to the crown of England; and so ought the crown of England to defend the liberties, laws, baronage, and people of Scotland from oppression, no less than the Emperor ought to defend the Milanese or Bohemia, being vassals to the Empire.

8. If therefore it appears that the French King, by pretence of marriage with an heir of Scotland, will alter the laws, liberties, and customs of Scotland, and subvert the lawful heirs of the Scottish blood to the crown, and deprive the Barons and States of the realm of their inheritance, whereby the French may possess the land; then the crown of England is bound to protect Scotland against the French. And so does the first question alter in the most principal point; for then it is not a case betwixt subjects and a natural Prince, but betwixt a superior King and realm of the one part, and an inferior King alone joining with strangers on the other part.

9. Besides this, England, for the protection of itself from ruin and subversion, ought to see with good speed that the French be not suffered, by pretence of this particular disorder, to bring their armies into Scotland. With kingdoms "*haud putarem*" comes too late.

10. To prove that England is in evident danger the following things are to be considered.*

* "It seemeth not out of order, though not very needful, to make manifest that the French are to be taken as enemies in will, though not in manifest words."

"And how long time they have been enemies to England, how brittle, how

A.D.1559.

[August.]

Discussion of the
Weighty Matter
of Scotland.

11. The disposition of the French to conquer England, which is well known. No man is so simple as to think that nation has any conscience in keeping or breaking of peace with England.

12. It is too evident that they mean it, and of necessity must both mean and follow it.

13. At the last peace it was manifest how they laboured to have the Burgundians conclude a peace without England. They said that they knew [not] how to conclude a peace with the Queen, nor to whom they should deliver Calais but to the Dauphin's wife as Queen of England.* In Queen Mary's time what practices had they abroad and in England to deprave the Queen's title that now is, and set forth their own! If God had not conferred this crown to the Queen with a notable concord of all states of the realm, it was well seen in France how they meant to have set abroad their device. Too many things prove their burning desire to further this; their doings at Rome in procuring the last Pope's bull to declare the Queen illegitimate;† their practices in Almain to set forth Eckius' works against the Queen's mother; their usurpation of the arms of England, first in the justs where the King was killed and then using the same in plate, and to despite the Queen's servants in the same plate whereon her Ambassadors were served,‡ now also sent into Scotland; the consultation upon the King's death, how this King should be proclaimed King of England, which was stayed by the wisdom of the Constable. Yet nevertheless followed the engraving of the same style in the Great Seal sent into Scotland,§ and the treaty confirmed with the King Catholic.

false, how double their pacts of peace have been, the stories be witnesses these 700 years. Was there ever a King of England with whom they have not made wars? And now of late, upon what occasion they made peace with England is too manifest.

"It was by reason of weariness and poverty, which was such as the last French King forbore not to express in his letters to the Queen of England, mentioning the invasions made in Brittany by sea. And indeed this is to be received as a principle, that France cannot be poor above one or two years, neither can be so long out of wars. The revenues of the French crown are things unknown; the insolency of the French nation, being in hope of victory, is not unknown. The long old rooted hatred of the house of Guise, which now occupies the King's authority, against England, has been often well understood.

"And to come nearer to the matter; it is manifest many ways what manner of plot that house has made to bereave the Queen of her crown. In Queen Mary's time the French did not let to divulge their opinions against this present lawful title of the Queen; and (as it is well known,) had not Almighty God favoured the Queen to come to the crown with such universal joy of her people, the French had proclaimed their title both in France and Scotland."

* "How bold they would have been if at that time she had been Queen of France, and her husband King, as he now is! For then the wisdom of the Constable governed the rashness of the Guisians."

† And so is it known that the same sentence is brought into France under the Pope's bulls.

‡ And also, to despite the Queen's Ambassador and Mr. Meutas, served them with silver vessel stamped with the same usurped arms.

§ "And to advance the same, it is known that they have sent a Great Seal into Scotland with the arms and very style and title of England and Ireland. In Princes' practices it is mere childishness to tarry until the practices be set abroad, for then were it as good to tarry till the trumpet sound wars. All things have their causes proceeding before; but nothing hath its causes proceeding more secretly than the practices of Princes; and of all other, none so cunning as the French."

A.D. 1559.
[August.]
Discussion of the
Weighty Matter
of Scotland.

14. Being bound by treaty to send a fourth hostage they have neglected it; and how dishonourably one of them has passed with the killing of one of the Queen's subjects appears too plain; and yet they have seemed cunningly to be complainers, that is to bite and whine like dogs or Frenchmen.*

15. What good disposition the French Queen herself is of, well appears by her own disdainful speech to divers persons, and amongst others to some of the Queen's own gentlewomen in France.† How maliciously the minds of the French towards this kingdom have been set former years have always declared; but now their malice is augmented by their pretended title, it is like to be a perpetual incumbrance to England. "The same will never be stayed in them as long as the French Queen liveth, or as long as any issue shall come of her body."

16. It is to be considered that the Cardinal of Lorraine and the whole house of Guise, who have the chief governance, have nothing so much at heart as to advance their niece's titles; and have long flattered themselves that to augment the crown of France with England, by the same woman by whom they have got Scotland, shall be an immortal fame to their house.

17. Besides, the French King having no quarrel towards other parts, there rests no place for the French to bend wars upon but only Scotland, England, or Ireland, in which point is to be remembered their practices by means of George Pariss, who is lately gone into France with intelligence from certain Lords of Ireland, wherein the Dowager of Scotland is a party, from whom the said Pariss went last into France.

18. It follows, to consider whether these dangers be so far off as to be deferred without present remedy.

19. As long as the nobility of Scotland shall be of greater power than the French, so long will the French forbear the open invasion of England; but as soon as Scotland shall yield, forthwith will they employ their own strength and the power of Scotland against England.

* "It followeth to be considered, that now the French have no convenient way to invade England but by Scotland. By Calais they were accustomed; by sea it is not so convenient for them, the same being too chargeable for them to assail. Wherefore, if it be seen that they will pursue their purpose, and that by Scotland, then reason must force England to confess that to avoid this danger, so apparent, can no way be devised but to help that the French have not such rule and overhand in Scotland as that they may by that realm invade England."

† Lastly; it is to be considered how dangerous it is for England to be invaded by the way of Scotland. If the French win, they put in hazard the crown; if they lose they do not put their own kingdom in danger. It is double the danger to England to venture battle upon the frontiers of England to a battle upon the frontiers of Calais or Boulogne.

"In conclusion; it is the weightiest matter for England to consider what is presently to be done for the aid of Scotland. "If loss come, it is unrecoverable. Wherefore it were good that the cause were well and secretly weighed, first, by discreet and wise men . . . ; and that done, to send by some colour for the nobility, and to consult with them, or else to send some trusty persons with credit to understand their minds."

† Here in the margin of the Cotton MS. occurs, "Elizabeth Sandes."

A.D. 1559.

[August.]
Discussion of the
Weighty Matter
of Scotland.

20. How long the Scots can keep the upper hand is easily judged, if it be remembered that when they had a King they never came into the field with more than 15 days victual, nor could abide longer together; so that the way to overcome them is not to fight but to stand at defence; and therefore without relief of money to pay them wages they cannot endure long in the field in strength. Without some relief they will soon be forced to leave off.

21. In continuing the Scots in their defence, the English are spared and the people at peace; only some treasure is to be spent. But in defending themselves the English people must be spent, the country spoiled and wasted, and ten times more treasure spent. The easiest way to stand upon defence must be to put into Berwick, (which now holds but 2,000,) 3,000 or 4,000 more; and if it should come to a siege, 10,000 will scanty suffice. Besides the whole three borders must be planted with garrisons, which will not be done under 4,000 or 5,000 men; and if the enemy shall approach with an army, there must an army of like force be levied and kept there. The charges thereof, if it last but three months, will weary both the realm and the Crown.

22. Further, England is void of such generals as the old Dukes of Norfolk, Suffolk, and the last Duke of Northumberland, and the people much wasted of late years by death. For the French army, the Rhinegrave is appointed already to levy 5,000 Almaines; what the Duke of Saxe will do is unknown; for transportation of them means are already made with the King of Denmark, whose friendship is sought with the release of the title that Lorraine pretends to Denmark. It may be said that England may also have Almaines; but some chance may happen they shall come too late, and they are unreasonably chargeful. The French have a great advantage, pretending outwardly to keep peace, and yet under pretence of this matter of Scotland do daily send soldiers into Scotland. And England, upon colour of peace, does not so much as talk how to be defended; when if it forbears until the French be in the field, it will be too late to send for succours out of Almain.

23. These things being but words, of peace, war, &c., move but as words may; but when time shall come then will it move and stir all good English bloods, some to fear, some to anger, some to be at their wit's end.

Orig. in Cecil's hol. Endd. by him: Scotland, August 1559. Pp. 8.

[August.]

B. M.
Cal. B. x. 78.

Another copy of the above with variations, the chief of which are specified in the notes to the previous article.

Draft. in Cecil's hol. Pp. 6.

[August.]
R. O.

1302. "BRIEF NOTES to PROVE the FRENCH EVIL MEANING towards ENGLAND."

1. Their pretence for their false title to England appears—
By their practice with the Burgunnions at Chasteau in Cambresy, alleging to them their title to England.

A.D. 1559.

[August.]

By their practices at Rome for bulls.

By their usurpation of the arms of England in justs, plate, hangings, and seals.

By the usurpation of the style of England and Ireland, sent in a Great Seal to Scotland. A seal brought by Sir Nicolas Throckmorton.

2. Their practices in Germany. Special speech of the Scottish Queen. Consultation after the King's death for the style of the French King. Their practices with Ireland. George Paris passed from the old Queen of Scotland with writings from the L. of Ireland. 3,000*l.* in Scotland.

3. Their preparations by sea. For land, Marquis de Boeuff, the Duke d'Aumale; in Almayn, the Ryngrave, and Duke of Saxe. In Denmark.

4. No other quarrel but to England. At peace, and that by marriage, with the King Catholic. Five towns delivered in Pyemont.

5. The old hatred of the house of Guise. Their authority at this present. Their private respects to advance the Queen's titles to Scotland [and] England.

Questions.

1. What is to be done to answer the French attempts?

2. Whether aid shall be given to Scotland or no?

3. What manner of aid? Secret, or open?

Preparations to make England strong without proceeding to invasion.

1. The navy to be put in readiness, and some number to keep the seas.

2. The countries upon the coasts to be in order and well mustered and armed, and this to be done by Commissioners sent from the Court to see the musters, with order to distribute armour where it lacks, upon reasonable prices.

3. The town of Berwick to be well victualled and manned.

4. The wardenries upon the borders to be well bestowed.

5. The Isle of Wight, and Portsmouth to be well regarded.

Draft in Cecil's hol. Endd. : August 1559. Pp. 1.

Sept. 1. 1303. ALEXANDER ALES to the QUEEN.

R. O.

1. Congratulates her upon her accession to the throne by the "*senatus consultum*" of the realm, and the consent of all orders, she being the true posterity of the families of the White and Red Roses, the sole daughter of Henry VIII., and his lawful and undoubted heir. Although the joy which the intelligence of her accession occasioned to all the English, Scotch, French, and Belgian exiles (driven from their home for the confession of the pure doctrine of the Gospel), has already been made know to her by the churches of Frankfort on the Maine and Strasburg upon their return into Britain, yet he considers that the duty of conveying this intelligence belongs more especially to himself, England having afforded him an asylum at the time when he was summoned to teach in the

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 1.

Narrative of
A. Ales.

University of Cambridge during the lifetime of her most pious mother. He is persuaded that all ranks will rejoice at her accession. After referring to various characters and incidents in the Old Testament history as illustrative of his warning, he assures her that he believes that she prayed with Esther when she saw her father's kingdom transferred to strangers, and the Archbishop of Canterbury killed like Abimelech the High Priest, by Doeg. She had been exposed like a second Esther to the dangers of a violent death in her sister's Court, because, like Mardocheus and the Jewish nation, she professed the same religion as the martyrs did, following herein the example of her mother.

He then proceeds as follows :

2. "I am persuaded that the true and chief cause of the hatred, the treachery, and the false accusations laid to the charge of that most holy Queen, your most pious mother, was this, that she persuaded the King to send an embassy into Germany to the Princes who had embraced the Gospel. If other arguments of the truth of this were wanting, a single one would be sufficient, namely that before the embassy had returned, the Queen had been executed.

3. "On account of this embassy, the Emperor Charles, (who formerly had been so hostile to your most serene father, with whom he had a suit before the Pope and the Papal Legate in England, Campegio, on account of his aunt, Queen Catherine, whom the King had divorced, and because he had married your mother, and honoured her with the regal crown,) most grievously threatened the Princes of Germany who were associated in the defence of the Gospel.

4. "It was chiefly on account of this embassy that he prepared for hostilities, and invoked the aid of the Pope, King Ferdinand, the nobles of Italy, Spain, Hungary, Bohemia, Lower Germany, and other nations.

5. "On account of this embassy all the Bishops who were opposed to the purer doctrine of the Gospel and adhered to the Roman Pontiff, entered into a conspiracy against your mother.

6. "And I myself in some sort was the occasion of this embassy, having been the bearer of the '*Loci Theologici*' of Philip Melancthon, which that very learned man sent to the most serene King your father, and had, moreover, induced him to dedicate that book to the King's Majesty.

7. "I was also asked by the King whether I thought Philip would come into England if His Majesty invited him, and I answered that I had very little doubt as to his inclination so to do, could he obtain the permission of John Frederic, Duke of Saxony.

8. "From these reasons it has often occurred to me that it was a duty which I owed the Church, to write the history, or tragedy, of the death of your most holy mother, in order to illustrate the glory of God and to afford consolation to the godly. No one, as far as I know, has as yet published such a

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 1.

Narrative of
A. Ales.

work ; I have been admonished from heaven by a vision or dream, which I shall presently narrate, to make it known to the world. I will therefore recount, with brevity and simplicity, the events as they occurred, introducing no ornaments of doctrine, as is done by some historical writers thereby to recommend themselves to their readers and to obtain credence for their narrative.

9. "Shortly after the Bishop of Hereford [*episcopus Erfordensis*] had been sent into Germany by the most serene King along with Dr. Nicolas Heath, now Archbishop of York, it happened that Dr. Stephen Gardener [*Hortolanus*], Bishop of Winchester, then Ambassador with the King of France, (a most violent persecutor of all the godly, on account of the true doctrine of the Gospel, who afterwards caused Dr. Ridley, Bishop of London, Hopper, of Norwich, Latimer, of Worcester, and three others to be put to death,) wrote to those friends whom he had in the Court of the King of England, conspirators like himself, to the effect that certain reports were being circulated in the Court of the King of France, and certain letters had been discovered, according to which the Queen was accused of adultery.

10. "These letters were delivered by the steward [*perefectus*] of the Bishop of Winchester, the King's Secretary, Thomas Wrothisley, who afterwards was created Earl of Southampton [*Comes in Hampton*], whom Dr. Stephen had placed in the Court to watch over his interests. They were next shown to the Lord Crumwell, the King's ear and mind, to whom he had entrusted the entire government of the kingdom.

11. "As Crumwell attended at the Court daily, along with Wrothisley, the affair thus became known to the King himself. He was furious, but, dissembling his wrath, he summoned Crumwell, Wrothisley, and certain others, who, as report says, hated the Queen, because she had sharply rebuked them and threatened to inform the King that under the guise of the Gospel and religion they were advancing their own interests, that they had put everything up for sale and had received bribes to confer ecclesiastical benefices upon unworthy persons, the enemies of the true doctrine, permitting the godly to be oppressed and deprived of their just rewards. To them he intrusted the investigation of the whole business.

12. "These spies, (because they greatly feared the Queen) watch her private apartments [*cubiculum*] night and day. They tempt her porter and serving man with bribes ; there is nothing which they do not promise the ladies of her bedchamber. They affirm also that the King hates the Queen, because she has not presented him with an heir to the realm, nor was there any prospect of her so doing.

13. "Not long after this the persons returned who had been charged with the investigation of the rumours which had been circulated, everything having been arranged according to their entire satisfaction. They assure the King that the affair is beyond doubt ; that they had seen the Queen dancing

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 1.

Narrative of
A. Ales.

with the gentlemen of the King's chamber [*cum cubiculariis regis*], that they can produce witnesses who will vouch to the Queen having kissed her own brother, and that they have in their possession letters in which she informs him that she is pregnant.

14. "Thereupon it was decided and concluded that the Queen was an adulteress, and deserved to be burnt alive. The Councillors were summoned to meet at the King's palace at Greenwich, opposite London, on the other side of the river Thames, on April 30.

15. "At this time I was in attendance upon Crumwell at the Court, soliciting the payment of a stipend awarded to me by the most serene King. I was known to the Evangelical Bishops, whom your most holy mother had appointed from among those schoolmasters who favoured the purer doctrine of the Gospel, and to whom she had intrusted the care of it. I was also upon intimate terms with the Archbishop of Canterbury and Latimer, to whom your most holy mother was in the habit of confessing when she went to the Lord's Table. He it was for whom she sent when she was in prison and knew that she should shortly die. Although this most holy Queen, your very pious mother, had never spoken with me, nor had I ever received ought from anyone in her name, nor do I ever expect any such thing, (for all royal Courts have hitherto been opposed to me,) yet in consequence of what I had shortly before heard respecting as well her modesty, prudence, and gravity, as her desire to promote the pure doctrine of the Gospel and her kindness to the poor, from the Archbishop of Canterbury, Bishop Latimer, and even from Crumwell himself, I was deeply grieved in my heart at that tragedy about to be enacted by the Emperor, the Pope, and the other enemies of the Gospel, whose intention it was, along with her, to bury true religion in England and thus to restore impiety and idolatry.

16. "Never shall I forget the sorrow which I felt when I saw the most serene Queen, your most religious mother, carrying you, still a little baby, in her arms and entreating the most serene King, your father, in Greenwich Palace, from the open window of which he was looking into the courtyard, when she brought you to him.

17. "I did not perfectly understand what had been going on, but the faces and gestures of the speakers plainly showed that the King was angry, although he could conceal his anger wonderfully well. Yet from the protracted conference of the Council, (for whom the crowd was waiting until it was quite dark, expecting that they would return to London,) it was most obvious to everyone that some deep and difficult question was being discussed.

18. "Nor was this opinion incorrect. Scarcely had we crossed the river Thames and reached London, when the cannon thundered out, by which we understood that some persons of high rank had been committed to prison within the Tower of

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 1.

Narrative of
A. Ales.

London. For such is the custom when any of the nobility of the realm are conveyed to that fortress, which is commonly called the Tower of London, there to be imprisoned.

19. "Those who were present (of whom, by God's mercy, many are still alive, and have now returned into England from banishment) well know how deep was the grief of all the godly, how loud the joy of the hypocrites, the enemies of the Gospel, when the report spread in the morning that the Queen had been thrown in the Tower. They will remember the tears and lamentations of the faithful who were lamenting over the snare laid for the Queen, and the boastful triumphing of the foes of the true doctrine. I remained a sorrowful man at home, waiting for the result; for it was easy to perceive that in the event of the Queen's death, a change of religion was inevitable.

20. "I take to witness Christ, Who shall judge the quick and the dead, that I am about to speak the truth. On the day upon which the Queen was beheaded, at sunrise, between two and three o'clock, there was revealed to me (whether I was asleep or awake I know not) the Queen's neck, after her head had been cut off, and this so plainly that I could count the nerves, the veins, and the arteries.

21. "Terrified by this dream, or vision, I immediately arose, and crossing the river Thames I came to Lambeth, (this is the name of the Archbishop of Canterbury's palace,) and I entered the garden in which he was walking.

22. "When the Archbishop saw me he inquired why I had come so early, for the clock had not yet struck four. I answered that I had been horrified in my sleep, and I told him the whole occurrence. He continued in silent wonder for awhile, and at length broke out into these words, 'Do not you know what is to happen to-day?' and when I answered that I had remained at home since the date of the Queen's imprisonment and knew nothing of what was going on, the Archbishop then raised his eyes to heaven and said, 'She who has been the Queen of England upon earth will to-day become a Queen in heaven.' So great was his grief that he could say nothing more, and then he burst into tears.

23. "Terrified at this announcement I return to London sorrowing. Although my lodging was not far distant from the place of execution, yet I could not become an eye witness of the butchery of such an illustrious lady, and of the exalted personages who were beheaded along with her.

24. "Those persons, however, who were present, (one of whom was my landlord,) and others, told me at noon, that the Earl of Wiltshire (the Queen's father) had been commanded to be an assessor along with the judges, in order that his daughter might be the more confounded, and that her grief might be the deeper. Yet she stood undismayed; nor did she ever exhibit any token of impatience, or grief, or cowardice.

25. "The Queen was accused of having danced in the bedroom with the gentlemen of the King's chamber [*cum cubicu-*

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 1.

Narrative of

A. Ales.

lariis regis] and of having kissed her brother, Lord Rochfort. When she made no answer to these accusations, the King's syndic or proctor, Master Polwarck, produced certain letters and bawled out that she could not deny she had written to her brother, informing him that she was pregnant. Still she continued silent.

26. "When the sentence of death was pronounced, the Queen raised her eyes to heaven, nor did she condescend to look at her judges, but went to the place of execution. Kneeling down, she asked that time for prayer should be granted her. When she had ceased praying, she herself arranged her hair, covered her eyes, and commanded the executioner to strike.

27. "The Queen exhibited such constancy, patience, and faith towards God that all the spectators, even her enemies, and those persons who previously had rejoiced at her misfortune out of their hatred to the doctrine of the religion which she had introduced into England, testified and proclaimed her innocence and chastity.

28. "Without being questioned they themselves answered the accusations brought against the Queen. It is no new thing, said they, that the King's Chamberlains should dance with the ladies in the bedchamber. Nor can any proof of adultery be collected from the fact that the Queen's brother took her by the hand and led her into the dance among the other ladies, or handed her to another, especially if that person was one of the royal chamberlains. For it is a usual custom throughout the whole of Britain that ladies married and unmarried, even the most coy, kiss not only a brother, but any honourable person, even in public. It is the custom also with young women to write to their near relatives when they have become pregnant, in order to receive their congratulations. The King also was most anxious for an heir, and longed for nothing more than to know that the Queen was pregnant.

29. "From such arguments as those which were advanced against the Queen they affirmed that no probable suspicion of adultery could be collected; and that therefore there must have been some other reason which moved the King. Possibly it might be the same as that which induced him to seek for a cause of divorce from his former Queen, namely, the desire of having an heir.

30. "He was still further strengthened in his desire for a new marriage by perceiving that all the male children to which the Queen gave birth came into the world dead, and that for some years past she had not conceived. For the King was apprehensive that after his own decease civil wars would break out, and that the crown would again be transferred to the family of the White Rose if he left no heir behind him.

31. "And further, the King was angry with the Queen because of the want of success which attended the embassy which, at her instigation, he had despatched into Germany, the Princes of which would not enter into a league with him against the Emperor, unless for the defence of the purer

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 1.

Narrative of
A. Ales.

doctrine. They demanded more money than he was willing to give, nor would they permit Philip [Melancthon] to come into England. And the King was exceedingly indignant because the Princes of Germany doubted his faith.

32. "Moreover, they said that the Emperor, the Pope, Ferdinand, and the other Princes were banded against the King, and that he was in danger from them on account of the change of religion; nor was there anyone among the Kings and Princes who would render him assistance in the event of the Emperor declaring war against him in consequence of the divorce of his aunt, Queen Catherine, and the substitution of a second wife.

33. "How the matter actually stood would, however, they said, speedily be made known; whether he had executed the Queen for having broken her marriage vows, or for fear of the war which was about to break out in consequence of the changes in religion, and the divorce of the Emperor's aunt. For if he executed the Queen only on account of the suspicion of adultery, no change in religion would follow; but if out of fear of the war about religion and the divorce, then Lutheranism would be driven out of England and sent back into Germany, to those Princes who would not make a treaty with the King in the matter of the divorce. If, however, he was already in love with some other woman out of his anxiety for an heir, neither could this long be kept a secret. For so ardent was he when he had begun to form an attachment, that he could give himself no rest; so much so that when he was raving about Queen Anne and some of his friends were dissuading him from the divorce, he said that he preferred the love of the Queen to half his realm. It was in vain that his Councillors, and among the number Thomas More, the Chancellor, opposed this measure; for he sent agents to all the more renowned cities in France, Italy, and Germany, to collect the suffrages of the doctors in the matter of the divorce, not without the expenditure of an immense sum of money, concerning which he also consulted Luther and Philip.

34. "While the guests were thus talking at table in my hearing it, so happened that a servant of Crumwell's came from the Court and sitting down at the table, asked the landlord to let him have something to eat, for he was exceedingly hungry.

35. "In the meantime, while the food was being got ready, the other guests asked him what were his news? Where was the King? What was he doing? Was he sorry for the Queen? He answered by asking why should he be sorry for her? As she had already betrayed him in secresy,* so now was he openly insulting her. For just as she, while the King was oppressed with the heavy cares of state, was enjoying herself with

* The MS. reads, "ut ipse ei clam illisit" instead of which we should read "ut ipsa ei, &c."

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 1.
Narrative of
A. Ales.

others, so he, when the Queen was being beheaded, was enjoying himself with another woman.

36. "While all were astonished and ordered him to hold his tongue, for he was saying what no one would believe, and that he would bring himself into peril if others heard him talking thus, he answered, 'You yourselves will speedily learn from other persons the truth of what I have been saying.'

37. "The landlord, who was a servant of Crumwell's, hearing this, said, 'It is not fitting for us to dispute about such affairs. If they are true they will be no secret. And when I go to Court I will inquire carefully into these matters.'

38. "The person, however, who had first spoken, answered that he had the King's orders that none but the Councillors and secretaries should be admitted, and that the gate of the country house should be kept shut in which the King had secluded himself.

39. "Some days afterwards, when the landlord returned from the Court, before anyone asked him a question he called out with a loud voice, 'I have news to tell you.' The guests anxiously waited to know what he had to say, whereupon he added, that within a few days the King would be betrothed and shortly afterwards would be married, but without any state, in the presence of the Councillors only; for he wished to delay the coronation of his new spouse until he should see whether she would give birth to a boy.

40. "The issue of events proved that this was the truth, for the Lady Jane was crowned Queen when she was upon the eve of the confinement in which she died.

41. "The birth of a son gave immense satisfaction to the King. But as he was afraid that he himself would not live so long as to see the child grown up, he removed out of the way all those persons of whom he was apprehensive, lest, upon his death, they should seize the crown.

42. "Shortly before his own death, conscious of the weakness of his son, he made a will by which he declared legitimate the daughter who had been born to him by the Emperor's aunt, and ordered that she should succeed to the throne in the event of his son dying without heirs. And if she also should have no heirs, that then Your Royal Highness should be acknowledged to be Queen by the kingdom.

43. "Although Cardinal Reginald Pole, one of the family of the White Rose, (from his hatred not only to the family of the Red Rose but also to the true doctrine of the Gospel,) accomplished thus much, when he returned into England from banishment, after the death of King Edward, that the realm should be transferred to strangers, still the counsel of God, which had determined to remove other persons out of the way and to give the crown of this realm to Your Majesty, could not be thwarted either by him, by the Pope, nor by the Emperor Charles.

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 1.
Narrative of
A. Ales.

44. "She also, who succeeded your mother, and who gave an heir male to the King, died, (as I have before mentioned) in childbirth. As she was near her last breath she was crowned, and with this intention, lest it should be objected to the child, when he grew up and applied for the crown, that his mother had not been a crowned Queen of England.

45. "The brother also of this Queen Jane, although he was created Duke of Somerset by the King, and made the tutor of his nephew, the son of his sister, and the Governor of the whole realm, yet shortly after the death of your illustrious father he was beheaded by means of his enemy, John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, who in his turn was put to death by your sister, Queen Mary; he having attempted to transfer the succession to his own family upon the death of your illustrious brother, the godly King Edward.

46. "Although your brother, King Edward, on account of his piety, was worthy of a longer life, (which I am sure Your Royal Highness would not have grudged him, but which you would have wished for him,) nevertheless the fixed decree of God remained unaltered by which you were placed in the room of your most holy mother, whose innocence God has declared by the most indisputable miracles, and proved by the testimonies of all godly men. Of this, her innocence, there can be no more evident proof than this, that whereas she left you, her only child, your father always acknowledged you as legitimate; nor could those letters which were written by your mother to her brother, which were produced as the concluding and conclusive proof that your mother deserved capital punishment, persuade the illustrious King that you were not his daughter.

47. "Thus much have I introduced about the tragedy of your most pious mother, in order that this illustrious instance might manifest the glory of God, and that the craft and power of man in vain oppose themselves to Him."

48. For this and many of God's mercies the writer hopes that she will be induced to serve Him faithfully, that she will guard herself from the snares of the devil, who was the cause of her mother's death in consequence of her love for the doctrine of the Gospel while it was in its infancy, and afterwards persecuted those persons whom she appointed to watch over the Church, the Archbishop of Canterbury, Latimer, and those other most holy Bishops and martyrs, of whom the writer would be glad to see a catalogue published by Doctor Bale. For those persons whom the King appointed as "Inspectors of Churches," under the pretext of religion, consulted their own profit. God avenged this profanation of His Name by suppressing the doctrine and punishing the individuals. "True religion in England had its commencement and its end with your mother. And as soon as the King began to hate her, laws hostile to the purer doctrine of the Gospel appeared."

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 1.
Narrative of
A. Ales.

49. "When I could not bear these with a good conscience, nor could my profession allow me to dissemble them (for I was filling the office of the ordinary reader in the celebrated University of Cambridge by the King's orders,) I came to the Court, and asked for my dismissal by means of Crumwell. But he retained me for about three years, with empty hopes, until it was decreed and confirmed by law that married priests should be separated from their wives and punished at the King's pleasure. But before this law was published, the Bishop of Canterbury sent Lord Pachet [Paget] from Lambeth to me at London. (I understand that he afterwards attained a high position in the Court of your sister, Queen Mary.) He directed me to call upon the Archbishop early in the morning. When I called upon him, 'Happy man that you are,' said he, 'you can escape! I wish that I might do the same; truly my see would be no hindrance to me. You must make haste to escape before the island is blocked up, unless you are willing to sign the decree, as I have, compelled by fear. I repent of what I have done. And if I had known that my only punishment would have been deposition from the archbishopric, (as I hear that my Lord Latimer is deposed,) of a truth I would not have subscribed. I am grieved, however, that you have been deprived of your salary for three years by Crumwell; that you have no funds for your travelling expenses, and that I have no ready money. Nor dare I mention this to my friends, lest the King should become aware that warning had been given by me for you to escape, and that I have provided you with the means of travelling. I give you, however, this ring as a token of my friendship. It once belonged to Thomas Wolsey, and it was presented to me by the King when he gave me the archbishopric.'

50. "When I heard what the Bishop had to say, I immediately caused my property to be sold, and I concealed myself in the house of a German sailor until the ship was ready, in which I embarked, dressed as a soldier, along with other German troops, that I might not be detected. When I had escaped a company of searchers, I wrote to Crumwell (although he had not behaved well towards me) and warned him of the danger in which he stood at that time, and about certain other matters. For this I can vouch the testimony of John Ales, Gregory, and the Secretary, and Pachet himself. But Christopher Mount said that Crumwell did not dare to speak to me when I was going away and soliciting my dismissal, nor could he venture to give me anything, lest he should be accused to the King, but that he would send the sum that he owed me into Germany.

51. "The next intelligence, however, which I heard of him was that he had undergone capital punishment by order of the King; to whom he had written, when in prison, saying that he was punished by the just judgment of God, because he had loved the King more than God; and that out of deference to his Sovereign he had caused many innocent persons to be put

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 1.

Narrative of
A. Ales.

to death, not sparing your most holy mother, nor had he obeyed her directions in promoting the doctrine of the Gospel.

52. "May Christ preserve Your Highness from the snares of the devil, and warm your heart to love the true religion, by which His Name may be sanctified and the kingdom of His Son may again reach the English nation under your sway."—Leipsic, 1 Sept. *Signed*: Alexander Alesius, D.

53. "P. S.—D. Johannes Outehoffius, who presents these letters to Your Majesty, is a very learned man and the constant associate of John a Lasco in the ministry of the Gospel. He is now returning out of Poland into England, on account of the reasons which he will explain to Your Majesty. I respectfully recommend him to you.

54. "Should you wish to send me anything, this may be done by Bishop William Barlow, or by D. Bale."

Orig. Hol. Endd: Cal. Septemb. 1559. *Discoloured by damp. Pp. 20 and slip.*

Sept. 1. 1304. JOAN A LASCO to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Praises the late King Edward, who, however, being compelled to act under the guidance of Councillors, was by them constrained to do what was amiss [*"transverse agere"*]. There were also round him certain Potiphars, each of whom having a wife, that is, Human Reason, was induced by her to rise against our Joseph, that is, Christ, because He would not associate with her. Hence Joseph was fettered with the chains of human prudence, in other words, where men wished to worship Christ and to reject Antichrist, there were difficulties in their way. These Potiphars might be named, but he will pass them by. Joseph now is restored to freedom and Potiphar is punished. She has learned true religion not only under her brother and father, but also under many a cross by which she has been tried. Advances authorities and arguments to prove that the political power ought to be kept distinct from the ecclesiastical, and that bishops and priests should not interfere with the functions of the civil magistrate, as was the case during the time of the papacy. Exhorts her to promote true religion and to punish those persons who hinder its progress. Hopes she will avoid the influence of what is styled in derision, "Parliamentary Theology," the evil effects of which have already become obvious. Everything human, the source of which cannot be shown in the Word of God, is a lie, a statement of his which has already offended many persons.*

The great benefits conferred upon him by King Edward, make him anxious to see her acting in such manner as to take no counsels from human prudence in anything which concerns the restoration of religion. Therefore he sends this brother in the Lord, John Utenhovius, to her, in order to congratulate her upon her accession. His own illness has prevented him

* The first hand, which is remarkably neat and distinct, here ends, and a second begins.

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 1.

from finishing with his own hand the present letter; he has been compelled to use the hand of another. He has requested Utenhovius to ask her, by the help of the most illustrious and religious Earl of Bedford, the President of the Council, to give him her answer to certain of his petitions. Would have written more fully had his health permitted.—Datae in Dembiani, 1 Sept. 1559. *Signed*: Joannes a Lasco, manu plane languida.

Orig. Add. Endd. Lat. Pp. 6.

[Sept. 1.] **1305.** AFFAIRS of SCOTLAND.

B. M.
Julius, F. vi.
157 b.

Francis and Mary, King and Queen of France, Scotland, England, and Ireland to the Queen Dowager of Scotland.

They have heard of the disturbances lately arisen in Scotland, under the pretence of religion, for the suppression of which, their first impulse was to send over La Brosse and Pellevé, Bishop of Amiens, to take part in the discussions of the affairs of Scotland, and endeavour to bring matters to an amicable conclusion; but after their arrival affairs there became worse.

Imperfect. Lat. P. 1.

Sept. 2.

R. O.

1306. The QUEEN DOWAGER OF FRANCE to the QUEEN.

Has received the letters conveyed by the Sieur de Meutes, (the bearer of these presents), filled with wise and prudent consolations. The death of her husband has been so recent and her sorrow so extreme that she has need to obtain from God all the assistance of His power and grace for her support. Will do all she can to maintain the amity between the two realms. Has declared her mind more fully to the Sieur de Meutes, to whom she refers.—Villiers-Coste-Retz, 2 Sept. 1559. *Signed*: Caterine.

Orig. Add., with seal. Endd. Fr. Broadside.

Sept. 2.

R. O.

1307. CHALLONER to CECIL.

Wrote by the ordinary post of the English merchants a letter touching the decease of Pope Pius IV., which being of no great moment he thought not meet to make other cost upon by express post. Since that time has no other “novelles” from Rome. The burning of the images in Bartholomew Fair is here much spoken of, with divers constructions; some esteeming it done of purpose to confirm the Scottish revolt, others not marvelling, seeing it is a consequent of our religion reformed, yet thinking that public burning, through the novelty, a matter rather envious than of necessity. It is here affirmed that such windows of our churches as are historied with images shall be beaten down generally. Asks to be somewhat hereof informed, that he may know what to answer at this Court to such as not so much curiously as spleenfully will herein be in hand with him.

It is said here that the Bishop of Aquila rode to the Isle of Wight to speak with his master; “if he spake with him,

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 2.

belike he told him a friendly tale on our behalf." Trusts that Cecil, (with an honest pretence of removing,) will lodge him [the Bishop] where good espy may be had over his espies. Durham Place is too great a house for his small train, and is an ill air, too near the water. Our deposed B[ishops] I understand do visit him now and then. To the party nameless has delivered Cecil's second letter.—Antwerp, 2 Sept. 1559. *Signed.*

P. S.—Priuli, Duke of Venice, is dead. Looks but for the return of his folks upon his lodging there prepared to depart to Brussels, where, yesterday, the Regent arrived. Asks to be informed whether any extraordinary fashion was used by those that had charge of taking down the rood at Paul's. Has heard that it was done with contumely of King Philip and Queen Mary. If not, then there be over knavish letters sent over from thence.

Orig. Add., with armorial seal. Endd. Pp. 2.

Sept. 2.

R. O.

1308. Copy of the above.

Slightly abridged in the P.S. Endd. by Challoner: Sent by Hemmyng, Mr. Basshe's servant. Pp. 3.

Sept. 3.

R. O.

1309. MUNT to CECIL.

On 19th August the Diet was dissolved, and with difficulty the Catholics consented to grant free and safe conduct to those persons who desired to embrace the evangelical religion. The Duke of Bavaria, the Cardinal of Augusta, the Bishop of Saltzburg, and many other Bishops (as for example, the Bishop of Liège) have hitherto pillaged them. On the Sunday, called "Oculi,"* next year an equal number of delegates from either side is to meet at Spire, (where the Emperor also will have his Commissioners,) whose duty it shall be to settle and decide the complaints and grievances of either party; but it is to be feared that it will be done according to the Emperor's prejudices.

Much labour and time were consumed by the Diet for the establishment of an uniform system of currency throughout the whole Empire, but this could not be carried at present, and it was decided that in the meantime it should be settled with the King of Spain, that the currency of Lower Germany should correspond with that which is struck in the Empire.

After a long deliberation in the Diet, it was settled that the brother of the Elector Palatine, Duke George "*Simmerensis*" and the Coadjutor of Trent should be sent into France to demand the cities and states taken away from the Empire by Henry King of France.

Nothing as yet has been decided at Augsburg concerning a meeting of the Protestants; possibly this delay has been intentional; for if the project had become known to the Emperor,

* The name for the third Sunday in Lent, so called from the Introit for the day.

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 3.

he would not have failed to thwart it with all his arts. He has gone to Augusta in Bavaria, where he had sent his daughters from Inspruck, and it is said that he will go thence into Austria.

A meeting of all orders was of late held in Poland, in which the succession to the kingdom was discussed, for it is probable that the present King will have no issue. The votes were some for the Prince of Muscovy, some for the King of Tartary, some for Ferdinand, the Emperor's son; but nothing was finally decided. The same King has two marriageable sisters; the plans of the Elector of Brandenburg "the relative and "sororius" of the King,) respecting their disposal in marriage have been interrupted, in favour of certain Princes in Germany. The King of Navarre is incited by all good men, as well without as within the realm, to lay hold of the governance of the state whilst the King is under age, as being the nearest to the crown, and people are in daily expectation of intelligence from France respecting the issue.

The Queen's letters sent hence by the writer to Augsburg, by his own messenger, and to the Orators of the Princes there to whom they are addressed, were delivered there two days before their departure, as their letters in reply showed. His last letters to Cecil were dated on 15 August last.—Strasburg, 3 Sept. 1559.

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Lat. Pp. 4.

[Sept. 3.] **1310.** AFFAIRS of the EMPIRE.

R. O.

The speech of the Emperor and the Electors of the German Empire to the Orators of the French King, sent to the Diet of Augsburg respecting the restitution of Metz, Toul, Verdun, and Liège, which have been abstracted from the Empire, and to state His Majesty's desire to cultivate amity with the German Princes.

They thank the King for his friendly spirit exhibited towards the Empire, which they wish to reciprocate, and will be happy to act along with him for the common good of all Christian Kings and people. The previous condition of Germany, how it has been wasted by civil war, should now be forgotten. They have always lamented that such a large proportion of the miseries of Germany have been attributed to France. The state of Hungary proves the necessity of union, and Germany, they perceive, asks for nothing more than the continuation of the peace already established. From the beginning of the war between Charles V. and Francis I., the effort of the Electoral Princes has been to extinguish the war, as their letters to Francis prove, and last year they exerted themselves for the same purpose. Peace being now established, it should be the object of all to co-operate for its continuance and extension, so that all Christians may unite for safety against the assaults of foreign enemies. They thank the French Commissioners for stating that their master is of the same sentiments. When Pannonia is devastated and Ger-

A.D. 1559.

[Sept. 3.]

many threatened, the intelligence of French assistance against the foreign invader is very acceptable.

The Emperor and the States will do their utmost for the continuance of peace, provided it be consistent with the preservation of their liberty and the ancient boundaries of the Empire. They trust that Metz, Toul, Verdun, and Liège will be restored to the Empire by the French King. But as the Commissioners state that they have no authority on this point, will not touch upon it at present.

1311. The ANSWER of the ORATORS.

They thank the Emperor and the States for the answer given to their embassy, an account of which they will convey to their master, which they doubt not will be satisfactory to him. They cannot reply to all the details.

Mundt's hol. Endd. Lat. Pp. 7.

Sept. 3.

R. O.
Forbes, 1. 218.

1312. THROCKMORTON to CECIL.

Understands that John Melven is in London from his letters and that he remains unemployed, notwithstanding the writer's letters in his behalf for him to be employed upon the borders. Melven says that Cecil has made him an overture of service to be done in the inland; but weighing his elder brother's case, he may not safely repair thither. Being a Scotchman he may enter upon the border to learn intelligence and to practise with less suspicion than an Englishman may; and being acquainted with Knox and others, he doubts not to do much service. Begs Melven's desire may be considered. Although he is aware that nothing is omitted by Cecil which may be requisite for the practice now in hand northward, yet intimates that the Master of Maxfield, who broke out of the prison of Edinburgh, is a great enemy to M. d'Osell for some private cause, besides his hatred generally to the Frenchmen. As he is able to make a great party against them, and has many at his devotion ready to follow him, it were well done that some means of practice were devised to be ministered unto him. Begs that a letter inclosed may be forwarded to the direction.—Ferté Melun, in Valois, 3 Sept. 1559. *Signed.*

P. S.—L'Abbat de St. Salut is here and remains about the Duke of Savoy, with whom he goes into Savoy. Begs again Sir Peter Mewtas be appointed to succeed him before he enters into three new months.

Orig. Portions in cipher, deciphered. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 2.

Sept. 3.

B. M.
Sloane, 4134. 476.

1313. Another copy of the above.

Forbes' transcript.

Sept. 3.

MS.
Burton-Constable.
Sadler, 1. 424.

1314. The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to SADLER.

Has received his letter of August 31, touching the Lady Carnabie's house at Hexham. Now, knowing his [Sadler's] knowledge and good experience in these matters, the Earl sees

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 3.

that he has written from report and information got from others.

As for the place, it has not been rashly chosen, but wisely and deliberately. Must be plain with him, in that he says the Keeper seeks his own ease, rather than his duty, having always discharged his office, and not sought his ease, wherefor the Earl seeks his convenience. And for abusing his authority after all gentle persuasions wilfully rejected by them, he has but used such gentle commandments as are used by officers in like cases.—Warkworth, 3 Sept. 1559. *Signed.*

Sept. 3. **1315.** The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to SADLER and CROFT.

MS.
Burton—Constable.
Sadler, 1. 422.

Enclosed they shall receive a letter from the Scotch Commissioners sent to him and them touching the day of meeting, which is Thursday next, at Hexpethe Gaitehead. In this commission are named the Earl Bothville, and Laird of Cesford. If the meeting be the same day by them appointed, doubts that it will delay the other appointed day, which would have been for the good of England. If the answer pleases them, he begs them to sign and send it off, and if they think differently he will be willing to be of their opinion and to meet with the Scotch on the day and time they shall specify.—Warkworth. 3 Sept. 1559. *Signed.*

Begs them to advertise him of what day they put in the answer.

Sept. 4. **1316.** THROCKMORTON to the QUEEN.

R. O.
Forbes, 1. 219.

Despatched Barnabe, his servant, on 25th ult. with letters to her. On 27th ult., being the day appointed by the Cardinal of Lorraine, Mr. Mewtas and he repaired to the Court, being at Villier-Coste-Rez. On their arrival they dined with the Cardinal and the Grand Prior; at which time the Cardinal declared to them that the Cardinal of Trent sent one who arrived on the 25th of August with news that the Pope was dead, thereupon his brother and divers other Cardinals of France were gone to Rome in post. After dinner they delivered to him her letters, and said that the Queen required the ratification of the treaty for Scotland, for which purpose they had received letters of commission under the Great Seal. The Cardinal replied, that as the King had once sworn, it needeth not he should swear again; but if the same oath were pressed, he should have it done as soon as convenient.

Throckmorton answered, that when the King confirmed the treaty he did it in the person of the King Dauphin, and some things have passed since of further matter than was then concluded; and that what the King here does, the Queen will be content to do the like. The Cardinal said he had sent three days ago to his Ambassador in England a like commission to demand the confirmation of the late treaty for Scotland, copies of which he would send to the writer. He

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 4.

then asked (with a troubled countenance) what he heard of King Philip's embarking, and marvelled he stayed so long. To which Throckmorton replied that he knew nothing.

After this they were conducted into the hall, where they were met by the Duke of Guise, to whom they delivered her letters. They were then conducted by divers gentlemen to the King (being accompanied by the King of Navarre, the Cardinals of Lorraine, Bourbon, and Guise, the Duke of Lorraine and the Prince of Mantua); to whom Mr. Mewtas declared the cause of his coming, and Throckmorton delivered the Queen's letters for his residence as her Ambassador.

He next delivered to the King the other letter for himself and the Queen, for the ratification of the treaty. He referred Throckmorton for the matter therein contained to the Cardinal and the Duke, who also conducted him to the Queen; to whom the Cardinal delivered the letter. Having read it she replied she would do as the King and her cousins the Cardinal and Duke advised her; that as the King minded to confirm the amity and observe the treaty, she would also do the same.

The Cardinal conducted them to the stair-head and told them he departed within a day or two towards Rheims, where he said that the King should be sacred on the 10th inst., and that Throckmorton would do well to send for the copies of the ratification of the treaties which they had sent into England. The writer returned to Ferté Melun, which is four English miles from the Court.

The King's mother was this day absent because the Queen Catholic was sick at Nantoillet, who is now well recovered and at Villier-Coste-Rez.

According to the Cardinal's appointment Throckmorton sent Somers, on the 28th of August, to the Court; who said that the words of the treaty purported that the ratification should be delivered to the Ambassadors of the Princes. Whereunto Secretary Burden answered, that if the Ambassador pressed for them, he would send to M. de l'Aubespine for them. This is all he has done, notwithstanding the Cardinal's promise. Throckmorton also appointed Somers to speak with the Duke of Guise, and say that as it was agreed upon in the treaty that there should have been four hostages sent into England, and that amongst others, instead of M. de Nantoillet, the Vidame d'Amiens was appointed by the late King, of whose going he [Throckmorton] had heard nothing since, he desired that he might be therein satisfied. He answered, he would move the King therein.

On 1st of Sept. Mr. Mewtas and he repaired to the Court; the former to take his leave, and the latter to deliver her letters to the King's mother; but they were received by no one, owing to the sickness of the Queen Catholic; and so they deferred their visit to the morrow.

On the following day, fearing an attack of ague, the writer stayed at his lodging, but having delivered her letter to

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 4.

Mewtas he repaired to the Court. Having dined with the Cardinal, he delivered her letter to the Queen Mother.

It is here thought that the Cardinal Carpi will be elected Pope; and that the Prince of Mantua will marry Madame de Tutteville. On the last of August the Duke of Savoy arrived at this Court, and on the 1st of September fell sick of a fever.

Is informed that M. de Carrowge, brother to the Bishop of Evreux, a gentleman of the King's chamber and of the faction of Guise, will be sent into England to her; and that M. de Montpesat, lieutenant to the Duke of Guise, will shortly be sent into Almaine to the Emperor. There has risen some contention about this King for places, between the King of Navarre, the Duke of Savoy, and the Duke of Lorraine. "This being thus, matters are like to go well."

De la Bros, with one or two ships, is returned and landed at Dieppe. The rest of the ships which departed from Calais and other places have landed in Scotland. Upon La Bros's coming into Court, M. d'Aumale and Monluc (who is a Protestant) in discoursing of the matters of Scotland, were so earnest in reasoning as D'Aumale swore they must apply their whole force towards Scotland. Monluc replied to the contrary, and said if war is made with Scotland they are like to enter the same with England; for the Englishmen cannot abide to have the Scots suppressed. "Well," said D'Aumale, "now is the time, for else they will be strong; and if all men keep promise, we shall be able to do it well enough."

Has instructed Cornwall and Crocket (to whom he asks her to extend her mercy) to pass by Dieppe to learn there what they can, and to inform the Council thereof. In order for her to be informed of the marine causes on this side, requests her to order such English merchants as pass to and fro for the learning of such things as may serve her. The consecration of this King is now deferred till the 17th inst.—Ferté Melun, in Valois, 3 Sept. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add., with armorial seal. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 8.

Sept. 4. **1317.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4134. 478.

Sept. 4. **1318.** Draft of a portion of the above.

R. O.

Endd. Pp. 4.

Sept. 5. **1319.** CECIL to SADLER.

MS.

Burton—Constable.
Sadler, 1. 426.

Is leaving Court for Stamford for ten or twelve days, where he [Cecil] will lie in wait for his [Sadler's] letters, and forestall them. If they require it, he will repair with them to Court.

Sends enclosed a cipher for Crofts and Sadler; thinks, of their old experience, they can find it out. The Queen is clear

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 5.

from her expected ague. Hears that Lord Sheffield is drowned in Staffordshire.—5 Sept. (In haste.)

P. S.—The great packet is the French Ambassador's. Prays him to send it speedily.

Add.

Sept. 5. **1320.** SADLER to the EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

MS.

Burton—Constable.

Sadler, 1. 427.

Upon receipt of the Earl's letters of 3rd Sept., with others from the Scotch Commissioners, Crofts and he immediately despatched the Scotch herald with the Earl's signed letters, (which they had also subscribed,) and appointed the day of meeting to be Monday next. If the Commissioners will keep this day, they will let him know. They trust he will come one or two days before, to consider the matters they will treat of.

As to Lady Carnabie's house, is sorry the Earl is so earnest without reasonable ground. He is much deceived in thinking that the writer spoke from information from others. Whoever says that Hexham is a convenient place for the Keeper of Tyndale, understands not what appertains to that service. And he says again now what he said before, not of malicious information, that Tyndale is a good place for the Keeper if he seek but his own ease. He knows, and has known every day for twenty years, as well as Mr. Slingsby does, what places be most meet for the service of the Keeper of Tyndale.

As the Earl is so earnest in the matter he will not write more of this, but will confer with him of it when they meet, when he hopes he will give him leave to execute his commission from the Queen.—5 Sept. 1559.

Sept. 6. **1321.** RANDOLPH to SADLER.

MS.

Burton—Constable.

Sadler, 1. 429.

The gentleman [the Earl of Arran] and he have arrived this morning at Alnwick, desiring to know his pleasure at the next post.—Alnwick, Wednesday, 6 Sept. 1559, 9 o'clock.

Add.

Sept. 7. **22.** The COMMISSIONERS for SCOTLAND to the ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS.

MS.

Burton—Constable.

Sadler, 1. 429.

Have received their writings dated Berwick, 4th inst. to the effect that they might not keep the first day of meeting appointed at our Lady Kirk, which answer the writers accept in good part. They will meet them at our Lady Kirk on Monday next, the 11th Sept., and will arrange matters for the peace and quietness of both realms.—Melrose, 7 Sept. 1559. *Signed*: Bothwell, Richard Maitland, Walter Ker, of Cesford.

Add.

Sept. 8. **1323.** SADLER and CROFT to CECIL.

MS.

Burton—Constable.

Sadler, 1. 430.

Mr. Balnaves arrived here on Wednesday last, at midnight, from the Lords of the Congregation; and they conferred with him yesterday morning. Sadler never having spoken

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 8.

with him before, Balnaves made him a whole discourse of all their proceedings from the beginning. He says they intend to revive the matter, for the Regent has not observed the articles of their last agreement, having set up the Mass again in the Abbey of Holy Rodehouse, which they had before suppressed, and that the French still remain and increase, whereat all Scotland is moved. They also have new matter against her for her mis-government, having abased the Congregation, without consent of the Council. They would have sooner begun but causes have prevented them, whereby they have rather great advantage than hindrance. One, for that the Regent strove to stir James McDonell and other Irishry against the Earl of Argyle, who, being thus occupied at home, would have no time to attend to the matter, wherefore it behoved him to return home; but now he has so well ordered all that the Regent is clearly frustrated. Another reason is that, the harvest being late, they cannot assemble in great power in the fields, without great destruction of the fruits of the earth. Again, during this time their preachers have allured the people to their devotion that their power is double what it was.

He further says that practices have been used and conferences had with the Duke, the Earl of Huntley, and others. The Duke has promised to take no further part with the Regent; the rest he will refer to the coming home of his son, "who," he saith, "may take the matter in hand if he list, to be sick or lame, and to wink at the matter." Balnaves seemed desirous for the coming of the Duke's son, who was indeed nearer than he thought. The Earl of Huntley has promised the same, and they have also won to their party others, the best borderers of the March and Tweeddale, who have their preachers among them; and though some of the older draw back, yet, having young and lusty gentlemen for sons, they are content to let them follow their purpose, they themselves dissembling matters with the Regent.

These advantages have they gotten by protracting time, and as soon as harvest is at good point they will assemble. For this purpose the Lords of the Congregation meet on the 10th or 12th, at Stirling, where they hope to have some good comfort from the Queen's hands, and for this purpose had then sent him [Balnaves] to the writers.

Balnaves having concluded, they assured him that the Queen and Council would do all they could for them, without breaking the peace with France and Scotland; and that being wise men, they would consider that this cause (though truly to extirpate idolatry, for the furtherance of Christ's faith and for their own freedom,) would seem to the world but a faction contending against authority. He agreed in this, and said it would be best for the Scots that the Queen should remain in peace, for if the English were in war, they could then find no fault with the coming of Frenchmen into Scotland. And whatever pretence they make, he said the principal mark they shot at is to make an alteration of the state and authority

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 8.

so that they may enter into open treaty with Elizabeth. This is very secret; they mean to bestow it on the Duke; or, if he refuse, his son is as much, or rather more meet for the purpose. And now they hope to have some secret aid of money from England that they may keep 1,000 harquebusiers and 300 horsemen for two or three months.

The writers then said that the only means to help them would be by money, and they doubted not the Queen would do so. Sadler minded him how much King Henry had helped the Scots, and how little they regarded it; Balnaves confessed it to be true, but said that the case was far different, for then the English sought of them, and now they seek of the English. He further promised such secrecy as that only some of the Privy Council should know but that the force is levied of the benevolence of the whole Congregation.

Finally the writers granted them 2,000*l.*, doubting not that if the Queen saw this so employed as to advance their cause, and her own honour be untouched, she would show herself more liberal; wherein the writers pray his [Cecil's] help, that they may keep promise, if need be. Then Balnaves seemed very thankful, and it was settled that within six days they should send for the same by sea, and shall receive it at Holy Island with much secrecy.

The writers think that this money which they have adventured could not be employed to better purpose. There are others, as Kyrkauld, Ormestone, and Whitlaw, who have been captains in Scotland, and having spent much on this matter have lost fifteen or sixteen months' pay, which they should have had from France; these look for some reward. They have been told they have some hope of relief, but before doing more, Sadler would know the Queen's mind.

All this while of their talk, the Earl of Arran was at the castle, having arrived three hours after Balnaves, for Balnaves came on Wednesday at midnight, and the Earl came into the castle on Thursday morning before day. The Earl was asked if he would see Balnaves, which he did, knowing him to be his assured friend. When they were come together, Balnaves rejoiced much at his coming and talked of the state of the country. Last night Balnaves departed as secretly as he had come, by Holy Island. They are now devising for the sure and secret conveyance of the Earl to Scotland, by Tevydale, and from thence to his father's house at Hamilton.—8 Sept. 1559.

Sept. 8 & 9. **1324.** OBSEQUIY of HENRY II., KING OF FRANCE.

R. O.

"The obsequy of the right victorious Prince Henry, the French King. The account of Sir Edward Waldgrave, master of the Queen's great wardrobe, viz., as well of all sums of money he has received of the Queen's treasure for the use of the said obsequy, as also for the defraying and expending of

A.D. 1559.
Sept. 8 & 9.

the same about the emption of black velvet, black cloth, &c., during the said obsequy, which was ordained and kept in the cathedral church of St. Paul, within the city of London, 8 and 9 Sept., 1 Eliz.

			£	s.	d.
<i>Dr.</i> Ready money received	-	-	600	0	0
<i>Cr.</i> Paid for black velvet	-	-	62	8	6
Sarsenet, blue and red	-	-	14	1	0
Venice gold fringe	-	-	33	3	9
Silk fringe	-	-	22	16	6
Sewing silk	-	-	1	0	0
Riband	-	-		13	4
Buttons and tassels	-	-		15	0
Buckram	-	-	1	13	8
Black cloth	-	-	283	3	2
Broad cotton	-	-	23	6	6
Narrow cotton	-	-	31	16	0
Diverse necessities	-	-	2	8	8
Banner rolls	-	-	16	0	0
Banners	-	-	16	6	8
Coat of arms	-	-	4	0	0
Pencils	-	-	21	12	0
Scutcheons	-	-	30	14	0
Rich arms, embossed	-	-	28	0	0
Gilding the majesty and vallence	-	-	16	0	0
Banner staves	-	-	1	8	0
Pencil sticks	-	-	1	4	0
Helmet, mantlets and swords	-	-	10	10	0
Rewards to Garter and the other heralds	-	-	20	0	0
The Dean of Pauls	-	-	14	6	8
The Clerk of the Wardrobe	-	-	5	0	0
The hire of the hearse	-	-	6	0	0
The hire of broad cotton	-	-	1	1	6
Carpenter's work	-	-	5	8	4
The diets for the mourners	-	-	38	3	11
Wages	-	-	4	15	4
Alms	-	-	10	17	4
Sum of payments and allowances	-	-	727	0	0
Superplus to the accountant	-	-	127	0	0

Signed : Winchester, Edward Saunder.

Note of cloth of gold, satin, (purple and white), damask, (purple), taffeta, (black), and sarsenet, (black and white), delivered from the store of the great wardrobe.

Sept. 8 & 9. 1325. OBSEQUIY of HENRY II., KING OF FRANCE.

R. O.

"The obsequy of the virtuous Prince Henry the French King, kept in the cathedral church of St. Paul in London,

A.D. 1559.
Sept. 8 & 9.

the Friday and Saturday, viz., 8 and 9 Sept. 1559," viz. paid for

	£	s.	d.
Black cloth (390 yards) - - -	249	11	8
The hearse - - -	86	16	8
The majesty of the hearse and "the quishions" -	97	18	1
The helmet and mantlets - - -	3	10	6
"The carpet for the communion table" -	16	13	4
Banners, banerols, and pencils - -	168	8	2
The helmet, mantlets, and swords - -	10	10	0
For hanging and covering the ground of the chancel and choir - - -	48	4	3
Rewards for the heralds at arms - -	20	0	0
The duties of the church at Pauls - -	13	6	8
The hire of the hearse - - -	6	0	0
The offerings - - -	0	17	4
Reward to the clerk of the wardrobe -	5	0	0
Necessary expenses - - -	7	4	0
For setting up and taking down the hearse -	5	8	3
The charges of the diet for the mourners and other officers on Friday at night, void, and Saturday dinner, kept at the Bishop of London's Palace - - -	31	8	9
The board wages of the officers - -	4	2	8
The turn broche - - -	0	6	0
The dole - - -	10	0	0
Summa totalis -	789	10	10

Pp. 20.

Sept. 9. **1326.** OBSEQUIY of HENRY II., KING OF FRANCE.

R. O.

"The charges of the obsequy of Henry, King of France, 9 Sept., 1 Eliz.," arranged under the heads of Mourners, Assistants, Bishops, Ambassador, gentlemen ushers, officers of arms, officers of the wardrobe, vergers and bell ringers of Paul's, amounting (with sundry necessaries) to 789*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.*
Pp. 4.

Sept. 9. **1327.** NORTHUMBERLAND to SADLER.

MS.
Burton-Constable.
Sadler, 1. 436.

Encloses letters from the Scotch Commissioners, according to which he will not fail to be at Berwick on Sunday by two o'clock to advise in the things concerning the same meeting.—Warkworth, 9 Sept. 1559. *Signed.*

Sept. 9. **1328.** STORES for BERWICK.

R. O.

"Emptions to be provided and bought for the furniture of the town of Berwick," 9 Sept. 1559, to the total amount of 476*l.* 12*s.* 4*d.*, consisting of ropes, canvas, handsaws, marlyne, iron, copper, nails, tacks for ladels, clout nails, tallow, rosin,

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 9.

turpentine, linseed oil, pitch, tar, cresset lights, links, tallow candles, elm timber, naves, "fellows," spokes, exeltrees, "hand-specks," chests for bows and arrows, "maunds for curriours, harquebuts, and daggs."

Pp. 2.

Sept. 9. **1329.** THROCKMORTON to the COUNCIL.

R. O.

The Bishop of Argyll, brother to the Duke of Chastelherault repairs shortly out of this country towards Scotland, minding to take the Court there in his way. Signifies the same, that in his passing homewards they may give order not only for his easy and quiet journeying by the way, but that he may have more than common entertainment.—Ferté Melun, in Valois, 9 Sept. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

Sept. 9 & 10. **1330.** OBSEQUIY for HENRY II., KING OF FRANCE.

B. M.
Cal. E. V. 65.

An account of the obsequy kept in S. Paul's Cathedral for Henry II., late King of France.

"Mourners : The Lord . . . * the Lords William Howard, Hunsdon, Scrope, Darcy, Dacres, Burgaveny, Cobham, banner bearer.

Assistants : Sir Richard Sackville, Sir Edw. Warner, Sir Wm. Sentlow, Sir Charles Howard.

Bishops : The Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishops of London, Hereford and Chichester.

Ambassador : The Ambassador of France.

Gentlemen Ushers : Mr. Frankwell, Mr. Brook.

Kings : Sir Gilbert Dethick, Clarencieux, Norroy."

"The charges of the black cloth for all the mourners and other officers cometh to 25*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* The garnishing of the horses, 88*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* The majesty, 97*l.* 18*s.* 1*d.* The helmets, mantles, and swords 14*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.* . . . Rewards to the heralds, the duties of Paul's Church, the hire of the hearse, the offerings, reward to the clerk of the ward[robe], expenses necessary, the charges of the dinner, and the dole." [*Some portions burnt off.*]

The document is too much destroyed by fire to admit of a satisfactory abstract ; the following details, however, occur.

The chief mourner had twelve servants, each of whom had an allowance of 1½ yard of cloth ; each Lord six servants, each Knight had two ; Garter had for himself, 6 yards, and two servants, each at 1½ yard ; the heralds Clarencieux and Norroy had each 4½ yards, and two servants, each at 1½ yard ; the master of the wardrobe 6 yards ; the clerk of the wardrobe 5 yards.

* "The chief mourner was the Marquis of Winchester, Lord Treasurer, assisted with two other lords mourners, with all the heraults in black, and their coat armours uppermost."—Stow's Annals, p. 640. See also Machyn's Diary, p. 209.

A.D. 1559.
Sept. 9 & 10.

Black sarcenet for the hearse, 88 yards; black velvet for the posts, 44 yards; small silk fringe for the hatchments, clothes for covering of the rails (no amount). Black velvet was provided for fourteen cushions, and black cloth for as many cushions and stools. An offering carpet of cloth is mentioned, as also for the helmet and mantlet cloth of gold, white satin, black velvet for powderings, an ounce of Venice gold for tassels, two buttons with tassels. (Mr. Garter provided the helmet, sword and [mantlets].) The carpet for the "Communion table" was of black velvet. The scutchions were of black taffeta; black sarcenet was also provided for pencils, banners, and scutcheons, purple damask for a banner, and purple satin for a coat of arms. There were one great banner of damask, and four large banners of sarcenet. The French King's arms embossed within the Garter and the great arms in the Garter with the imperial crown are mentioned. A gilt "Majesty" of taffeta was provided, and the gilding of twenty-two yards of vallence with letters and arms is charged. Sixty-eight yards of vallence were gilt for hatchments. Twenty-one banner staves and thirty-six dozen of pencil sticks were provided. "Item, in cotton for covering all the ground in the cathedral in Paul's church, 896 yards. Item, in broad cotton for hanging round about the chancel, 113 yards."

The expenses include the following heads; to which, however, no sums are affixed. "Reward to Mr. Garter, reward to the heralds, the Dean of Paul's agreed with the wax-chandlers for the hiring of the same. Paid to the Lord Treasurer for offerings, the charges of the dinner, and payment to poor folks."

Much injured by fire. Pp. 7.

Sept. 10. **1331.** THROCKMORTON to the QUEEN.
R. O.
Forbes, 1. 225.

Understands (since his last letters by Sir P. Mewtas) that Labros is now returned again towards Scotland without any increase of men of war or ships. De Brian, a gentleman of his company, came from him to this Court from Dieppe; who is yet here, but will shortly be despatched into Scotland, through England; his elder brother married Lord Seton's widow. Robert Bog, one of the said Lord's servants, arrived from Scotland the 6th inst., and one Protestant, the courier, is likewise arrived on the 7th, out of England. Bog has brought advertisements from the Queen Regent of Scotland of the forward state of things there touching religion, and of the strength of her adverse party; and from others there that the said Queen is not like to live long; and also of Sadler being at Berwick.

Upon consideration of all such things, and seeing religion in Scotland in such towardness, and that the greater part is on that side, they are agreed for the continuation of the Scots at their devotion, (since they are not able with force to bring things to pass as they would,) to give them liberty to use

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 10.

such religion as they shall agree upon among themselves ; so as they will still entertain their league with France and refuse to enter any other league with England, which they seem to fear. To effect this, they have sent for one named La Roche, who is noted to be a great preacher among the secret congregation here, in hopes the King's mother should have heard him preach. He was sent to the Court by Mme. de Roy, sister to the Admiral of France, and mother to the Prince of Condé's wife ; however, he has been dismissed back again to Paris without any preaching at all. Asks what is to be done for the letting of this practice ; as those who are of the French faction in Scotland devise to send their instruments, being Scotchmen, into France through England, thereby to serve their purpose. The Prior of St. Andrew's, by Bog, has written to the French Queen, his sister ; but Throckmorton does not know the contents of the letter.

On 5th inst. there arrived at this Court one Don Federigo de Portugal, of the order of Calatrava, sent from the King and Queen of Bohemia, to condole with this King. The Duke of Savoy has a tertian fever. After the Sacre is despatched (for the order whereof the Cardinal of Lorraine has gone to Rheims,) the King here minds first to accompany the Duke of Lorraine and the Duchess into Lorraine, and after to conduct the Queen Catholic towards Spain.

M. de Noailles has told the writer that the present for Mr. Mewtas should be 800 crowns. An Ambassador from the Duchess of Parma has arrived here ; he was presented by the King of Spain's Ambassador, at Villiers-Coste-Rez, on 7th inst. They begin again to persecute here for religion more than ever they did ; three or four have been executed at Paris for the same, and diverse great personages threatened. The Cardinal of Lorraine said it is not his fault, and that no man hates extremities more than he, and yet it is known that it is altogether by his occasion.

The French Cardinals despatched to Rome have in commission to give their voices to the Cardinal of Ferrara. Cardinal Morone is set at liberty, and (as it is said) will be chosen Pope. The election will fall upon one of these four : Morone, Carpy, Puteo, and Cessy.

Mont Alcino is rendered into the Duke of Florence's hands. King Philip's fame and honour are so increased by his doings for his friends and his great liberality, that if he ever happen to have wars again, he shall easily have as many men of war as he can desire. The Bishop of Argyll, on 7th inst., sent to Throckmorton for a passport for his more quiet passing from the sea coast to the Court of England, which was furnished. He is a plain, honest man, and simple, and of very small practice. Sends her such articles as are brought hither from Scotland, and agreed upon between the Scots and the Queen Dowager. On 11th inst. the King removes towards Rheims.

Reminds her of the greyhounds for the Constable. During the time of the King's abode at Villiers-Coste-Rez, the Con-

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 10.

stable has never been at the Court; albeit the King of Navarre is there, yet the house of Guise does all, and the King of Navarre meddles not. Baron de la Gard is arrived here; he is well received, and is like to have some present charge, viz., the setting in order of galleys to be employed the next spring towards Scotland. The Duc d'Aumale's son, and the Baron of Curton are deceased; also the Duke of Venice, one of the house of Friuli.—Ferté Melun, in Valois, 10 Sept. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Considerable portions in cipher, deciphered. Pp. 5.

Sept. 10. 1332. Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4134. 486.

Sept. 10. 1333. THROCKMORTON to CECIL.

R. O.

Remits him to the letter to the Queen for such occurrences as have come to his knowledge since Mr. Mewtas's departure hence.

Nisbet, the Duke of Chastelherault's servant, has arrived at this side, and has passed by the Court of England and was despatched with his commodity. Wonders that he has heard nothing from Cecil concerning the same, considering that he is a man of trust and such a one as by whom he might safely have sent, like as he always may by them whose credit the writer commends unto him.* The stay in these cases makes him doubt how to behave himself towards him and others; this imports much the Queen's service. Prays him to despatch Barnabe, the writer's servant, from thence. Trusts he shall shortly have his gardener, who has promised that as soon as he can rid himself of the Cardinal's service (with whom he is at present), he will make ready to repair into England.—Ferté Melun, in Valois, 10 Sept. 1559.

P. S.—As Cecil desired to have the pedigrees of some noble houses in this country, had applied to one of Mr. Wotton's old acquaintance, who is in these matters well instructed, but he had not kept promise with him. The same person said that Mr. Wotton is the best experienced man in all genealogies that lives in any nation. Cecil may now know where he may be best speeded. Perceives that his credit is not so great with Faron as to win anything of him.† *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

Sept. 10. 1334. THROCKMORTON to the DUKE OF GUISE.

R. O.

Has this day received a letter from the Queen, who commands him to remind the Duke about the detention of the son of Mr. Cotton, formerly porter of Calais, detained prisoner by Mme. de Crezeques. As he is kept prisoner contrary to

* Portions in cipher, now first deciphered.

† The whole of the postscript is in Throckmorton's writing.

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 10.

promise and against the law of war, being a minor, the father of the said child has presented to the Queen a request to speak about it to him. Which request he now sends, together with a letter which Mme. de Crezecques has written to the said father, by this bearer, who waits for an answer.—La Ferté Melun, 10 Sept. 1559.

Copy. Endd.: To the Duke of Guise, for Mr. Cotton's son, from La Ferté Melun, upon the receipt of the Queen's letters, by Mr. Cotton's servant, for that purpose. My first letter. *Fr. Pp. 2.*

Sept. 11. **1335.** CECIL to SADLER and CROFT.

MS.
Burton—Constable.
Sadler, 1. 437.

This 11th received theirs of the 8th, and (according to the Queen's order,) read the same at his house at Stamford and sent it to her, with his opinion that they deserve commendation for their wisdom, and thanks.

Came hither on Friday last, and must depart on Sunday, meaning to be at the Court on Sunday night. Would be glad to hear of M. de Beaufort's entry; they know what Earl he means. Has written to Court that Lord Ormeston, Kircaldy, and Whytlaw might have some relief. They write not of the receipt of the new cipher which he sent. The Earl of Arran borrowed of the writer in London 200 crowns, which he said should be paid to Mr. Sadler; prays him, after a time, to ask for it. Is himself like a bird out of a cage. The Lord Admiral and he mean to return by Standen on Sunday at dinner.—11 Sept. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Portions in cipher, deciphered. Add. Endd.: Received at Newcastle, 14 Sept., at 11 o'clock before noon.

Sept. 11. **1336.** LORD CLINTON to SADLER.

MS.
Burton—Constable.
Sadler, 1. 438.

The bearer is a suitor to Crofts to be placed captain of a band in Berwick, wherein he has already served honestly, and has obtained letters in his favour to Croft from some of the Council. Asks Sadler to further this young gentleman.—Sempringham, 11 Sept. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig., with seal.

Sept. 12. **1337.** SADLER and CROFT to CECIL.

R. O.
Sadler, 1. 439.

On Sunday, about two in the morning, the Earl of Arran was safely delivered to his friends in Tevidale, and when he reaches his father the writer will let Cecil know.

They are told that diverse Scotch merchants have sued to the Queen Regent for a safe conduct to traffic in England, and she has refused, not willing Scots to be in England now. Therefore both Balnaves and Alexander Whitlaw have required that the writers would sue to the Queen for a safe conduct, and also for licence to buy ten geldings for the Lords of the Congregation, as he will see by Whitlaw's memorial, here enclosed.

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 12.

Yesterday the Earl of Northumberland and they met the Scotch Commissioners on the frontiers, who found fault with their commission, because it contained no special authority to treat for the ransom of prisoners, yet they refused not to treat of it when the English offered. The writer also found fault with the Scotch Commissioners that they have no authority to make laws for the common quiet of the frontiers. Still they agreed to enter into treaty with them upon two special points, until they have larger commission. To-day they will meet again.

The disorders of the West Marches are greater than those of the East and Middle, for they have no Warden there.—Berwick, 12 Sept. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig., partly in Sadler's hand. A few words in cipher, deciphered. Add. Endd. Pp. 4.

Sept. 12. **1338.** Another copy of the above.

MS.

Burton—Constable.

Sept. 12. **1339.** SADLER to CECIL.

R. O.
Sadler, l. 441.

Among the letters received by the writer from Cecil by Mr. Raylton was one addressed to the Lady Carnaby from the Queen, to borrow her house at Hexham, for the Keeper of Tyndale. Thinks this house not meet for this service, for no Keeper save Sir Reynold Carnaby himself ever resided there. The places best for this purpose on the frontiers are Haughton, Langley, or Chipchace, in one of which men have been always placed for that office of Tyndale. Learns that Mr. Slingsbie, brother-in-law of the Earl of Northumberland, has great desire to lie in Hexham, but, indeed, he has been these twelve months in another house, which now might serve him as well; though he wants Lady Carnaby's house, being the fairest in the town. Also there are in Hexham two towers belonging to the Queen, which would serve as good a man as he. In this matter my Lord of Northumberland is very earnest. The Queen's letter contains a gentle request that Lady Carnaby will condescend to let the Keeper have part of her house; and the Earl's contains an imperious command. Sadler speaks not upon information, for he has the Earl's letters to show, the like of which he has not seen written by any subject. Sadler having written to the Earl, he replied very earnestly, and said that he would not bear the contempt offered him by the Lady Carnaby and her friends. He now hears that the Earl will send up his brother Slingsbie to complain, and therefore prays him to return the matter by commission to the Earl, Sir James Crofts, or himself, charging them to call together wise men by whom to learn the meetest places for the service of the Keeper of Tyndale, thereby to know if in wanting Lady Carnaby's house he seek his own ease or the Queen's service.

Has known this frontier for twenty years, and never knew it in such disorder as now. And in these last wars he hears

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 12.

what he never heard before, that to be assured from spoil, the English borderers pay the Scotch certain tributes, which proceeds from the lack of stout officers. Therefore good and wise officers should be chosen.

Cecil will understand that he does not write of malice or ignorance.

Sir James Croft and he made a despatch unto Cecil on 29 Aug., at which time he also wrote to Cecil his private letter, wherein he found fault with Cecil's clerk, who in directing the packet styled him "The Queen's Ambassador, resident upon the frontiers of Scotland." Has the same despatch come to his hands? Upon some occasion Sir James and the writer have conceived a suspicion that their letters are opened sometimes before they pass Newcastle, and percase some of them "eloyned." Asks him to mark their packet when it comes to hand, whether any man has opened it by the way. It shall be sealed with Mr. Croft's seal, as heretofore. This has been a common custom used of late years. Will do what he can to take them with the manner.—Berwick, 12 Sept. 1559, "with the rude hand of your own most assuredly, R. Sadler."

Orig. Sadler's hol. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 5.

Sept. 12. **1340.** Another copy of the above, omitting the last paragraph.

MS.

Burton—Constable.

Sept. 12. **1341.** CECIL to SADLER.

MS.

Burton—Constable.

Sadler, i. 438.

Wrote yesterday mentioning the receipt of Sadler's letter of the 8th, and in which he perceives of the coming of Balnaves and the Earl of Arran. This night remembered that Sadler was advised to lend the Protestants money, as of himself, taking secretly the bonds of them to render the same, so as the Queen should not be a party thereto. Now leaves it to his own discretion. Prays him to hasten Hughes at York in collecting money for the soldiers at Berwick. Sir Richard Lee has missed him [Cecil] by the way. Would have him inquire what becomes of the Frenchmen that went by the west seas, which was the Bishop of Amiens and La Brosse, with eighty horsemen. The Lord Admiral departs hence on Friday.—12 Sept. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Portions in cipher, deciphered. Endd. : Rec. at Newcastle, 15 Sept., at 10 o'clock before noon. Rec. at Belford at 12 o'clock at night. Rec. by Sir Ralph, 15 Sept. at midnight.

Sept. 12. **1342.** FRANCIS, DUKE OF GUISE, to THROCKMORTON.

R. O.

Has received his letter of the 10th inst., and a copy of the petition presented to the Queen of England by Thomas Cotton. He replied to the herald who came to him after the taking of Calais, for the deliverance of the son of the said Cotton, that they did not wage war against children or women; but also told him that at the taking of St. Quentin,

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 12.

one of the sons of the wife of M. de Crezecques, who was very young, had been taken prisoner and was detained in the Low Countries, and promised to keep the son of the said Cotton, and use him as the English would the son of M. de Crezecques, who hitherto has been unable to liberate her son from captivity. As a large ransom is demanded for the liberation of the son of this lady, it must not be considered strange if Mme. de Crezecques should demand the same. The intention of the King has never been to ask a single denier more than was demanded for the ransoming of Mme. de Crezeques' son, which is acting more graciously than had been done by others towards herself. Assures him that he will act either for the deliverance of the said Cotton's son, without the payment of any ransom or otherwise, according to the course which those who retain her son will adopt.—Longpont, 12 Sept. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add., with armorial seal. *Endd.*: The Duke of Guise's answer to my first letter which I wrote to him from La Ferté Milon, for Mr. Cotton's son. His first letter. *Fr.* Pp. 2.

Sept. 12. **1343.** [THROCKMORTON] to the DUKE OF GUISE.

R. O.

Has received his reply to the letter sent yesterday by the writer in the matter of young Cotton. Although Mme. Crezecque may do as she thinks fit in her own private affairs, yet her case in no wise affects that of Cotton, who ought not to be made to pay and suffer in the cause of another person. The war, in which occurred the capture of Calais, exclusively affected the English, and the promise then made by the Duke had especial reference to the women and children of our nation then taken at Calais, and not elsewhere. The injury done to Mme. de Crezecques was not done by the English; her son was captured not by an Englishman but by a Burgundian, who now detains him prisoner. It appears unreasonable that the said lady should avenge herself upon those who have done her no harm; and further, that the promise then made by the Duke should be frustrated, instead of being inviolably observed. What the law of arms and reason require is obvious. If the Duke will write to Mme. de Crezecquez for the deliverance of the said Cotton at a reasonable cost, to be settled by the Duke, it shall be paid without delay.—Sept. 12, 1559.

Copy. Endd.: To the Duke of Guise, from Soissons. *Fr.* Pp. 2.

Sept. 13. **1344.** The QUEEN to SADLER and CROFT.

MS.

Burton—Constable.
Sadler, 1. 445.

Has seen their letters containing their discourse with Balnaves, wherein they have behaved with wisdom and circumspection, for which she heartily thanks them.—Hamp-ton Court, 13 Sept. 1559. *Signed.*

P. S.—Will, in a few days, more fully advertise them of her pleasure on their said letters.

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 13. 1345. SIR WM. INGLEBY to SADLER.

MS.
Burton—Constable.
Sadler, l. 445.

By negligence the sum of 5,000*l.* is not yet received, which is greatly prejudicial to the soldiers, so long unpaid. If more speed be not made by the collectors, doubts if the sum of 15,000*l.* appointed to Berwick, be had in those parts.—Ripley, 13 Sept. 1559. *Signed.*
Add.

Sept. 13. 1346. FRANCIS, DUKE OF GUISE, to THROCKMORTON.

R. O.

In reply to Throckmorton's letter, which was in answer to one written by the Duke yesterday, the writer states that his promise to release the son of Thomas Cotton was only conditional; had it been otherwise, he would have released him at once. It is unreasonable to separate the war which the English and Burgundians conjointly last year waged against the French. The English had done much mischief at the taking of St. Quentin's, and during the whole of that year. If young Cotton is to be released, it must be by exchange with the son of the lady of Crezecques without the payment of any ransom, and Cotton will be treated in the same way, otherwise it would be unreasonable to favour a foreigner to the prejudice of a native.—Feor en Tartenoy, 13 Sept. 1559. *Signed.*

Add., with seal. *Endd.* by Throckmorton: The Duke of Guise's answer to my second letter which I wrote to him from Soissons. His second letter. *Fr. Pp. 2.*

Sept. 14. 1347. The QUEEN DOWAGER OF SCOTLAND to ELIZABETH.

R. O.

Asks for a safe conduct and passport for James Melvill, James Livingstoun, and John Livingstoun to pass through England on their way to France.—Edinburgh, 14 Sept. 1559. *Signed*: your gud suster and allye, Marie R.

Orig. *Add.*, with seal. *Endd.* *Broadside.*

Sept. 14. 1348. The QUEEN DOWAGER OF SCOTLAND to ELIZABETH.

R. O.

Asks for passport for John Livingston and his company, going from Edinburgh to France on the Queen Dowager's business requiring expedition, and also the use of post horses from London to the sea coast.—Edinburgh, 14 Sept. 1559. *Signed*: your gud suster and allye, Marie R.

Orig. *Add.* *Endd.* *Broadside.*

Sept. 14. 1349. CECIL to SADLER and CROFT.

MS.
Burton—Constable.
Sadler, l. 446.

The Queen has sent the enclosed letters to be forwarded to them, and has willed him by her private letters to assure them for relieving Kircaldy, Ormeston, &c. Trusts they have heard of the Earl of Arran being with his father. The Queen would have them have regard to whom they deliver the money, both for honour of the persons and for secresy.

Sends them a specialty for 200 crowns, whereof if they hear anything, prays them to receive the money and deliver

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 14.

the bill. Though it is of his own purse, would not wish more haste than is convenient.—Burleigh, 14 Sept. 1559.
Signed.

Orig. Portions in cipher, deciphered.

Sept. 15. **1350.** MARSH to CECIL.

B. M.
Galba, C. 1. 40 b.

The captain of Calais and some other French had made a practice to take Dover and steal away the French hostages.

Abstract.

Sept. 16. **1351.** SADLER and CROFT to CECIL.

B. M.
Cal. B. x. 35.
Sadler, 1. 447.

Have received his letters of the 11th inst. In addition to what they stated in their letter of the 13th inst., respecting the sure entrance of M. de Beaufort, they have now certain information that he is safely in the castle of Hamilton with his father, where he remains so secret that his arrival was not known in Edinburgh. He has sent hither for Randall, whom they will despatch to him.

The old Laird of Lethington told them that he had been willed by the Regent of Scotland to declare that diverse Scottishmen had licence to pass through England into Scotland, and out of Scotland into England, contrary to the treaty. The writers admitted it, and Croft took the blame upon himself. All this is because she mistrusts the coming of the Earl of Arran through England. They have got some knowledge that a Frenchman should secretly pass through Alnwick, and because they cannot learn "where he is become, therefore they be so inquisitive."

The English borderers on the West Marches, called the Graymes, have made sundry incursions into Scotland upon the Lord Maxwell; they have slain his cousin, the parson of Annan, and chased the said Lord Maxwell, who hardly escaped them. He is so occupied in defending his country that he has no leisure "to look the other way." It seems very strange that in time of peace they should do this; whether it be a practice or no they will not judge; but they perceive that the Scottish Commissioners find no fault with it. They will try to learn why the Graymes are so busy. Lord Dacres is at Carlisle, and either suffers it or cannot amend it. Why commit rule to such men as the Wardens are there, "being indeed rank Papists?"*

P. S.—Sadler received Cecil's other letters of the 12th inst., recommending him to lend the Protestants money as of himself. Cecil and he had talked of this before the writer left the Court. The money is already delivered to Balnaves, who, by reason of a contrary wind, was forced to tarry six days in Holy Island; and therefore, to avoid further trouble in sending back for it again, having Alex. Whitlaw in his company, he desired to have the money with them, to which the writers

* These words stood in the original draft (see the next number) but are deleted, and do not occur in the copy sent to Cecil.

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 16.

consented. On Wednesday last they sailed homeward with a very good wind.

They do not hear of the Bishop of Amiens and La Brosse, who, however, are looked for in Scotland. They will not come by the west seas lest they fall in the danger of the Protestants. They have word even now that the Earl of Arran has discovered himself in Edinburgh; he has sent Cecil's 200 crowns, though the same were not required by the writers. Cecil should send him his bill.

Croft received commendations this morning from the young Laird of Lethington, Secretary to the Regent, offering his service to the Queen of England; he also sent word that he attended upon the Regent no longer than he might have a good occasion to revolt unto the Protestants. These commendations he sent by one Melvin, a Scotsman, servant of the Constable of France, now passing hence to his master.—Berwick, 16 Sept. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Portions in cipher, partly deciphered by Cecil. Pp. 4.

Sept. 16. **1352.** Another copy of the above.

MS.

Draft.

Burton-Constable.

Sept. 18. **1353.** [CHALLONER] to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Since the receipt of her letters of 26 August, he has not written by any express courier, but has sent letters to the Secretary touching the death of the late Pope, and the tumults at Rome. Since the King's departure hence, as well the Regent as the Councillors and great men here have used a kind of progress; but of late, upon a conjecture of the time likely for the King's landing in Spain, the Regent, M. d'Arras, and others of the Council are repaired to this town of Brussels, about the despatch and order of the country, the King having left certain affairs imperfect through his hasty departure. Since their being here they have been occupied herein whole days.

Has presented her letters of gratulation to the Regent, having been conducted to her by certain principal Italians of her Court; which at his coming he found very honourably furnished, as to her estate appertained, most part with Italians. She not only received the Queen's letters very gently, but answered in Italian with great thanks to her for her remembrance. Thereupon he moved her for licence as well touching M. Granado and the horses, as also about the powder and Collen cleves. Her "Altezza," (that is her style here) answered that no such remembrance thereof had come into her hands, whereupon he presented one in writing, which he had ready. She said that upon conference with some of her Council she could inform herself of the same. Noted her to be a very well spoken and wise lady, well practised how to supply such a realm by the great doings she had about Papa Paulo Farneze.

He thought it also convenient to resort to M. d'Arras, respecting the two points, who made him with good usage courteous answer. (1.) The number of the horses, he said, was

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 18.

so small, that it seemed rather like a private motion, and that herein he would do his part. (2.) As for the munition, the quantity being so small he seemed not to disapprove of it, and promised that he would do, upon conference with the Regent and Council, as much as in him were possible.

Challoner "axed" M. d'Arras whether any certain news had arrived of the King's landing in Spain. "Not as yet," quoth he, "save only that a pilot here brought word that he met him on main seaboard, so far passed the coast of England as that it is judged he has long since arrived there. Marry, perchance at the Groigne, or parts of Galicia; which being out of the ordinary post ways hath hindered hitherto the sooner nouvelles thereof." Of Romish advices little had been brought, but M. d'Arras said that he looked for them by the merchants' post this Monday; adding he thought the Consistory would at the end rest upon the election of an Italian Pope, and of no other nation.

Challoner moved these two questions not without purpose; for here it is marvelled they have as yet no other news by express courier of the King's landing; and reports from Rome have here been touched of diversities all tending to the tumult among the people there, as cause men's minds to rest suspended for knowledge of more certainty.

Touching other occurrences: not four days past the Prince of Orange and Count d'Egmont, having sent their trains before them, returned by post into France for hostages; having upon their words by the late French King been licensed for a time to return hither, and now again by this young King (to whom they had not given their words) revoked. The restitution of the forts on both sides shortly proceeds. Theonville, Marienberghe, and others, which the French on this side ought to restore, are already delivered; St. Quentin, Haen, and Chastellet, yet rest in these men's hands until the pieces in Savoy and Piedmont are cleared, as yet they are not. Men here will say it rests only upon want of money in France to pay the soldiers before discharging the garrisons. The Duke of Savoy was sick upon his late arrival in France, but is now well amended, and makes haste to repair into Savoy, not tarrying for the French King's coronation. Of the Scottish affairs greater bruits have been than now is talked of.

Much discourse upon the Queen's marriage, and much loud talk amongst some vulgar folk, most proceeding of wicked tongues at home, and worse additions of some evil-tongued Catholics of England remaining in the Low Countries. One called Bowyer repairs hither often upon trifling errands of merchandise. He is now here, and is supposed to be a great packet-conveyer between parties there and here. At his return he may be examined.*

The writer being at Antwerp there resorted unto him a Florentine called Thomaso Marchi, an elderly man, well seen in

* A portion of this paragraph is in cipher, deciphered.

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 18.

matters of state. As Florentines have above other Italians discoursing heads, so this man entered into a device for increasing the Queen's revenue without offence of the subjects, discoursing how commodious that province is, through the site, the fertility, the ports, &c., to be reduced to a rare form of wealth. One of his devices busily by himself penned, is herewith sent to her. He is not so simple as he seems at the first part. He desires to repair into England to declare more at large his whole conceit, as well herein as in other devices. In that behalf she may consider a reward is understood, and may find in him some things worth a reward, viz., for the discourse of Spain, Portugal, and the New Indies. He brought unto the writer an Almain miner, pensioner to this King, singularly expert in the search and judgment of mines and minerals and also alum mines, who has been in Spain in that famous mine of Gwadall Cavall; also knows the natural yield, and likelihood of the durability of the same, and of the other mines in Spain not yet worked. He has been in England, and praises the likelihood of the mines in Ireland. Thinks he could procure him to come over. He returns next spring into Spain with Almain miners. The Spanish miners have well nigh destroyed, through ignorance how to shift the rain water, the mine of Guadal Caval.

Being now the only Ambassador of any Prince of moment left here is like to have more recourse of visitors.—Brussels, 18 Sept. 1559.

P. S.—This Tuesday evening here arrived a Spanish courier with certain news of the Catholic King's arrival in Spain on the 8th inst., whereby it appears he has long remained upon the seas.*

Copy. Endd. by Challoner: M. to the Queen, from Brussels, 18 Sept. 1559, sent by Ro. Farneham. Pp. 10.

Sept. 18. **1354.** Abstract of above.

B. M.

Galba, C. 1. 41.

Sept. 19. **1355.** THROCKMORTON to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Forbes, 1. 228.

On 9th inst. received by a servant of Sir Tho. Cotton her letters of the 28th of August, touching the Duke of Guise's solicitation for the delivery of Mr. Cotton his son, out of Mme. de Crezecques' hands. For this purpose he sent to the Court and wrote to the Duke, and encloses copies of his letters and of the Duke's answers. The Queen's letters, written in favour of her subjects in like cases, rather hinder than further the suitors.

A Great Seal is lately sent into Scotland with the Arms of England, France, and Scotland quartered, having this style, "*Franciscus et Maria, Dei Gratia Franciæ, Scotiæ, Angliæ, et Hibernæ Rex et Regina.*" The same arms are also graven upon the French Queen's plate; and at dinner he and Sir Peter Mewtas were served with the like.

* This postscript is in Challoner's hand.

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 19.

The King of Spain's Ambassador is very much made of here, and has liberty to have access at all times to the French King; therefore thinks the place will be offered to that Ambassador in preference to himself. For this reason at the Sacre of the King he [Throckmorton] will feign sickness, so to leave the matter of his place as it was, rather than with his presence there to hazard her dishonour. He visited the Spanish Ambassador at his lodging on the 25th inst., and declared to him what he heard of the French King going into Lorraine, to see what he would say thereunto. The Ambassador told him it was a practice of the Duke of Guise and the Cardinal of Lorraine for the conducting of a marriage between the Duke of Guise's son and the Duchess of Lorraine's daughter, which was procured for the Count d'Eu, (eldest son of the Duke of Nevers,) who, in case the Duke of Lorraine die without issue, is next heir to the duchy; for which cause the French practise all they can to make the Duchess of Lorraine French, which will be hard for them to do. She will come to this Court; if she bring her daughter with her the matter is liker to take place; if not, she will not hearken thereto.

To this Throckmorton answered that he had heard that the Duke of Guise did practise to marry his son with a daughter of the Duke of Cleves, which startled him. The Ambassador told him that though the Duke of Saxe was said to depart in some disgrace, it was not so indeed, but only to annoy the Queen, and advised him to have an eye that way. As for the Spaniards, he said that they would watch them; and that he has written to the Emperor at good length with advice to look well to his doings. The Ambassador also said that the French need not make so much haste for the bringing of the Spanish Queen into Spain, for it will not work them so good a turn as they look for. The Spanish Ambassador asked the writer news of Scotland, and what he had heard of the Earl of Arran. Throckmorton told him he had taken shipping at Antwerp and was landed at Leith. Whereupon the Ambassador said the Cardinal of Lorraine assured him that the Earl of Arran was gone into Denmark; and that if he arrived in England, the Queen had assured their Ambassador that she would bind him hand and foot and send him to them; such (the Cardinal said) was her inclination to the continuance of the amity. To this the Ambassador said that he replied little, but thought he told the Queen's tale to his own advantage.

He further told Throckmorton that the Marquis d'Albœuf was in all secrecy despatched towards Scotland, without carrying any number of men, but only his own band and that of the Duke d'Aumale; and that the French daily send by 200 or 300 at a time, without any bruit; declaring that when, under colour of religion and suppressing Lutherans in Scotland, they had brought as many men as they could, they would make Englishmen the only Lutherans; he therefore advised the Queen to take heed.

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 19.

Throekmorton then discoursed to him what danger their Low Countries stood in by means of Calais; which he confessed to be true, and also the great charges the same caused them to be at; for if the French keep it still in their hands, the Spaniards must be forced to make fortifications at Gravelines and Burborough, to make them serve in lieu of Calais; declaring that one had made an offer to make at Gravelines a haven for 60,000 crowns.

On 11th inst. the King removed from Villiers-Coste-Rez to an abbey two leagues off, called Longpont; the next day to La Fere, in Tartenois, a house of the Constable's; from thence to Fynes; and the 13th to an abbey three leagues from Rheims; where, on 15th inst., he made his entry. There was no show there at all, saving that the arms of England, France, and Scotland quartered were very "brimly" set out to the show over the gate. From thence he was received at Notre Dame by the Cardinals of Lorraine, Givry, Bourbon, and Chastillion, and a number of priests. After an oration by the Cardinal of Lorraine, he was conducted to the high altar by the Cardinals of Givry and Chastillion; when, after he had prayed, he offered to the altar a golden image of St. Francis, kissed the cross, and so went to his palace without any other ceremony or show. The King and about sixteen of his order were apparelled in black velvet coats, with their collars. On the same day the French Queen made her entry.

The Saere and Coronation were deferred from the 17th to the 18th. There were there the six Peers of the church and the six Peers of the temporality. The Peers of the spirituality were placed with the Bishops on the right side of the choir; and the temporal Peers, viz., the King of Navarre (representing the Duke of Burgundy), the Dukes of Guise, Normandy, Nevers, Guyon, Montpensier, the Counts of Flanders, Champagne, Toulouse, and the Duke d'Aumale on the left side; on which were also the Knights of the Order, the Ambassadors of the Pope, Spain, Portugal, Mantua, and two gentlemen sent from the State of Sienna. The old Queen, her daughters, and all the ladies of the Court were all apparelled in dueill, except the young French Queen. The Duke of Savoy was present.

The occasion of the sending of the letter here from the Prior of St. Andrew's and the Earl of Argyll rose upon a sharp letter from the French Queen to them, charging them with rebellion, unnaturalness, and unkindness, and naming them rebels and traitors; and dilating the great benefits they had received out of this country. Whereunto they answered they were neither rebels nor traitors, but were as ready to spend their blood in the maintenance of her state as any other; and would employ in her service life, lands, and goods. But understanding that men of war were prepared to be sent into Scotland for their suppressing, touching the matter of their consciences and God's cause, they said that for the defence thereof they feared no power nor puissance of any Prince or Potentate, trusting entirely in God.

A.D. 1559.
Sept. 19.

The Cardinal of Lorraine has of late set out very extreme injunctions, and has taken the pattern from the injunctions set out by Cardinal Pole and the Bishop of London in Queen Mary's time. The same were given to him by one Eldar, who has been heretofore in England, and is as great a practiser and as dangerous for the matters of England as any he knows. He incenses the Cardinal with all such matter as he thinks acceptable to him, and is in good credit with him for such matters. It were well done that regard were had to such as he was acquainted with in England.

On 15th Count Egmont arrived at this Court; and the Prince of Orange is appointed to remain till certain things in the treaty are performed. News have been brought from Mont Araby that King Philip arrived there on the 8th inst. The Queen shall not go to Spain till the spring. The legionaries, lately cased, will be renewed in every country where they were appointed before. Rockrolle (lately sent with the Duke of Saxe,) shall shortly be sent in the company of Montpesat to the Emperor, to desire him to give licence to the French to levy men in Germany to be employed in Scotland. A gentleman is despatched hence through England to Scotland, to carry thither an Interim for the stay of matters in religion, till further order be taken and things pacified. On the 18th "very brymme" news arrived here that there had of late been a conflict between the English and the Scotch; and two English ships are taken by the Scots. Believes it a mere French rumour.

The Conclave for the Pope's election has been deferred from the 2nd to the 7th inst., at which time the Cardinals entered the Conclave. The election is between Puteo and Carpy. Since the death of the old Pope the people have made a great mutiny at Rome, and set the prisoners at liberty. The Duke of Luneberg is of new entertained by the French King, and has 8,000 francs pension for himself, and for four captains 400 crowns each yearly. The Duke of Saxe has had assignation made unto him of 45,000 francs.

Besides the two bands of men at arms, the Marquis d'Albœuf carried with him, or appointed to come after him, eight ensigns of footmen; and the French mind to continue in Scotland 500 men at arms and thirty ensigns of footmen, who shall remain there. He understands that the French mind verily to have to do with us as soon as time and opportunity serve, and to convert all their force that way. The King's journey towards Lorraine holds still; he minds to keep the feast of the Order of Bar le Duc. On the 18th inst. the Duke of Savoy presented to this King the Order of the Toison from King Philip.—Rheims, 19 Sept. 1559. *Signed.*

P. S.—Octavian has returned from Scotland, where he has without impeachment landed the Frenchmen, and bestowed them at Dalkeith. Labrosse and the Bishop of Amiens are

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 19.

not yet landed. They have given order for the sending away of eight ensigns by those who carried the last. *Signed.*

Orig. Portions in cipher, deciphered. (See next article.)

Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 11.

Sept. 19.

R. O.

1336. Decipher of the ciphered portions of the previous letter.

Copy. Endd. Pp. 4.

Sept. 19.

R. O.

1337. Draft of the previous letter. A few portions expressed in cipher.

Endd. Pp. 18.

Sept. 19.

B. M.

1338. Another copy of the above, with the cipher deciphered.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4134. 492.

Sept. 19.

1339. THROCKMORTON to CECIL.

R. O.

Forbes, 1. 235.

On 17th inst. received his letter of 27 August brought by Nisbet; who said that he had stayed his coming to him because he had been appointed by the Duke of Chatelherault to repair to Chatelherault to speak with Hamilton, the Earl's lieutenant.

The Duke of Chatelherault sent letters lately to the French King and the Cardinal of Lorraine, accompanied by others from the Queen Dowager of Scotland in favour of the contents thereof; which were his suit for the delivery of his son Davy, who is at Bois de Vincent. He desires to know in what state he stands for the dukedom of Chatelherault, and also to understand from them of the Earl of Arran's departure.—Rheims, 19 Sept. 1559. *Signed.*

P. S.—Perceives his suspicion regarding Robert Bethun, the Lord of Crick, to be unfounded, and that his inclinations to their doings are good. He minds ere long to repair into Scotland through England. At his arrival he should be well used, as he is the Earl of Arran's friend and kinsman. Is sorry that the French have so quietly landed without impeachment. "Barnaby had the songs delivered unto him that you wrote of." *

Orig. Portions in cipher, deciphered. Add. Endd. Pp. 2.

Sept. 19.

B. M.

1340. Another copy of the above.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4134. 509.

Sept. 19.

R. O.

1341. [CHALLONER] to CECIL.

Small occurrents here. Wrote unto him on 27 and last of August by the merchants' post, and one by one Hemminges, Mr. Basshe's servant, on the 2nd inst. Have they all come to his hands? Received from him a letter dated 1st inst. Was well acquainted with his cipher, which is no less easy than cunning, and deciphered his notes readily. Is glad that the

* This sentence is in Throckmorton's hand, and is written on the back of the letter.

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 19.

Earl of Arran is passed into Scotland ; marvels that he hears nothing of his doings, much depends of it. Here they say the Queen will marry with him ; it is too strange to write all. God grant that once an honourable marriage decide these busy bruits and discourses. Takes . . . to be an honest man, hears not so by . . . The letter sent herewith he may consider ; could not for a season meet with the party. Disbursed to him thirty French crowns ; he may deserve it and more, for sundry causes. To another good fellow disbursed 5*l*. Trusts he will be repaid hereof. Without espial money much service shall be impeached. Is here of Ambassadors left alone. To repair to the Court were over suspicious ; to come to their churches were for him dangerous ; so these two conferences being taken from him, what resteth but a good table and liberal rewards to spies ? Without tools no work is done.

Finds this country marvellous chargeable. Horse room alone with his host's plate of meat cost him 8*s*. per diem. Prays that the Privy Seal for his diets may be reformed, so that he may receive every three months' diets aforehand ; it will do him no pleasure to send for it monthly. Is already a month behind. Asks him to consider how he may be relieved. If the pensions of Mr. Brend, deceased, were transported upon him, he could also say that he had served in Scotland. Is sorry for the death of good Sir Thomas Cardon, but *debemur morti nos nostraque*.

Wishes he may be informed with speed if the Queen conceives any taste in the overture of the Florentine, or touching the Almaine mineralist, the latter of whom might serve for the discovery of some mine in Ireland. Among other things he said that it was possible to make alum of most kinds of stones.

Has not forgotten Cecil's pedigrees and blasons, and has gotten a "compaignon" for the purpose ; in his next letters he shall have some Godspenny of the rest to follow. Would better understand Romish news at Antwerp than here, and likewise things of Almaine and Italy. If of his arms or other devices for his house he would have any "tapessarie" bespoken, here is the well head. The workmen upon the bespeaking will "axe" a time to do it.—Brussels, 19 Sept. 1559.

If the writer's brother Farnham repair for the writer's affairs to Cecil, prays him to be their good aid.

Copy. Portions in cipher, deciphered. Endd. by Chaloner: M. to Mr. Secretary, 19 Sept., from Brussels, sent by Farnham. Pp. 4.

Sept. 19. 1342. The NOBILITY of SCOTLAND to the QUEEN REGENT.*

B. M.
Sloane, 4734. 191.
Calderw. 1. 517.
Knox, 1. 413.

Being credibly informed that her army of Frenchmen begin to plant in Leith and fortify the same, and mind to expel the ancient inhabitants thereof, they marvel that she should so manifestly break the appointment made at Leith without

* This and the letter to Lord Erskin are erroneously ascribed in the Sloane MSS. to Sept. 29.

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 19.

any provocation. Seeing that it is done without the consent of the nobility and Council of the realm, they esteem it not only oppression of their poor brethren, but plainly contrary to their ancient laws and liberties. Desire her to cause the same work enterprised to be stayed, otherwise they will complain to the whole nobility and community of the realm and most earnestly seek for redress thereof.—Hamilton, 19 Sept. 1559.*

Sept. 19. **1343.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Sloane, 4737. 106.

Sept. 19. **1344.** The DUKE OF CHASTELHERAULT and LORDS to LORD ERSKIN.

B. M.

Sloane, 4734.

191 b.

Calderw. 1. 518.

Knox, 1. 415.

The French are fortifying Leith, or shortly intend to do so, and to expel the ancient inhabitants thereof. Seeing the faithfulness of his antecessors, and especially of his father, (to whom the Estates gave as it were the key of the Council, the justice and policy of the realm, the castles of Edinburgh and Stirling,) they desire him to augment the honourable favour of his house by steady favour and loyalty to the Commonwealth. They have written to the Queen to desist, and beseech him not to meddle with that ungodly enterprise. They warn him not to "thoill" [suffer] himself to be enchanted with fair promises and crafty counsellors. Any man, though he were their father, if he is an enemy to the Commonwealth, which is now assailed, shall be the known enemy of them, their lives, houses, babes, and heritages. Desire him to show his faithfulness in respect to the castles committed to his charge. Are assured that he will be assailed both by craft and force; and as by warning they help him against the first, so against the last he shall not miss in all possible haste to have their assistance.—Hamilton, 19 Sept. 1559.

Sept. 19. **1345.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Sloane, 4737.

106 b.

Sept. 19. **1346.** SADLER and CROFT to CECIL.

R. O.

Sadler, 1. 451.

Can write no special matter of the Protestant proceedings [in Scotland], having heard nothing since the departure of Balnaves; but hear by the common bruit of Scottishmen that all greatly rejoice at the arrival of the Earl of Arran, and much devising there is which way he came, suspecting it to have been through England. The Regent is in great displeasure with the same. The Congregation begins to assemble, and the French devise for their defence, looking daily for the coming of the Marquis d'Albœuf with aid from France. If they were arrived they think themselves strong enough for the Protestants.

The incursions of the Graymes and others into the West Marches of Scotland increase. Lord Daeres, who might stay

* This letter was subscribed by the hands of my Lord Duke, the Earls of Arran, Argyll, Glencarne, and Menteith; the Lords Ruthven, Ochletree, Boyd, and others, and by diverse barons and gentlemen.—Knox, Hist., 1. 414.

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 19.

it if he would, lies at Carlisle and winks at the matter, and says he has no commandment from the Queen, and therefore they may do as they list. The writers are told that he sent two servants to the Regent, who returned on Thursday. He says, they were sent to beg her to appoint a Warden with whom he might confer for redressing these incursions. What he is Cecil knows. Their opinion is that he would be loath that the Protestants in Scotland, (yea, or in England,) should prosper if he might let it. Even also of the same sort is your Warden of the East and Middle Marches. In the meantime, letters should be sent to Dacre to stay the incursions.—19 Sept. 1559. *Signed.*

P.S.—They suspect that the Earl of Northumberland is advertised from time to time by Alen, the Clerk of the Council there, of all secret matters that concern him or any other.—Berwick.

Orig. The P. S. in cipher, deciphered. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 3.

Sept. 19. 1347. Draft of the above,

MS.

Burton-Constable.

P. S. in cipher, deciphered.

Sept. 19.

B. M.

Cal. B. x. 37.

1348. A short memorandum of the above.

Sept. 20.

R. O.

1349. The QUEEN to LORD HASTINGS.

Requires him to attend upon her in London at the coming of the great embassy from the King of Sweden.—Hampton Court, 20 Sept., 1 Eliz.

Draft, corrected by Cecil. Add.: To the Lord Hastings of Loughborough. Endd.: M. of a letter sent to diverse Lords to come up to the Court, 23 Sept. 1559. Pp. 2.

* Sept. 20. 1350. The QUEEN to

R. O.

As there is to come to her from the King of Sweden a great ambassade, who are already on their journey hitherward, she wishes them to be accompanied with such of her nobility, both lords and ladies, as is meet for her estate at such an assembly, and requires the person addressed, among others, with my Lady his wife, to attend upon the Queen at the coming of the said Ambassadors.

Draft. Endd.: M. to such as are commanded to attend against the coming of the Ambassadors of Sweden. 20 Sept. 1559. Pp. 2.

Sept. 20.

R. O.

1351. EMBASSY from SWEDEN.

A list of the noblemen commanded to attend against the coming of the Ambassadors of Sweden, viz.:—The Duke of Norfolk, the Earl of Oxford, with my Lady, Viscount Montague, the Lords Morley and Cobham, Lord Wentworth, with my Lady, Lord Hastings of Loughborough, Lord Dacres of the

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 20.

South, with my Lady, the young Lord Hastings* and my Lady, the Lord of Burgavenny.

The following names are cancelled : The Earl of Pembroke, with my Lady, Sir Rowland Clerke, with my Lady, Sir Roger North, with my Lady, Mr. Copley, with his wife.

P. 1.

Sept. 21. **1352.** SADLER and CROFT to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

MS.
Burton-Constable.
Sadler, 1. 454.

Acknowledge the receipt of their letters of the 15th August respecting John Fleming and the fifty gunners from Guysnes whereupon they signify to the Council that of the fifty only five or six have left their rooms, and it has been thought good to supply their place with others. When the fortifications are finished, 100 gunners at the least will be needed for the great ordnance; therefore they think that the number of fifty should be continued.—21 Sept. 1559.

[Sept. 21.] **1353.** The GUNNERS of CARLISLE.

R. O.

Petition of Christopher Chambrelayne, Ralph Pomfret, Robert Powley, John Foster, and other ten gunners, gunners of Carlisle, to Cecil; reciting that the late Queen Mary,† after the sacking of Guisnes, appointed them to take charge of her great ordnance at Carlisle, granting 8*d.* per diem each, payable by her Treasurer at Berwick, in fetching their wages from which place (being seventy-two miles from Carlisle), and sometimes returning without payment, they have been forced to consume a great part thereof. Having petitioned the Lord Treasurer to allow Mr. Ashton, the Queen's Receiver in those parts, to pay them their wages at Carlisle, as he does the other gunners and soldiers there, they pray Cecil for his letter to the Treasurer to return the said warrant to him for this purpose.

Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 2.

Sept. 21. **1354.** The DUKE OF CHATELHERAULT to SADLER.

R. O.

It has pleased the goodness of God to conduct his son safely to him, by whom he understands the friendship which he has received at Cecil's hands, whereof he gives most hearty thanks. Will requite the same; for his son's presence and safety is the writer's greatest worldly rejoicing. Their proceedings since his son's coming they refer to the sufficiency of the bearer.—Hamilton, 21 Sept. *Signed :* James.

Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil : Dux Chast. to Sir R. Sadler. *Pp. 2.*

Sept. 21. **1355.** The EARL OF ARRAN to SADLER.

R. O.

The bearer of this letter will inform him of such news as has occurred in "thir" parts since the writer's arrival. Has written at length to the Queen's Secretary, and begs he will "gar had thir letters to him" speedily. Requests that Randall may be sent, who will do him "meikil steid" here.

* This name is in Cecil's hand.

† See Acts of Privy Council, 1st May 1558.

A.D. 1559.
Sept. 21.

thankful for Sadler's kindness.—Hamilton, 21 Sept. *Signed:*
James Hamilton.

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. by Cecil: 21 Sept. 1559. Earl
Arran. *Pp.* 2.

Sept. 21. **1356.**
MS.
Burton—Constable.
Sadler, 1. 455.

KNOX to CROFT.

On Monday, the 17th Sept., the Lords of the Congregation left Stirling for Hamilton, (the Earl of Arran being with them,) for reconciliation to be made between the Duke and some Lords whom he had offended. The men who were last with Cecil and the Laird of Grange were in that company. Repeats what he had said before to Cecil, that unless some support were made to particular men, especially those whom he signified in writing, they could not serve in this action. Money, by the adverse party offered largely, could not corrupt them; but their poverty may compel them to remain at home, what money they have being superexpended already. If any one says they can serve without support they deceive him [Croft]. Unless he perfectly understood their necessity he would not thus write so precisely; but his knowledge of their poverty, and his desire to prosper the cause, makes him bold to speak his judgment. If they lack those, whom in a former letter he expressed, their cause will be weaker. France seeks to diminish their number. Croft is not ignorant what wealth can do when there is poverty. Has done what he could to prevent corruption from entering in among them, but advises him to be warned in time and to warn others.

Begs him or Sadler to obtain from the Queen a licence for his mother, Elizabeth Bowis, to visit him and remain some time with him; the comfort of her conscience is the cause of this request, which cannot be quiet without God's word truly preached and His Sacraments rightly ministered.

Edinburgh Castle has narrowly escaped betraying. They have begun to fortify Leith. The soldiers act as pioneers for augmentation of their wages.—S. Andrew's, 21 Sept. 1559. *Signed:* John Sinclear.

Copy.

Sept. 21. **1357.**
MS.
Burton—Constable.
Sadler, 1. 453.

THE MAYOR OF NEWCASTLE to the ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS for SCOTLAND.

Has received their letters of the 18th inst. touching the entrance and return of James Hume, son of the Lord of Col-dingknowes. He has made his entrance unto Sir Robert Brandlinge, to the use of Lord Wharton, agreeable to his bond. The writer has nevertheless returned the same James Hume by these bearers, doubting not that he [the writer] will be discharged of all incumbrances, if Lord Wharton, hereafter, calls for him at his hands.—Newcastle, 21 Sept. 1559. *Signed:* Oswald Chapman, Mayor of Newcastle.

Sept. 22. **1358.**
MS.
Burton—Constable.
Sadler, 1. 459.

INGLEBY to SADLER.

According to the advice of Sadler and Croft in their last letters, the writer will certify the Queen's Council of the lack of money, and shall in the meantime speedily procure what is

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 22.

to be had, and arrive with the same at Berwick. What he has now received is too small a sum to send without double charge to the Queen — Ripley, 22 Sept. 1559. *Signed.*

P. S.—According to Sadler's wish has sent him two couple of hounds.

Sept. 22. 1359. BORDER AFFAIRS.

MS.
Burton—Constable.
Sadler, 1. 457.

Articles for the reformation of all attempts upon the Borders :

1. All bills already filed to be delivered to the Wardens of either realm in the Middle Marches, on Tuesday, the 28th [26?] Sept., and for the East Marches for Monday, the 2nd Oct.

2. The Wardens shall keep their conventions and diets at the towns and places accustomed ; and shall appoint their assessors according to the ancient usage.

3. The Warden of one realm shall deliver bills of complaint to the Warden of the other, the opposite Warden taking upon his honour "that sic gude wantit within that time and filit that March."

4. All persons of either realm shall enter to their takers, or pay their several bonds, written or verbal, under pain of forfeiting the money promised in the said bonds.

5. If any controversy arise about the bonds, the persons aggrieved shall complain to the Warden of the opposite March, and for Berwick to the Captain thereof.

6. All prisoners that have been allowed to go home shall be compelled to return.

7. It is "menit" [complained] to the Commissioners that there are divers prisoners in either realm, some put in irons and fetters, or cast into horrible pits, or wild places, against the order of charity among Christian men ; wherefore they ordain that all prisoners be honestly treated in time coming. —The Kirk of our Lady of Upsetlington, 22 Sept. 1559. *Signed* : Bothwell ; Richard Maitland, [of] Cesford ; R. Sadler ; James Croft.

Sept. 23. 1360. THROCKMORTON to the QUEEN.

R. O.
Forbes, 1. 236.

Wrote on 19th inst. Has since learned, by a credible person, that the French are in hand with practice for taking Portsmouth and Wight, and have inquired for cartes and situation of the same ; minding to trouble her that way by the French only, and at the same time with their force of Almaines to be busy northward. The common bruit of all men touching the French Queen's title to England is an assured confirmation of the French meaning towards her. Wishes to be present with her, as he could do her as good service as here.

On the 21st inst. the King of Spain's Ambassador visited him. All their communication was touching the French practices against England. He said we had need to look about us. On the 18th inst. the writer visited the Count d'Egmont, and did her command to him. He thanked her, and said he was ready to do her all the service he could, and

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 23.

wished her in anywise to look well to her things in England. One Roz, (who conducted the last man of war landed in Scotland) shall be despatched into Scotland again with six ensigns of footmen, which, with those already there, will make up the full number of thirty ensigns. There are in readiness also to be despatched into Scotland 200 men of arms.

Advises her to despatch some meet man for practice among the Bas Almaines upon the sea coast, in order to have some of them to serve her in case of necessity, and also to hinder the French practices amongst them; and that Lady Stafford be appointed to be absent from her Court. Begg her to use good entertainment to M. de Carrouge, who is of the French King's chamber and the Duke of Guise's faction.

Recommends "il Cavallier Barzelino" of Venice, who desires to serve her and become her pensioner; is a man of experience in affairs of war and peace. Signor Giovanni Capello, who came from Venice to condole and congratulate with this King, died of a fever at Paris. Count d'Egmont is departed hence for Flanders; and the Prince of Orange is arrived here, who will not continue long unless the surprise of the town and castle of Guise lately attempted stay him here. The Duke of Guise is gone thither.—Rheims, 23 Sept. 1559. *Signed.*

Add. Endd. Pp. 3.

P.S.—Asks her to stay the execution of Stranguishe until he, the writer, may speak with her.

Orig. Nearly wholly in cipher, deciphered by Cecil. Water-stained. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 4.

Sept. 23.

B. M.

Sloane, 4134. 511.

1361. Another copy of the above.*Forbes' transcript.*

Sept. 23.

1362. THROCKMORTON to CECIL.

R. O.
Forbes, 1. 238.

Refers to letters to the Queen of matter of importance touching the Frenchmen's practice against this realm. Since a great part of the Government depends upon Cecil's shoulders, therefore begs him to foresee that the commonwealth be provided for and the worst prevented; and not to judge of these advertisements as Mr. Wotton's were judged for Calais, as it would then be too late. Being daily troubled with the common bruit of the French Queen's pretence to the realm of England, her usurping of arms and all other things sounding to that end, must needs put him in remembrance hereof. "Let us not tempt God too far, as Queen Mary did," referring all to God without doing anything ourselves. Refers him to the letter to the Queen.—Rheims, 23 Sept. 1559. *Signed.*

P. S.—Has made a motion to the Queen to license him to come over in post to speak with her.

Orig. Add. Endd. Chiefly in cipher, deciphered by Cecil. P. S. in Throckmorton's hand. Pp. 2.

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 23. 1363. Another copy of the preceding.
B. M. *Forbes' transcript.*
Sloane, 4143. 514.

Sept. 23. 1364. CECIL to SADLER.

MS.
Burton-Constable.
Sadler, 1. 460.

Sends a bill for 200 crowns ; prays him to deliver it where it ought to be. Begs him to say in cipher his opinion about changing the Wardens of the East, West, and Middle Marches, which is here seen to be very necessary. The Warden of the East and Middle Marches desires to come to Court, which he shall do, after ending his commission. Would gladly have some good matter against the Warden of the West Marches at his coming up.—Hampton Court, 23 Sept. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd.: Delivered at Hampton Court at 9 o'clock before noon. Received at Newcastle 27 Sept. at 9 o'clock at night.

Sept. 23. 1365. BALNAVES to SADLER and CROFT.

B. M.
Cal. B. x. 38.
Sadler, 1. 461.

Having opportunity of writing by Quhitlaw advertises them of his proceedings. Arriving at Stirling on the 16th, (where he found the Lords and the Earl of Arran,) he secretly communicated his affairs to a certain number, and as speedily as might be they got their men from all countries together upon four days warning. Then, purposing to have the certainty of the Duke's mind in this cause, they passed to Hamilton on the 19th, and there, having opened their cause to him, he gladly subscribed all the bands they had made, for religion and other affairs of the Commonwealth ; and wrote to the Earl of Huntley, to join them and come forward with all his friends. It is believed he shall be upon this side. When at Hamilton they heard that the French had entered to the fortifying of Leith ; and being displeased thereat, the Lords wrote to the Regent to cause them to desist. No answer has yet come, but final conclusion is taken by the Lords, to convene with all their strength on the 15th of next month, and not to part until they have accomplished the change of this authority, and to have their intent of the Frenchmen, either by one means or other. They intend in the mean time, if it be possible, to take Edinburgh, that the French may be impeded of their enterprise of fortifying Leith, "and because we would be sure of the castle of Edinburgh to friend, there is letters sent to my Lord of Erskine with secret credit. I trust he shall meet my Lord Prior this next Sunday to commune upon the matter. As such matter shall take effect I shall advertise you from time to time ; but the passage is very difficile."

The Earl of Arran is very desirous to have Mr. Randolphe to commune with ; moreover, if they have not the like thing he [Balnaves] brought with him, sped thither about the end of next month, it will be impossible to keep their men longer together ; therefore begs to be advertised what time the same may be "lippynnit" to be received, that he may appoint some secret man to this effect, for he cannot be absent from the Council himself.

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 23.

This enterprise of Leith has much inflamed the people's hearts against France, from which realm he thinks there will follow a plain defection for ever.—Stirling, 23 Sept. 1559. *Signed*: Henry Balnaves, of Halhill.

P. S.—Lately has chanced slaughter between the Grames of Eske and Mr. Maxwell, "our friend;" if the same be not staid by the Warden of the West Marches, Maxwell cannot bring forth his men for them in their necessity. This should be done, so as that the strength of Maxwell may make for them.

Orig. Hol. Pp. 2.

Sept. 23. **1366.** Copy of the above.

MS.

Burton-Constable.

Sept. 24. **1367.** The QUEEN to [the EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND].

R. O.

His old suit for his repair hither having been renewed by his brother-in-law,—Slingsby, Esq., she gives him licence to come up as soon as her commission for treating with the Scots is ended; taking, however, such order for the supplying of his place during his absence as may be for the quiet and safety of the border under his charge.

Draft. Pp. 2.

Sept. 24. **1368.** The QUEEN to LORD DACRES.

R. O.

Meaning to have some better orders established as well in his wardenry as in the Middle, for the weal of her subjects within the same, and for the continuance of peace upon those frontiers, he shall prepare to repair here with all speed so as to return the sooner to his charge.

Draft, in Cecil's hol. Endd.: M. to my Lord Dacres to come up to Q. Court. 24 Sept. 1559. *P. 1.*

Sept. 24. **1369.** THROCKMORTON to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Forbes, l. 239.

Wishes to God he had some good occasion to vary his advertisements concerning the French determinations; but they are resolved to prosecute the French Queen's title to England, as he has declared in his other letter to her. Her service would not be much set back if she licensed him to come over to her in post to speak with her, as in these cases he cannot well commit to writing what he has to say. Has seen the like done in cases of less moment in her father's time. If she consents, he desires to know if he is to make the French King privy or accomplish the journey covertly.

Makes suit for the respiting of the execution of Stranguish and all his complices; nevertheless, to keep them in prison until he speaks with her. On the 24th inst. the King departed hence towards Bar le Duc, in the frontier of Lorraine. M. Jones, or rather M. Killigrew, can supply his place during his absence.—Rheims, 24 Sept. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Portions in cipher, deciphered. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 3.

A D. 1559.

Sept. 24. **1370.** Another copy of the preceding.

B. M.

Forbes' transcript.

Sloane, 4134. 515.

Sept. 25. **1371.** The QUEEN to the DUKE OF FINLAND.

R. O.

Is glad to hear that he has arrived in England in safety after a tedious and stormy passage, but wishes that he had landed at some port nearer London. In order that his journey thither may be more easy, she has despatched to him Henry Knolles, and has commanded the Earl of Oxford, the "prefect" of the district, to arrange for the Duke's journey.—Hampton Court, 25 Sept. 1 Eliz.

Copy. Endd. by Cecil. Lat. Pp. 2.

Sept. 25. **1372.** The COUNCIL to NORTHUMBERLAND and SADLER.

MS.

Burton-Constable.
Sadler, 1. 489.

For answer to their letters of the 4th, they shall understand as follows: First, since his Lordship wrote that the Lady Carnabie refused her house for the Keeper of Tynedale, they have considered that since her house is far from the frontiers, and that she, being a widow, and having a daughter with her, cannot conveniently spare any part of her house, they wish that the Earl had found out some fitter place for the Keeper; yet in order that his authority may be maintained, they propose that the Keeper should remain there fourteen or twenty days at most, excepting the Lady agree to a longer abode, and then remove to some other. And that the said Keeper be then not destitute of an abode, they remind the Earl of Tarssett Hall, belonging to the Lord Bowrows, and of Hawgston to Sir John Wetherington, being meet places for such a thing.

Touching the inhabitants of Tyndale being offenders, they think he should put the leaders in ward, and even execute some, for the terror of the others. They request Sadler to call Sir Ralph Gray, and consider what covenants passed between the late Queen and him for the defence of Warke. They would know in writing the names, abodes, and causes moving those gentlemen who have absented themselves from their houses near the Borders, to call them to account, and to defend the Earl's credit and authority.—Hampton Court, 25 Sept. 1559.

Sept. 25. **1373.** SOLDIERS for the GARRISON of BERWICK.*

R. O.

The Queen to Henry Lord Stafford, Lord Robert Dudley, Sir Ambrose Cave, and Lord Williams, to raise 300 men in Staffordshire, 200 in Warwickshire, and 200 in Shropshire, and to set them forwards to the town of Berwick.—Hampton Court.

Copy. Endd. : 25 Sept. 1559. Pp. 2.

* The greater portion of this entry is derived from the endorsement, frequent blanks occurring in the body of the document.

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 25. **1374.** DUKE OF GUISE to THROCKMORTON.

R. O.

Has received his letter of to-day, by which he learns that the man that Throckmorton sent to Marseilles to recover his servant has not been able to find him. The reason is that the man who was appointed by the Grand Prior to bring him has been longer by the way than he expected. He has desired him not to fail to send back the man, in order that his promise may be kept.—Vitry-en-Pertois, 25 Sept. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. Fr. Pp. 2.

Sept. 25. **1375.** JOHN MERSHE to CECIL.

R. O.

This evening there came to him one John Damye, a Frenchman now dwelling at Calais, and said he was a denizen of England, and having once taken an oath to the crown there, thinks it is his duty to disclose the following practices which he certainly knows are meant towards England.

That ten soldiers, whereof two are captains, are come from Marseilles, and sent into England, by the Governor of Calais, to view the strength and aptness of the forts and ports. They have already, by the conduct of two Frenchmen, who are men of the Lord Warden's, viewed Dover Castle; and from thence went to London to one Peter Cooke's house, in the Blackfriars, and thence have dispersed themselves into diverse parts of the realm.

Further, that six men dwelling in London have undertaken to convey away the noblemen of France who remain gages in England, viz. the aforesaid Peter Cooke, who (he says,) conveyed away M. de Toye who was taken prisoner in Scotland;* Guiliam de Puye, a goldsmith, dwelling in little S. Bartholemew's; Gallyot, lying in Peter Cooke's house; John Lone and Dewbenye, dwelling in Thomas Spittal in Southwark, and Tibaldo, a combmaker over against Pepper Alley. He further says, that their enterprise is to take Dover, where are certain Englishmen privy thereto, and imagine that there shall be no resistance made to the French at their arrival, and that for that purpose there are presently preparing in Dieppe seven ships with all speed: viz., the bark S. John, Le Chein de Dunkirk, Le Egle, Le Gabrier de Bure, and others. That the like is meant to Berwick with the power which is provided for Scotland. That in Mercels [Marseilles] there are twenty-five galleys appointed to be ready by 1 of March; for what purpose he knows not. That Thomas Galtier, a printer, who sometimes dwelt in England and now in Paris, is one of the chief spies of M. de Guise, and often resorts to England and arrives commonly at Rye. That one John Cooke, dwelling in London, the ordinary post for Antwerp, divers times comes by Calais with letters and is let into the Governor's chamber at midnight. Is very sure that one of the aforesaid ten soldiers had letters

* Here, in the margin, Cecil has written: "Grafton, Mr. Mallory."

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 25.

to Sir Peter Meytes. He says he knows all these things, because the Governor practised with him to join with the residue and offered him money and letters, which both he refused, but promised to join with them lest he should have been offended, but not minding it came to Antwerp, where he has remained this se'night. He says, that the Governor of Calais asked him if he were acquainted with the searcher of Dover, and because he told him not, he said no more to him about him.

Of all the above things Mershe advertises Cecil, Damye having underwritten them with his hand and avowed them upon his oath, but cannot judge whether he says them for malice to any of the above-named persons, or for desire of reward, or of conscience; but advertises him thereof. He has promised to visit him next morning and then intends to take him to Brussels to the Ambassador to understand further of him; and he to send him to England if necessary.—Antwerp, 25 Sept. 1559. *Signed.*

P. S.—He further says that the meeting is commonly at Peter Cooke's house. It had been his part to have referred the examination and declaration of this matter to the Ambassador, but as the writer had a trusty messenger and the wind being favourable, he thought it better to take this opportunity and not delay matters.

Orig. Hol. Add: To Sir W. Cyssell, or in his absence to Sir Thomas Parrye. *Endd. by Cecil:* Mr. Marshe from Antwerp. *Pp.* 4.

Sept. 25. **1376.** Another copy of the above.

R. O.

Copy. Add.: To Cecil, or in his absence to Sir Thos. Parrye. *Endd. by Throckmorton:* Copy of Mr. Marshe's letters to Mr. Secretary, sent 25 Sept. 1559. *Pp.* 4.

Sept. 27. **1377.** SADLER and CROFTS to CECIL.

B. M.

Sadler, 1. 464.
Cal. B. x. 39.

They have had no news from Balnaves since his departure fourteen days ago, nor yet from Randall (*alias* Barnaby), whom they sent ten days since to go to the Earl of Arran. The French fortify Leith, where three sails have arrived, wherein is the Bishop of Amiens and 300 soldiers; but they have no certainty of La Brosse. That morning a great ship passed by here, wherein it is supposed he is.

They hear that the Protestants meet often, and that the Duke of Chatelherault has been in consultation with them, and that they have commissioned the Earl of Glencarn and the Lord of Donn to suppress the abbey of Paisley, whereof the Bishop of St. Andrew's, the Duke's brother, is commendator. The Duke also sent word to the Regent requiring her to stay the French fortifications at Leith, or that the nobility of Scotland would not endure it. She answered that it was as lawful for her daughter to fortify in her own realm as for him to build at Hamilton, and that she would not stay it unless she were by force impeached. It is taken ill on both sides, and now it is

A.D 1559.
Sept. 27.

said the Duke will take plain part with the Protestants, and that they will soon rise and come forward with power; but they lose much time. When Balnaves was here he said he thought this could not be before the beginning of October. The writers look daily for news from him, and also from Randall, to whom they gave a cipher.

At the writing hereof they have heard that the Protestants have broken up their Diet and are gone to levy their power, to come forward with what speed they can. They hear also that the Regent sent for the Earl of Huntly, who refused to come, and that his son, Lord Gordon, is with the Protestants.

The writers have met the Scotch Commissioners several times touching the Border matters, with whom they parted friendly, the Scotch having business on hand, and hastening this treaty.—Berwick, 27 Sept. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Portions in cipher, deciphered. Pp. 4.

Sept. 27. **1378.** Draft of the above. *Portions in cipher, deciphered.*
MS.
Burton—Constable.

Sept. 27. **1379.** SADLER to CECIL.
R. O.

The Regent of Scotland has made proclamation to be made in the Merse and Lothians that no Scottish bring any victuals into this town, nor have any traffic with Englishmen, upon pain of death, in order that the victuals might be kept in Scotland for the better victualling the French garrisons; and that no intelligence might be brought there of their tumults and troubles. Nevertheless the Scots, on the market day, repair to Berwick after their accustomed manner.

The Regent has Sadler in great suspicion, but the matter has been so handled that they shall be able to prove little. He wishes, when his services here can be spared, to be recalled, as this is an ill place for him to winter in.

He thanks Cecil and the Lord Admiral for their intention to visit his house, and begs to know whether they have done so.—Berwick, 27 Sept. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 2.

Sept. 27. **1380.** A short note of the above.
B. M.
Calig. B. x. 39.

[Sept. 27.] **1381.** [SADLER and CROFTS to the LORDS of the CONGREGATION.]

MS.
Burton—Constable.
Sadler, 1. 415.

Minute of a letter to the Lords of the Congregation, meant to be sent, but afterward stayed.

Are heartily sorry to hear that the goodly enterprise of the Lords for the advancement of God's glory and for the safe defence of their country from the French is thus unfortunately stayed. They give them advice to knit themselves firmly together, and to have good regard not to be entrapped into the enemy's hands, and to use all means to allure the whole

A.D. 1559.
[Sept. 27.]

nobility of the realm to take part with them. The French doubtless mean to subvert and "extinct" the native blood of Scotland, and if the native Scotch Queen die without issue, to annex that realm perpetually to France. They may assure themselves of help out of England if they sustain their own cause bravely and honourably; who, rather than see them the prey to France, will show herself an open enemy to their adverse party. This is said not without good commission, and they beg them to send a man to show their Lordships' pleasure with speed.

Copy, in Sadler's hand.

Sept. 27. 1382. CECIL to SADLER.

MS.
Burton—Constable.
Sadler, 1. 463.

Since the letters by John Bynks, he [Cecil] has not heard from Sadler, and daily looks for intelligence.

Hears that the French have sent a Great Seal into Scotland, graven with the arms of France, England, and Scotland, and naming the French King and Queen, King and Queen of France, England, and Scotland. Whereof begs him to inquire, as these proceedings are too sharp to be borne. Cannot tell from whom these letters come, but begs him to read, seal, and send them. Is told that the Marquis d'Albœuf is gone into Scotland.—Hampton Court, 27 Sept. 1559. *Signed.*

Sept. 27. 1383. ALEXANDER WHITLAW to CECIL.

R. O.

Has been directed by the Duke, the Earls of Arran and Argyle, and the Prior of St. Andrew's, to communicate to Sadler and the Captain of Berwick the order of all things since the home coming of the Earl of Arran, to whom he declared the same by mouth at length. All these things Cecil will more fully understand by a letter from the Earl of Arran, which Whitlaw has delivered to be sent with diligence. The Earl of Arran's home coming is no small comfort to his country, and is well received of all men. The Queen Regent can get no knowledge thereof. The hearts of the people thirsted for this unnatural war to be cut away, which heretofore has been enemy to the same, but now is united by the truth of God's Word in heart. At present their defection from France is great, by reason of the fortifying of Leith and other enormities, such as slaughter and other oppressions, which daily ensued. Refers him for other things to their writings. Has received no answer to his last letter.—Berwick, 27 Sept. *Signed.*

P. S.—Becs Cecil to communicate some part of his mind to his poor friends. The counsel of poor men furthers this matter not a little; worldly men seek the profit of themselves, and not the weil of this common action.

Orig. Hol. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 2.

Sept. 27. 1384. CHALLONER to CECIL.

R. O.

Yesternight Mr. Marshe, the Governor here of our nation, from Antwerp repaired to him with the copy of a letter of the

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 27.

25th inst. to Cecil by him addressed, concerning the intelligence furnished by one Jehan d'Ancy, whom he brought with him to the writer, and who repeated before him the contents of the said letter of the 25th May. The names being French, he will in part repeat them. As first of Petre Coke, *alias* Pierre le Cuisinier, dwelling at the Black Friars, near the house of Francisco Pichier, the Queen's curour; which Petre Coke, with Jehan Tirarde, Gwillaume de Puis, *alias* Puie, a goldsmith dwelling near St. Anthony's Church, Thibault le Pignart, *alias* Combemaker, dwelling over against Pepper Alley, in Southwark, and two, called the one M. de Bigny, the other Jehan le Beu, dwelling both in a house of their own within St. Thomas's Hospital, and one Galerte, lying within Petre Coke's house, are by this deponent's report notable spies for the French, having promised at all times the conveyance away of the French hostages, as Petre Coke with others were afore the instruments for the conveyance of M. d'Estanges and de Carze's forth of the Knight Marshal's guard.

Touching the ten soldiers of Marseilles he also refers himself to the Governor's letter, with addition that one of them, a Provençal called Bastien d'Angelier, had the conveyance of the letter to Sir P[eter] M[ewtas]. (He must write as he hears, nothing doubting yet of the party's innocence.)

Though the discoverer may be deemed of no credit as contriving the tale in hope of a reward, (as does the writer himself upon examination as to how long since he came forth from Calais) yet men in these cases cannot be too vigilant and fear too much, having respect with whom we deal, whose enterprises stand most upon surprises; witness of Calais, of which attempt a like notice aforehand was given by a like discoverer then despised, with over late repentance. *Si mens non lava fuisset!* Has therefore entertained this Jehan d'Ancy, giving him twenty dallers* in hand, with promise that if his report were true he should not want a living in England. It may soon be tried of what moment this matter is, since he so plainly discovers so many names and dwellings of the parties. Marry, lest any escape it would be good, if it might be, to be sure of all their forthcoming at once, lest some start away. Petre Coke and G. le Puis, as the chieftains, are to be first had in question.

Wonders he has heard nothing forth of England since the 1st inst. Spial money would do the Queen better stead here than he himself is able to comprise; all is not clear aboard here. M. d'Egmont is again returned out of France, who, with diverse other great men and gentlemen possessing arms, lies much at Antwerp. The Rhinegrave, being not yet departed (for all his sayings to the writer), resorts to and confers with them. This Jehan d'Ancy affirms that the Rhinegrave is appointed to be the colonel of certain ensigns of Almaines now

* Originally, crowns.

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 27.

in part already prepared, and tarrying for him at Hable Neufe, and partly looked for out of Almain. He said also that the French have in their heads the surprise of a place about Dartmouth, to make there a fort of site impregnable. "*Omnia timete*, and provide for the next year as if you had already the cartel of defiance." He told them also what great quantity of victuals were by stealth forth of sundry parts of England, (namely from Ipswich,) conveyed to Calais; barrels of salt beef, &c. As for Dunkirk, (the writer speaks of his own knowledge,) assures him it passes all measure, more than a Calais while it was ours. Such stealth defrauds the Queen and the realm. The searchers in England are dumb dogs, being corrupted with *Offam Cerbero*. Two or three searchers to be entertained at Dunkirk, and such like in Zealand and other principal places, would save the Queen at least 5,000*l.* a year. Mr. Governor deserves thanks for the discovery of such stealths; if he had charge and allowance of the Queen for that purpose, it would turn to a great good use.—Brussels, 27 Sept. 1559. *Signed*.

P. S.—Much talk here of the preparation in France for the wars, noted against us. Calais was lost at Christmas.

Hears that in Spain the Inquisitors have taken up the bones of the Duke of Nazareth, buried seven years past, and cited him as present for heresy. If he be convinced, woe be to those bones! Much ado in Spain for the Inquisition, not without tumult and grudge as he hears, but will learn further, for this is no place to understand otherwise than *omnia læta*.

Orig. Hol., with two armorial seals. A few words in cipher, deciphered. Endd. Pp. 6.

Sept. 27. **1385.** Another copy of the above.

R. O.

A few words in cipher, deciphered. Corrected by Chalonier, and endd. by him: Sent from Brussels by Mr. Governor. Pp. 6.

Sept. 27. **1386.** Abstract of the above.

B. M.

Galba, C. 1. 41.

Sept. 28. **1387.** JOHN, DUKE OF FINLAND, to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Thanks her for her letters delivered to him on 27 Sept. by her servant, Henry Knol, in which she expresses her satisfaction at hearing of his safe arrival in England.

He has further understood, by the said Henry Knol, that she has directed the Earl of Oxford to provide for the conveyance of the Duke and his baggage to London. For this kindness he thanks Her Majesty.—"Harwick," 4 Kal. Oct. 1559. *Signed*.

Orig. Add. Endd. Lat. Pp. 2.

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 28. **1388.** SADLER to the DUKE OF CHASTLE HERAULT.MS.
Burton-Constable.
Sadler, 1. 467.

Has received his letters of the 21st, containing more thanks than he [Sadler] deserved.

Has heard of the bearer of his well doing, and prays God that the Duke's proceedings for God's glory and for the defence of his country from foreign government may prosper ; and that he may not pretermitt such good opportunity as he now has for the same.—28 Sept. 1559.

Sept. 28. **1389.** SADLER to the EARL OF ARRAN.MS.
Burton-Constable.
Sadler, 1. 466.

Having received his letters of the 21st, and heard news from the bearer, now sends the Earl's letters to Mr. Secretary. Marvels much Randall has not arrived with the Earl, as he left twelve days ago. Will do the Earl any service he may in all his noble and godly enterprises.—28 Sept. 1559.

Sept. 28.* **1390.** CHALLONER to CECIL.

R. O.

This bearer is a Provençal, lately come out of Naples, through France, having matter of importance to declare to the Queen ; who repaired to him for letters of recommendation and address to some of the Council.

"Partly by his talk it should appear there is a practice in hand for the revolt of Provence by the Protestants there, and the surprise of Marseilles ; wherein the Turk should give assistance by means of a French forensite now in Naples, called Michel de Covenac, a Provençal, long Ambassador in Turkey. The letters written unto you by me and Mr. Governor,† maketh me doubt guile in all this kind of men. He would gladly have known of me how it standeth between us and Scotland, touching the Earl of Arran. The answer I made was '*Quod nescio*,' referring him over unto you. He talketh of great revolts like shortly to be in some parts of France."—Brussels, 28 Sept. 1559.

Orig. Hol. Partly in cipher, deciphered. Add., with armorial seal. Endd. by Cecil : 28 Sept. 1559. Pp. 2.

[Sept. 28.] **1391.** Draft of the previous letter.

R. O.

The portion which in the copy despatched is written in cipher is here in Challoner's holograph. Appended is the following "Memorandum," which does not occur in the fair copy : He speaks of Dragut Raiz ; of the displeasure the Turk beareth to the French for making the late peace.—27 (sic) Sept. 1559.

Endd. : 27 Sept. 1559. Sent by a French gentleman, al[ias] a Sp[anish], Antonio Vellaz. Pp. 3.

* Dated 27 in the draft, (see No. 1393.), and referred to as such by Challoner himself in his letter of the 29th ; probably the draft was written on the 27th, and the fair copy for despatch was made on the 28th.

† The contemporary transcript and decipher here reads, "Mr. Marshe."

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 29.

R. O.

1392. CHALLONER to the QUEEN.

Having informed her in his letter of the 18th inst. what measures he had taken to advance the motion for the passports, adding what good hope of success he conceived, after a pause taken for M. d'Arras to speak with the Regent and Council, at last he was informed by M. d'Arras that though the number of horses to be exported was so small as to appear almost a private motion by Grenado, yet the Regent and Council had resolved to suffer no horses to pass forth of the country, nor powder or munitions of war, until the Prince himself for his garrisons were sufficiently served, standing at this instant at such disprovision. Wherefore the passports for the horses and powder could not at present be granted.

With respect to the Colen Clevis the secretary Vanderaw had received instructions to have a passport made out for the number Challoner required. This answer M. d'Arras said he had from the Regent and Council. Hereupon Challoner determined to consult Mr. Gresham, the Queen's factor, and afterwards himself to speak with M. d'Arras. So going yesterday to the Bishop he informed him that as to the powder, provision thereof may be had not only abundantly but also in time convenient, the wars being now so well ceased. "And the sembable (quoth I) may I say for the horses, for four of them are more than a month since bought by Grenado with Her Majesty's money; no paragons, Sir, so that you mistake them not, for, one of them only being a mean jennet, the rest are Clevois horses, bought by his servant at Colen (that I added for a purpose), other four of a better sort he would have bought, saving that I bade him stay until the licence were obtained. Therefore, seeing these four already now prepared, namely three forth of Almaine, in which behalf by a clause in the treaty of the perpetual peace it should seem that all armour or horses bought in Almaine or Italy for the King's use should be permitted to pass this way without impeachment; I pray you Sir, (quoth I), consider how at least at this time these may pass accordingly."

To this M. d'Arras replied, that he admitted the reasonableness of Challoner's request, but hoped that the Queen, regarding the time, their private necessities, and other concurrences, would accept the excuse in good part; that he did not much know Grenado, and did not make him the pretext for detaining the horses, the reason of which was the great scarcity and excessive prices of suitable horses for the troops, who are now commanded upon the review of the musters to re-apparel themselves of horses and other things failed during these long wars. Besides which, though now at peace, it was necessary to provide against the next war, which might come unexpectedly. The King's necessities were also increased by the number of horses which he had lost during the eight years' war, through hard service.

M. d'Arras further said that he did not remember the clause in the treaty to which Challoner had referred;

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 29.

to which Challoner replied by taking it out of his pocket and showing it to him. Thereupon M. d'Arras replied that he thought that Challoner had referred to the treaty of 1542, and that he scarcely considered the present treaty to be binding on the successors of the contracting parties. Challenor dissented from this, and, suppressing his anger, left M. d'Arras.

Thinks it will be but lost labour to press the matter further with the Regent, as she will be sure to say that she must follow her instructions; he therefore asks Her Majesty to decide on what course it will be best to pursue.

He has written to Mr. Gresham with the answer he has had, who wishes him to get forth the licence for the Colen Cleves, as he has shipping ready for them; it shall accordingly be sent to-morrow.

Grenado has five horses ready at Bruges. "The scape of them by stealth is difficult, yet possible, as I hear, by means of our merchants, if your Majesty will hazard the adventure of them by piecemeal." He therefore requests the Queen to signify her pleasure to himself, Mr. Gresham, and Grenado.—Brussels, Sept. 29, 1559. *Signed.*

P. S.—The Countess de Feria is brought to bed at Mechlin of a boy, with much joy of the Earl. I look to hear of*

P. S.—Certain Almaines having requested Challoner to offer their services as soldiers, he wishes to know the Queen's pleasure hereon speedily. He encloses pasquils and advices from Rome.

Orig. Draft. Hol. Pp. 15.

Sept. 29. **1393.** CHALLONER to CECIL.

R. O.

By his letter presently written to the Queen, he may perceive in what sort her requests here are refused, and may conceive hereby what friends such would be at a dead lift who in these trifles open their faintness. Marvels that ever suit should be made to these deaf ears.

As touching powder, where may it better cheap be made than in England? Englishmen should be set at work for so much as may serve the realm; also for armour, for surely such necessary instruments of defence ought never *precario* to be sued for at our fickle neighbour's hands, but be had within our own power. The Venetians of late have invented a sure means to preserve their powder, preparing each kind of the same finely beaten by itself, whereby no casual chance of fire can work upon those kinds not assembled. And yet when they have need, in an hour's space, mixing the "especis" together, they have gunpowder ready. Merchants will furnish saltpetre; as he remembers in King Edward's time certain Italians made large proffers. "If it be known we need not

* This P.S. is cancelled by Challoner. A memorandum on the first page makes it probable that the postscript referred to "the stir in Spain."

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 29.

our neighbours' help, it will make them become much the kinder."

Some part of the refusal touching the passport for the horses was owing to the small good will here borne towards Grenado himself, for neither of the brethren were here over-welcome to M. d'Arras and others 'on account of old grudges ; and this Bernardine (whom he thinks a very honest and faithful servant to the Queen,) has a free mouth, which has been misliked, so they suspect the horses are for him, and not for the Queen.

Touching his letter of the 27th inst. Advises him not to believe the Provensale, its bearer, neither too much nor too little, for the French be fine in their generation. He confessed that he was no Provensale, but a Spaniard, long conversant among the Turks, and once a slave in the Turkish galleys. He was very desirous to know of Challoner what intelligence the Scottish Protestants had with England, for which he referred him to Cecil.

The Countess de Feria is brought to bed of a boy, to the great joy of the Count ; she had a long travail.

The Inquisition in Spain is very terrible ; heretics are billed† by bushfulls. They spare neither small nor great. The people generally grudge at their *immodicam potentiam* ; they may chance to play Samson's part, pull the house upon their heads, as did the Inquisition at Rome.—Brussels, 29 Sept. 1559.

Orig. Hol., with armorial seal. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 4.

Sept. 29. 1394. Another copy.

R. O.

Endd. by Challoner. Pp. 3.

Sept. 29. 1395. FERDINAND, EMPEROR ELECT OF GERMANY, to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Having some months previously written to her that he was about to send an Orator to reside in her Court, he now despatches George Count von Helffenstain, Baron of Gundlfingen, his Lieutenant in the provinces of Upper Austria, for whom he requests credence.—Vienna, 29 Sept. 1559. *Signed*: Serenitatis vestræ bonus frater et consanguineus. Ferdinandus,—M. Singkhmoser,—V. Seld.

Orig. Add. Endd. Lat. Pp. 2.

Sept. 29. 1396. Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Nero, B. ix. 93.

Modern transcript. "Ex originali," with seal affixed.

Sept. 29. 1397. Another copy of the above.

Sloane, 4142.

14 b.

Forbes' transcript.

Sept. 29. 1398. JOHN MARSHE to CECIL.

R. O.

Trusts that he has received his letter sent by Arthur Danbueye a merchant. Has carried J. D. (of whom he has

* So also in the duplicate copy.

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 29.

written) to the Ambassador, whose proceedings the writer trusts Cecil will learn by the enclosed letters. J. D. offers to stand to the justification of it upon his life, and doubts not but that Cecil will find true what he has reported. He is loath to come into England, as he is known there; but if Cecil will promise him a safe return; Marsh will travail therein with him.

It is written from Venice that Doctor Carne has become Master of St. Thomas Hospital at Rome, and that Wilson, late a prisoner there, is now at Venice. There arrived on the 27th a French Bishop, named of Maug, or Mans, the Prince of Orange, Count Swartzenberg, Count Mansfelt, Count Meaghin, and Count Arnysberg; the Count Horn was here before. What they do he cannot learn.—Antwerp, 29 Sept. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Hol. Add. Pp. 2.

Sept. 29. **1399.** SADLER and CROFT to CECIL.

B.M.
Cal. B. vii. 425.
Sadler, 1. 467.

Alexander Whitlaw, arrived here this morning by sea with letters to him [Cecil] from Arran, and to them from the Duke, the Earl, Balnaves, and Knox, all which they now forward. Whitlaw told the writers that the Regent has sent into France the letters written unto her by the Lords of the Congregation touching the fortifications at Leith. Also that the Lords intend to take and keep Bortycrag; that they had suppressed the abbeys of Paisley, Kilwinning, and Dunfermling, and burned all the images, idols, and popish stuff, and intend to go through with all their matters, without making any appointment with the French, except it be such as shall satisfy them in all points. They have resolved to be together on four days warning, in case it should be necessary to assemble before the 15th of next month, which is the day appointed. They could appoint no shorter day, because their harvest, by reason of foul weather, is not a quarter done. They have 1,000 footmen in wages, for their relief on a sudden, which shall lie at Stirling.

The writers now beg [Cecil] to consider how these men, being poor, can go through with such a good enterprise without aid of the Queen, for which, as Balnaves' letter says, they look at the end of next month, without which they cannot keep their men together. Also Knox sues for relief of certain, meaning (though he name them not) the Earl of Glencarn, (a poor man), the Lards of Donn, Ormeston, and Grange, (which is Kirkaldy), and the said Alexander Whitlaw. Think that 4,000*l.* or 5,000*l.* would be well spent in their cause, and save the Queen more; for how near it would touch England if the French had the upper hand in Scotland, they refer to her wisdom.

Balnaves also writes of the attempts committed by the Graymes against Lord Maxwell, and in writing to Lord Dacres it should be remembered undelayedly, for Whitlaw

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 29.

told them the Protestants think it the Regent's practice to prevent Lord Maxwell from bringing his power from the borders.

They marvel that Randall (*alias* Barnaby) had not reached the Earl of Arran when Whitlaw left.

They have given Whitlaw fifty crowns, for he has surely taken much labour. La Brosse and the Bishop of Amiens are arrived at Leith with no great company, and the Bishop, they say, comes to curse and also to dispute with the Protestants, and to reconcile them, if may be. They ask that the next despatch may inform them touching the relief of Kirkaldy, Ormerston, and others, and likewise the safe conduct for the Scots to traffick into England.—Berwick, 29 Sept. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add., with seal. Endd. Pp. 4.

Sept. 29. **1400.** Another copy of the above.

MS.

Burton-Constable.

Sept. 29. **1401.** The KNIGHTS of the ORDER of S. MICHAEL.

R. O.

Forbes, l. 245.

"The placing of the Knights of the Order of St. Michael at Bar-le-Duc, 29 Sept. 1559."

The right side; the French King; Dukes of Nevers, Aumale, and Lorraine; Count de Grueres; Prince of Ferrara; Don Francisco d'Este and the Count d'Eu. The left side; arms set forth in the places of the Kings of Spain, Sweden, and Navarre, (the King of Spain's in the midst,) the Dukes of Guise, Namurs, Longueville; the Count Ringrave, M. de Sansac, and the Prince of Mantua.

Copy.

Sept. 29. **1402.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Sloane, 4134. 517.

Forbes' transcript.

Sept. 30. **1403.** STORES in the NORTH.

R.O.

(1.) "The store and remain of all sorts and kinds of ordnance and munitions remaining in sundry places within the north parts, the last of September 1559, wherein is also remembered such supplements of the like kind as are thought meet to be supplied for the defence of every of the said places," viz., of Newcastle, Berwick (town and castle), the castle of Wark, Holy Island, Ferne Island, Alnwick Castle, Norham Castle, and the town of Hull.

(2.) "A brief docket as well of the store remaining in the several places before-remembered, as also of the supplements thought meet to be sent thither for the supply and furniture of the same."

Pp. 25.

Sept. 30. **1404.** PHILIP, KING OF SPAIN, to the QUEEN.

R.O.

His Orator, the Bishop of Aquila, will inform her how a Spanish merchant, Johannes de Bagnes, was plundered of

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 29.

his ship and stores by an English pirate, "Enrriex Tranguaz" [Henry Strangwish] of which restitution should be made.—Valladolid, 30 Sept. 1559.—*Signed*: Philippus,—G. Perezius.
Orig. Add. Endd. by Cecil. Lat. Broadside.

Sept. 30. **1405.** THROCKMORTON to the COUNCIL.

R.O.

The bearer Mr. Layton, having asked him to be a means for his return home, certifies that he has carried himself in this country so that the Queen may extend her goodness towards him, as he seems to be a faithful subject.—Bar-le-Duc, 30 Sept. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add., with armorial seal. Endd. Pp. 2.

Sept. 30. **1406.** THROCKMORTON to the QUEEN.

R. O.

Forbes, l. 240.

Despatched letters to her on the 24th inst., by M. de Carowge, supposing he would have passed immediately by post. Notwithstanding he is arrived here at Bar-le-Duc and is not yet despatched. Whereupon reports to her the effect of his letter of the 23rd inst., in case Carowge remain here longer than the writer expects. The rumour of the surprise on the town and castle of Guise rose upon the Duke going to Guise, and certain pillage made by the garrison of St. Quentin's, and is altogether contrary. The Prince of Orange is licensed to depart into Flanders, and is already departed. The 24th the King removed from Rheims to Notre Dame d'Espine, two leagues from Chalons; on the 25th to Vitry-le-François, in Pertois; and the 26th he arrived at Bar-le-Duc, where the Duke of Lorraine has made great feasting and kept open house ever since. The old Duchess of Arscot met the King there.

It is agreed here that the Duke d'Aumale shall be sent into Scotland; he does not know whether his brother, the Marquis, shall also remain there or not. On the 28th inst. John Ribaud arrived here in post, for order to convey more foot into Scotland, which he has reported to a friend of his [Ribaud's] of some credit.

Lately have arrived from England divers mulets and horses; which come either from the Ambassador there or some of the hostages. This happening at a time when all their doings are against Scotland, he advises her to look well to their hostages and remove them far off from London to remain in places apart, whereby their consultations together may be taken away, wherein they have a great advantage more than she has, they having a Council there, and the Queen but one on this side and without experience, remaining for the most part in the heart of the country, far from intelligence.

It is reported that Carowge on his return from thence shall be appointed Ambassador with her; or that he shall remain there as hostage instead of the Marquis of Neile. He is as good a man of war as any in France, and of great practice.

In reply to the Duke of Chastelherault's gentleman, touching such requests as Throckmorton signified to her before, the

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 30.

King says, that on his coming to Blois he will give a resolute answer in the same. This will not be for six weeks at the soonest. The nine tenths, which before the taking of Calais were granted by the clergy to the late King, still continue, and amount to a great mass of treasure. On the 28th inst., one of good estimation arrived at this Court with letters from the Count Palatine to the King, the Queen his mother, and to the Duke of Guise; on which day also arrived, out of Scotland, one John Leveston, who came through England, where he was stayed four days before he could be despatched. He brings news that the Congregation was about to assemble at Stirling, where they were met in some companies already; that the Earl of Morton was gone to the Queen Dowager; that the Earl of Arran was arrived in Scotland through England, where he said he was well received; and also that at his coming from Scotland he left the Earl of Arran with his father, at Hamilton Castle; which Earl was very welcome in his country.

On the 27th inst. the writer received a letter from Sir Francis Englefeld, dated at Paris on the 19th; whereby he signified that he was arrived out of the Low Country in his way towards Italy, and that he supposed to have found Throckmorton at Paris, where he would attend eight days. The writer returned him answer that he was at Bar-le-Duc, too far off to speak with him, seeing the time of his tarrying there had already passed; notwithstanding if he could stay then till the 13th of next month, he would then speak with him on arriving in Paris.

The Cardinal of Guise arrived at Rome on the 15th inst., whence news have come that Cardinal Carpi is like to be elected Pope. The Baron de la Gard is here at the Court still; he will shortly receive his commission for the preparation of galleys against the next spring. The French Queen, (who, since her being at Villiers-Coste-Rez, contrary to her wont, has found herself well,) on hearing the news of Leveston brought from Scotland, has fallen sick again, in such sort as on the 28th inst., she being at evensong to see the ceremony of the Order, was for faintness constrained to be led to her chamber, where she swooned twice or thrice. There is presently no Ambassador at the Court but himself, the rest are at Rheims; he, considering the importance of her service, thought it not good to leave the Court.

Was not invited on the 28th at evensong to the ceremony of the feast of the King's Order; but the next day in the morning was appointed to be there; and was present all the service. Incloses her a schedule of the Order and places of the Knights present. Neither King's mother nor the French Queen were present at these ceremonies. After service was conducted to dinner, accompanied with the Bishop of Ruez, Montpesat, and Carrowge. This ended, he was brought into a hall, where the King with the Knights of the Order were newly risen from dinner. Was courteously entertained at

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 30.

the King's hands, who inquired after the Queen. The Duke of Guise told him that the King had spoken for the restitution of his virginal player. When the Duke had ended, Don Francisco d'Este declared to Throckmorton the good affection he bore towards the house of England, and his readiness to do her service. He arrived at this Court out of Italy in post the 27th inst.

M. de Sansac, Knight of the Order, goes from the King to the Emperor to make some alliance and to conduce to a good end the controversies for the imperial towns in the Frenchmen's hands. The Marshall Brisac shall be revoked from his charge in Piedmont, whose suit for his brother Gonorre to be placed therein is refused. Don Francisco d'Este, who has a band of 50 men of arms given him, desires to succeed Brisac, but the Duke of Guise likes not the offer; is thought that by the Duke's appointment the Marshal Termes shall be sent thither.

On the 29th inst. there arrived letters from the Genoese declaring that Corsica was rendered to them. Whereupon one M. de Magny is appointed to repair to St. Quentin's, which, with the rest of the pieces there, shall be rendered to the French. On the same day, Sigismundo Gonsaga, kinsman of the Prince of Mantua, delivered letters to the King in favour of his entertainment here, who arrived two days before.

The French intend to fortify Calais; and order is given for the same.—Bar-le-Duc, 30 Sept. 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Portions in cipher, deciphered by Cecil, and endd. by him. Pp. 8.

Sept. 30. **1407.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Sloane, 4134. 517.

Forbes' transcript.

Sept. 30. **1408.** THROCKMORTON to CECIL.

R. O.

Wrote to him from Rheims by M. de Carrowgè on the 23rd inst., the effect whercof he hereby repeats, the said Carrowge not having departed, which was that he wrote to the Queen some matter of importance concerning England, agreeing with other advertisement sent him of the French practices against her and the realm. Beseeches him, as a great part of the government depends on his shoulders, to act so that the worst being prevented the best may save itself, and not to judge of his advertisements as Wotton's were for Calais, for it may be too late when the enemy are at the door to put anything into execution which may be with less care and charge provided.

Though he knows that Cecil's carefulness is great, yet being troubled with the common bruit of the French Queen's pretence to the realm of England, her open usurping of the arms and other things, he cannot hold his peace. Let them not tempt God too far as Queen Mary did, referring all things

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 30.

to Him and doing nothing, the success whereof they yet smart. For the rest he refers him to the Queen's letter.

Since then he has received Cecil's letter of the 5th inst., and others from his wife, whereby he understands that the order for transferring his diet from three months to three months was not observed; and albeit the officers of the Exchequer have the warrant in their hands, yet the last three months are not answered. Reminds him that he was by the said warrant appointed to receive in prest from time to time the said three months beforehand. His ability to forbear the same is small, and his charge greater than he can bear, especially in travelling. Has also reminded the Treasurer of the same.

An honest poor man, named Sir Edward Atwood, being asked by the Cardinal of Sans to go to Rome has refused to do so, and left the Cardinal's service. Throckmorton has moved him to repair to Cecil, whom he asks to receive him. Refers him to his letter to the Queen.—Bar-le-Duc, last of Sept. 1559. *Signed.*

P.S.—Hears that forthwith either Protestant or some other courier will be despatched into Scotland with advice from hence for their proceeding. It is thought that Carrowge shall carry the packet into England, where the courier shall receive it and carry it to Scotland.

Orig. Add. Portions in cipher, here deciphered. Endd. by Cecil. Pp. 3.

Sept. 30. **1409.** SADLER to CECIL.

R. O.
Sadler, 1. 470.

Touching the changing of the Wardens of the East, West, and Middle Marches, thinks it necessary that they should be changed, for more unmeet than these be, he [Cecil] cannot lightly put in their places. Sadler never saw the Marches better ordered than in the time of the late King Henry, when the three Wardens were, Sir W. Evre for the East, Sir R. Evre for the Middle, and Sir T. Wharton, now Lord Wharton, for the West. Thinks that Sir James Crofts is the most meet man for the charge of the town (Berwick) and of the East March; this town being the best for the Warden to lie in, as then he can have both under his rule, and may always draw off the power of the county into the town for its defence, and likewise relieve the country with the garrisons of Berwick. But fears that Croft cannot dispose himself for this office, being poor, and that he cannot have his health in that country. Yet he could not find a meter man that he in all England.

For the Middle March knows none in Northumberland so meet as Sir J. Foster, who might lie at Harbottel, if it were repaired a little; being a meet place for the government of the unruly countries of Tynedale and Riddesdale, the charge whereof should be committed to him who has the charge of the Middle March.

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 30.

For the West, the Lord Wharton, and next him Sir Thomas Dacre, having had experience of this a long time.

If these be not liked, thinks then that my Lord Grey, having the head officers of Berwick, as the Treasurer and Marshall, to be as counsellors with him, were, in his [Sadler's] opinion, well able to take charge of that town, and also of the wardenships of the East and Middle Marches, having always a deputy warden at Harbottel, (for which the said Sir J. Foster is meet) the said deputy warden to have the whole entertainment accustomed for the charge. And he would wish that, in lieu thereof, the Lord Grey should have also the office of Norham, having the entertainment accustomed for that town, and also for the wardenry of the East Marches with the said office of Norham.

For the present Cecil would do well to commit the wardenship of the East March, with the charge of Berwick, to the said Sir J. Croft, and the wardenry of the Middle March to Sir J. Foster. He [Sadler] is not so well acquainted with the West, but thinks that Lord Wharton might have rule there, or else Sir Thomas Dacre.

Has lately received a letter from the Lords, about Warke Castle, to remove fifty soldiers of Captain Read's band from thence to Berwick, and to deliver the house to Sir Ralph Grey, which they have done; but thinks that if it is no better guarded than by his covenants he is ordered to keep it, it were an easy thing to surprise it suddenly, therefore they have sent thither twenty-two harquebusiers, and four gunners. Thinks Warke surely the meetest place for a man of service to lie in, and wishes that the Queen would be at some charge for fortifying it, so as to make a strong frontier.

Thanks the Lord Admiral and Cecil for visiting his poor house on their way to the Court, and wishes it had been his chance to have seen them there.—Berwick, 30 Sept. 1559.

Orig. The first portion is written entirely in cipher. Add. Endd. Pp. 5.

Sept. 30. **1410.** Another copy of the above.

MS.

Burton—Constable.

Sept. 30. **1411.** Decipher of the first portion of the last letter.

R.O.

Pp. 3.

Sept. 30. **1412.** SADLER and CROFT to CECIL.

R.O.

Sadler, 1. 475.

Have received his several letters of the 22nd and 23rd, which were six days acoming, and beg him, as they do, to endorse his letters "for life," or else the posts will not haste at all. Have declared to Alexander Whitlaw that he may advertise the Master of Maxwell that it is not the Queen's pleasure such cruelty be used towards him by the Graymes, and also to advise him that if he be further molested, he complain to them [Sadler and Croft] that they may devise some way for his redress. They think it unnecessary to

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 30.

offer to favour him secretly in Ireland, for if it please him [Cecil] to take order that he be no more interrupted by the incursions of the Graymes, he will be able at his pleasure to repair to the Protestants with his power.

They think it well that the Lord Dacres be called to Court, and that no attempts be made by the Graymes or other Englishmen during his absence. At his coming up he may well be charged with negligence, having in time of war sat still, and now in time of peace sought to increase unquietness, which he might have stayed, had he listed. His sickness alone is worthy to unfit him for the charge.—Berwick, 30 Sept., 1559. *Signed.*

Orig. Add. Considerable portions in cipher, deciphered by Cecil, and endd. by him. Endd. Pp. 3.

Sept. 30. **1413.** Another copy of the above.

MS.

Original draft.

Burton—Constable.

Sept. 30. **1414.** REFORMATION in SCOTLAND.

B. M.

Sloane, 4734. 192.

Calderw. 1. 521.

Knox, 1. 419.

Memorial of John Spense, of Condy, sent to Lord James.

1. He is to say that the Regent's great favour towards the Lord James moves her to send the bearer.

2. That she knows that the occasion of the departing of the Lord James from her was the favour of the Word and religion, with which, although she was offended, yet will she bear with him in that behalf as far as may stand with God's Word, the common policy of this realm, and the Prince's honour.

3. That the occasion of assembling her men of war and fortifying Leith was that she understood that it was not the advancement of religion that was sought, but rather a pretence to overthrow the authority of the Queen, of which she believes he is not participant, and trusts more in him than any other man.

4. She offers to send away the men of war if the former suspicions could be removed, and laments the trouble that appears to follow if the matter is left long in debate. She promises her faithful labours for reconciliation.

Sept. 30. **1415.** Another copy of the above.

B. M.

Sloane, 4737. 107.

Sept. 30. **1416.** RANDALL to SADLER and CROFT.

MS.

Burton—Constable.

Sadler, 1. 474.

Doubts not they wonder where he is become. His way was so evil prepared for him at Fernihurst that he was fain to tarry there five days. At his arrival here he found the Earl of Arran was at S. Andrew's with the Protestants. He will await the Earl's return on Sunday next. The Duke wishes him to remain until the 15th prox., when the Lords of the Congregation assemble. The Regent has written, reproving the Duke for joining the Lords of the Congregation, and the

A.D. 1559.

Sept. 30.

bearer had also credit to talk of agreement, of which the conditions were, to leave the fortifying, liberty of conscience to all, and the French to depart by a day. He answered he could nothing without the Lords of the Congregation.

On the 28th he received a letter from La Brosse and the Bishop of Amiens requiring him, in the King and Queen of Scotland's names, to appear at Edinburgh on the 6th October, but he refused. The Archbishop of S. Andrew's and the Abbot of Kylwynyng have left the Regent, but are very angry with the Duke. The Papists mistrust themselves; they are not above 3,000. The Lord Erskin has promised to keep the Castle of Edinburgh. Would be glad to hear news of the King of Sweden.—Hamilton, 30 Sept. 1559.

Orig. Cipher, deciphered.

GENERAL INDEX.

A.

- Aa, Vander, *see* Vanderaa.
- Abbeville, 579 (2, 3, 9), 675, 703, 707, 740 (1), 787, 826 (15), 985 (8).
- Abel, Mr., at Strasburg, 298, 781.
- Abington, John, surveyor-general of the vic-
tuals at Berwick, 95, 97, 104, 116, 354,
400, 412, 556, 607, 709, 711, 712, 850,
1050, 1140 (5), 1223.
- Aekworth, George, public orator of Cambridge,
58, 83.
- Admiral of England, Lord, *see* Clinton, Ed-
ward, Lord.
- Admiralty, the, 107, 685 (7).
-, the Court of, 98, 185.
-, the Judge of, 61, 98, 1227.
- Adrian, M., governor of the pages of Henry
II., 1149, 1151.
- Ælmer, John, *see* Aylmer.
- Albany, John Steuart, Duke of, Governor of
Scotland, 772, 868 (21), 870 (6).
- Alcock, Philip, merchant of London, 127.
- Alderney, 23, 206, 208.
- Alen, —, Clerk of the Council, [p. 566].
- Alen, Edmund, *see* Allen.
- Ales, Alexander, professor at Leipsic, 1303.
-, John, 1303 (50).
- Alforde, Mr., 317.
- Allen, Edmund, the Queen's chaplain, 781,
867, 881, 890 [*see* Nowel, Alexander].
- Almain, *see* Germany.
- Almains, the, 324 (22, 39), 683, 994, 1024,
1094, 1114 (2), 1242 (3), 1300 (22).
- Alnwick, 49, 122, 209, 310, 311, 674, 681,
682, 694, 766, 772, 793, 796, 821, 861,
884, 1098, 1205, 1216, 1290, 1321,
1351, 1403.
- Alonzo, secretary of the King of the Romans,
74.
- Alrede, Thomas, 104.
- Alsace, 1012, 1071.
- Alva, Ferdinand Alveres de Toledo, Duke of,
80, 108, 142, 197, 206, 280, 324 (2, 4, 5,
7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 29, 31, 32, 34 (2), 35,
36, 37, 38, 40), 335 (2, 3, 4, 5, 8), 373,
374, 437, 683, 685 (4), 732, 823 (12),
826 (14), 828 (8), 833 (2, 10), 868 (6,
- Alva, Ferdinand Alveres de Toledo,—*cont.*
7, 8, 10), 902 (9), 950 (4), 972, 985 (2),
1024, 1075 (8), 1091, 1101, 1111, 1114
(3), 1149, 1242 (6), 1258.
- Alverton, *see* Northallerton.
- Ambleteuse (Pas-de-Calais), 148.
- Amboise (Indre-et-Loire), 472.
- Amiens, 579 (2), 675, 705, 732, 740 (2), 780,
985 (8).
-, Nicolas de Pellevé, Bishop of, 902
(1, 2), 1075 (14), 1187, 1305, 1377,
1399, 1416.
-, commission to, 472.
-, sent to Scotland, 1190 (18),
1239, 1274, 1290, 1351, 1355.
-, the Vidame of, 828 (1), 835, 868 (15),
1190 (16), 1316.
- Ancy, Jehan d', 1384.
- Andelot, François de Châtillon, named, 421,
422, 826 (2), 1024.
- Andernach, 781.
- Anderson, —, 1223.
-, Bartholomew, 797.
-, Bartram, 303.
- Anet (Eure-et-Loir), 1121.
- Angelier, Bastien d', 1384.
- Angouleme, Charles, Duke of, afterwards
Charles IX., King of France, 1190 (6).
- Angus, 799, 1056, 1065 (9), 1269.
- Anjou, 685 (3).
-, Alexander Edward, Duke of, afterwards
Henry III., King of France, 1190 (6).
- Anker, Nicholas, a Frenchman, 415.
- Annan, the parson of, 1351.
- Annandale, 1266.
- Annebaut, Claude d', Admiral of France, 220,
972.
- Ansterwither, John, *see* Anstruther.
- Anthony the courier, 826 (2).
- Antichrist, 298.
- Antichrist's vicar, 781.
- Antwerp, 40, 42, 43, 68, 88, 103, 130, 131 (2),
178 (1), 182, 194, 197, 241, 280 (9),
281, 295, 296, 317, 367, 383, 437, 495,
513 (1), 521, 555, 570, 713, 826 (11),
867, 881, 962, 999, 1001, 1040, 1114,
1120, 1202, 1203, 1235, 1254, 1255, 1258,
1274, 1287, 1295 (1, 2, 4, 5), 1307,
1353, 1355, [p. 564], 1375, 1384, 1398.

- Antwerp, advocate fiseal of, 1120.
 Queen's factor at, *see* Gresham, Sir Thomas.
- Anstruther, John, 851.
- Apulia, 409.
- Aquila, Alvaro de Quadra, Bishop of, 221 (1, 13), 695, 699, 944, 962, 1070, 1082, 1114, 1116, 1227, 1307, 1404.
 credence for, 924.
 Bishop of, letters from, 1198, 1217, 1227.
- Arau, 226.
- Arches, the, 832.
- Areos, Ponce de Leon, Duke of, 196, 683, 685 (4), 823 (12), 826 (14), 833 (10), 1075 (7, 9), 1077.
- Ardres, 579 (10).
- Arenberg, John de Ligne, Count of, 409, 1398.
 Margaret, Countess of, 374.
- Argalle, Thomas, a notary, 767.
- Argentine, *see* Strasburg.
- Argentinum, *see* Strasburg.
- Argyll, Archibald Campbell, Earl of, 710 (1), 743, 765, 799, 822, 826 (5), 833 (9), 840, 843, 852, 861, 862 (5), 877 (4), 880, 885, 908, 930, 1003, 1008, 1013, 1028, 1086, 1133, 1186, 1200, 1323, 1355, 1383.
 letters from, 1133, 1186.
- Argyll, James Hamilton, Bishop of, 1329, 1331.
- Arques (Seine Inf.), 1118, 1187.
- Arragon, 197.
 Catherine of, 1303 (3).
- Arran, James Hamilton, Earl of, 789 (9), 823 (3), 826 (16), 833 (6), 840, 848, 868 (16, 18, 21), 870 (2, 5, 6), 888, 928, 950 (6), 953, 962, 974, 993, 995, 998 (2), 999, 1008, 1009, 1022, 1024, 1039, 1043, 1046, 1075 (1, 2, 3, 16), 1080, 1086, 1094, 1111, 1114, 1119, 1121, 1151, 1161 (4), 1176, 1190 (10), 1221, 1239, 1240, 1242 (6, 7, 10, 11), 1244, 1246, 1274, 1290, 1291, 1293, 1294, 1323, 1349, 1351, 1355, [p. 563, 564, 565, 567], 1356, 1365, 1377, 1383, 1389, 1390, 1399, 1406, 1416.
 *see* Beaufort, M. de.
- Arras, 4, 6, 7, 29, 75, 80, 82, 142, 197, 221, (1), 324 (1).
 Antoine Perrenot, Cardinal de Granvelle, Bishop of, 6, 80, 108, 197, 227 (8), 258, 280, 324 (2, 3, 10, 32), 340, 373 (5), 823 (8, 15, 16), 1005 (1, 3), 1091, 1105, 1114, 1165, 1171, 1242 (6, 7), 1244, 1353, 1392, 1393.
 the Suffragan of, 108.
- Arrell, Earl of, *see* Errol.
- Arschot, John, Duke of, 1171.
 Duchess of, 1406.
- Artois, 579 (4), 1171.
- Arundel, Henry Fitz-Alan, Earl of, 1 (3), 3, 5 (1), 6, 27 (2), 29, 48, 54, 75, 76, 84, 95, 98, 101, 104, 118, 140, 142, 176 (1),
- Arundel, Henry Fitz-Alan, Earl of,—*cont.*
 195, 198, 202, 207, 210, 221 (1, 5, 7, 12), 230, 239, 243, 256, 258, 293, 299, 303, 307, 314, 324 (7), 627, 647, 753, 1199, 1252.
 instructions to, 23, 324 (7).
 letter to, 1175.
- Ascham, Roger, Latin secretary to the Queen, 329, 817.
- Asheton, Nicholas, 216.
 Richard, 343, 354.
- Ashton, Mr., [p. 567].
- Assonleville, Christopher d', Ambassador of Philip II., 89, 98, 528.
- Astley, John, Master and Treasurer of the Queen's jewels and plate, 605, 623, 624.
- Athol, John, Earl of, 908 (4), 1008.
- Atwood, Sir Edward, 1408.
- Aubeline, Nicholas, Secretary to Queen Mary, of Scotland, 551, 553, 560.
- Aubespine, Claude de l', Seigneur d'Haultterive, 258, 259, 370, 405, 472, 475, 483, 549, 559, 575, 660, 662, 663, 664, 740 (6), 775, 778, 782, 787, 791 (2), 868 (15), 870 (6), 1242 (12).
 Sebastian de l', Bishop of Limoges, *see* Limoges.
- Aubigny, John Stuart, Lord, 1111.
- Auckland (Durham), 227, 668, 900, 901.
- Augustino, Antonio, Ambassador to England from the Pope, 123.
- Augsburg, 8, 88, 103, 111, 193, 194, 200, 238, 265, 272, 280 (7), 305, 327, 357, 410, 435, 436, 440, 457, 463, 464, 497, 498, 520, 521, 554, 556, 568 (5), 569 (1), 571, 587, 588, 630, 639, 643, 644, 697, 698, 735, 736, 737, 794 (5), 795, 824, 825, 846, 847, 864, 867, 872, 881, 890, 938, 977, 1071, 1072, 1194, 1196, 1309, 1310.
 Otho Truchses, Cardinal of, 160, 568 (1), 697, 735, 794 (2), 823 (1), 833 (4), 868 (14), 938, 977, 1012, 1075 (13), 1101, 1242 (4), 1244, 1309.
 Confession of, 197, 290, 297 (3, 5), 304 (3), 379, 409 (1), 410, 541 (4), 554, 569 (1, 5), 587, 637, 643, 697, 730, 735, 737, 739, 864, 865, 866, 890, 912, 916, 918, 920, 939, 977, 1012, 1071, 1194.
 Diet at, 8, 68, 103, 111, 123, 161, 238, 272, 304 (1), 305, 327, 329, 357, 409, 436, 463, 497, 520 (8), 568 (3), 569 (5), 643, 644, 697, 698, 730, 735, 736, 737, 738, 794 (3), 795, 815, 846, 847, 864, 866, 867, 938, 939, 977, 1012, 1027, 1071, 1072, 1196.
- Augusta Vindelicorum, *see* Augsburg.
- Augustine Friars, at Paris, *see* Paris.
- Aumale, Claude de Lorraine, Duke of, 1101, 1121, 1302 (3), 1331, 1355, 1401, 1406.
 Louise, Duchess of, 1121.

Austria, 32, 197, 265, 521, 571, 643, 697, 732, 736, 817, 823 (4), 895, 897, 1071, 1244, 1395.

....., Charles, Archduke of, son of Ferdinand I., Emperor of Germany, 74, 410, 436, 463, 568 (2), 587, 630, 644, 683, 881, 890, 938, 977.

.....,,, his proposed marriage with Queen Elizabeth, 813, 872, 895, 897, 1012, 1027.

....., Ferdinand, Duke of, son of Ferdinand I., Emperor of Germany, 828 (6), 830.

Ayala, Don John de, 959, 1060, 1082, 1114.

Aylmer, John, Archdeacon of Stow and Lincoln, and Bishop of London, 312, 744, 781.

Aymouth, *see* Eymouth.

Ayr, the sheriff of, 908 (2).

B.

Bacon, Nicolas, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, 118, 120, 140, 195, 198, 210, 239, 243, 256, 299, 314, 320, 336, 343, 358, 387, 400, 412, 415, 423, 426, 430, 450, 505, 508, 517, 523, 538, 546, 556, 562, 576, 602, 614, 619, 621, 627, 647, 657, 670, 742, 753, 755, 781, 839, 1103, 1287.

Baden-Baden, Philibert, Margrave of, 554, 568 (5), 587.

Bagnes, Johannes de, 1404.

Baker, Sir John, Chancellor of the Augmentation Office, 116.

Balbegno, Wood, laird of, *see* Wood.

Balduinus, Franciscus, juriseonsult, 411.

Bâle, the Council of, 319.

....., the Statholder of, 319.

Bale, John, Bishop of Ossory, 1303 (48, 54).

Balfour, John, 1058 (2).

Balnaves, Henry, 1030, 1124, 1221, 1224, 1239, 1270, 1323, 1344, 1351, [p. 565], 1365, 1377, 1399.

Balneys, Henry, *see* Balnaves.

Bamburgh Ward (eo. Northumberland), 139, 365.

Bar, Duchess of, 409.

Barbary, 426.

Barlamont, the Count of, Chief of the Finances in Flanders, 1171.

Bar-le-Duc (Meuse), 1355, 1369, 1401, 1405, 1406, 1408.

Barlow, William, Bishop of Bath and Wells, *see* Bath and Wells, Bishop of.

Barnaby, a name assumed by Randolph, *see* Randolph, Thomas.

Baron, James, of Edinburgh, 877 (8).

Baruis, *see* Berwick.

Barzelino, Seign. 1360.

Bas Almain, *see* Germany, Lower.

..... Boulogne, *see* Bonlogne.

..... Normandy, *see* Normandy.

Basden, a priest of Canterbury, 627.

Bashe, Mr., surveyor of naval stores, 1223, 1308, [p. 563.]

Bassantyne, James of, Scotchman, 334, 1025.

Bassfontaine, Sebastian de l'Aubespine, Abbot of, *see* Limoges, Bishop of.

Bastillon, at Paris, *see* Paris.

Bath and Wells, William Barlow, Bishop of, 290, 372, 1303 (54), *see* Chichester.

Battone, castle of, 123.

Battoni, Radulph, 123.

Bavaria, 977.

....., Albert II., Duke of, 977.

....., Albert III., Duke of, 193, 238, 280 (7), 327, 329, 497, 568 (5), 587, 824, 864, 868 (14), 881, 890, 938, 977, 1309.

....., Anne of Austria, Duchess of, 824.

Baxter, Thomas, 312.

Bay de la Houguc, *see* Hogue, La.

Bayonne (?), Marillae, Bishop of, 238.

Beaton, David, Cardinal, 870 (2).

Beaufort, M. de, pseudonyme for the Earl of Arran, 1293, 1351.

Beaumont-sur-Oise (Seinc-et-Oise), 787.

Beauvais (Oise), 129, 787.

....., Ponsart, de, 902 (1), 1187, 1242 (8).

Bedford, Francis Russell, Earl of, 20, 30, 40, 52, 56, 61, 63, 64, 70, 72, 84, 95, 98, 101, 104, 118, 120, 129, 140, 188, 195, 198, 202, 210, 224, 228, 229, 239, 243, 256, 299, 303, 307, 314, 336, 343, 347, 358, 387, 400, 423, 426, 430, 500, 517, 523, 526, 527, 582, 614, 619, 621, 627, 647, 654, 670, 753, 755, 773, 781, 839, 847, 956, 1083, 1304.

.....,, letter from, 229.

.....,, letter to, 129, 155, 188, 956, 1175.

Bee, de, —, servant of the King of Navarre, 833 (5).

Belford (Northumberland), 139, 702, 1,216.

Belgian Sea, *see* German Ocean.

Belgium, 438, 924.

Bell, the, in Mineing Lane, 795.

Bellay, John, Cardinal du, 221 (8), 579 (6), 1075 (13), 1101, 1287.

Bellingham, Henry, captain, at Berwick, 450.

Belt, The, 501.

Bennet, John Master of Ordnance in the North, 303, 797, 798.

Berg-op-Zoom 1127.

Berne, 520 (11), 568 (2).

....., the Consul and Senate of, 226.

Berneves, Henry, *see* Balnaves.

Berwick, 30, 49, 50, 59, 70, 95, 97, 104, 116, 118, 139, 168, 170, 171, 172, 190, 204, 205, 210, 236, 237, 255, 262, 264, 289, 299, 307, 309, 310, 311, 318, 343, 347, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 386, 396, 399, 404, 418, 423, 441, 450, 453, 494, 512,

- Berwick—*cont.*
 514, 526, 527, 538, 581, 582, 600, 601,
 607, 653, 654, 673, 694, 702, 708, 709,
 710, 711, 712, 728, 773, 774, 793, 797,
 808, 809, 821, 822, 848, 850, 858, 862,
 870 (6), 885, 886, 892, 910, 954, 961,
 974, 979, 982, 993, 1002, 1037, 1038,
 1039, 1046, 1055, 1066, 1073, 1074,
 1107, 1119, 1123, 1124, 1128, 1130,
 1140 (1, 2, 8), 1188, 1190 (17), 1199,
 1211, 1220, 1221, 1223, 1228, 1230 (3),
 1252, 1255, 1261, 1270, 1272, 1279,
 1292, 1300 (21), 1302 (3), 1322, 1327,
 1345, 1351, [p. 567], 1358, 1359, 1373,
 1375, 1377, 1379, 1383, 1399, 1403,
 1409, 1412.
 Captain of, *see* Lord Evers and Croft,
 Sir Jas.
 Castle, 204, 205, 404, 423, 453, 1119.
 debts at, 586, 1066.
 fortifications at, 20, 168, 170, 366,
 403, 1136, 1140 (3), 1261.
 garrisons at, 52, 168, 169, 190, 210,
 289, 343, 1038, 1140 (8), 1228.
 Governor of, 1190 (17), 1207.
 Herald, 682.
 Marshal of the town of, *see* Bowes,
 George.
 Master of the Ordnance at, *see*
 Orde, John.
 Muster Master at, *see* Brende, Sir
 John.
 New Establishment at, 809.
 orders for, 807, 808.
 provision for, 318, 712.
 Pursuivant of, *see* Ray, Henry.
 stores for, 1223.
 Surveyor of Victuals at, *see* Abington,
 John.
 treasure for, 309, 347.
 Treasurer of, *see* Ingleby, Sir Wm.
 works at, 236, 237, 255.
 Berwick, North, 1275.
 Besançon (Doubs), 103.
 Bethune (Pas-de-Calais), 80,
 Beton, *see* Bethun, Robert.
 Bethencourt, M. de, Master of the Household
 to the Queen Regent of Scotland, 512,
 527, 833 (9), 868 (4), 1094, 1134,
 1149, 1200.
 Bethun, Robert, Lord of Crick, 870 (2), [p. 563].
 Beu, Jehan le, 1384.
 Bevilla, *see* Beauvais.
 Bigny, M. de, 1384.
 Bipont, *see* Deux-Ponts.
 Bircewick, Lord of, *see* Holgeri, Charles.
 Blacnay, 148.
 Blasson, Jacob, 937.
 Blois, 1190 (20), 1192, 1406.
 Bœuf, the Marquis de, *see* Elbœuf.
 Bohemia, 643, 1300 (7), 1303 (4).
 Ferdinand I., King of, 74, 86, 103, 194,
 579 (10), 1331.
 Maximilian II., King of, 32, 644.
 Bohemia, the Queen of, 74, 1331.
 Boig, Robert, Scotchman, 1241, 1331.
 Bois de Vincent, *see* Vincennes.
 Boissy, M. de, Master of the Horse to the
 French King, 732, 740 (3, 4), 950 (5).
 Boleyn, Anne, Queen of England, 285 (5),
 1300 (13), 1303.
 Bone, Philip, Flemish merchant, 181.
 Bonnewood (co. Berwick), 682.
 Bonnyngton, Wood, the Laird of, 1269.
 Bonvise, Alexander, 64.
 Bordeaux, 375.
 Borders, the, *see* Scotland, borders of.
 Borrobridge (Yorkshire), 1290.
 Bothwell, James, Earl, 316 (3), 350, 355, 375,
 399, 404, 465, 493, 978, 991, 1123,
 1178, 1215, 1283, 1315, 1322, 1359.
 commission to, 1266.
 Boucheavances, Mons. de, Governor of Dour-
 lens and Coucy, 579 (14).
 Bouillon, Henry Robert, Duke of, 828 (9),
 833 (3), 902 (5), 985 (10).
 Frances de Brézé, Duchess of, 985 (3).
 Boulogne, 221 (8), 321 (2), 324 (34, 2), 335
 (4), 340, 579 (2, 3), 652, 669, 675, 685
 (1), 687, 703, 789 (2), 835, 1025, 1101,
 1106, 1118, 1143, 1187, 1226.
 Bas, 675.
 the treaty of, 405 (6), 475 (5), 483 (15).
 the Captain of, *see* Senarpont, Mons. de.
 Bound Road, near Berwick, 355, 892.
 Bourbon, the House of, 1149.
 Bourbourg (Nord), 1355.
 Bourbon, the Cardinal of, 1316.
 Bourdin, Jacques, Secretary to Henry II. and
 Francis II., 249, 259, 340, 775, 778,
 791 (2), 985 (3), 1280, 1316.
 Bourdillon, M., 305, 587.
 Bourg, Anne du, 833 (1), 950 (7), 1101.
 Bourtewyke, John, 851.
 Bowghcannon, *see* Buchanan.
 Bowes, George, Marshal of Berwick, 70, 441,
 494, 546, 556, 1097, 1409.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 1097, 1356.
 Bowle Biggens, Wood, Laird of, *see* Wood.
 Bowsden (Northumberland), 139.
 Bowyer, —, 1353.
 Boxall, John, Dean of Peterborough, Norwich,
 and Windsor, 7, 9, 221.
 Boyd, Robert, Lord Kilmarnock, 799, 880,
 908 (2), 1013, 1028, 1086.
 Brabant, 197, 331, 544, 1161 (2), 1171.
 Brandebroke, *see* Brandenburg.
 Brandenburg, Albert, Marquis of, 290.
 Hedwig of, 520 (6).
 Joachim II., Elector of, 123, 280 (5),
 409, 520 (6, 7), 1309.
 John George, Duke of, 280 (5).
 Brandling, Sir Robert, 1357.
 Brazil, 1187.
 Bredeman, George, *see* Bridgeman.
 Bremen, the bishopric of, 520 (7).

Brend, Sir John, 50, 118, 167 (1, 2), 168, 204, 256, 289, 546, 581, 582, 586, 601, 702, 708, 772, 773, 774.
,, letters from, 600, 653, 654.
,, report on places of strength in the north, 50.
,, death of, 1287, 1290, [p. 564].
 Breseia, 221 (4).
, the bishopric of, 331.
, the Potestate of, 331.
 Bresse, *see* Breseia.
 Bretagne, 148, 249, 1111, 1193.
 Bretéuil (Oise), 740 (3).
 Bretigny (Eure-et-Loir), the treaty of, 221.
 Brewtone, Sir Wm., 205.
 Brian, De, —, 1331.
 Bridgeman, George, warrant to, 625, 1125.
 Bricenne, Count, 732, 740 (4).
 Brisgau, 1012.
 Brissac, Charles Cosé, Marshal de, 448 (ii., 3), 1406.
 Bristol, 387.
 Broeche, M. de la, *see* Brosse.
 Brode, William, 497, 450.
 Brola, 158.
 Brook, Mr. 1330.
 Brosse, M. de la, 902 (1, 2), 950 (3), 1075 (14), 1242 (8), 1416.
,, eommission to, 472.
,, sent to Seotland, 1101, 1111, 1143, 1149, 1187, 1190 (18), 1239, 1274, 1290, 1305, 1316, 1331, 1351, 1355, 1377, 1399.
 Broughty (Forfar), 1097 (9).
 Brown, William, 197.
 Browne, George, 164.
 Bruce, Robert, King of Seotland, 173.
 Bruck, G., Seeretary to the Duke of Saxony, 744.
 Bruges, 134, 1091, 1093, 1114, 1120, 1165, 1202, 1203, 1392.
 Brunswick, Duke of, 212, 1114.
, Eric, Duke of, 280 (5).
, Ernest, Duke of, 280 (5).
, George, Duke of, 197.
, Hedwig, Duehess of, 520 (6).
, Henry, Duke of, 520 (6).
, Julius, Duke of, 520 (6).
, *see* Luneburg, Henry, Duke of.
 Brussels, 4, 6, 74, 75, 76, 77, 80, 82, 88, 94, 103, 108, 134, 142, 183, 197, 206, 207, 220, 221, 245, 258, 270, 280, 373, 437, 438, 495, 640, 642, 683, 695, 699, 780, 794 (4), 924, 1171, 1287, 1307, 1353, [p. 564], 1375, 1384, 1385, 1390, 1392.
, Saint Gudule's church at, 197.
 Bbye, M. de, 8.
 Bueclough, Scott, Lord of, 1269.
 Buchanan, Patriek, 1269.
 Buekton (Northumberland), 139.
, Mr., 139.
 Bullinger, Henry, 729.
 Burbonnois, 732.

Burcartus, Franciscus, credence for, 960.
 Buren, Anne of, 1287.
, Maximilian, Count of, 1287.
 Bures, *see* Buren.
 Burgavenny, Henry, Lord, 1330, [p. 567].
 Burgundy, 22, 23, 293, (1), 103, 197 (1), 324 (11), 944, 1005 (3), 1169 (4), 1254, 1355.
 Burleigh (near Stamford), 973, 1349.
 Burlington (Yorkshire), 49.
 Burreus, Dionysius, 975.
 Burrowbridge (Yorkshire), 312.
 Burrows, Lord, 1372.
 Butler, John, 77.
 Buttoncourt, M., *see* Bethencourt, M. de.
 Byll, William, Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, 781.
 Bynks, John, 1382.

C.

Caen, 683.
 Calais, 4, 6, 7, 10, 17, 20, 23 (10), 27, (3), 54, 63, 77, 135, 206, 208 (7), 221 (12), 228, 249 (4, 5, 6), 278, 285 (i. 1, 2, 4), 288 (1), 293 (5), 305, 321 (1, 2), 324 (7, 8, 11, 12, 13, 16, 17, 18, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 28, 34, i., ii., 36, 37, 38), 335 (2, 3, 4, 7, 8), 361 (3, 5, iii.), 373 (2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 10), 392, 394 (6), 405 (2), 408, 419, 433, 443, 483 (7, 8, 14), 490, 565, 579, (1, 3, 4, 10, 11, 12), 580, 652, 685 (1, 5), 823 (5), 862 (3), 985 (2), 1005 (3), 1008, 1025, 1075 (11, 15), 1101, 1111, 1118, 1143, 1168, 1187, 1226, 1242 (8), 1263, 1300 (13), 1316, 1343, 1355, 1362, 1375, 1384, 1406, 1408.
, fortification of, 23 (6), 1406.
, restitution of, 4, 6, 7, 23 (2), 80, 206 221, (4), 249 (4, 5), 285 (i., 1), 324 (8, 11, 32, 33), 335 (1), 373 (3, 5), 419, 445 (3), 449, 985 (2), 1242 (7).
, the late Lord Deputy of, *see* Wentworth, Lord.
 Calatrava, the Order of, 1242 (6), 1331.
 Calder, John Sandilands, Laird of, 908 (2).
 Calvin, John, 68, 1151.
 Cambray, 206, 220, 221 (13), 280 (2), 324 (1, 4), 340, 341, 499, 732, 823 (11), 860, 868 (11).
, Robert de Croy, Bishop of, 324 (1).
, treaty of, *see* Cateau-Cambresis, treaty of.
 Cambresis, *see* Cateau-Cambresis.
 Cambridge, University of, 58, 1103, 1274, 1303 (1, 49).
 Camell, Nicholas, 928.
 Camcryke, treaty of (*see* Cateau-Cambresis, treaty of).
 Campagni, Bartholomew, 876, 957.

- Campbell, Matthew, of Teringland, 799.
- Campegio, Laurence, Cardinal Legate in England, 1303 (3).
- Candalle, Mons. de, *see* Foix, Frederie de.
- Canterbury, 77, 611, 635, 655, 675, 755, 780, 1106, 1300 (5).
-, Thomas Cranmer, Archbishop of, 1303 (1, 15, 21, 22, 48, 49).
-, Dean of, *see* Wotton.
- Canisius, Petrus (Jesuit), 1027.
- Capello, Giovanni, 1242 (8) 1360.
- Caraffa, Cardinal, 10, 160, 161, 1287.
- Caraffas, the, 1287.
- Caraffetti, the, 1287.
- Carden, Sir Thomas, 1290, [p. 564].
- Cardinals, College of, 221.
- Carew, Sir Peter, 3, 969, 972.
- Carinthia, 409.
-, Charles, Archduke of, 938.
- Carlisle, 49, 167, 171, 312, 668, 694, 860, 1066, 1351, [p. 566, 567].
-, Owen Ogelthorpe, Bishop of, 781.
- Carmichael, Wm., of Dundee, 877 (8).
- Carnaby, Cuthbert, 365.
- Carnaby, Lady, of Hexham, 1054, 1140 (7), 1279, 1292, 1312, 1320, 1372.
- Carne, Sir Edward, English Ambassador at Rome, 56, 299, 331, 469, 474 (1, 2, 3).
-, detention at Rome, 469, 474 (1, 2, 3), 492, 544, 789 (8).
-, assigned the government of the English Hospital at Rome, 492, 544, 789 (8), 1398.
-, letters from, 123, 160, 161, 162, 331, 474, 492, 544.
- Carnia, 823 (4).
- Carouges, M. de, 1316, 1360, 1406, 1408.
- Carpi, Cardinal, 1149, 1287, 1316, 1331, 1355, 1406.
- Carr, Sir Andrew, of Scotland, 122.
-, John, of Heaton, 64.
-, Richard, 365.
-, Robin, Scotchman, 209.
-, Thomas, 209.
- Carrs, the, 167, 168, 581.
- Carravallier, Count, 1075 (7).
- Carze, M. de, 1384.
- Cassel (Nord), 589, 920.
- Cassilis, Gilbert, Earl of, 422.
- Castelet (Picardy) 1353.
- Castelyn, Edward, merchant, 358.
- Castile, 197.
- Castle Cameraec, *see* Cateau-Cambresis.
- Castle Ward (Northumberland), 365.
- Cateau, *see* Cateau-Cambresis.
- Cateau-Cambresis, 220, 258, 320, 324, 335, 340, 341, 361, 373, 374, 390, 391, 392, 394(1), 405, 408, 419, 421, 433, 445 (1), 447, 448, 449, 471, 475, 483, 491, 499, 612, 626, 747, 751, 757, 767, 779, 854, 1302 (1).
-, preliminary treaty of, 405.
- Cateau-Cambresis, treaty of, 259, 321, 340, 370, 448, 456, 471, 475, 483, 488, 489, 490, 549, 551, 553, 612, 613, 626, 650, 655, 661, 666, 681, 714, 717, 747, 749, 751, 753, 759, 767, 779, 791, 801, 1213, 1284.
- Catherine of Arragon, Queen, 1303 (3, 32).
- Cavaleanti, Guido, 63, 144, 148, 213, 216, 219, 229, 249, 279 (1), 285, 288, 338, 340, 341, 342, 361 (5, iii.), 407, 705, 732.
-, letters from, 129, 407, 433.
-, instructions for, 148, 216, 219, 242.
-, negotiations, 341.
-, report of his mission into France, 340.
- Cave, Sir Ambrose, 13, 30, 40, 52, 56, 61, 64, 70, 72, 84, 95, 98, 101, 104, 109, 118, 120, 140, 195, 198, 202, 210, 239, 243, 256, 299, 314, 336, 343, 347, 358, 387, 396, 400, 412, 415, 430, 450, 453, 505, 408, 517, 323, 546, 562, 576, 583, 602, 614, 619, 621, 627, 647, 657, 670, 753, 755, 1373.
- Cawode, John, printer to the Queen, 107, 511, 678.
- Cazan, 92.
- Cecil, Sir William, 1, 2, 3, 5, 9, 10, 13, 19, 23, 30, 40, 47, 49, 50, 51, 52, 55, 61, 63, 64, 70, 72, 92, 94, 95, 98, 101, 103, 104, 109, 111, 120, 130, 135, 136, 140, 143, 148, 154, 156, 159, 162, 167, 168, 170, 171, 172, 178, 181, 193, 195, 197, 198, 202, 206, 210, 213, 216, 219, 220, 221 (1, 8), 223, 224, 228, 229, 230, 239, 241, 243, 246, 256, 258, 262, 269 (3), 273, 278, 279, 280, 282, 283, 285, 288, 289, 292, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 301, 303, 304, 307, 314, 317, 320, 321, 324, 329, 336, 338, 342, 343, 347, 352, 354, 358, 361, 366, 367, 368, 369 (4, 8), 370, 373, 374, 376, 379, 380, 383, 384, 390, 391, 392, 394, 396, 400, 406, 407, 408, 410, 411, 412, 415, 422, 423, 426, 430, 433, 439, 440, 442, 447, 448, 450, 453, 456, 464, 465, 471, 473, 478, 481, 483, 489, 501, 502, 508, 513, 514, 517, 523, 538, 542, 546, 553, 556, 562, 567, 576, 581, 582, 583, 586, 588, 592, 593, 594, 596, 600, 601, 602, 608, 610, 611, 613, 614, 619 (4), 621 (3), 627, 630, 638, 640, 644, 647, 654, 657, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 670, 673, 675, 679, 685 (7), 693, 698, 703, 705, 707, 708, 712, 713, 714, 717, 718, 719, 730, 749, 750, 753, 755, 757, 762, 764, 766, 767, 768, 769, 775, 776, 778, 779, 780, 782, 787, 789 (1, 8), 796, 801, 807, 808, 812, 813, 814, 817, 823 (15), 826 (15), 828, 830, 833 (8), 837 (3), 839, 840, 846, 847, 848, 850, 864, 867, 870 (1, 5, 6), 872, 878, 879, 880, 883, 885, 886, 887, 888, 895, 897, 898, 899, 902, 904, 907, 908, 909, 911, 927, 930, 932, 934, 935, 936, 939, 947, 953, 955, 956, 959, 962, 965, 967, 969, 970, 972, 973, 977, 979, 983, 985, 987, 993, 995, 998, 999, 1000, 1003, 1005, 1008, 1009, 1013, 1014, 1015, 1017, 1018, 1020, 1022,

Cecil, Sir William—*cont.*

- 1025, 1027, 1028, 1030, 1032, 1038,
1039, 1040, 1041, 1045, 1046, 1048,
1049, 1051, 1055, 1056, 1060, 1062,
1066, 1070, 1072, 1073, 1075 (19),
1077, 1079, 1080, 1082, 1083, 1084,
1085, 1086, 1091, 1094, 1096, 1097,
1099, 1101, 1003, 1105, 1107, 1110,
1111, 1113, 1114, 1116, 1119, 1123,
1124, 1128, 1131, 1132, 1133, 1136,
1137, 1140, 1151, 1157, 1159, 1161,
1162, 1174, 1175, 1176, 1178, 1183,
1186 (2, 3), 1187, 1188, 1193, 1197,
1199, 1200, 1202, 1206, 1208, 1211,
1212, 1213, 1216, 1217, 1220, 1221,
1224, 1226, 1227, 1234, 1236, 1239,
1246, 1248, 1250, 1251, 1252, 1254,
1255, 1258, 1269, 1272, 1274, 1279,
1284, 1287, 1291, 1295, 1297, 1299,
1300, 1301, [p. 567], 1356, 1389.
-, letters from, 304, 676, 765, 780,
840, 932, 934, 953, 962, 973, 1082, 1087,
1096, 1203, 1217, 1227, 1239, 1240,
1255, 1274, 1290, 1291, 1319, 1364,
1382.
-, letters to, 9, 10, 48, 76, 77, 78,
88, 89, 91, 92, 94, 100, 103, 106, 108,
116, 122, 154, 159, 162, 190, 194, 204,
207, 221, 238, 269, 273, 278, 289, 292,
295, 306, 317, 320, 327, 352, 357, 369,
379, 386, 396, 407, 410, 411, 422, 429,
433, 436, 437, 441, 442, 449, 464, 495,
498, 514, 521, 522, 526, 527, 555, 569,
582, 588, 600, 607, 644, 645, 652, 653,
655, 669, 675, 683, 685, 698, 703, 705,
707, 708, 732, 736, 742, 764, 766, 789,
795, 796, 797, 821, 822, 823, 825, 826,
830, 832, 835, 842, 846, 850, 851, 861,
863, 867, 870, 876, 878, 881, 884, 885,
886, 887, 888, 890, 899, 901, 910, 930,
936, 939, 952, 954, 955, 974, 979, 982,
987, 993, 1003, 1025, 1027, 1028, 1030,
1039, 1045, 1046, 1051, 1055, 1072,
1073, 1074, 1080, 1093, 1094, 1103,
1105, 1106, 1107, 1111, 1118, 1119,
1121, 1123, 1124, 1127, 1128, 1134,
1143, 1151, 1168, 1176, 1177, 1183,
1186, 1187, 1188, 1193, 1197, 1198,
1200, 1206, 1211, 1220, 1221, 1226,
1235, 1246, 1248, 1258, 1259, 1269,
1270, 1272, 1284, 1307, 1310, 1323,
1333, 1349, 1350, 1351, [p. 563, 565],
1362, 1375, 1377, 1379, 1383, 1384,
1390, 1393, 1398, 1399, 1408, 1412.
-, his Memoranda, 1, 3, 5, 456, 1008.
-, Thomas, 669, 675, 780, 826 (15), 830,
962.
- Cecil's father-in-law, *see* Cooke, Sir Anthony.
- Cecil, Lady, 221, 320, 379, 433, 675.
- Cereamp, 4, 6, 7, 44, 54, 75, 77, 80, 82, 142,
143, 213, 216, 258, 324 (3, 4, 7, 8, 10,
11, 16).
-, conferences at, 19, 44.
-, treaty of, 216, 220, 246.
- Cessford, Sir William Ker, of, Warden of
the Scottish borders, 522, 991, 1178,
1315, 1359.
- Cessy, the Cardinal of, 1331.

Challoner, Sir Thos., Ambassador in Flanders,
3, 5 (6, 7), 32, 34, 35, 38, 94, 193, 200,
438, 813, 940, 942, 962, 1005 (2, 3),
1070, 1082, 1091, 1092, 1114, 1116,
1121, 1202, 1203, 1254, 1255, 1259,
1288.

....., instructions for, 38, 39, 1005.

....., safe conduct for, 35.

....., letters from, 88, 103, 193, 194,
1091, 1092, 1093, 1105, 1106, 1114,
1116, 1127, 1168, 1235, 1258, 1287,
1307, 1353, [p. 563], 1388, 1390, 1392,
1393.

....., letters to, 438, 642, 1070, 1082,
1165, 1203, 1254, 1256.

Chalons, the Bishop of, 1190 (5).

Chalue, M. de, nephew to M. d'Oysel, 1025.

Chamber, Treasurer of the, *see* Mason, Sir
John.

Chamberlain, Christopher, [p. 567].

Chamberlain, Lord, *see* Howard of Effingham,
Lord.

....., Vice, *see* Knollys, Sir Francis, and
Rogers, Sir Edw.

Chambery (Savoy), 823 (17).

Champagne, the Count of, 1355.

Channel Islands, 823.

Chantilly (Oise), 732, 730 (3), 828 (8), 833
(10).

Chantonnay, Thomas Perrenot de, 823 (8),
1244, 1246.

....., appointed Ambassador in France
from Spain, 1242 (6, 7, 10, 11, 12,
13).

Chapman, Oswald, Mayor of Newcastle, 1357.

Chapperone, —, 473.

Charles V., Emperor of Germany, 77, 143,
197, 327, 329, 463, 520 (8), 528 (2),
587, 683, 698, 824, 864, 950 (4), 1114,
1172, 1303 (3, 15, 31).

....., the Interim of, 1197.

....., obsequies for, 100, 106, 116, 117, 142,
197, 436.

Charles, Archduke, *see* Austria, Charles, Arch-
duke of.

Charter House, 30, 40, 877 (2).

Chartres, Francis de Vendome, Vidame of, 8,
63, 68, 129, 135, 144, 213, 340, 433, 445,
580, 685 (1, 5), 826 (2), 1041, 1075 (15
18, 19), 1077.

....., letters from, 63, 342, 443,
445.

Châtelet, at Paris, 823 (11), 1101.

Châtellerault (Vienne), 868 (18), 1075 (2, 3),
1086 [p. 563].

Châtellerault, James Hamilton, Duke of, 262,
522, 728, 743, 766, 822, 833 (9), 840,
843, 848, 862 (5), 888, 907, 954, 974,
1008, 1039, 1056, 1065 (8), 1074, 1086,
1097 (4), 1119, 1151, 1161 (2, 4, 5),
1176, 1181, 1186 (3), 1206, 1218, 1221,
1239, 1240, 1269, 1270, 1290, 1323,
1329, 1333, 1349 [p. 563], 1356, 1365,
1377, 1383, 1388, 1399, 1406, 1416.

- Châtellerault, James Hamilton, Duke of, joins the Protestants, 1107.
-,, his lands in France forfeited, 1024, 1075 (16), 1086.
-,, letters from, 1176, [p. 565, 567].
-,, letters to, 1181, 1240.
- Châtillon, Gaspar de Coligny, Admiral of, 483, (6), 579 (2), 705, 740 (1), 789 (2), 826, (14), 972, 985 (5), 1101, 1111, 1143, 1187, 1226.
-, Odet de Coligny, Cardinal of, 579 (12), 868 (1, 8), 972, 1355.
- Châtillon-sur-Loyre (Loiret), 732.
- Chester, 1230 (7).
-, Alderman of, 1287.
-, deanery of, 216.
- Herald, 652.
- Chester, Sir Wm., 369.
- Chesylden, Francis, 139.
- Chetwood, Mr., 56.
- Cheveney (Chavigny), M. de, Captain of the French guard; 1024, 1086.
- Cheviot Hills, 772.
- Chichester, Wm. Barlow, Bishop of, 781, 918, 1330.
- Chieri (Piedmont), 448 (ii. 2).
- Chilligrue, Henry, *see* Killigrew, Henry.
- Christian III., King of Denmark, *see* Denmark.
-,, his son, 280 (7).
- Christiane, John, 798.
- Cimalum, *see* St. Malo.
- Cipierre, Captain, 687.
- Cinque Ports, the Warden of the, *see* Cobham, Lord.
- Claremont (Oise), 732, 740 (3).
- Clarentius, Susan, an attendant of Queen Mary, 9.
- Clark, Thomas, 224.
- Clavering, Robert, 365.
-, Thomas, 139, 978, 991, 1053, 1216.
- Clement VII., Pope, 1303 (3, 4, 5).
- Cleremont, Mous. de, lieutenant to the Admiral of France, 705.
- Clerke, Sir Rowland, [p. 576].
- Cleutin, *see* Oysel, M. d'.
- Cleves, 1392.
- Cleves, William, Duke of, 520 (3, 5), 1355.
- Cley (Norfolk), 353.
- Cleyffe, stone quarry at, 708.
- Clinton, Edward, Lord, Admiral of England, 5 (8), 8, 13, 30, 40, 52, 56, 61, 64, 70, 72, 84, 95, 98, 101, 104, 109, 118, 120, 140, 195, 210, 224, 230, 239, 243, 256, 299, 336, 343, 347, 358, 387, 412, 415, 423, 426, 430, 450, 453, 483 (6), 505, 508, 538, 546, 556, 576, 583, 602, 657, 670, 683, 685 (7), 753, 755, 839, 987, 1025, 1106, 1151, 1199, 1379, 1409.
-,, letter to, 8.
- Clough, Richard, Gresham's agent in Flanders, 197.
- Cobham, Lord Henry, 764.
-, Wm. Lord, 5 (3), 23, 61, 75, 80, 88, 142, 143, 197, 220, 221 (1), 610, 611, 755, 780, 1174, 1330, [p. 566], 1375.
-,, instructions to, 27.
-,, letters from, 48, 82, 94, 108, 635, 764.
-,, letters to, 611, 1175.
-,, sent to the King of Spain, 22.
- Cobham Hall (Kent), 764, 1041.
- Cochrane, Robert, 1275.
- Coketdale Ward (Northumberland), 365.
- Colding (Denmark), 232.
- Coldingham (Berwickshire), 139.
- Coldingknowes, the Laird of, 1357.
- Cole, Henry, Warden of New College, Oxford, 893.
- Collain, *see* Culleine.
- Collingwood, of Etal, Robert, 139, 365.
- of Ryle, Thomas, 365.
- Collwiche, Humphrey Lord Evere's clerk, 205.
- Cologne, 409, 520 (5).
-, Anthony, Bishop of, 520 (5).
-, Hermann de Wyed, Bishop of, 520 (5).
-, John Gebhard, Bishop elect of, 158.
- Colonna, Mareo Antonio, 103.
- Combes, John, a Frenchman, 61, 358.
- Combemaker, *see* Pignart.
- Comespolius, Stanislaus, 566.
- Commissioners, English, 4, 6, 17, 23, 29, 54, 75, 80, 81, 90, 94, 176 (1), 216, 259, 295, 324 (3, 27, 31, 39), 335 (2, 3, 4), 361 (3), 373 (2, 4, 6), 392, 394 (3, 5, 6, 7), 408, 419, 422, 434, 439, 447, 448, 471, 483, 488, 491, 499, 717, 757, 781, 801, 861, 879, 892, 1137, 1178, 1283, 1284.
-,, letters from, 4, 6, 29, 54, 75, 80, 81, 324, 373, 408, 419, 447, 491, 499, 860.
-,, letters to, 17, 22, 335, 361, 390, 391, 392, 439, 471.
-, French, 6, 54, 75, 77, 207, 213, 216, 220, 258, 285, 288 (2), 295, 320, 324 (1, 2, 3, 7, 10, 11), 335 (2, 3), 361 (2, 3), 370, 408, 447, 448, 472, 483, 685 (1), 732, 1137.
-, Scotch, 207, 352, 634, 650, 801, 805, 821, 858, 860, 861, 862 (6, 8), 879, 883, 892, 974, 982, 983, 992, 1130, 1131, 1145, 1162, 1178, 1215, 1270, 1284.
-,, letter from, 1283.
-, Spanish, 6, 54, 82, 174, 206, 293 (2), 295, 320, 324 (1, 2, 7, 11, 29, 34, 39, 40, 41), 361 (3), 373 (1, 2, 3, 5, 10), 390, 392, 394 (3, 5), 408, 419, 421, 422, 439, 447, 448 (ii. 1), 491, 828 (8).
- Compayne, *see* Campagni.
- Compiègne (Oise), 579 (3).
-, Governor of, 1101.
- Comptroller, the, *see* Parry, Sir Thomas.
- Concio,—engineer, 1246.

- Condé, Louis, Prince of, 902 (5), 985 (3, 5), 1075 (14), 1077, 1101, 1111, 1121, 1168, 1331.
- Condy, 1414.
- Congregation of Scotland, the Lords of the, *see* Scotland.
- Constance (Switzerland), 1012.
- Constantinople, 463.
- Conyers, Sir George, 164, 210, 556.
- Conyngham, Andrew, 1094.
- Cooke, Sir Anthony, 68, 78, 103, 273, 306, 410, 411, 440, 464, 498, 569 (5), 644, 736, 781, 795, 867, 1151, 1246.
-, John, 1375.
-, letters from, 78.
-, Peter, *see* Cuisinier.
- Copenhagen, 937, 1257.
- Copley, Mr., 23, 54, 75, [p. 567].
- Corbett, Richard, 164.
- Cordell, Sir William, Master of the Rolls, 118.
- Cordova, Alonzo de, 5 (8).
- Cormery, M. de, 54.
- Corneweylle, Robert, 429.
- Cornhill (Northumberland), 139, 190.
- Cornwaleys, Sir Thomas, Controller of the Household of Queen Mary, 51, 579 (3).
- Cornwall, 270, 1101, 1111, 1193.
-, Lieutenant of, 1174.
- Cornwall, Mr., 868 (21), 998 (4), 1043, 1316.
- Corsica, 6, 54, 1075 (12), 1190 (19), 1406.
-, restitution of, 1149.
- Corsica, Pierre, 1075 (12).
- Corton, Baron of, *see* Curton.
- Cosé, Gonorre de, 1406.
- Cotton, Sir Thomas, 1263, 1334, 1342, 1343, 1346, 1355.
- Coucy Castle (Aisne), 579 (3, 12, 14).
- Council, the Privy, 4, 6, 9, 13, 23, 74 (1), 84, 89, 95, 97, 122, 136, 167 (2), 172, 178, (3), 195, 205, 206, 216, 221 (8), 224, 269 (3), 303, 307, 312, 316 (5), 318, 324 (11, 12), 335, 336, 343, 351, 394, (2), 399, 410, 421, 426, 453, 494, 501, 505, 512, 522, 526, 569 (3), 608, 610, 614, 619, 621, 653, 657, 675, 702, 708, 757, 781, 797, 813, 828 (3), 835, 837, 840, 848, 862 (4), 868 (19), 870 (6), 878, 879, 887, 888, 902 (2), 909, 910, 947, 953, 955, 957, 970, 973, 982, 987, 1013, 1028, 1030, 1048, 1049, 1053, 1072, 1077, 1083, 1093, 1097 (3, 6), 1116, 1132? 1134, 1186, 1190 (3), 1200, 1216, 1261, 1269, 1274, 1282, 1292, 1303 (17).
-, proceedings of the, 13, 20, 30, 40, 52, 56, 61, 64, 70, 72, 84, 95, 98, 101, 104, 109, 118, 120, 140, 194, 198, 202, 210, 224, 230, 239, 243, 256, 299, 303, 307, 314, 343, 347, 358, 387, 400, 412, 415, 423, 426, 430, 450, 453, 505, 508, 517, 523, 538, 546, 556, 562, 576, 583, 602, 627, 647, 657, 670.
-, letters from, 302, 392, 755, 837, 879, 883, 1050, 1199, 1252, 1372.
- Council, the Privy, letters to, 6, 209, 227, 264, 310, 311, 354, 395, 418, 493, 494, 499, 500, 654, 673, 702, 709, 710, 711, 728, 772, 773, 774, 828, 858, 862, 868, 892, 902, 928, 950, 1037, 1054, 1079, 1144, 1182, 1192 [p. 567], 1405.
- Council Chest, the Privy, 210, 243, 423, 556, 583.
- Council in the North, 164, 166.
-, Lord President of, *see* Shrewsbury, Francis Talbot, Earl of.
- Counter, the, 1182.
- Couper, 862 (5), 877 (6).
- Coverdale, Miles, Bishop of Exeter, 781.
- Cowper (Angus), the Abbot of, 710 (1), 765.
- Courieres, M. de, 221.
- Courtenay, M., Keeper of Château-Coucy, 579 (10).
- Courteville, secretary to the King of Spain, 234 (32, 37, 40), 258.
- Covenae, Michel de, 1390.
- Cox, Richard, Bishop of Ely, 781.
- Crichton, or Creighton, James, Lord, commission to, 1266.
- Crépy en Valois, 324 (26, 29).
- Crequy, Lord, Lord, *see* Bethun, Robert.
- Cresakers, M. de, *see* Crezeeques.
- Crezeeques, Mme. de, 1263, 1343, 1355.
- Crispe, Wm., 627.
- Crispoldi, the House of, 123.
- Crocket, *see* Crockett.
- Croft, Sir James, Governor of Berwick, 167 (1, 2), 168, 204, 230, 256, 264, 289, 299, 316 (1, 2, 3, 6), 343, 350, 352, 375, 386, 399, 404, 450, 505, 512, 526, 538, 543, 556, 583, 600, 634, 653, 668, 674, 681, 682, 711, 766, 860, 870 (6), 879, 888, 892, 900, 927, 930, 953, 973, 983, 992, 993, 1025, 1039, 1045, 1046, 1050, 1051, 1055, 1056, 1073, 1080, 1096, 1097, 1113, 1119, 1123, 1124, 1130, 1131, 1132, 1134, 1137, 1178, 1186 (2), 1188, 1205, 1215, 1216, 1221, 1223, 1236, 1252, 1270, 1272, 1290, 1319, 1320, 1358, 1359, 1383, 1409.
-, letters from, 289, 352, 354, 399, 418, 441, 494, 527, 582, 607, 709, 710, 728, 774, 822, 848, 862, 886, 892, 910, 927, 974, 982, 993, 1039, 1046, 1055, 1073, 1074, 1107, 1119, 1124, 1128, 1211, 1221, 1224, 1261, 1262, 1270, 1323, 1351, [p. 565, 567], 1377, 1399, 1412.
-, letters to, 355, 512, 543, 674, 682, 694, 953, 954, 1002, 1050, 1056, 1096, 1097, 1132, 1133, 1199, 1232, 1234, 1290, 1349, 1356, 1365.
-, commissions to, 453, 650, 714, 1162.
-, his secretary, 870.
- Crowbye, 858, 910, 1055, 1123.
- Crockett, Mr., 998 (4), 1043, 1316.
- Crossen, (Prussia), 271, 379.
- Crumwell, Thomas, Lord, 1303 (9, 10, 11, 15, 34, 37, 49, 50, 51).

Cuisinier, Petre le, 1375, 1384.
 Culleine, Capt., a Scotchman, 450, 556.
 Culpepper, Mr., 312.
 Cumberland, Henry Clifford, Earl of, 164.
 Cunningham, Robert 870, (5).
 Curton, the Baron of, 1075 (3), 1331.
 Cyall, Germaine, 64.
 Czitzwicz, Mathias, 280.

D.

D., Monsieur, *see* Oysel.
 D. J., 1398.
 Daceto, *see* Diaceto.
 Dacre, Leonard, 224, 312.
, Gregory, Lord, of the South, [p. 566].
, Thomas, Lord, of the North, 772.
, Sir Thomas, 1409.
, William, Lord, of the North, 72, 164, 224, 312, 230, 316 (1), 350, 430, 465, 538, 634, 650, 668, 674, 681, 714, 858, 860, 879, 900, 992, 1330, 1351 [p. 565], 1365, 1368, 1399, 1412.
,, letters from, 312, 858.
,, commissions to, 650, 714.
 D'Albon, Jacques de, *see* St. André.
 Dalkeith, 1355.
 Dalkeith, Lord, comission to, 717.
 Dalle, Pairellus Van, 181, 713.
 Damonte, Signor Reynard, 683.
 Damye, Jehan, 1375.
 Danbueye, Arthur, 1398.
 D'Anelot, *see* Anelot.
 Dansell, Sir Wm., 708.
 Danube, the, 794 (3).
 Danville, Henri de Montmorenci, Lord, the Constable's second son, 823 (9), 868 (6).
 D'Arcos, the Duke, 197 ; *see* Areos.
 Darcy, John, Lord, 1330.
 Darlington (Durham), 227.
 Dartford (Kent), 1047.
 Dartmouth (Devon), 1214, 1384.
 Dassonleville, *see* Assonleville.
 Datforth, *see* Dartford.
 Dauphin of France, *see* Francis II.
, ratification of the treaty of Cateau-Cambresis by, 551, 553.
, Francis II., letters from, 235, 560, 665, 666, 745.
, Queen, *see* Mary, Queen of Scotland.
 Davy, Lord, *see* Hamilton, Lord David.
 Delaval, Sir John, 365.
 Delmenhorst, Countess of, *see* Oldenburg, Anne, Countess of.
 Denmark, 8, 68, 306, 327, 528 (3), 541 (2), 587, 685 (5), 697, 698, 703, 1086, 1186 (2), 1274, 1300 (22), 1302 (3), 1355.

Denmark, Anne of, wife of Augustus, Elector of Saxony, 588.
, Christian II., King of, 687 (5).
, Christian III., the King of, 1 (2), 3, 5 (5), 8, 68, 77, 208 (20), 280 (5, 7), 306, 327, 587, 703, 1257.
, Dorothea, Queen of, letter from, 232.
,, letter to, 502.
, Frederick II., King of, 306, 327, 588, 541 (4), 587, 588, 735, 794 (5), 937, 1075 (7), 1300 (22).
,, his coronation, 422, 1527.
,, letters from, 937, 1257.
 Derby, Edward Stanley, Earl of, 30, 70, 72, 239, 450, 517, 538, 583.
 Derbyshire, labourers to be levied out of, 236.
 Dethick, Sir Gilbert, 1330.
 Deux-Ponts, Wolfgang, Duke of, 329, 554, 568 (5), 587, 847, 1012, 1071.
 Devon, 1193.
 Devonshire, the Lieutenant of, 1174.
 Dewberry, —, 1375.
 Diaceto, Florence, 765, 998 (3), 999, 1043.
 Dieppe (Seine-Inf.), 504, 514, 621 (2), 683, 868 (5), 887, 987, 988, 1025, 1118, 1143, 1187, 1193, 1316, 1331, 1375.
 Dijon (Côte-d'Or), 103.
 Dinnis, Edward, Captain, 1214.
, Robert, Captain, 1214.
 Dirriex, Jacques, 1214.
 Ditmarsh, 396, 735, 794 (5), 824, 1257.
 Dive, Lewis, 685 (2, 8), 783.
 Docell, M., *see* Oysel, Henri, Sicur d'.
 Donalduso, —, 51.
 Doncaster, 910, 992, 1055, 1123.
 Dorpt, bishopric of, 1208.
 Dorset, the Lieutenant of, 1174.
 Dortmund, *see* Dartmouth.
 Dounton, Wm., 386.
 Dourlens (Nord), 579 (14).
 Dover, 48, 84, 194, 438, 443, 611, 627, 635, 652, 669, 675, 683, 685 (1), 687, 755, 764, 780, 810, 833 (7), 1226, 1350.
, Castle, 635, 1375.
, Straits of, 280 (3), 6.
 Dragut Raiz, 1391.
 Drumlanrick, the Laird of, 908 (4).
 Drummond, Lord, 880, 908 (1).
 Drury, Mr., 418, 453, 974.
 Dublin, 185.
 Dudley, Harry, 826 (6), 868 (20, 21), 870 (6).
 Dudley, Lord Robert, 3, 1373.
 Du Forte, M., 833 (1).
 Dumbarton, 1184, 1274.
 Dumfries, 840, 1269.
 Dunbar (Haddington), 893, 907, 927, 953, 954, 962, 991, 1002, 1074, 1143, 1275.
 Dundee (Forfar), 710 (1), 765, 799, 877 (2, 8), 1097 (9), 1275.
 Dundrennon Abbey, 1269.

Dunfermling, the Abbey of, 1399.
 Dunglas (Berwickshire), 139.
 Dunkirk, 48, 75, 197, 810, 1091, 1384.
 Dunne, John Erskine, Laird of, 710 (1), 840, 908 (1), 930, 1377, 1399.
 Dunse (Berwick), 139, 892.
 Durham, 210, 230, 307, 312, 887, 1200, 1230, (3).
, Place (London), 51, 780, 1307.
, Cuthbert Tunstall, Bishop of, 164, 210, 227, 230, 239, 634, 650, 681, 682, 714, 821, 860, 861, 862 (6, 8), 879, 1055, 1230 (1).
,, letter from, 227, 668, 900, 901, 992.
,, letter to, 693.
 Dutchland, *see* Germany.
 Dykesmershe, *see* Ditmarsh.
 Dysart, 843, 1275.

E.

East Marches against Scotland, Warden of the, *see* Northumberland, Earl of.
 East Marches against Scotland, Deputy Warden of the, *see* Percy, Sir Henry.
 East Seas, *see* German Ocean.
 Eckius, Johannes, 1300 (13).
 Ecouen (Seine-et-Oise), 732, 740 (3), 789 (6), 823 (10), 828 (8), 1189, 1225.
 Edinburgh, 47, 316 (4), 355, 376, 399, 543, 680, 710 (1), 859, 862 (5), 877 (2, 8), 880, 882, 885, 891, 893, 905, 907, 908 (2, 3), 909, 925, 927, 954, 962, 979, 983, 993, 1003, 1013, 1028, 1030, 1032, 1052 (1, 6), 1056 (1, 2), 1058, 1062 (4), 1065 (5), 1074, 1107, 1119, 1178, 1180, 1181, 1207, 1210, 1215, 1232, 1241, 1264, 1266, 1269, 1275, 1283, 1312, 1347, 1348, 1351, 1365, 1416.
, Cannongate of, 859, 1275.
, Castle, 212, 962, 1107, 1133, 1190 (18), 1193, 1269, [p. 565], 1356, 1365, 1416.
,, Captain of, *see* Erskine, Lord.
, Chief Idol of (St. Giles), 212.
, Market Cross of, 905, 1062.
, Parliament at, 47.
, Tolbooth of, 1107.
 Edward III., 6.
, IV., 206.
, VI., 22, 61, 83, 87, 111, 112, 135, 136, 148, 226, 232, 249 (7), 272, 285 (2), 305, 369, 397, 422, 474 (5), 475 (8), 504, 529, 555, 568 (4), 571, 675, 703, 707, 729, 772, 781, 789 (2), 847, 860, 870 (6), 907, 922, 962, 979, 1072, 1085, 1111, 1140 (3), 1194, 1303 (40), 1304, 1393.
 Edwards, Francis, a spy in France, Letters from, 1118, 1143, 1183, 1187.
 Effingham, Baron of, *see* Howard.

Egmont, Count d', *see* Egmont, Prince of.
, Lamoral d', Prince of Gâvre, 280, 823 (12), 833 (10), 868 (6, 8), 1149, 1171, 1354, 1355, 1360, 1384.
 Elbœuf, René de Lorraine, Marquis d', 703, 789 (7), 826 (2), 868 (6, 20), 902 (1, 7), 950 (3), 1075 (14), 1114, 1143, 1149, 1187, 1242 (8), 1287, 1302 (3), 1355, [p. 565], 1382.
 Eldar, —, 1355.
 Elector, *see* Rhine, Count Palatine of the.
 Electorate, the, 977.
 Eleyvles, 1065 (9).
 Elizabeth, Queen of England, 5, 6, 7, 9, 10, 11, 17, 23, 27, 29, 35, 40, 42, 47, 49, 51, 54, 56, 59, 64, 69, 70, 72, 74, 75, 77, 78, 80, 82, 83, 84, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 94, 95, 97, 100, 104, 106, 107, 112, 115, 116, 117, 120, 130 (3), 135, 136, 139, 140, 144, 148, 155, 159, 160, 161, 162, 164, 167, 173, 174, 176 (4), 178 (2), 184, 188, 190, 193, 194, 195, 197, 198, 204, 205, 207, 208, 216, 220, 221, 226, 229, 230, 232, 234, 236, 237, 238, 241, 242, 243, 245, 249, 252, 255, 259, 262 (1, 2, 3, 5), 264, 269, 271, 272, 273, 280 (4), 282, 285 (3, 4), 288 (1), 289, 290, 292, 293 (2, 3), 295, 296, 297 (1, 2, 3, 4, 5), 298, 299, 303, 304 (2, 4), 305, 306, 307, 309, 311, 316 (6), 317, 319, 320, 321 (1), 324 (3, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 16, 20, 21, 22, 24, 28, 30, 32, 34, i., 35, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41), 329, 333, 335 (3, 8), 336, 340, 341, 342, 347, 350, 352, 355, 357, 358, 361 (3), 367, 369, 370, 373 (1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 10), 374, 376, 379, 380, 386, 387, 391, 392, 394 (7), 395, 396, 399, 400, 405 (13), 407, 408, 410, 411, 419, 422, 423, 429, 436, 437, 438, 441, 442, 445, 448, 450, 453, 461, 467, 472, 474 (2, 3, 5), 475, 483 (1, 9, 10, 11, 12, 14, 16, 19, 21-2), 492, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 501, 502, 505, 508, 511, 512, 513 (2), 514 (2), 517, 521, 522, 527, 528 (538, 541 (4), 542, 554, 555, 556, 567, 568 (4), 569 (1, 3, 4, 5), 579 (2, 12), 581, 582, 583, 588, 592, 593, 594, 596, 599, 602, 605, 607, 619 (2), 621, 623, 625, 626, 634, 635, 637, 639, 644, 647, 654, 657, 661, 662, 665, 668, 674, 676, 678, 681, 683, 685 (3, 6), 698, 703, 705, 707, 713, 728, 729, 732, 736, 740 (4, 5, 6), 742, 743, 755, 757, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 772, 773, 775, 780, 781, 785, 787, 789 (8, 10), 791, 794 (5), 801, 808, 811, 812, 813, 817, 823 (5, 15-6), 826 (4, 8, 10), 828 (6, 10), 830, 832, 833 (7, 8), 837 (2, 3), 840, 842, 845, 846, 847, 848, 850, 858, 860, 861, 862 (1), 868 (1, 4, 5, 20, 21), 870 (3, 6), 876, 878, 884, 887, 888, 900, 901, 909, 910, 911 (1, 2, 3), 927, 928, 930, 936, 938, 939, 952, 955, 956, 959, 961, 962, 967 (3, 4), 968, 975, 978, 979, 983, 985 (2, 8), 987, 992, 995, 996, 999, 1002, 1005 (2, 3), 1024, 1025, 1027, 1028, 1030, 1031, 1032, 1037, 1038 (1), 1039, 1040, 1041, 1043, 1045, 1046, 1048, 1049, 1051, 1054, 1060, 1066, 1067, 1072, 1075 (1, 5, 10, 11, 12, 13, 15, 16, 17, 18), 1077, 1080, 1082,

Elizabeth, Queen of England—*cont.*

- 1085, 1086, 1091, 1092, 1093, 1094,
1096, 1097 (6), 1099, 1101, 1103, 1105,
1111, 1114, 1116 (3), 1119, 1121, 1125,
1126, 1127, 1129, 1137, 1140 (1, 4, 8),
1143, 1151, 1153 (1, 2, 3), 1157, 1161,
1162? 1176, 1177, 1182, 1186 (3),
1187, 1188, 1189, 1190 (1, 2, 3, 5, 6, 7,
8, 9, 10, 14, 15, 16, 18, 20), 1192,
1193, 1197, 1198, 1200, 1202, 1203,
1205, 1208, 1210, 1212, 1213, 1214,
1215, 1216, 1217, 1220, 1221, 1223,
1225, 1227, 1230 (1, 4), 1231, 1239,
1242 (3, 4, 7, 13), 1244, 1246, 1251,
1254, 1255, 1258, 1269, 1270, 1272,
1274, 1279, 1287, 1292, 1293, 1294,
1295 (1, 2, 4), 1300 (13, 14), 1349,
1353.
-, answer to the Emperor's Am-
bassador, 897.
-, to the Ambassador of Sweden,
1048, 1049.
-, commissions by, 475, 483, 613,
623, 650, 714, 759, 801.
-, confirms the Treaty of Up-
setlington, 1284.
-, debts in Flanders, 69, 713, 811,
812, 911, 1040, 1295.
-, debts owing in the North, 1229.
-, illness, 1227, 1239, 1246, 1253,
1255, 1258, 1274, 1290.
-, marriage, 608, 729, 813, 814,
[p. 564].
-, memorial from, to Throckmorton,
999.
-, memorial of things to be im-
parted to, 1161.
-, oath to observe the treaty of
Chateau-Cambresis, 612, 751, 753.
-, sovereignty over Scotland, 173,
1300 (5).
-, letters from, 22, 32, 34, 35, 111,
115, 125, 127, 132, 143, 186, 213, 143,
186, 213, 223, 279, 281, 283, 335, 361,
380, 390, 391, 434, 439, 471, 502, 512,
529, 531, 533, 536, 592, 593, 594, 610,
611, 679, 691, 693, 699, 757, 783, 785,
817, 856, 895, 912, 916, 918, 920, 922,
933, 940, 942, 944, 957, 964, 965, 970,
983, 995, 1014, 1015, 1017, 1018, 1020,
1022, 1041, 1047, 1060, 1070, 1130,
1131, 1136, 1137, 1145, 1156, 1157,
1165, 1174, 1175, 1178, 1202, 1236,
1250, 1251, 1254, 1263, 1344, 1367.
-, letters to, 29, 54, 75, 80, 81, 82,
83, 86, 90, 123, 124, 134, 142, 144, 158,
160, 161, 193, 200, 206, 220, 226, 232,
234, 245, 246, 265, 270, 271, 272, 274,
276, 290, 301, 305, 316, 319, 323, 324,
331, 338, 342, 350, 351, 372, 373, 374,
375, 397, 399, 408, 409, 419, 421, 435,
443, 445, 447, 457, 461, 467, 474, 491,
492, 497, 520, 544, 554, 559, 560, 568,
571, 575, 587, 589, 630, 640, 643, 662,
663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 680, 695,
697, 701, 730, 735, 740, 744, 745, 782,
787, 794, 824, 833, 859, 860, 864, 872,
882, 891, 898, 900, 924, 937, 938, 945,
947, 959, 960, 961, 969, 972, 975, 977,

Elizabeth, Queen of England, letters to—*cont.*

- 985, 1009, 1011, 1012, 1013, 1024,
1032, 1067, 1068, 1071, 1075, 1077,
1085, 1091, 1092, 1101, 1114, 1115,
1116, 1129, 1149, 1180, 1190, 1194,
1196, 1201, 1208, 1210, 1214, 1241,
1242, 1244, 1249, 1257, 1261, 1262,
1280, 1281, 1303, 1347, 1348, 1351,
1355, 1360, 1369, 1404, 1406.
- Elizabeth, Princess, daughter of Henry II. of
France, 68, 331, 683, 732.
-, to marry the Duke of Savoy,
280 (6).
-, to marry the King of Spain,
312, 544, 732, 823 (12), 868 (19).
- Ellerker, Ralph, 139, 302.
- Elmerus, John, *see* Aylmer.
- Eltham, 1125.
- Ely, Thomas Thirlby, Bishop of, 3, 4, 6, 23, 54,
75, 80, 82, 108, 142, 143, 197, 221 (1, 5, 7,
12, 13, 15), 243, 258, 278, 293, 324 (1,
2, 3, 7, 10, 18, 23, 29, 30), 361, 373, 408,
419, 422, 447, 483, 491, 499, 810, 847.
-, commissions to, 1 (3), 5 (1), 19,
252.
-, expenses of, 810.
-, instructions to, 23, 335.
-, letters from, 76, 142, 206, 207,
258.
- Embden, 679, 998 (2), 999, 1043, 1304.
- Embden, Countess of, 1009.
- Empire, the Under-Marshall of the, 435.
- Endall, Mr. (a priest), 1111.
- England, 4, 6, 7, 23, 32, 48, 54, 63, 68, 77, 79, 80,
82, 88, 90, 91, 92, 103, 108, 123, 144, 148,
155, 156, 160, 170, 176 (4), 188, 190,
193, 194, 197, 206, 207, 209, 212, 216,
220, 221 (1, 5, 7, 8, 9, 11), 235, 238,
249 (3), 262 (3, 4, 5), 269 (3), 272,
280 (1), 285 (2), 290, 293 (1), 297
(2, 5), 298, 305, 311, 313, 316 (1), 319,
324 (2, 5, 11, 13, 31, 32, 33, 34, 34, i.,
36, 41), 329, 333, 335 (5), 340, 341, 346,
350, 352, 361 (2, 4), 366, 372, 374, 375,
382 (2), 390, 397, 408, 410, 411, 422,
438, 439, 445 (2), 464, 475 (1, 9), 483
(6, 7, 8, 12, 20), 495, 504, 514 (2), 528
(5, 6), 541 (4), 543, 555, 569 (1, 2), 579
(3, 4, 5), 588, 608, 637, 640, 644, 663,
668, 669, 680, 683, 685 (7), 689, 701,
703, 705, 729, 755, 768, 781, 787, 789
(1, 2), 794 (4), 821, 823 (16), 824, 825,
826 (1, 2, 11), 830, 833 (7, 8, 835, 837
(1, 3), 840, 847, 854, 859, 860, 868 (1,
4, 15, 20, 22), 870 (2, 6), 878, 882,
887, 888, 893, 900, 902 (2), 907, 909,
916, 922, 930, 934, 944, 947, 962, 972,
975, 979, 985 (2), 987, 994, 998 (2, 5),
1003, 1005 (2), 1009, 1012, 1024, 1025,
1030, 1032, 1043, 1046, 1067, 1070,
1071, 1072, 1075 (1, 8, 18), 1077, 1083,
1086, 1091, 1094, 1096, 1097 (11), 1099,
1101, 1110, 1111, 1114, 1116 (3), 1119,
1121, 1123, 1127, 1134, 1151, 1157,
1161 (2, 3), 1176, 1180, 1186 (2), 1188,
1189, 1190 (3, 8, 14, 16), 1192, 1200,
1241, 1242 (4, 6, 7), 1244, 1246, 1254,
1257, 1269, 1274, 1293, 1297 (1, 3),

England—*cont.*

1299, 1300 (1, 2, 4, 6, 9, 10, 11, 13, 15, 16, 17, 19, 22), 1302 (4), 1303 (1, 7, 15, 19).
 ambassadors from, 32, 35, 56, 161, 162, 184, 299, 329, 394 (2, 3), 411, 456, 469, 589, 597, 598, 599, 605, 613, 619 (4), 621 (1), 623, 625, 637, 683, 740 (1), 745, 757, 783, 787, 789 (8), 791, 837, 842, 870 (6), 888, 902 (6), 942, 998 (1, 2, 4), 1005 (2), 1009, 1015, 1017, 1024, 1041, 1043, 1047, 1077, 1079, 1080, 1116, 1121, 1153 (3), 1190 (14), 1201, 1202, 1249, 1280, 1300 (13), 1303 (9).
 arms of, 740 (3), 837 (3), 840, 845, 868 (1, 21), 870 (3), 902 (4), 904, 985 (3), 1009, 1075 (4), 1121, 1149, 1190 (14), 1239, 1300 (13), 1302 (1).
 Church of, 304 (4), 729, 962.
 Court of, 136, 264, 316 (2, 6), 340, 352, 355, 374, 500, 602, 699, 781, 835, 862 (3), 872, 884, 955, 1037, 1046, 1055, 1075 (16), 1082, 1116, 1151, 1196, 1211, 1212, 1244, 1280, 1302 (2), 1303 (1, 9, 10, 11, 15).
 Crown of, 134, 208 (10), 221 (7, 10), 285 (i. 1), 288 (1), 290, 373 (5), 399, 405 (2), 419, 579 (12), 922, 1041, 1300 (2, 5, 7, 8, 13, 21).
 German troops for, 994, 1110.
 hostility of France towards, 985, 1302.
 kings of, 285 (i. 1), 288 (1).
 merchants of, 125.
 parliament in, 498.
 religion in, 116 (2).
 Mary Queen of Scots claims the Crown of, 346, 373 (5), 392, 579 (11, 14), 794 (4), 867, 972, 1381, 1382.
 East Marches of, 72, 97, 167, 168 (2), 395, 465, 1137, 1230 (4), 1300 (21).
 Middle Marches of, 72, 167, 168 (2), 465, 1137, 1230 (4), 1300 (21).
 West Marches of, 72, 167, 350, 465, 1230 (6), 1269, 1300 (21).
 *see* Scotland, Borders of, Frontiers of, Marches of.
 Seal of, 383 (1), 872.
 Englefield, Sir Francis, 1406.
 English, Wm., 851.
 Epine, Notre-Dame d', (Marne), 1406.
 Erazzo, —, secretary to the King of Spain, 1091.
 Erith, 353.
 Erizo, Mark Anthony, of Venice, 61.
 Erle, William, his expedition to Holstein, 501, 541 (1, 5).
 Errington, Nicolas, 365.
 Errol, George, Earl of, 546, 710 (1), 765, 840.
 Erskine, John, Lord, 908 (2), 962, 1008, 1234, [p. 565], 1365, 1416.
 Eseeoste, Christopher, 164.
 Essex, 517.
 Estanges, M. d', 1384.
 Este, Francisco d', 1401, 1406.

Ester, *see* Hay.

Estaples (Pas-de-Calais), 148.

Ethelberge, *see* Heidelberg.

Etherington, Captain, 139, 224.

Eu, Conte d', eldest son of the Duke of Nevers, 1121, 1355, 1401.

.....,, *see* Nevers, Prince of.

Evers, William, Lord, 20, 52, 70, 104, 139, 140, 190, 205, 210, 289, 423, 494, 583.

.....,, Patent of the captainship of Berwick to, 204.

.....,, letters from, 204, 264, 310.

....., Sir W., 1409.

....., Ralph, 583.

Evreux, Gabriel le Veneur, Bishop of, 1190 (5), 1316, 1409.

Exchequer, the, 69, 241, 295, 599.

....., Chamberlains of, 597.

....., memoranda of the, 11, 12.

....., Treasurer of, 597.

Exeter, 1214.

....., Bishop of, 1188.

Eye, *see* Oye.

Eymouth, 23 (7), 139, 140, 190, 269 (4), 289, 335, 373 (4), 405 (6), 456 (2), 475 (5), 483 (15), 522, 710 (2), 862 (4, 8), 862 (6), 879, 892, 907, 973, 974, 1002, 1074, 1107, 1097 (7).

Eynns, Thomas, 164.

F.

Fairfax, Sir Nicholas, 164.

Falkland, 843, 862 (5).

Farneham, Robert, 1114, 1165, 1258, 1353, [p. 564].

Farne Island, 49, 171, 1066, 1403.

Farnese, Cardinal of, 1287.

Faron, *see* Féron.

Farra ? (Ferrara), Duke of, 159.

Faubusson, Jehan de, apothecary to the Queen of Scots, 1207.

Féeamp (Sein-Inf.), 1024, 1118, 1143.

Feckenham, John, abbot of Westminster, 100.

Felton (Northumberland), 311, 347.

....., Thomas, 184.

Fenton (Northumberland), 209.

Fenwick, Anthony, 365.

....., George, 365.

Ferbosh, Ferboys (Forbes?), D., 1206.

- Ferdinand, Emperor of Germany, 1 (2), 3, 5 (5), 6, 8, 34, 35, 38, 39, 68, 74, 88, 103, 106, 160, 193, 200, 208 (20), 220, 221 (8), 238, 265, 280 (7), 297 (5), 305, 324 (26, 29), 327, 340, 357, 409 (2), 410, 435, 436, 438, 457, 463, 497, 520 (4, 8), 521, 568 1, 2, 3, 5), 569 (1), 571, 587, 630, 640, 643, 691, 695, 697, 698, 735, 737, 738, 739, 780, 789, 794 (1, 2, 3, 5), 795, 813, 817, 823, 824, 825, 828, 846, 847, 864, 865, 866, 868 (14), 872, 881, 890, 895, 938, 939, 962, 977, 998 (2), 999, 1012, 1043, 1071, 1075 (13), 1121, 1196, 1208, 1242 (4), 1244, 1300 (2, 7), 1309, 1395, 1406.
-, Ambassadors of the, 8, 380, 410, 529, 683, 780, 817, 872, 897, 962, 1121, 1242 (4), 1244.
-, the, advises Elizabeth to marry one of his sons, 74, 640, 641, 813, 817, 872, 875.
-, made a truce with the Turks, 92, 410, 463, 697, 823 (13), 938, 1071.
-, the pope refuses to confirm him, 327, 435, 938, 1012.
-, letters from, 200, 265, 457, 571, 630, 872, 1208.
-, letters to, 34, 380, 529, 691, 817, 895.
-, Count of Tyrol, *see* Tyrol.
-, Duke, second son of the Emperor, 568 (3), 644, 813, 938.
-, King, afterwards Emperor, 1303 (4, 32).
-, brother of the King of Bohemia, 194.
- Féron, John le, 1333.
- Fere en Tardenois (Aisne), 1346, 1355.
- Ferenberge, 8.
- Feria, Conte de, 88, 176 (1, 4), 220, 221 (1, 2), 383 (2), 685 (4), 695, 764, 780, 781, 833 (10), 944, 1005 (1, 2), 1070, 1091, 1093, 1106, 1114, 1116 (3), 1258.
-, recalled from England, 699.
-, chief mourner at the Emperor's obsequies, 106.
-, sent to conduct the French king's daughter into Spain, 683, 823 (12), 826 (14).
-, credence for, 245.
-, list of his retinue, 1100 (1).
-, Jane, Countess of, 1093, 1114, 1258, 1392, 1393.
-, her interview with Elizabeth, 1082.
-, sent to Elizabeth, 959.
- Fernihurst, 1416.
- Fermo, Laurence, Bishop of, 787, 868 (8, 9).
- Ferrara, ambassador of, 409, 787, 868 (8), 1190 (5).
-, Alphonso II., Duke of, 1114.
-, Cardinal of, 1121, 1149, 1287, 1331.
-, Duke of, 876, 1077.
-, Hercules II., Duke of, 1114.
- Ferrara, the Prince of, 787, 868 (6, 8), 1075 (14), 1091, 1114, 1121, 1401.
- Ferrers, Nicholas, merchant of London, 1092, 1114.
- Ferry Bridge, 1123.
- Ferté-Melun, 1312, 1316, 1329, 1331, 1333.
- Fife, 797, 843, 1056, 1065, 1269.
- Feld, (or File,) Deryk, 1085, 1106.
- Finland, John, Duke of, 975, 1067, 1068, 1371, 1387.
- Firstenberg, Wm., Master of the Teutonic Provincial Order, 1208.
- Firth of Forth, the, 710 (2), 1270.
- Fismes (Marne), 1355.
- Fitzwilliam, Mr., 1103, 1111.
-, Brian, 453, 685 (7).
-, John, 197.
- Fladnitz, *see* Preyner, &c.
- Flanders, 4, 11, 27 (1, 2), 42, 79, 84, 98, 178 (5), 194, 202, 212, 331, 335 (2, 3), 358, 369, 528 (4), 544, 823 (17), 902 (8), 910, 972, 998 (2), 1009, 1043, 1075 (6, 9, 13, 14), 1101, 1103, 1111, 1116, 1149, 1161 (2), 1165, 1174, 1242 (12), 1246, 1295, 1360.
-, the Count of, 1355.
-, Gresham's transactions in, *see* Gresham, Sir Thos.
-, English goods arrested in, 1120.
-, munitions from, 79, 130, 241, 281, 282.
-, the Queen's agent in, *see* Gresham, Sir Thos.
-, Philip's instructions for, 1169, 1171.
-, Duchess of, *see* Parma, Duchess of.
- Flechamore, Christopher, 181.
-, Sebastian, 181.
- Fleet, the, 453.
- Fleming, John, Lord, 235, 422, 1008.
-, John, 1199, [p. 567].
- Flensburg, 501.
- Flodden Field, 772.
- Florence, 159, 1114.
-, ambassador of, 409, 1190 (5).
-, Duke of, 159, 208, 823 (7, 10), 876, 933, 957, 1101, 1111, 1149, 1331.
-, Mr., 703.
- Flushing, 358, 1091, 1114, 1116, 1127, 1174, 1175, 1235, 1258.
- Foix, Paul, de, cousin to the King of Navarre, 833 (1).
-, Frederic de, Count de Candale, and Chaptal de Buch, 483 (11), 689, 705, 767, 768, 1182, 1183.
-, Gaston de, Marquis of Trans, 483 (11), 689, 767, 768, 1111, 1121, 1182, 1183, 1188, 1242 (6).
- Fontainebleau, 489, 549, 551, 553, 559, 560, 575.
- Forbes, William, Lord, 908 (4).
- Ford (Northumberland), 209.
- Forster, of Edderston, Thomas, 365.
- Foster, John, [p. 567].
- Foster, or Forster, Sir John, 365, 1128, 1409.

- Forster, Rowland, 556.
, Wm., fishmonger of London, 1223.
 Fosters, the, 168.
 Foulden (Berwickshire), 682.
 France, 1 (1), 5 (1), 6, 29, 59, (2), 68, 95, 136, 143, 148, 156, 161, 190, 194, 206, 208, 212, 216, 220, 221 (4, 5, 7, 8, 10, 11, 15), 249 (3, 4, 5), 262 (1), 278, 280 (3), 285 (i., 1, 2), 293, 297 (5), 312, 316 (1, 2), 324 (2, 4, 12, 24, 32), 327, 331, 335 (3, 7), 340, 350, 352, 361 (1), 373 (2), 374, 390, 392, 394 (6), 399, 435, 453, 456, 464, 483 (6, 9, 19, 20), 499, 512, 520 (9), 528 (1, 4, 5), 544, 579 (2, 3, 7, 10), 587, 613, 625, 643, 657, 683, 685 (3, 4, 7, 8), 703, 732, 735, 742, 755, 757, 765, 767, 768, 775, 783, 787, 794 (2), 823 (12), 824, 825, 826 (7, 13), 845, 848, 860, 864, 868 (3, 18), 870 (4, 5), 877 (4, 8), 885, 888, 900, 902 (1, 3), 904, 934, 953, 962, 974, 985 (2, 3, 6), 987, 993, 1003, 1008, 1011, 1013, 1024, 1028, 1075 (4, 6, 7, 14), 1077, 1086, 1091, 1096, 1097 (10, 11), 1114 (3), 1116, 1119, 1121, 1128, 1132, 1134, 1149, 1153 (1), 1161, 1169 (9), 1180, 1183, 1186 (2), 1189, 1196, 1200, 1221, 1226, 1239, 1241, 1242 (7), 1263, 1264, 1269, 1275, 1277, 1297 (1, 4, 9), 1300 (5, 13, 15, 17), 1356, 1399.
, Francis I., King of, 23, 208, 324 (34, 2), 972, 1303 (9).
, Francis II., Dauphin of, and King of Scotland, 6, 19, 47, 206, 235, 249 (3), 252, 321 (1), 324 (34, 1), 340, 350, 370, 373 (5, 8), 376, 405 (1), 456, 472, 475, 483 (14, 16, 19), 522, 544, 551, 553, 559, 560, 579 (5), 596 (2), 619 (2), 645, 655, 665, 666, 676, 681, 683, 685 (8), 701, 714, 717, 722, 732, 740 (4, 6), 745, 747, 753, 757, 759, 778, 779, 785, 787, 789 (1, 9), 801, 826 (2, 3, 5, 16), 828 (8), 833 (3), 837 (3), 840, 845, 860, 868 (1, 6, 8), 902 (1, 4), 905, 928, 930, 967 (3), 1300 (13).
, Francis II., Dauphin, his oath, 778, 779.
,, commission from, as king of Scotland, 370, 472, 475, 666.
,, King of, 972, 974, 985 (2, 3, 5, 7, 9), 987, 1009, 1017, 1022, 1024, 1041, 1047, 1052 (3), 1058 (3), 1075 (1, 4, 7, 11, 12, 16), 1080, 1101, 1114, 1116 (3), 1118, 1121, 1143, 1145, 1149, 1153 (1), 1156, 1184, 1187, 1190 (5, 6, 7, 11, 13, 14), 1200, 1210, 1230, 1242 (4, 5, 6, 7, 10, 11, 14), 1244, 1253, 1275, 1277, 1280, 1281, 1223, 1297 (1, 8), 1300 (2, 8, 13, 17), 1302 (1).
,, eommission of, 1266.
,, coronation, 987, 1116, 1190 (10), 1253.
,, eonseeration, 1149, 1190 (3, 12), 1239, 1242 (5).
,, letters from, 1004, 1280.
,, letters to, 1014, 1047, 1184.
,, confirms the treaty of Upsetlington, 1145, 1148, 1212, 1213.
 France, Francis II., King of, his violinists, 1189.
, Henry II., King of, 4, 6, 44, 54, 59 (1), 68, 135 (i. 2), 136, 144, 148, 176 (4), 184, 206, 208 (1, 22), 212, 213, 216 (1, 2), 221 (4), 238, 246, 249 (1, 2, 4, 5), 258, 259, 262 (1, 5), 269 (1, 2), 280 (6), 283, 285 (4), 288 (1, 2), 297 (2, 5), 305, 306, 312, 324 (6, 12, 13, 15, 16, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 32), 327, 331, 338, 340, 342, 352, 357, 361 (2, 5 iii.), 373 (7, 9), 374, 399, 405 (1, 2, 3, 4), 407, 408, 434, 435, 443, 445 (2, 3, 4), 448 (i. 3, 4, ii. 5), 463, 464, 475 (9), 483 (7, 9, 10, 11, 13, 14, 16, 21, i.), 489, 508, 511, 520 (8, 9, 10), 543, 544, 549, 551, 554, 555, 559, 560, 568 (2, 3), 569 (1, 4), 575, 579 (1, 2, 3, 5, 6, 8, 11, 12, 16), 580, 582, 587, 593, 594, 596, 597, 598, 602, 611, 619 (1), 621 (1), 623, 634, 643, 660, 662, 663, 664, 665, 667, 676, 683, 685 (2, 3, 4), 697, 698, 705, 722, 729, 732, 733, 740 (1, 2, 4, 5, 6), 742, 751, 757, 768, 775, 780, 781, 782, 783, 785, 787, 789 (1, 6, 9), 794 (4), 795, 823 (2, 3, 6, 10, 14), 824, 826 (1, 3, 7), 828 (8), 830, 833 (1, 3, 5, 7), 835, 837 (3), 847, 851, 864, 867, 868 (1, 2, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 13, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21), 878, 888, 890, 898, 899, 902 (1, 6, 9, 10), 907, 910, 928, 950 (2, 4, 6), 953, 965, 967 (2), 969, 970, 972, 983, 985 (2), 987, 1008, 1009, 1014, 1017, 1024, 1025, 1039, 1041, 1046, 1047, 1071, 1075 (4, 6, 8), 1091, 1094, 1116 (3), 1145, 1149, 1153 (1), 1156, 1184, 1190 (5, 6, 19), 1253, 1280, 1281, 1300 (13), 1302 (2), 1354.
,, eommissions, 259, 483, 661.
,,, eonfirmation of the treaty of Cambresis by, 549, 613, 626, 791.
,,, letters from, 144, 246, 338, 559, 575, 660, 662, 663, 664, 782.
,,, letters to, 213, 223, 279, 283, 592, 964.
,,, mission to, 967.
,,, interment of, 1121, 1149, 1189, 1190 (4, 5, 6), 1192, 1239.
,,, obsequies of, 1153 (3), 1188, 1324, 1325, 1326, 1330.
, Admiral of, *see* Châtillon.
, Ambassadors of, 161, 305, 306, 327, 409, 422, 435, 463, 520 (8, 10), 544, 554, 555, 568 (5), 569 (4), 579 (3, 6), 587, 610, 611, 635, 663, 669, 689, 729, 732, 755, 781, 791, 835, 837 (1, 2), 864, 868 (3, 13), 888, 962, 970, 985, 987, 993, 1075 (1, 8, 17), 1101, 1121, 1145, 1149, 1153 (1), 1182, 1183, 1190 (5), 1210, 1212, 1242 (6, 7), 1244, 1246, 1280.
, English embassy to, 596.
, English ambassadors in, letters from, 740, 787.
, English ambassadors in, letters to, 757.
, arms of, 868, 1075 (4), 1121, 1149.

France, Church of, 422.
 Constable of, *see* Montmorency, Anne, Duke of.
 court of, 129, 280, 340, 433, 605, 683, 703, 732, 740 (1, 3, 4), 787, 789 (1, 6, 8), 823 (2, 4, 5, 6, 8), 828 (1), 833 (3), 868 (1, 4, 6, 9, 14, 15, 16, 19), 947, 950 (6), 972, 985 (3), 1014, 1024, 1025, 1075 (1, 7, 8, 12), 1079, 1094, 1096, 1101, 1118, 1121, 1149, 1190 (10), 1239, 1242 (4, 6, 7, 9, 10, 12).
 crown of, 221 (10, 12), 249, 285 (i. 1), 288 (1), 324 (34 i.), 1086, 1200, 1300 (16).
 Eleanor, Queen of, widow of Francis I., 327.
 Elizabeth's title to the crown of, 206.
 Grand Prior of, *see* Guise, Francis, Duke of.
 hostages of, in England, 483 (11, 12, 13), 689, 768, 1182, 1183, 1188.
 instructions for the ambassadors sent to, 619.
 intelligence from, 579, 1187, 1190.
 in Scotland, commissary for, *see* Amiens, Bishop of.
 lieutenant for, *see* Docell, M.
 Mary, Queen of, *see* Scotland, Mary, Queen of.
 negotiations with, 135, 148, 285, 288.
 the oath of the hostages of, 767, 768.
 the order of, 823 (9).
 Court of Parliament of, 833 (1).
 Catherine de Medicis, Queen of, 374, 732, 740 (4), 787, 789 (1), 833 (3), 868 (8), 870 (6), 967 (3), 972, 1024, 1080, 1153 (2), 1190 (13), 1242 (11), 1306.
 letters of credence to the, 1242 (1).
 Secretary of State for, *see* Aubespine.
 King of, title to England, 1302 (1).
 treaty with, 206, 208, 293 (4), 490, 668.
 Throkorton's embassy to, 597, 598, 599, 605, 623.
 Francis, the Courier, 868 (1), 870 (1).
 Frankfort, 123, 212, 568 (3), 569 (1), 1071.
 churches of, 1303 (1).
 Diet of, 1196.
 Frankwell, Mr., 1330.
 Fribourg, 568 (2).
 Friesland, 409, 528 (4), 999.
 East, 1009.
 Anne, Countess of, *see* Oldenborch, Anne, Countess of.
 Frisingen, the Bishop of, 327.
 Frobisher, Francis, 164.
 Froissac, Marquis of, Marshal of France, *see* St. Andre, Jacques, &c.

Fronet, or Frommet, M. de, 962, 985 (8), 987, 1025.

Fuccerus, John James, 1012.

Fullerton, Adam, 877 (8).

Fumeé, Antoine, 833 (1).

Fywylyams, John, *see* Fitzwilliam, John.

G.

Gad's Hill, 781.

Gado, Francesco Del, 387.

Galarso, John de, 109.

Galarte, —, 1384.

Galthorn, Count, 1242 (3).

Galicia, 1353.

Galliard, or Galyarde, Captain, 422, 543, 1002.

Galloway, 1269.

Gallyot, —, 1375.

Galtier, Thomas, printer, 1375.

Gand, *see* Ghent.

Gardiner, Stephen, Bishop of Winchester, 212.

Garlice (Garlies?), the Laird of, 908 (4).

Garlick, James van, 811.

Garlebank (Fife), 843.

Garrat, alderman of London, Sir Wm., 369, 541 (1).

Garter, the Order of the, 5, 100 (5), 117.

Garter, King of Arms, 100, 117.

Gargrave, Sir Thomas, 164, 804.

Gascony, 685 (3), 732, 1075 (7), 1190 (20).

Gates, Sir Henry, 164.

Gebhard, John, *see* Cologne, Bishop elect of.

Geneva, 68, 504, 520 (11), 621 (2), 685 (3), 826, (13), 848, 877 (8), 887, 950 (6), 995, 998 (2), 999, 1022, 1043, 1075 (1, 2), 1086, 1190 (10), 1242 (7).

Genoa, 409, 1406.

German Ocean, 501, 698, 1274.

Germany, 74, 86, 92, 111, 123, 188, 197, 221 (15), 297 (3), 317, 327, 329, 357, 374, 379, 409 (3), 440, 463, 520 (4), 621 (2), 644, 698, 735, 736, 824, 864, 916, 977, 998 (3), 999, 1009, 1043, 1075 (13), 1094, 1190 (10), 1196, 1242 (3, 14), 1300 (13), 1302 (2, 3), 1303 (2, 9), 1310, 1384, 1392.

..... Lower, 847, 1024, 1027, 1303 (4).

..... Diet in, 1072.

..... Imperial Council of, 1208.

..... Mary, Empress of, 938.

..... Princes of, 68, 160, 194, 305, 541 (4), 303 (3), 1190 (10), 1194.

..... reformation of clergy in, 1071.

..... Upper, 1027.

- German House in London, the Aldermen and Merchants of the, 313.
- Gery, Thomas, alias Monceaux, 580, 1075 (15).
- Ghent, 928, 959, 1060, 1085, 1091, 1092, 1105, 1106, 1114, 1116, 1170, 1172, 1214, 1235.
- Gillingham (Kent), 826 (8).
- Givry, the Cardinal of, 1355.
- Glaision, Lord of, appointed to the Council of Estate, 1171.
- Glasgow, 1181, 1186, 1270.
-, James Beaton, Bishop of, 826 (5).
-, convention at, 1132, 1133.
-, Henry Sinclair, Dean of, 717.
- Glencairn, Alexander, Earl of, 710 (1), 743, 765, 799, 822, 840, 868 (18), 870 (5), 880, 908 (2), 1013, 1028, 1086, 1094, 1103, 1377, 1399.
-, his brother, 868 (18), 870 (5).
-, his son, 1103.
- Glendale (Northumberland), 209, 365, 772.
- Glennourchwart, Sir Colin Campbell, Laird of, 908 (1).
- Gloucestershire, labourers to be levied out of, 237.
- Golden Fleccc, the Order of the, 197, 1171.
- Gonzaga, Sigismundo, 1406.
- Goodman, Christopher, 877 (8), 893.
- Goodricke, *see* Lant, William.
- Gottorp, 43, 90, 91, 92, 1099.
- Gordon, George, Lord, *see* Huntley.
- Govan Muir, near Glasgow, convention upon, 1181.
- Gower, Thomas, Master of the Ordnance in the north, 49, 95, 299, 303, 797, 798.
- Grafton, 1375.
- Grahams, the, 1351, [p. 565], 1365, 1399, 1412.
- Granada, 197.
- Granado, Barnadine, 1116, 1254, 1353, 1392, 1393.
- Grand Prior, *see* Lorraine, Francis de.
- Granvelle (Manche), 1111.
- Grange, *see* Kirkcaldy, Wm.
- Grantham, 1055.
- Grantryc, Pierre de, Secretary to Mary, Queen of Scotland, 665, 666, 1212, 1213.
- Gravelines (Nord), 1355.
- Gravesend, 780.
- Gray, Mr., 969, 972, 1140 (6), 1246.
-, Arthur, 1226.
-, Lord John, 781.
-, Patrick, Lord, of Scotland, 224, 1162.
- Graye, Sir Ralph, 72, 139, 195, 198, 365, 654, 772, 1211, 1252, 1292, 1372.
- Graystoke, Lord, *see* Dacre, Wm. Lord.
- Greame, Alexander, 1269.
-, Mungo, 1269.
-, Lord, 1269.
- Great Seal, Keeper of the, *see* Bacon, Sir Nich.
- Greenwich, 912, 916, 918, 920, 922, 934, 942, 957, 964, 973, 982, 983, 996, 1005.
- Greenwich, the palace at, 1303 (14, 16).
- Greffnett, Steno, Baron de, 975, 1067, 1068.
- Gregory, 1303 (50).
- Grenado, Bernardine, *see* Granado.
- Gresham, Sir Thomas, 5 (4), 9, 11, 40, 42, 69, 115, 131, 178, 181, 182, 195, 197, 241, 281, 282, 295, 296, 317, 369, 383, 495, 496, 513, 811, 826 (11), 847, 888, 899, 911 (2, 3), 972, 998 (2), 1040, 1043, 1070, 1254, 1392.
-, instructions for, 178, 383, 513, 1120, 1295.
-, letters from, 292, 295, 317, 369, 437, 495.
-, letters to, 115, 197, 281.
-, remembrances, 292.
-, transactions in Flanders, 11, 178, 181, 367, 496.
- Grevendal, the monastery of, 17, 80.
- Grey, William, Lord, of Wilton, 54, 120, 129, 135 (i. ii. 2), 221 (15), 340, 732, 947, 948, (4), 951, 1089, 1230 (2), 1409.
-, prisoner in France, 434, 575, 783, 947, 950, 1089, 1116, 1190 (20), 1192.
-, negociations with France, 129, 135, 136.
-, letters from, 136, 1089.
-, Lady Katherine, 1116.
-, Sir Ralph, 1409.
- Grindal, Edmund, 781.
- Groigne, the, 1353.
- Grueres, the Count of, 1401.
- Guadalcaval, 1353.
- Gualter, Rodolph, 729.
- Guelders, duchy of, 197, 409.
- Guérin, Anthony, the courier, styled Protestant, 1331, 1408.
- Guernsey, 1103, 1111.
- Guienne, 685 (3), 732, 985 (1).
- Guinaldus, 520 (10).
- Guisse (Aisne), 1360, 1406.
-, the Family of, 221, 258, 645, 676, 833 (2), 972, 985 (1), 987, 1022, 1024, 1094, 1096, 1114, 1116 (3), 1149, 1196, 1300 (16), 1302 (5).
-, Cardinal of, *see* Lorraine, Cardinal of.
-, Duchess of, 740 (4), 1079.
-, Francis de Lorraine, Duke of, 135, 136, 312, 340, 579 (5), 732, 740 (4), 775, 826 (2, 3, 6), 868 (1, 7, 17), 902 (1, 8, 10), 930, 972, 985, (2, 3), 1009, 1024, 1075 (1, 4), 1079, 1080, 1091, 1101, 1149, 1153 (3), 1190 (6, 7, 8, 13), 1192, 1242 (2, 3), 1263, 1316, 1355, 1360, 1375, 1401, 1406.
-, letters from, 1281, 1342, 1346, 1374.
-, letters to, 136, 1017, 1334, 1343.
-, letters of credence to, 1242 (1).
-, surrender of Calais to, 565.
-, sails for Scotland, 280 (3).
-, François de, Grand Prior of France, 950 (3), 1075 (12), 1079, 1190 (7), 1192, 1200, 1242 (2), 1316, 1374.

Cuisnes, 206, 208, 335 (3), 434, 483 (7), 1199, [p. 567].

Gundlfingen, Baron von, *see* Helffenstein Count.

Guydote, Sir Anthony, 876.

Gudrick, Mr., 781.

Guyon, the Duke of, 1355.

H.

H. R., 1255.

Hable Neuf, 1384.

Haddington, 974, 982, 1051, 1054, 1096.

Haddon, Walter, 781.

Hafnia, *see* Copenhagen.

Haga, Lord and Baron of, *see* Johannis, Gustavus.

Hailles, Lord, commission to, 1266.

Hainault, 373, 374.

Hairrat, Mons. de, 193.

Halhill, 1030, 1365.

Halliday, Adam, 893.

Ham, 823 (11), 1101, 1343.

....., 1242 (3).

Hamburg, 185, 313, 587, 588, 697, 735, 868 (21), 1009, 1242 (3).

....., the Senate of, 313, 323.

Hamilton, 1176, 1351, [p. 565, 567], 1356, 1365, 1377, 1406, 1416.

....., —, [p. 563].

....., the House of, 1086, 1161 (2), 1297 (1).

....., Lord David, 1024, 1075 (16), 1086, 1161 (4), [p. 563].

....., Lord Robert, 928.

Hammes (Calais), 206, 208, 483 (7).

Hampton, *see* Southampton.

Hampton Court, 1199, 1202, 1203, 1239, 1240, 1250, 1251, 1252, 1253, 1255, 1263, 1274, 1284, 1290, 1291, 1293, 1294, 1344, 1364, 1372, 1373, 1382.

Hanse, the Teutonic, at London, 43.

..... Towns, 298, 501, 541 (3, 4), 588, 698, 922.

Harbottle (Northumberland), 167, 168, 311, 395, 581, 1409.

....., Thomas, of Horton, 365.

Hardheidis, 1275.

Harleston (late Captain of Ruysbank), 517, 523.

Harrack, Baron Von, 1012, 1071.

Harrie, Mr., (Henry Killigrew ?), 68.

Harrington, Mr., 68.

Harris, William, Lord, 1269.

Harrison, Richard, 683.

Hart, John, 859.

Harvey, Mr., 311, 1116 (3).

....., Thomas, 101.

Harwich, 1387.

Has, Johan de, 270.

Hastings, Edward, Lord, 51, [p. 566].

Hatfield, 13, 19, 20.

Hathington, *see* Haddington.

Hauterive, *see* Aubespine, Claude de l'.

Havart, le Sieur de, *see* Howard, Charles.

Hawgston (Northumberland), 1372.

Hay, William, Lord of Yester, 863, 870 (2).

Haye, Captain, 546.

Haywood, Mr. 1103, 1111.

Heath, John, 64.

Heaton (Northumberland), 64, 209.

Heidelberg, 8, 86, 272, 329, 520, (10), 890, 1072.

Helffenstein, George, Count von, 265, 380, 410, 438, 457, 529, 571, 640, 642, 644, 691, 813, 1012, 1071, 1395.

....., letters from, 438, 640, 642.

Hemmyng, —, 1308, [p. 563].

Hennebault, Admiral, *see* Annebaut.

Henry VI., 221.

..... VII., 10, 845.

..... VIII., 10, 22, 83, 87, 111, 112, 136, 143, 148, 221, 249 (7), 272, 285 (4), 305, 324, (34 (2)), 340, 357, 474 (5), 528 (2), 529, 555, 568 (4), 571, 637, 678, 703, 772, 847, 961, 962, 998 (3), 1043, 1072, 1085, 1086, 1194, 1200, 1269, 1303 (1, 2, 3, 6, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 25, etc.), 1323, 1409.

Henyché (Heneage), Mr., 197.

Heralds, The College of, 845.

Hereford, Walter Devreux, Viscount, 753.

....., Edward Fox, Bishop of, 1303 (9).

....., John Scory, Bishop of, 1330.

Hearons, the, 167, 168, 581.

Hess, Philip, Duke of, 280 (5), 567, 590, 1196.

....., letter from, 589.

....., letter to, 920.

....., Elizabeth of, Duchess of Deux-Ponts, 329.

Hewsen, *see* Husum.

Hexham, 209, 1054, 1140 (7), 1279, 1292, 1314, 1320.

Hexpethgatehead, 991, 1053, 1315.

Heyborne, George, 556.

Heymouth, *see* Eymouth.

Hickson, John, 64.

Hill, Richard, 939.

....., Sir Rowland, 369.

Hillis, Richard, 795.

Hilton, Sir Thomas, 358, 365, 1123.

....., Lady, 1123.

Hind, Mr., 840, 870 (1).

Hogan, Edward, 11.

Huggins or Hogyns, Robert, 1116.

Hogue, la, (Manche), 579 (1).

Holcombe (Devon), 1214.

Holgeri, Charles, 461, 467, 1250.

Holland, 270, 501, 528 (4), 698.

....., William, merchant, 358.

Hollinshed, Laurence, 579.
 Holloway, Captain, 185.
 Holme, 395, 766, 975.
 Holstein, 501, 541 (2).
, Chancellor of, *see* Thraeiger, Adam.
, Duke of, *see* Sleswick, Adolphus, Duke of.
, Sunderburg, John, Duke of, 735.
 Holy Island, 49, 97, 170, 171, 353, 354, 375, 1066, 1113, 1119, 1123, 1224, 1323, 1351, 1403.
 Holyrood, 905, 1052 (2), 1058 (2), 1074, 1323.
 Homes, The, 1097 (6).
 Honfleur, 1118.
 Hopc, Edward, 877 (8).
 Hopper, George, 680.
 Hord, *see* Ord.
 Horn, Robert, 781.
 Hornes, Phillip de Montmorenci, Count of, 1171, 1399.
 Horsey, Edward, 987, 998 (4), 1043.
 Horsley, 1290.
 Horton, 978, 991.
 Household, Chamberlain of the, *see* Howard.
 Housmann, Gilles, 181.
 Howard, Charles, 962, 964, 965, 967 (2), 970, 985 (8), 987, 998 (2), 1009, 1011, 1024, 1025, 1043, 1330.
, mission to Henry II., 967.
, of Byndon, Francis, Viscount, 753.
, Sir George, 592, 596 (1), 663, 664, 675, 685 (1, 7), 687, 745.
, instructions to, 596.
, of Effingham, Wm. Lord, Lord Chamberlain, 13, 30, 40, 52, 56, 61, 64, 70, 72, 84, 98, 101, 104, 108, 109, 120, 140, 195, 198, 202, 210, 221 (15), 224, 230, 239, 243, 252, 293, 320, 324 (1, 3, 4, 6, 9, 11, 19, 20, 21, 23, 29, 31), 340, 361, 373 (5), 390, 408, 419, 421, 422, 447, 449, 456, 471, 483, 491, 499, 538, 546, 556, 562, 583, 602, 619 (4), 621 (1), 669, 675, 685 (1), 687, 705, 732, 733, 740 (1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6), 757, 775, 780, 782, 787, 789 (1, 2, 4, 8), 828 (1), 835, 868 (2), 1082, 1083, 1177, 1129, 1330.
, commissions to, 19, 174, 252, 613, 626, 759.
, instructions to, 176, 335, 619.
, letters from, 320, 374, 652, 742.
, letters to, 434, 757.
, Lady, 1082.
 Hudson, John, 796.
 Huete, Thomas, merchant, 358.
 Hull, 49, 104, 334, 347, 353, 1037, 1403.
 Hulne Abbey, 766.
 Hume Castle, 139.
 Hume, James, 1357.
, Alexander, Lord, Warden of Scotland, 422, 978, 991, 1051, 1096, 1178.

Hume, Alexander, Lord, Warden of Scotland, commission to, 717.
 Humes, The, 1269.
 Humieres, M. de, 1024.
 Hungary, 280 (8), 409 (2), 430, 463, 697, 736, 794 (3), 824, 938, 1303 (4), 1310.
, Vaivoda of, 68.
 Hunsdon, Henry Carey, Lord, 1330.
 Hunston, 353.
 Hunt, Thomas, merchant, 358.
 Huntly, George Gordon, Earl of, 710 (1), 728, 766, 840, 870 (6), 1056, 1065 (8), 1097 (4), 1218, 1323, 1365, 1377.
 Husum Haven, 501, 541.
 Hussey, Wm., 546.

I.

Iceland, 698.
 Indies, The, 77, 1114.
 Ingleby or Ingoldby, Sir William Treasurer of Berwick, 227, 256, 299, 307, 309, 311, 343, 347, 354, 403, 412, 423, 450, 453, 538, 546, 582, 583, 586, 607, 708, 774, 892, 910, 1039, 1050, 1096, 1130, 1140 (1, 5), 1223, 1409.
, letters from, 892, 1345, 1358.
, letter to, 1199.
 Inquisition, the, 212, 331.
 Inspruck, 88, 436, 938, 1309.
 Ipswich, 1384.
 Ireland, 23, 59, 221, 235, 346, 876, 985 (3), 1190 (14), 1300 (17), 1302 (2), 1353, [p. 564], 1412.
 Isebroke, *see* Inspruck.
 Isenach, 960.
 Islandshire (Northumberland), 365.
 Isle of Wight, *see* Wight, Isle of.
 Istria, 938, 1071.
 Italy, 7, 58, 188, 221, 280 (9), 298, 374, 436, 474 (1), 568 (2), 579 (5, 8), 794 (4), 795, 868 (14), 888, 957, 1075 (13), 1103, 1111, 1114, 1196, 1242 (14), 1300 (2), 1303 (4), 1392, 1406.
 Ivy Bridge (London), 312.

J.

Jago, *see* St. Jago.
 James IV. of Scotland, 845.
 James, the Lord, *see* St. Andrew's, James Stewart, Prior of.
 Janvyle, Prince of, *see* Joinville.
 Jedburgh, 1216, 1279.

Jedburgh Forest, 311, 1269.
 Jedworth, *see* Jedborough.
 Jena, 188, 1197.
 Jeneoping, Captain of, *see* Greffnest, Baron of.
 Jenli, M. de, 902 (1),
 Jersey, 828 (2), 868 (5, 15), 1022, 1103, 1111.
 Jerusalem, 197.
, John de la Valette, master of the Hospital of, letter from, 234.
 Jewel, John, Bishop of Salisbury, 729.
 Joanna of Spain, mother of the Emperor Charles V., 106.
 Johannis, Gustavus, 461, 467, 1250, 1251.
, Paulus, 937.
 John Evangelist of London (a ship), *see* Ships.
 John Frederick II., Duke of Saxony, *see* Saxony, Duke of.
 Johnstoun, John, 877 (8).
 Joinville, Henry of Guise, Prince of, 1190 (6).
 Jones, Robert, a clerk of the Privy Seal, 579 (1), 842, 1024, 1116, 1202, 1255, 1287, 1369.
 Jonsons, the, 1269.
 Juan, Fra, a friar, 1116.
 Juggle, Richard, printer to the Queen, 107, 511, 678.
 Julius III., Pope, 123.
 Justinian, the Emperor, 15 (5).

K.

Kayes, Thomas, 627.
 Keith, Lord, 766.
 Kelsey, 139.
 Kelso, 927.
 Kelso Abbey, 962.
 Kent, 396, 611, 781, 998 (2).
, the Sheriff of, *see* Wotton, Thomas.
 Ker, Sir Walter, of Cessford, 1283, 1266, 1322.
, Sir William, of Cessford, 522, 991, 1178.
 Kerrs, the, 1097 (6).
 Kiel, 43, 541 (1).
 Killigrew, Sir Henry, 86, 297 (1, 34), 298, 304 (1), 329, 411, 433, 685 (1), 707, 972, 987, 1009, 1041, 1043, 1075 (1, 5), 1080, 1190 (9, 10), 1193, 1369.
,, instructions to, 445.
,, letter from, 707.
,, letters to, 297, 298, 329.
, memorial of things committed to his charge, 998 1043.

Kilwinning, abbey of, 1399.
, Abbot of, 1416.
 Kinghorn, 710 (2), 843, 1275.
 King's Bench, Chief Justice of the, 61.
 Kirkealdy, 843, 1275.
, Robert, 793, 796.
 Kirkealdie, of Grange, William, 316 (2, 3, 4 6), 399, 707, 793, 790, 885, 907, 908, 909, 932, 934, 936, 979, 993, 1028, 1039, 1045, 1073, 1086, 1113, 1134, 1200, 1323, 1349, 1356, 1399.
,, letters from, 743, 878, 880, 907, 1003, 1156.
 Kirkmiehaels, the, 1269.
 Kirkpatrick, the, 1269.
 Knol, Henry, *see* Knolles.
 Knolles, Henry, 1371, 1387.
 Knollys, Sir Francis, Vice-Chamberlain, 336, 753, 839, 1082, 1199.
 Knox, John, 514 (2), 683, 710 (1), 728, 765, 781, 822, 826 (10), 833 (8), 840, 877 (5, 6, 8), 887, 888, 907, 962, 973, 1013, 1025, 1032, 1045, 1051, 1056, 1087, 1096, 1097 (4), 1113, 1119, 1123, 1124, 1133, 1134, 1186 (2), 1200, 1221, 1224, 1234, 1270, 1312, 1399.
,, instructions to, 1097.
,, letters from, 504, 514, 877, 887, 893, 909, 979, 1032, 1097, 1113, 1132, 1134, 1200, 1234, 1356.
,, letters to, 1087, 1224.
, his mother, *see* Bowes, Elizabeth.
 Königsburg, 132, 290.
 Krieky, Beton, the Lord of, *see* Bethun.

L.

Labrosse, Mons. de, *see* Brosse, M. de la.
 La Brule, M., 833 (7).
 Lady Church, *see* Lady Kirk.
 Lady Kirk (Berwickshire), 493, 682, 821, 860, 862 (8), 978, 991, 1051, 1137, 1213, 1283, 1322.
 Laighton, Mr., 998 (4), 1043, 1405.
 Laleigre, M., 1190 (15).
 La Marque, —, 361 (5, iii.), 407, 559, 592, 593, 596 (1), 662, 787, 868 (1, 4, 5), 1242 (9).
 Lamb, Andrew, 882.
 Lambeth Palace, 1303 (21, 49).
 Lancashire, 1230 (6).
 Landgrave, the, 8, 68, 280 (5), 497, 569 (5), 587, 588, 698, 1242 (3).
 Land's End, 1295 (5).
 Langey, M. de, Governor of Normandy, 579 (5), 823 (4).
 Langton, 139, 892.

- Laniga, 569 (4).
 Lansac, Mons. de, 868 (16), 1190 (4).
 Lant, William, alias Goodrick, 68.
 La Port, M., 833 (1).
 Lasco, John á, 212, 1303 (53), 1304.
 Latymer, John, Lord, 1188.
 Latimer, Bishop, *see* Worcester, Hugh Latimer, Bishop of.
 Laurens, Ralph, 793, 796, 885, 932, 1123.
 Lausanne, 1094.
 Lavater, Louis, 729.
 Lawenburg, *see* Saxe-Lawenburg.
 Lawson, Rob., of Cramlington, 365.
 Lee, Sir Henry, 602.
 Lee, Sir Richard, 168, 347, 403, 500, 653, 654, 772, 862 (2), 956, 961, 1055, 1136, 1140 (4), 1188, 1211, 1239, 1261.
, letters from, 526, 673, 702, 708, 773, 892, 955, 956, 961, 1037, 1220.
, letter to, 1136.
 Leigh, or Lee, Thomas, Lord Mayor of London, 42, 1144.
 Leipsic, 1303 (52).
 Leith, 701, 877 (8), 882, 993, 1056, 1074, 1218, 1275, 1355 [p. 564, 565], 1356, 1365, 1377, 1383, 1399, 1414.
, links of, 1058.
 Lennox, 1269.
, Matthew, Earl of, 868 (21), 870 (5), 1080, 1111.
 Lens, in Artois, 579 (4).
 Leslie, Mrs., 311.
 Lespar, M. 235.
 Lethington, Will. Maitland, the Laird of, 269 (3), 316 (2, 6), 350, 352, 375, 399, 441, 493, 559, 560, 596 (2), 619 (2), 785, 796, 885, 932, 1351.
, credence to Elizabeth for the, 376.
, letters from, 355.
, senior, 1351.
 Levant Seas, the, 928, 950 (3).
 Levell, George, 877 (8).
 Lewis, Dr., Judge of the Admiralty, 98, 832.
 Lichfield, Ralph Bayne, Bishop of, 781.
 Liège, 1310.
, the Bishop of, 1309.
 Ligniths, Lord of, 794 (5).
 Lilburn, Richard, 365.
 Limoges, Sebastian de l'Aubespine, Bishop of, Ambassador to the King of Spain, in Flanders, 258, 324 (23, 32), 732, 1101, 1149, 1242 (12).
 Lincoln, 1300 (5).
 Lindsay, the Master of, 908 (1).
 Linlithgo, 728.
 Lion King at Arms, 905.
 Lislebourg, *see* Edinburgh.
 Lithuania, lieutenant of the King of Poland in, 127.
 Livingston, James, 1347.
, John, 1347, 1348, 1406.
 Livonia, 698, 824, 1208.
 Livonians, the, 92, 1208.
 Lixhalles, Andrea, 181, 197.
 Loch, James, 701.
 Loches, Mons. de, 685 (5).
 Lochinvar, Sir John Gordon, Laird of, 908 (4).
 Lochleven, William Douglas, Laird of, 908 (1).
 Lock, Anna, 504, 877 (8), 893.
 Lodge, the porters (Tower), 195, 198.
 London, city of, 22, 30, 32, 34, 35, 42, 61, 83, 87, 112, 116, 125, 127, 132, 135 (i. 4), 136, 139, 174, 185, 186, 190, 195, 202, 221, 223, 227, 228, 285 (1), 295, 296, 309, 312, 313, 317, 353, 358, 383 (1), 426, 441, 450, 483 (20), 499, 635, 647, 675, 712, 729, 781, 795, 796, 798, 813, 847, 850, 856, 868 (5), 893, 924, 939, 1075 (15), 1092, 1114, 1140, 1153 (3), 1182, 1183, 1188, 1198, 1206, 1223, 1253, 1258, 1295 (2), 1300 (5), 1303 (14, 17, 18, 23), 1371, 1375.
, aldermen of, 40, 647.
, Bishop of, 781, 1111.
, Edmund Bonner, Bishop of, 1355.
, Edmund Grindal, Bishop of, 1330.
, Blackfriars, 1375, 1384.
, commonalty of, 42.
, common council of, 40, 202, 647.
, customers of, 56, 61, 64, 314, 1126.
, fray in, 1144, 1182, 1183, 1188.
, Hanse of, 43.
, Lord Mayor of, 40, 42, 95, 135, 195, 202, 369 (4), 508, 647, 1144.
, Little S. Bartholomews, 1375.
, Mincing Lane, 795.
, Pepper Alley, 1375, 1384.
, St. Paul's, *see* St. Paul's, London.
, port of, 56, 314.
, recorder of, 135 (4).
, Strand House, 69, 70, 72, 84, 95, 98, 104.
, Tower of, 52, 56, 61, 64, 198, 318, 619 (3), 781, 1182, 1303 (18, 19).
 Lone, John, 1375.
 Longpont (Aisne), 1355.
 Longueville, Duke de, 732, 740 (4), 888, 902 (5), 1401.
 Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, *see* Bacon, Sir Nicholas.
 Lorges, M. de, senior, 1242 (5).
, Lord of, Montgomery, captain of the Scottish Guard, M. de, 902 (6), 985 (3), 1111.
 Lorn, 668, 693.
 Lorraine, 238, 327, 1091, 1331, 1355, 1369.
, Christina, Duchess of, 374, 1287.
, Claude, Duchess of, 373, 1287.
, Dorothy of, 374.
, Christina, Duchess of, 220, 280 (2), 324 (1, 2, 4, 7, 8, 9, 10, 18, 29, 32, 36, 40), 373 (7), 374, 447, 499, 685 (5), 732, 1091, 1287, 1331, 1355.

- Lorraine, Charles, Duke of, 208, 280 (6), 373, 374, 405, 490, 587, 697, 732, 789 (7), 868 (6, 8) 928, 1190 (6), 1331, 1401, 1406.
-, Franeois de, *see* Guise, Francois de, Duke of.
-, Louis de, Cardinal of Guise and Archbishop of Sens, 258, 280, 324 (18, 25), 405, 408, 447, 475, 483, 579 (12), 645, 775, 787, 823 (12), 826 (2, 3, 6, 8, 16), 833 (1, 2), 868 (6, 8), 902 (10), 930, 972, 985 (2, 3), 1009, 1024, 1075 (4, 11), 1079, 1080, 1086, 1101, 1149, 1153 (3), 1190 (6, 13, 18), 1239, 1242 (6, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12), 1246, 1277, 1300 (16, 22), 1316, 1331, 1333, 1355, [p. 563].
-,, letter to, 1156.
-,, commissions to, 359, 370.
-,, letters of credence to the, 1242 (1).
-, René of, *see* Elbœuf, René of Lorraine, Marquis of.
- Lothian, 1379.
- Loudon, 862 (4).
- Loughenburgh, Duke Francis Vander, 1242 (3).
- Louvain, 58, 1116 (3).
- Louvet, M., 1207.
- Louvre, the, 787, 833 (3), 950 (4), 1024.
- Low Countries, 7, 22, 27, 80, 134, 221 (4), 335 (2), 408, 430, 528 (1, 2, 3), 683, 685 (5), 868 (12), 998 (2), 1005, 1009, 1043, 1091, 1114 (2), 1120, 1242 (7, 10), 1355, 1560, 1406.
-, form of government for ruling the, 1171.
-, instructions for the government of the, 1169, 1171.
-, Regent of the, *see* Parma, Duchess of.
- Luan, Eberhardus a, 639.
- Lubeck, 868 (21), 1009.
-, the Council of, letter to, 922.
- Lucea, the Bishop of, 197.
- Lumley, John, Lord, 164.
- Luna, Count de, 409.
- Lundores, the abbey of, 877 (7).
- Lundy (Fife), 1234.
- Lundy, Isle of, 668, 693.
- Luneberg, Henry, Duke of, 1242 (3), 1355.
-, *see* Brunswick, Henry, Duke of.
- Luther, Martin, 520 (1), 1303 (33).
- Lutherans, 68, 297 (5), 568 (1), 643, 1190 (18), 1244, 1355.
- Lutkins, Peter, 185.
- Luxemburg, the Duchy of, 1012.
- Luzarch (Seine-et-Oise), 732, 740 (3).
- Lyde, M. de, 868 (16).
- Lymmynge, the parsonage of, 396.
- Lynn, 353.
- Lyons, 697, 823 (17), 1101, 1103, 1111.
- Lytco, *see* Linlithgo.
- M.
- Maearius, 1111.
- Macdonell, James, 1323.
- MaeDougal, Sandie, 209.
- Macgill or Mahil, Jame, *see* MacGill, Sir James.
- Macgill, Sir James, 1123, 1128, 1178.
- Makgill, James, of Rankelour Nether, Clerk of the Council, commission to, 717.
- Magdeburg, 698.
-, Sigismund, Archbishop of, 520 (7).
- Magne, M. de, 1406.
- Magno, Celio, 301.
- Maine, 685 (3), 1303 (1).
- Maitland, Sir Richard, of Lethington, 1283, 1322, 1359.
-,, commission to, 1266.
-, Wm., *see* Lethington, Laird of.
- Malbye, Arthur, 1223.
- Malcus, 77.
- Mallory, Mr., 1375.
- Mallysart, Captain, 101.
- Malta, 77, 234.
- Malyne, John, Vice-Admiral, 20, 243, 675.
- Mannerling, Sir Arthur, 205.
- Manriques or Menriequez, Don Juan, 103, 1091, 1114.
- Mans, the Bishop of, 1398.
- Mansfeld, Volrad, Count, 960, 1398.
- Mantes (Isle-de-France), 972, 1024, 1079.
- Mantua, Ambassador of, 108, 787, 868 (8), 1190 (5), 1355.
-, Hercules, Cardinal of, 1287.
-, Council of, 735.
-, Louis de Gonzaga, Prince of, 732, 868 (6), 1401, 1406.
- Manutius, 58.
- Marchi, Thomaso, 1353.
- Marshe, John, 1375, 1384, 1390, 1395.
- Marches, Warden of the East and Middle, *see* Northumberland, Earl of.
-, Deputy Warden of the Middle, *see* Slingsbie, Francis.
-, Warden of the West, *see* Daere, Lord.
- Mardocheus, 1303 (1).
- Margaret, of France (sister of Hen. II.), her marriage with the Duke of Savoy, 221 (4), 312, 544, 732, 950 (7), 972.
- Marilaeh *see* Vienne, Archbishop of.
- Markamfield, Mr., 952.
- Markhame, Alderman, 369.
- Marienburg (Ardennes), 1353.
- Marseilles, 1242 (2), 1374, 1375, 1384, 1390.
- Marshall, Earl, 710 (1), 743, 765, 840, 908 (4), 1008, 1097, 1113.

- Marshal, Lord, 1097, 1113, 1162.
 Marshall, Mr., 582.
 Marshe, Mr., Governor of English merchants at Antwerp, 1258, 1350.
 Martyr, Peter, 68, 212, 297 (2), 729, 1151.
 Mary, Queen of England, 9, 10, 20, 22, 23, 27 (1), 29, 32, 34, 38, 51, 54, 75, 76, 77, 80, 130 (2), 134, 135 (1), 136, 144, 148, 161, 162, 176 (2), 178 (1), 183, 193, 194, 195, 197, 200, 207, 221 (9), 234, 249 (4), 270, 274, 276, 285 (ii. 1), 292, 324 (3, 5, 7, 20), 340, 361 (5, ii.), 374, 379, 380, 390, 392, 464, 469, 474 (1, 5), 475 (8), 483 (7), 495, 501, 513 (1, 2), 514 (1), 529, 531, 571, 579 (12, 14), 640, 657, 797, 823 (5, 7), 837 (1), 922, 945, 994, 1005 (1), 1048, 1085, 1110, 1114, 1140 (3, 6), 1161 (2), 1199, 1292, 1300 (13), 1303 (1), 1307, 1355, [p. 567], 1362, 1408.
 , , letters sent to, 43, 132.
 , , funeral obsequies for, celebrated at Brussels, 108.
 Maryburg, Governor of, *see* Loches, Mons. de.
 Martin, Alderman, 358.
 Mason, Sir John, 30, 40, 52, 70, 72, 84, 95, 98, 101, 104, 109, 118, 195, 197, 198, 210, 224, 239, 243, 256, 273, 299, 303, 307, 314, 336, 343, 347, 358, 387, 394 (7), 419, 422, 439, 440, 447, 499, 508, 517, 523, 538, 546, 556, 562, 614, 619, 621, 627, 647, 657, 670, 736, 753, 795, 846, 847, 1072, 1144, 1182, 1287.
 , , instructions to, 394.
 , , letters from, 10, 421, 422, 449, 1182, 1183.
 , , letters to, 440, 847.
 , , sent to the commissioners at Cateau-Cambresis, 390, 391.
 , , sent from the commissioners at Cambresis, 491.
 Maug, the Bishop of, 1398.
 Maure, Captain Thomas, 928.
 Maurice (of Saxe ?) Duke, 1242 (3).
 Maximilian, Prince, 410, 435, 520 (4), 568 (3), 729, 938.
 Maxwell, Lord, 1239, 1269, 1351, 1365, 1399.
 , the Master of, 1269, 1412.
 , , his escape from Edinburgh Castle, 1107, 1200, 1269, 1312.
 May, Dr., William, Dean of St. Pauls, 781.
 Mayence, Daniel de Homberg, Archbishop of, 409, 420 (5), 435, 587, 890.
 Meaghin, Count, 1398.
 Mearnes, 799.
 Meaux (Seine-et-Marne), 1242 (14).
 , Louis de Brézé, Bishop of, 985 (3).
 Meeklenburg, 1242 (3).
 , (?) , Christopher, Duke of, 280 (5).
 , John Albert, Duke of, 280 (5), 568 (5), 587, 847, 868 (14).
 Meehlin, 1171.
 Medieis, Catherine de, Queen of France, *see* France, Queen of.
 Medune, *see* Mantes.
 Mega, Count, 902 (8).
 Meigret, 902 (3), 985 (3), 1190 (1).
 Melanethon, Philip, 372, 1303 (6, 7, 31, 33).
 Meliti, Count of, *see* Ruy Gomez.
 Melrose, 1322.
 Melvin, James, 703, 707, 1080, 1347, 1351.
 , John, 930, 998 (5), 999, 1043, 1080 1094, 1310.
 Mendoza, Dom Bernardin, de, 579 (2).
 Meneits, 843.
 Menteith, 1269.
 Menvile, Nynnian, 670.
 Menville, — 1269.
 Menwell, Robert, Serjeant at Law, 164.
 Merehant Adventurers, 292, 1126.
 Merehants Staplers, 292.
 Merke (Pas-de-Calais), 208 (7), 483 (7).
 Merse, the, 355, 772, 862 (4), 1051, 1054, 1074, 1096, 1379.
 Mersburg, the Bishop of, 735, 890.
 Mershe, John, *see* Marshe, John.
 Meru, one of the Constable's sons, 868 (6).
 Metz, 8, 68, 327, 520 (8), 554, 587, 643, 789 (5), 823 (1), 824, 828 (5), 830, 833 (4), 864, 1242 (4), 1310.
 , the Elector of, 938, 977.
 , Lieutenant-General of, *see* Vielleville, M. de.
 , John du, 1187.
 Mewtes, Sir Peter, 1145, 1153 (1, 2, 3), 1242 (1, 4, 9, 10), 1244, 1246, 1280, 1281, 1300 (13), 1306, 1312, 1316, 1331, 1333, 1355, 1375, 1384.
 , , instructions for, sent into France, 1153.
 , , recommendation for, 1156.
 Moller, John, 313.
 Mombardon, M. de, steward to the Duchess of Lorraine, 324 (7, 10).
 Monceaux, Philbert de, 579 (12), 580, 1075 (15).
 , Thomas de, *see* Gery, Thomas de.
 Monlue, Jean de, Bishop of Valence, *see* Valence.
 Mons, in Hainault, 373, 374.
 Monsen, Asser, 937.
 Monstreville, *see* Montreuil-sur-Mer.
 Mont, Christopher, *see* Mundt, Christopher.
 Montague, Anthony, Viscount, 184 [p. 566].
 Montaleino, 823 (10), 1101, 1111, 1149 (2), 1331.
 Mont Araby, 1355.
 Monteith, John, Earl of, 880, 908.
 Montgomery, Lord of, *see* Lorges, Mons. de.
 Montmoreney, Anne, Duke de, Constable of France, 228, 229, 258, 280 (2), 324 (17, 19, 20, 22, 23, 25, 26, 27, 29, 32), 340, 373 (7), 374, 394 (7), 405, 408, 421, 434, 475, 483, 579, (3), 580 619 (3), 685 (6), 703, 732, 740 (3, 4

Montmorency, Anne, Duke de—*cont.*
 6), 775, 780, 787, 789 (4, 6), 823 (13),
 826 (3), 828 (1, 2, 3, 8), 830, 833
 (1, 7), 837 (3), 840, 868 (1, 2, 3, 4, 5,
 6, 8), 870 (3), 888, 902 (3, 5, 10),
 928, 950 (6), 967 (4), 970, 972, 985
 (2, 3, 5), 1008, 1009, 1024, 1025, 1075
 (1, 4, 5, 8), 1080, 1149, 1153 (3),
 1177, 1190 (1, 2, 3, 4, 6), 1193, 1244,
 1274, 1300 (13), 1331, 1351.
,, commissions to, 259, 370.
, —, conversation concerning the
 Queen's marriage with, 374.
,, letters from, 154, 155, 156, 667,
 898, 1011, 1189, 1201, 1225.
,, letters to, 228, 229, 965, 1015.
,, his sons, 868 (6).
, Francis de, 662, 665, 667, 685 (1, 6,
 8), 687, 689, 703, 740 (5), 753, 757,
 767, 768, 780, 787, 789 (1), 826 (1),
 830, 833 (7, 10), 868 (1, 6, 8).
,, commission to, 661, 666.
,, his arrival in London, 729.
 Montpensier, Louis de Bourbon, Duke de, 732,
 740 (4), 828 (9), 833 (3), 1190 (6),
 1355.
, Jacobina de Longueville, Duchess of,
 740 (4).
, Frances de Bourbon, daughter of
 Louis, Duke of, 828 (9), 833, (3).
, Francis, Duke of, 1190 (6).
 Montpesat, Melchior des Prez, Seigneur de,
 135, 136, 868 (16), 888, 1316, 1355,
 1406.
 Montreuil sur Mer (Pas-de-Calais), 129, 579
 (2, 3, 9), 675, 703.
 Montrose, 799.
 Moors, the, 197.
 More, Sir Thomas, 1303 (33).
 Moreman, John, Dean of Exeter, 1111.
 Morley, Henry, Lord, [p. 566].
 Mornay, Charles de, 461, 467, 1250.
 Moroni, Cardinal, 1149, 1287, 1331.
 Morpeth (Northumberland), 139, 311.
, the Constable of, 365.
, Ward, 365.
 Morton, James Douglas, Earl of, 743, 826 (5),
 908 (2), 1107, 1406.
,, commission to, 717.
 Morysine, Sir Richard, 329.
 Moulins (Allier), 732.
 Mount, *see* Mundt, 781.
 Mount Calve, 8.
 Mountjoy, James Blount, Lord, 781, 1175.
 Mourtier, Mons. de, 340.
 Mouse, William, Master of Trinity Hall, 1103,
 1111.
 Mundt, Christopher, LL.D., 78, 87, 112, 197,
 272, 295, 317, 329, 437, 495, 567, 569
 (1, 2, 3, 4), 588, 589, 590, 637, 638,
 698, 737, 738, 739, 814, 846, 864, 865,
 781, 866, 881, 916, 1012, 1196, 1242
 (3), 1303 (50).

Mundt, Christopher, LL.D., commission for,
 87.
,, letters from, 238, 272,
 273, 305, 306, 327, 357, 409, 410, 435,
 436, 440, 463, 464, 497, 498, 520, 521,
 554, 555, 568, 569, 587, 588, 643, 644,
 697, 698, 735, 736, 794, 795, 824, 825,
 846, 847, 864, 867, 890, 938, 939, 977,
 1012, 1027, 1071, 1072, 1196, 1197.
,, letters to, 111, 639.
,, Letters Patent for, 112.
,, negotiations, 567.
 Munross, *see* Montrose.
 Muscovites, 92.
 Muscovy, Prince of, 824, 1208, 1309.
 Musselborough, 993, 1275.
 Muta, Marco Antonio, a senator of Venice,
 1114.

N.

N, Edmund, *see* Allen, 890.
 Namur, the Duke of, 1401.
 Nantes, 1079.
 Nantoillet, 1316.
 Nantoillet, Antoine du Prat, Sicur de, Pre-
 vost of Paris, 483 (11), 689, 705, 835,
 868 (15), 1316.
 Naples, 197, 794 (4), 1075 (4), 1390.
, the Cardinal of, 474 (1).
, the Viceroy of, *see* Manriques, Don
 Juan).
 Nassau, 730.
, Count of, *see* Egmont, Prince of.
 Naugerus, Andreas, 58.
 Naumberg, the Bishop of, 568 (1).
 Navarre, 6, 833 (5).
, Anthony of Bourbon, King of, 579
 (5), 823 (3), 833 (5), 972, 985 (1, 3,
 9), 1008, 1009, 1075 (1, 5), 1080,
 1096, 1121, 1149, 1190 (9, 10), 1239,
 1244, 1331, 1355, 1401.
,, Throckmorton's address to him,
 1231.
,, letter from, 1249.
,, letter to, 1018.
, Jeanne d' Albret, Queen of, 1008,
 1075 (1), 1080.
,, letter to, 1020.
 Nazareth, the Duke of, 1384.
 Nedderbe (Netherby), 1123.
 Neille, M. de, 828 (1), 830.
 Nemours, James of Savoy, Duke de, 221, 868
 (6).
,, offers marriage to Elizabeth, 870
 (3).
 Nesbit, Henry, 1075 (16), 1151, 1333, [p. 563].
 Nesle, Louis de St. Maure, Marquis of, Count
 de Laval, 483 (11), 689, 703, 767, 768,
 835, 1182, 1406.
 Netherlands, the, 528 (3).

Neubourg, the duchy of, 977.
, Otto Henry, Duke of, 977.
, Philip Louis, Duke of, 977.
 Nevers, James Spifamns, Bishop of, 826 (13).
, Franeis of Cleves, Duke of, 1355, 1401.
, Prince of, or Count d'Eu, 732, 902 (6), 1121.
, *see* Eu, Conte d'.
 Newcastle, 49, 204, 303, 311, 312, 318, 353, 358, 430, 514, 793, 797, 821, 887, 936, 952, 1098, 1364, 1403.
, the mayor of, 303, 797, 1357.
, merchants of, 450, 453.
 Newhaven (Havre), 312, 579 (1, 10), 683, 1096, 1101, 1111, 1118, 1143, 1187, 1226.
, Road, 1143.
 Newnam Bridge (Calais), 206, 335 (3).
 Newport, *see* Nieuport.
 Nid ? 340.
 Niddesdale, 1269.
 Nieuport, 48.
 Noailles, Seigneur de, 660, 703, 705, 732, 740 (1, 2, 3, 4), 835, 1024, 1075 (8), 1079, 1144, 1149, 1153 (1), 1190 (15), 1212, 1242 (4, 9), 1280, 1331.
, Gilles de, appointed Ambassador from Hen. II. to England, 663, 1101.
 Noel, Alexander, Dean of S. Paul's, *see* Nowel.
 Nonnius, Lodovius, a physician, 51.
 Nonsuch, 1157, 1165 1208.
 Non suntis, a name given to debased coinage, 1275.
 Norfolk, 255, 607, 712, 1290.
, Thomas Howard, Duke of, 753, 845, 1075 (15), 1300 (22), [p. 566].
 Norham, 49, 50, 139, 167 (2, 4), 168 (2), 170, 190, 209, 316 (2), 365, 493, 527, 581, 694, 772, 793, 821, 858, 860, 885, 900, 1003, 1045, 1051, 1055, 1123, 1409.
, Castle, 190, 262, 269, 522, 1051, 1230 (1), 1403.
, the parish church of, 801, 854, 862.
 Northampton, 133.
 Normandy, 579, (1), 683, 685 (3), 868 (3), 985 (10), 1024, 1101, 1111.
, the Duke of, 1355.
, Lower, 579 (1), 987.
, Governor of, *see* Villebone, M. de.
 North, the, 168, 172, 876, 1199.
, garrisons in the, 1228, 1229.
, Lord Lieutenant in the, *see* Westmoreland, Earl of.
, Lord President of the, *see* Shrewsbury, Earl of.
, munitions for the, 353.
, Master of the Ordnance in the, *see* Gower, Thomas.
, late Master of the Ordnance in the *see* Bennet, John.
, stores in the, 172, 318.
 North, Sir Roger, [p. 567].

Northern Ocean, 1208.
 Northallerton, 227, 312, 910.
 Northampton, William Parr, Marquis of, 63, 140, 195, 198, 202, 210, 224, 228, 423, 426, 430, 450, 562, 602, 627, 753, 755, 767, 839, 987, 1083, 1199.
 Northumberland, 52, 139, 167, 190, 227, 289, 365, 395, 412, 450, 581, 850, 1200, 1230 (3), 1269.
, musters in, 365, 395.
, John Dudley, Duke of, 870 (6), 1300 (22, 45).
, Thomas Percy, Earl of, 13, 52, 72, 104, 120, 164, 168, 210, 224, 230, 269, 302, 310, 316, 347, 350, 352, 355, 395, 399, 404, 412, 441, 450, 465, 493, 505, 512, 522, 668, 670, 710 (2), 714, 728, 766, 860, 879, 883, 900, 936, 962, 983, 992, 1003, 1053, 1096, 1123, 1128, 1130, 1131, 1137, 1140 (2, 6), 1178, 1199, 1216, 1272, 1279, 1292, [p. 566], 1372.
,, appointed to treat with the Scotch commissioners, 634, 1130.
,, commission to, 650.
,, instructions to the, 1162.
,, letters from, 122, 209, 311, 316, 350, 351, 375, 395, 493, 500, 674, 681, 682, 694, 766, 772, 821, 850, 861, 1053, 1054, 1205, 1216, 1279, 1282, 1327.
, letters to, 302, 1131, 1215, 1232, 1252, 1283, 1292, 1320, 1367.
 Norway, 698, 945.
, King of, *see* Denmark, King of.
 Norwich (?), Hooper, Bishop of, 1303 (9).
 Nostradamus, Michael, 1258.
 Notre Dame de Haulx, 158.
 Notre Dame, Paris, 732, 740 (5), 787, 789 (1, 2), 868, (8, 15, 19), 950 (5), 1190 (4, 5).
 Nottingham, 1230 (7).
, labourers levied out of, 236.
 Nowel, Alexander, 68, 781, [for Alexander Nowel, read Edmund Allen].
 Noyon, 579 (7), 1101.
 Nuremburg, the duchy of, 977, 1012.
 Nyhuse, 483 (7).

O.

Obernitz, Johannes Vitus ab, 639.
 Oehiltre, Andrew, Lord Stewart of, 799, 880, 908 (2), 1013, 1028, 1086.
 Octavian, M., groom of the chamber to the King of France, 1151, 1239, 1355.
 Oesterlinges, 825.
 Ogilvie, James, Lord, of Airlic, 880, 908 (1).
 Ogle, Robert, Lord, 365.
 Olavvi, Caspar, 937.
 Oldenburgh, 856.
 Oldenburg (Oldenborch), Anne, Countess of, 679, 856 1129.
,, letter from, 1129.
,, letters to, 679, 856.

Oliver, Mons., Chancellor of France, 985 (3).
 Oliver, the Courier, 1025.
 Oorde, *see* Ord.
 Orange, William of Nassau, Prince of, 197, 280 (6), 324 (2, 9, 32), 373, 374, 683, 685 (4), 833 (10), 868 (6, 8, 10), 902 (9), 1075 (6), 1149, 1287, 1354, 1355, 1360, 1398, 1406.
,, appointed to the Council of Estate, 1171.
, Philip William, Prince of, 1287.
,, his marriage with the Duchess of Lorraine's daughter, 1287.
,, hostage in France, 823 (12).
, Anne of Buren, Princess of Orange, 1287.
 Ord, 139.
 Orde, John, 49, 581.
 Orkney, Robert Reid, Bishop of, 422.
 Orleans, 888.
, John de Morvillier, Bishop of, 258, 324 (23, 32), 405, 475, 483, 985 (3), 1190 (5).
,, commission to, 259, 370.
, Charles Maximilian, Duke of, 1190 (6).
, Louis de Longueville, Duke of, 220.
 Ormeston, James Hamelton, Laird of, 862 (5), 1056, 1075 (16), 1107, 1323, 1349, 1399.
 Otford, 1050, 1060, 1070, 1083, 1087, 1114, 1128, 1196, 1197.
 Otto, Henry, *see* Rhine, Elector of.
 Ou, M. d', appointed Captain of the Scotch Guard, 1242 (5).
 Oxford, 729, 1087, 1183, 1274.
, Thomas Goldwell, Bishop of, 1188.
, John, Earl of, [p. 566], 371, 1387.
 Oye, (Pas-de-Calais), 208, 483 (7).
 Oysel, Henri, Sieur d', 190, 269 (1), 316 (2), 404, 522, 543, 582, 743, 843, 862 (4, 5), 892, 907, 1025, 1074, 1161 (4), 1218, 1277, 1312.
, letter from, 543.

P.

Palatine, the, 357, 890, 1012.
, the Elector, 238, 273, 280 (5), 555, 569 (5), 644, 825, 890, 977, 1012, 1027, 1071.
, Frederick, Elector and Count, 1194, 1196.
, Wolfgang, 1194.
, the Count, 8, 123, 272, 1404.
, *see* Rhine, Count Palatine of the.
 Palsgrave, the, 68, 409, 1242 (3).
 Parehemnier, Claude le, secretary to Mary, Queen of Scots, 370, 987.
 Paris, 58, 68, 144, 154, 155, 235, 246, 259, 342, 429, 433, 483 (20), 499, 544, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 685 (4, 8), 705, 732, 740 (1, 3, 4, 6), 742, 745, 780, 782, 787, 789 (9, 10), 823, 826 (1, 2, 15), 830, 833 (8), 835, 842, 851, 863, 868 (1, 6), 870, 888, 898, 899, 902, 928, 930, 947, 948 (4), 950, 952, 969, 972, 985 (3, 8), 987, 988, 1004, 1009, 1011, 1024, 1025, 1075 (1, 8, 13, 18), 1077, 1079, 1080, 1094, 1101, 1103, 1111, 1121, 1149, 1151, 1177, 1182, 1184, 1190 (9, 10, 13), 1192, 1193, 1242 (1), 1244, 1246, 1248, 1331, 1360, 1375, 1406.
, Augustinian Friars at, 740 (4), 833 (1), 1244.
, bastillon at, 833 (1).
, Bishop of, 1101.
, Châtelet at, 823 (11), 1101.
, Tournelles, *see* Tournelles.
 Pariss, George, 1300 (17), 1302 (2).
 Parker, Matthew, Archbishop of Canterbury, 781, 1330.
 Parkhurst, John, Bishop of Norwich, 729.
 Parliament, the, 4, 59, 74, 204, 209, 230, 272, 335 (8), 340, 373 (6), 374, 392, 394 (6), 498, 600.
, Acts of, 45 (1), 678, 893.
 Parma, 1114.
, the Regent Duchess of, 405, 1091, 1114 (1), 1127, 1171, 1203, 1242 (7, 11, 12), 1246, 1254, 1258, 1331, 1353, 1392.
,, entrusted with the government of the Low Countries, 1169 (1), 1171 (1).
,, instructions from Philip to the, 1169.
,, letter to, 1202.
,, letters of credence to, 1254.
, Duke of, 208, 685 (5).
 Parry, Sir Thomas, comptroller of the Queen's household, 13, 30, 40, 52, 56, 61, 64, 72, 120, 140, 190, 195, 198, 202, 210, 230, 239, 243, 256, 269, 343, 347, 352, 358, 387, 400, 412, 415, 430, 450, 453, 505, 508, 517, 523, 538, 546, 556, 576, 583, 614, 619, 621, 627, 647, 657, 670, 753, 839, 932, 1199, 1252, 1375, 1376.
,, letter from, 932.
,, letters to, 190, 262, 269, 352, 522, 848, 885, 886.
 Passau, 735, 864, 938.
, Bishop of, 327.

Paey, Thomas, 183.
 Padua, 58, 68, 83.
 Paget, Sir H., 888, 1103, 1111.
, William, Lord, 440, 579 (2), 847, 910, 1303 (49, 50).
 Pagliano, the Duke of, 1287.
 Pagrantrie, 346.
 Paisley, the abbey of, 1377, 1399.
 Pakefield, 353.
 Palatinate, the, 890.
, the Upper, 329.

- Paul III., Pope, 1303 (15, 32), 1353.
- Paul IV., Pope, 1 (2), 10, 59, 82, 103, 123, 160, 297 (5), 333, 474 (5), 568 (1), 643, 644, 697, 698, 732, 735, 794 (2), 795, 824, 846, 847, 864, 868 (17), 877 (7), 878, 890, 1012, 1030, 1071, 1075 (10, 13), 1114, 1121, 1149, 1203, 1287, 1307, 1353, 1355.
- Pays Bas, *see* Low Countries.
- Pellevé, Nicolas de, *see* Amiens, Bishop of.
- Pembroke, William Herbert, Earl of, 13, 30, 40, 52, 56, 61, 63, 64, 70, 72, 84, 95, 98, 101, 109, 118, 120, 140, 202, 210, 224, 228, 229, 230, 243, 299, 314, 336, 343, 347, 358, 412, 415, 423, 426, 430, 450, 453, 505, 508, 523, 538, 546, 556, 753, 755, 839, 1083, 1151, [p. 567].
-, letters from, 228, 229.
-, letters to, 63, 156.
- Percy, Sir Henry, 52, 70, 122, 139, 167, 168, 190, 209, 230, 262, 269, 289, 316 (1, 2, 3, 6), 350, 352, 365, 375, 395, 399, 500, 543, 793, 850, 886, 888, 907, 932, 934, 936, 953, 973, 979, 983, 993, 1003, 1025, 1028, 1045, 1051, 1073, 1080, 1096, 1097, 1098, 1113, 1119, 1123, 1134, 1200, 1236, 1272.
-, letters from, 190, 262, 269, 522, 884, 885, 936, 978, 1045, 1051, 1123.
-, letters to, 355, 743, 793, 796, 880, 907, 909, 927, 932, 934, 973, 991, 1098, 1113.
- Pereira, Dom Joam, 274, 276, 533, 536.
- Perez, Gonzalus, the King of Spain's secretary, 17, 18, 245, 437, 695, 924, 959, 1085, 1091, 1404.
- Perusia, 124.
- Perth, 784, 799, 852.
- Perusinus, Petrus, 124.
- Petalw, the Lord of, *see* Pittarrow.
- Peter, Mr., 68.
- Petiliano, Count de, release of, from prison, 123.
- Petit, steward of Cardinal Pole's benefices, 58.
- Petre, Sir William, 30, 40, 56, 61, 64, 70, 72, 101, 104, 118, 195, 198, 210, 224, 279, 299, 303, 307, 314, 336, 343, 358, 430, 847.
-, letter from, 278.
- Pettersone, Anthony, 197.
- Peyntlane, John, 851.
- Philberd de Monceaux, *see* Monceaux.
- Philibert, Emanuel, *see* Savoy, Duke of.
- Philip, Prince, 977.
- of Burgundy, 221.
- of Macedon, 521.
- II., King of Spain, *see* Spain.
- Phitzwilliam, *see* Fitzwilliam.
- Pieardy, 579 (7), 1101, 1118.
-, Governor of, Prince of Condé named for, 985 (5).
- Piehler, Francisco, 1384.
- Piekering, Sir William, 3, 495, 729, 994, 1110.
-, his accounts, 1110.
- Picqueny, 579 (3).
- Piedmont, 6, 7, 221, 448 (i. 1, 2, 3, ii. 1, 2, 3, 6), 723, 930, 1302 (4), 1353, 1406.
-, Prince of, *see* Savoy, Duke of.
- Piementel, Don Juan de, 1114.
- Pilkington, James, Bishop of Durham, 1274.
- Pinerole, 448 (ii. 2).
- Pinkey, battle of, 1269.
- Pittarrow, Sir John Wishart, Laird of, 908 (1), 1052 (2), 1058 (2).
- Pignart, Thibault le, 1384.
- Pius IV., Pope, 160.
- Plymouth, 185, 575, 583, 1022.
- Poictou, 732, 868 (18), 870 (6).
- Poictiers, 683, 685 (3).
- Poland, 86, 212, 1303 (53), 1309.
-, Sigismund Augustus II., King of, 92, 127, 409, 824.
-, letter to, 125.
-, Ambassador from, 409.
- Polantus, Vitus, 329.
- Pole, Reginald, Cardinal, 58, 159, 227, 331, 579 (6), 789 (8), 1303 (43), 1355.
-, letter to, 58.
- Polwark, Master, 1303 (25).
- Pomerania, Philip, Duke of, 280 (5).
-, Barnimus, Duke of, 280 (5).
- Pomfret, Ralph, [p. 567].
- Pope, the, 1277, 1297, 1300 (2), 1355.
-, agrees to a marriage between Elizabeth and Charles, 1027.
-, a treaty between the Emperor and, 92.
-, commands Carne not to leave Rome, 469, 474 (1, 2, 3), 492, 544, 789 (8).
-, mention made of his acting tyrannically, 280 (9).
-, refuses to confirm Ferdinand as Emperor, 327, 409, 435, 938.
-, the French try to persuade him to declare Elizabeth illegitimate, 161, 331, 373 (5), 1300 (13).
-, writes to the Emperor for the reformation of the clergy in Germany, 1071.
-, the names of those who will have the election for, 1149.
-, his Council, 544.
- Legate, in Scotland, the, *see* Amiens, Bishop of.
- Nuncio, the, 123, 331, 333, 544, 787, 833 (3), 868 (8, 9), 902 (5), 1190 (5).
- Poppe, Hans, 64.
- Portinray, Mr., 998 (3), 999, 1043, 1246.
- Portsmouth, 159, 987, 1188, 1302 (5), 1360.
- Portugal, 274, 276, 823 (7), 924.
-, Ambassador of, 868 (8), 902 (5), 1190 (4, 5), 1355.

Portugal, Catherine, Queen of, 536.
,, letter from, 276.
,, letter to, 536.
, Frederigo de, 1331.
, John III., King of, 77.
, Sebastian, King of, 245, 1202.
,, letter from, 274.
,, letter to, 533.
, the Princess of, 823 (7).
 Poulet, Lord, Chidiock, 987.
 Powley, Robert, [p. 567].
 Prague, 193, 644.
 Presburg, 435.
 Preston, 139.
 Prestonpans, 1275.
 Prewne, Christopher, 181, 713.
 Preyner, Casper, Baron, 630, 780, 813, 814,
 817, 872, 895.
,, credence to Elizabeth, 652.
,, interview with Elizabeth con-
 cerning her marriage, 813.
 Prior, Grand, *see* Lorraine, Francis de.
 Prienye, Baron, *see* Preyner, Caspar, Baron.
 Priuli, Seignor, 331.
, Laurence, Doge of Venice, 1331.
 Proclamations, royal, 107, 511, 678.
 Protestant, the courier, *see* Guérin, Anthony.
 Provence, 1390.
 Prussia, 698.
, Albert Duke of, 824.
,, letters to, 132, 918.
 Puteo, Cardinal de, 1287, 1331, 1355.
 Puye, Guillaume de, 1375, 1384.
 Pynnynges, Henry, 227.

R.

Rabenstein, *see* Preyner.
 Rancognet, M., a president of the French
 parliament, 833 (2).
 Randall, Thomas, *see* Randolph.
 Randolph, Thomas, 868 (4), 888, 1025, 1075
 (2), 1203, 1290, 1293, 1316, 1321,
 1333, 1351, [p. 563, 567], 1365, 1389,
 1399.
,, letters from, 8, 68, 1416.
 Ratcliff, Sir George, 365.
 Ray, Henry, pursuivant of Berwick, 1216.
 Ratisbone, 88, 103, 193, 864.
, Bishop of, 238, 327.
 Raylton, Mr., 1290.
 Read, Captain, 527, 654, 982, 1211, 1224, 1292,
 1409.
 Regiomons, *see* Königsburg.
 Religion, alteration of, 59.
 Rendsburg, 945.
 Retz, Villiers-Coste, *see* Villers-Cotterets.
 Reven, Lord, *see* Ruthven.
 Reyffenberg, Colonel, 409, 867.
 Rheims, 1116, 1121, 1190 (3), 1242 (5), 1316,
 1331, 1355, [p. 563], 1360, 1362, 1369,
 1406, 1408.
, Archbishop and Duke of, *see* Lorraine,
 Cardinal of.
 Rhine, the, 103, 520 (9), 881.
, Counts Palatine of the, 329.
, Frederiek III., Count Palatine of the,
 329, 357, 409, 497, 520 (10), 568 (3,
 4), 569 (5), 881, 1196.
, Otto Henry, Count Palatine of the,
 143, 329, 357, 794 (4), 890, 977, 1012,
 1072.
, Robert, Count Palatine of the, 329.
 Rhinegrave, Philip Francis, the, 280 (3), 808
 (6), 826 (2, 12), 828 (7), 830, 1116,
 1300 (22), 1302 (3), 1384, 1401.
 Ribaud, John, 1406.
 Rice, Griffith, 239.
 Richard, Duke, 329.
 Richardson, Robert, Master of the Mint, in
 Scotland, 1036, 1058 (2).
 Riche, Richard, Lord, 602.
 Riche, Sir Robert, 602.
 Riehenbrege, —, 8.
 Richmond (Yorkshire), 230, 1230 (2).
, (Surrey), 43.
 Rickthorne, William, 103.
 Riddesdale (Northumberland), 311, 395, 1409.
 Ridley, Nicholas, Bishop of London, 1303
 (9).
 Ridingburn (Northumberland), 493, 682.
 Riez (?), Lancelot de Carle, Bishop of, 1406.
 Ripley, 1345, 1358.
 Robartes, Edward, 104.
 Roche, La, a preacher, 1331.
 Roche, La, M., *see* Rochefocault, Comte de la.
 Rochefocault, Comte de la, 54, 575, 902 (1),
 1024, 1190 (20), 1192.
,, letters concerning his prisoner,
 Lord Grey, 575, 783, 947, 948, 950 (1),
 1089, 1190 (20), 1192.
,, his castle, *see* Unzaye Castle.
 Rochelle, 314.
 Rochester, 1082, 1106.
 Rochford, Thomas Boleyn, Viscount, 1303
 (13, 25).
 Roehsurion, Prince of, 1190 (6).
 Rockliff, 363.
 Rockrolle, —, 1355.
 Rogers, Sir Edward, Vice Chamberlain, 30,
 40, 52, 56, 61, 64, 70, 72, 84, 95, 98,
 101, 104, 109, 118, 120, 140, 195, 198,
 202, 210, 224, 230, 239, 256, 307, 314,
 336, 343, 347, 358, 387, 400, 412, 415,
 450, 505, 508, 517, 523, 538, 546, 556,
 562, 576, 583, 657, 670.
,, comptroller of the household,
 753, 839, 1119, 1252.
 Rockendolph, the Count, 818 (21).

Rokeby, Christopher, keeper of Harbottle and Ridesdale, 311, 365, 395.
, John, 164.
 Rolloke, George, 877 (8).
 Rolls, Master of the, *see* Cordell, Sir William.
 Roman empire, 1208.
 Romans, King of the, 74.
, the Ambassador of the King of the, 74.
 Rome, 56, 59, 68, 77, 123, 160, 161, 162, 299, 331, 379, 469, 474, 492, 544, 579 (6), 643, 794 (2), 1075 (13), 1101, 1149, 1197, 1287, 1300 (13), 1302 (1), 1353, 1392, 1406, 1408.
, Carne detained at, 469, 544, 789 (8).
, English hospital at, 492, 469, 544, 1399.
, the French send to, to disprove Elizabeth's sovereignty, 82, 373 (5).
, the Pope orders all bishops to leave, for their bishopries, 474 (5).
, the French cardinals go to, 1203, 1239.
, the inquisition at, 1287, 1393.
, the see of, 208, 392, 373 (8), 587, 643, 1300 (2).
 Rose, John, Captain of the St. John, 1143, 1187.
 Ross, 139.
, the Bailiff of, 139.
, the Queen Dowager's herald, 983, 1137.
 Rosse, John, 1075 (17).
 Rostock, 314.
 Rothes, Andrew, Earl of, 422, 880, 908 (1), 1008.
 Rouen, 621 (2), 1143, 1187, 1193.
 Roussillon, Prince of, 868 (1).
 Rowson, Christopher, 619 (3).
 Roxburgh, 23.
 Roy, Mme. de, 1331.
 Roz, —, 1360.
 Rubei, Mons., 522.
 Rudolf, Tho., 960.
 Rue (Somme), 579 (2, 3, 9).
 Ruez [Riez?], the Bishop of, 1406.
 Russell, Lord, 729.
 Russians, 92.
 Rutherfords, the, 1269.
 Ruthven, Patriek, Lord, 743, 840, 862 (5), 880, 885, 908 (1), 1008, 1013, 1028, 1052 (2), 1058, (2).
 Rutland, Henry Manners, Earl of, 165, 753.
 Ruy Gomez, 80, 82, 88, 108, 142, 197, 280, (2), 324 (2, 9, 32), 373 (2, 4), 437, 447, 683, 950 (4), 985 (2), 1075 (9), 1091, 1114.
,, sent with a present of jewels to Philip's wife, 823 (12).
 Ruysbank, 206, 208, 483 (7), 517, 523.
 Rybald, John, 868 (21), 962, 1025.
 Rye, 987, 1193, 1375.

Rye, Mayor of, 95, 109, 523.
 Rynehouse, 103, 194, 272, 273.
 Ryven, Lord, *see* Ruthven, Lord.
 Ryxalde, Franeis de, Treasurer of the King of Spain, 198.

S.

Saekville, Sir Richard, 13, 40, 52, 56, 61, 64, 72, 95, 98, 101, 104, 120, 140, 195, 198, 210, 230, 256, 303, 307, 336, 343, 347, 358, 412, 415, 430, 450, 453, 505, 508, 546, 562, 576, 583, 602, 614, 619, 621, 627, 647, 657, 670, 753, 1126, 1199, 1330.
 Sadler, Sir Ralph, 13, 1125, 1130, 1131, 1137, 1140, 1157, 1161, 1178, 1188, 1205, 1211, 1215, 1220, 1221, 1224, 1232, 1255, 1261, 1262, 1270, 1272, 1282, 1290, 1291, 1292, 1356, 1359, 1383.
,, commissioned to meet the Scottish commissioners, 1130, 1131, 1205, 1215.
,, instructions to, 1140, 1162.
,, letters from 1221, 1261, 1262, 1270, 1272, 1292, 1320, 1323, 1351, [p. 565, 567], 1377, 1379, 1381, 1388, 1389, 1399, 1409, 1412.
,, letters to, 1157, 1119, 1216, 1232, 1236, 1239, 1252, 1279, 1282, 1290, 1291, 1319, 1321, 1327, 1349, [p. 567], 1358, 1364, 1365, 1372, 1382, 1416.
,, sent to view the fortifications at Berwick, 1130, 1136, 1140 (3).
,, secret service money for, 1125.
 Sadoletus, James (?), 58.
 Saintlow, Sir William, 1330.
 Saintelowe, (Cornwall,) 1101, 1111.
 Saint Malo (Bretagne), 185.
 Saint Omer's, 8, 48, 68.
 Saint Salut, the Abbot of, 1312.
 Salamose, *see* Solway Moss.
 Saluzes, Marquisate of, 221.
 Saltzburg, the Archbishop of, 977, 1149, 1309.
 Sandgate, 208, 483 (7).
 Sans, Cardinal of, *see* Sens, Cardinal of.
 Sansae, M. de, 1401, 1406.
 Santo Fiore, the Count of, 103.
, Cardinal of, 1149.
 Saravse, John de, 109.
 Sarlabos, M., 316 (2), 350, 399, 892.
 Saunder, Edward, 1324.
 Savage, Mr., 1226, 1246.
 Savoy, 7, 221 (4), 447, 448 (i. 3), 449, 520 (ii.), 579 (10), 1269, 1312, 1353.

- Savoy, Emanuel Philibert, Duke of, 108, 134, 197, 208 (20), 221 (4), 270, 324 (29), 437, 448 (i. 2, 3, 4, ii. 1, 45), 495, 520, 543 (11), 544, 568 (2), 683, 823 (17), 826 (2), 833 (2), 868 (17), 902 (9, 10), 950 (6, 7), 972, 1075 (6), 1091, 1190 (19), 1300 (2), 1312, 1316, 1331, 1353, 1355.
-, letter from, 134, 270.
-, his marriage, 280 (6), 312, 324 (22), 685 (4), 732, 789 (8), 868 (11), 902 (3), 928, 950 (5).
-, Margaret, Duchess of, 543, *see* Margaret of France.
- Sawell, Henry, 164.
- Saxe, Duke William of, *see* Saxony, William, Duke of.
- Saxe-Lawenburg, Francis I., Duke of, 1242 (3).
-, Sibyl, Duchess of, 1242 (3).
- Saxony, 8, 280 (5), 520 (6), 697, 698, 794 (2, 5), 824.
-, Augustus, Elector of, 68, 188, 281, (5, 7,) 305, 327, 409, 422, 497, 569 (5), 588, 697, 730, 794 (5), 916, 1027, 1196, 1257, 1300 (22), 1302 (3), 1355.
-, his commissioners, 497.
-, Legate of, 890, 939.
-, letter from, 730.
-, letter to, 916.
-, John Frederic I., Duke of, 497, 520 (1).
-, late Elector of, 188, 637, 890, 1303 (7).
-, Frederick II., Duke of, 497, 520 (1), 569 (5), 638, 644, 697, 698, 729, 890, 912, 939, 960, 977, 1257.
-, letters from, 188, 637, 744, 960.
-, letter to, 912.
-, the Legate of Frederick II., Duke of, 890, 939.
-, the Ambassadors of the Elector of, 409.
-, the Council of the Duke of, 637, 639.
-, Maurice, Duke of, 1242 (3).
-, William, Duke of, 123, 280 (5), 732, 833 (4), 868 (19), 1094, 1101, 1121, 1242 (14).
- Say, Wm., a notary, 767.
- Scarborough, 49.
- Schamerlung (Champernoun), Sir Arthur, 185.
- Scheltz, Balthezar, 181, 195.
-, Conrad, 181, 195.
- Schorers, the, merchants of Augusta, 795.
- Schuart, John, 185.
- Scory, John, Bishop of Hereford, 781.
- Scotland, 1 (1), 6, 7, 23 (7), 29, 47, 59, 66, 72, 118, 120, 122, 139, 140, 167, 168, 170, 173, 176 (4), 190, 206, 212, 221 (3, 7, 10), 227, 235, 249 (3), 262 (1, 2, 3, 4, 5), 280 (3), 289, 311, 312, 316 (1, 2), 334, 335 (5, 7, 9, 10), 350, 352, 355, 361 (1, 2, 3), 373 (2, 4), 375, 392, 394 (4), 399, 430, 456 (2), 475 (1, 9), 483 (15), 499, 512, 528 (1, 3, 4, 5), 543, 559, 582, 596 (2), 600, 619 (2), 668, 676, 678, 683, 685 (2), 698, 703, 710 (1, 2), 722, 724, 726, 728, 732, 757, 765, 787, 796, 823 (2), 826 (2, 3, 4, 10), 830, 833 (8, 9), 840, 848, 851, 860, 861, 862 (4), 863, 867, 868 (18, 20, 21), 870 (2, 5, 6), 878, 885, 888, 891, 892, 900, 902 (1, 2, 7), 930, 934, 950 (3), 954, 962, 970, 272, 974, 979, 982, 985 (4, 8), 987, 993, 995, 998 (1), 999, 1009, 1022, 1024, 1025, 1043, 1046, 1056, 1075 (1, 7, 14, 16, 17), 1077, 1080, 1086, 1094, 1101, 1111, 1114, 1116, 1118, 1119, 1123, 1124, 1134, 1143, 1149, 1151, 1157, 1161 (2, 3), 1162, 1180, 1184, 1187, 1190 (14, 18), 1193, 1210, 1211, 1221, 1226, 1242 (3, 4, 6, 7), 1246, 1253, 1255, 1264, 1269, 1274, 1275, 1293, 1297 (1, 2, 4), 1299, 1300 (2, 4, 5, 7, 8, 9, 13, 16, 17, 19, 22), 1302 (2), 1355, [p. 564], 1375, 1390, 1393, 1406.
-, a Short Discussion on the Affairs of, 1300.
-, Ambassadors from the King and Queen of, 252, 681, 714, 753.
-, arms of, 837 (3), 840, 904, 985 (3), 1075 (4), 1121, 1149, 1190 (14).
-, Barons, Lords, &c. of, 1218.
-, the Bastard of, *see* St. Andrews, the Prior of.
-, Borders of, 5 (2), 49, 50, 52, 59, 72, 104, 120, 139, 167 (1), 170, 209, 230, 262, 269, 299, 311, 312, 361 (4), 439, 441, 450, 465, 493, 543, 581, 586, 601, 772, 796, 978, 979, 991, 1051, 1054, 1055, 1137, 1157, 1188, 1210, 1215, 1228, 1230 (4), 1232, 1270, 1272.
-, disorders on the Borders of, 1130, 1131, 1137, 1162, 1178.
-, English commissioners on the Borders of, 860.
-, expenses for the Borders of, 586, 601, 1228.
-, garrisons on the Borders of, 97, 170, 586, 601, 1066.
-, munitions for the Borders of, 49.
-, remembrances for the Borders of, 581.
-, suggestions for the security of the Borders of, 1230.
-, commissioners of, *see* Commissioners, Scotch.
-, commission for, 462, 1266.
-, council of, 1275.
-, the court of, 355, 408, 1107.

- Scotland, the Crown of, 262, 962, 1149, 1161 (2, 5), 1297 (1), 1300 (6).
the French ordered to leave, 119.
governor of, *see* Châtellherault, Duke of.
instructions for, 1161, 1162.
the Isles of, 23 (8).
the justice clerk of, 493.
the lieutenant of, 493.
lieutenant of, *see* Bothwell, Earl of.
lieutenant for the French King in, *see* Docell, M.
money of, 1036.
the Parliament of, 45, 47, 821, 822, 840, 905, 974, 1063.
the Protestants of, 15, 732, 823, 888, 908, 927, 953, 954, 962, 974, 982, 993, 1028, 1039, 1046, 1052 (1, 7), 1073, 1074, 1096, 1107, 1113, 1119, 1128, 1211, 1239, 1270, 1300 (1).
Reformation in, 15, 45, 66, 191, 784, 799, 843, 852, 905, 1036, 1052, 1058, 1062, 1065, 1083, 1086, 1108, 1186, 1275, 1277.
Seal, with the arms of England and Ireland, 1300 (13), 1302 (1).
Secretary of, *see* Lethington.
the Secret Council of, 1030, 1062.
traffic with, 678.
treaty with, 634, 757, 1242 (1).
confirmation of the treaty of Upsetlington between England and, 1280.
Viceroy of, Marquis d'Elbœf, sent to reside there as, 1149.
Lords of the Congregation of, 722, 724 (1, 2), 726, 799, 862 (5), 877 (3, 4, 6, 8), 905, 907, 908, 925, 979, 1013, 1028, 1030, 1036, 1045, 1051, 1053, 1054, 1056 (1, 2), 1058 (1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 7), 1062 (2, 4), 1065 (3, 6), 1074, 1083, 1084, 1087, 1107, 1123, 1134, 1181, 1218, 1264, 1275, 1323, 1356, 1365, 1379, 1381, 1399, 1406, 1416.
agreement between the Queen Regent and Congregation of, 784.
bond of the Congregation of, against the Queen Regent, 1108.
confederation of the Congregations of the west country of, 799.
Lords of the Congregation of the west of, 1181.
proclamation of the Lords of the Congregation of, 1062.
Mary of Lorraine, Queen Dowager of (also Regent), 47, 66, 212, 235, 262 (3), 269 (1, 3), 316 (1, 2), 350, 352, 355, 376, 399, 408, 493, 512, 522, 527, 543, 559, 560, 680, 682, 694, 701, 703, 710 (1, 2), 722, 728, 743, 765, 766, 784, 785, 821, 822, 826 (2, 3), 833 (9), 840, 852, 859, 860, 861, 862 (4, 5), 870 (6), 877 (2, 3, 6), 878, 880, 882, 885, 891, 892, 893, 905, 907, 908 (3), 925, 927, 932,
 Scotland, the Queen Dowager of—*cont.*
 953, 954, 962, 974, 982, 983, 991, 1003, 1008, 1028, 1036, 1039, 1051, 1052 (1, 2, 3, 7), 1053, 1054, 1056 (1, 2), 1058 (1, 2, 3, 7), 1062, 1065 (1, 8), 1073, 1074, 1086, 1094, 1096, 1097 (4), 1107, 1108, 1113, 1114, 1119, 1123, 1131, 1134, 1137, 1143, 1149, 1161 (2), 1162, 1178, 1180, 1190 (18), 1193, 1200, 1210, 1215, 1216, 1221, 1232, 1234, 1241, 1255, 1269, 1270, 1275, 1277, 1283, 1300 (17), 1302 (2), 1305, 1323, 1331, 1347, 1348, [p. 563, 565], 1377, 1379, 1383, 1399, 1406, 1414, 1416.
her apothecary, *see* Faubusson, M. de.
her council, 877 (2, 3), 991.
her herald, *see* Ross, Mr.
letters from, 376, 680, 701, 859, 882, 891, 991, 1002, 1180, 1181, 1210, 1215, 1218, 1232, 1241.
letter to, 681, 785, 978, 983, 1053, 1137, 1178, 1205, [p. 564].
a petition to the, 15, 45.
proclamation by her, 1264, 1275.
answer to her proclamation, 1277.
confirms the treaty of Upsetlington, 1213.
ratification of the treaty between Elizabeth and Regent of, 784.
Mary Stewart, Queen of, 6, 19, 160, 190, 221, (10), 235, 249 (3), 252, 262 (5), 321 (1), 324 (34, 1), 346, 350, 352, 355, 370, 373 (9), 376, 405 (1), 422, 456, 472, 483 (14, 16, 19), 522, 553, 559, 560, 645, 655, 665, 666, 676, 681, 683, 685 (8), 701, 714, 717, 722, 732, 740 (4, 6), 745, 753, 757, 778, 779, 785, 789 (1, 9), 801, 823 (6), 826 (2, 16), 833 (3), 845, 860, 868 (6, 8, 16), 870 (2, 5, 6), 888, 905, 930, 950 (5), 967 (3), 972, 985 (7), 987, 1004, 1017, 1024, 1052 (3), 1058 (3), 1075 (9), 1116, 1121, 1149, 1161 (2, 3), 1181, 1184, 1190 (13, 14), 1212, 1213, 1230, 1242 (4, 7, 10, 11), 1264, 1297 (1, 6, 7, 8, 9), 1300 (5, 7, 15, 16), 1302 (2), 1305, 1331, [p. 563], 1406, 1408.
arms of England borne and assumed by, 845, 868 (1), 902 (4), 904.
commissions from, 370, 472, 475, 666, 717, 801, 1212, 1266, 1362.
commission from Elizabeth for her Ambassadors to receive the oath from Francis, 759, 787.
her feigned title to the crown of England, 221 (7, 10), 346, 273 (5, 6), 392, 399, 419, 579 (5, 11, 12, 14), 794 (4), 867, 868 (21), 870 (3), 1161 (3), 1300 (13), 1302 (5), 1369, 1408.
vows to destroy all the House of Hamilton, 1086.
the French at Rome endeavour to persuade the Pope that she is successor to Queen Mary of England, 161.
letter of credence to her, 1242 (1).

- Scotland, Mary Queen of, letters from, 235, 560, 665, 666, 745.
 the form of a treaty between England and, 206.
 treaty of peace between Elizabeth and Francis and, 475.
 her ratification of the treaty of Cateau-Cambresis, 553, 596 (2), 619 (2), 740 (6).
 the form of oath required according to the treaty at Cateau-Cambresis, 747.
 the oath of Francis and, 778, 779.
 Serope, of Bolton, Henry, Lord, 1330.
 Selby, John, 450.
 Seld, Von, —, 457, 872.
 Sempill, Robert, Lord, 1008.
 Senarpont, Mons. de, 579 (2), 687, 740 (1), 1190 (8), 1226.
 Sens, Louis of Lorraine, Cardinal of, *see* Lorraine, Louis de.
 Sessa, Duke of, Governor of Milan, 1114.
 Seton, George, Lord, 826 (9), 1331.
 Sexto, Augustine de, 64.
 Seymer (Simmeren ?), Duke Frederic of, 8.
 Seymour, Queen Jane, 1303 (40, 44, 45).
 Shambray (Chambéry ?), Mons. de, 8.
 Sheffield, John, Lord, 1319.
 Shelley, —, Cecil's cousin, 1255.
 Sir Richard, 77, 80.
 instruction to him, being sent to the King of the Romans, 74.
 Sheppy, 61.
 Sherwiek, M., a French preacher, 833 (5).
 Ships:—
 the Angel, 430.
 the Andrew, 430.
 Anne Gallant, 430.
 the Barbara, 430.
 the bark S. John, 1375.
 the Chien de Dunkirk, 1375.
 the Eagle, 1375.
 the Gabriel de Bure, 1375.
 the Fox, 430.
 George Anderson, 430.
 George Bewyck, 430.
 the Isaae, 937.
 James Ellison, 430.
 James Rowkesby, 430.
 the Jesus, 430.
 John Bradlings, 430.
 John the Evangelist of London, 426.
 the Martin, 430.
 Mary Flower, 430.
 the Michael, 430.
 the Mignon, 334.
 St. John, 1118, 1143, 1187.
 Ships:—*cont.*
 the Peter, 430.
 the Trinity, 430.
 Shrewsbury, Francis Talbot, Earl of, 30, 40, 52, 70, 72, 98, 101, 104, 118, 164, 167 (1), 239, 256, 299, 303, 307, 336, 343, 412, 415, 450, 453, 508, 538, 546, 556, 562, 602, 627, 1130, 1140.
 to levy for the debts due to the Queen, 1140.
 commission to levy men, 581.
 letter to, 992, 1130.
 President of the Council in the north, 164.
 Sicily, 197.
 Sidney, Lady, 1082.
 Sienna, 7, 1149.
 Ambassadors from, 823 (10), 1355.
 Siggier, M., a president of the French parliament, 833 (2).
 Simler, Josias, 729.
 Simmeren, George, Duke of, 1309.
 John, Duke of, 890.
 Richard, Duke of, 329.
 *see* Rhine, Frederic, Duke Palatine of the.
 Sinclair, John (a name assumed by Knox), *see* Knox, John.
 Singkhmoser, M., 265, 457, 571, 630, 872, 1208, 1395.
 Sittingbourne (Kent), 645, 655, 755.
 Sleswie, Adolph, Duke of, 43, 90, 91, 92, 280 (5), 501, 541 (1, 2, 4), 697, 735, 794 (5), 824, 945, 1099, 1257.
 Ambassadors from, 90, 91, 501, 1099.
 Chanecllor to, *see* Thraciger, Adam.
 embassy to, 541.
 Sleswic Holstein, Duke of, (brother to the King of Denmark), letters from, 43, 90, 91, 945, 1099.
 letter to, 531.
 John, Duke of, 1257.
 a petition to, 185.
 Slingsbie, Francis, Deputy Warden of the Middle Marches, and Keeper of Tyndale, 365, 395, 654, 772, 1054, 1140 (7), 1273, 1292, 1320, 1367.
 Smalcald, the Apology and Articles of, 637.
 Small, William, 64.
 Smart, Mr., prebendary of Exeter, 1111.
 Smythe, Dr. Richard, 1274.
 John, 602.
 Solway Moss, 1269.
 Solyman, Sultan of Turkey, 697, 1071.
 Somere, John, 243, 373 (7), 830, 962.
 Somerset, Mr., 527, 974.
 Edward Seymour, Duke of, 870 (6), 930, 1303 (45).
 Sommers, John, 448, 1316.
 Soto, Friar, 729.
 Southampton, 61, 576, 583, 1022.

- Southampton, Earl of, *see* Wriothesley, Thomas.
 Southwark, 1375, 1384.
 Spain, 6, 7, 11, 109, 176, 197, 221 (4, 8), 285 (4), 324 (4, 22, 30), 409, 464, 528 (5), 544, 683, 685 (4, 5), 732, 823 (12), 868 (10, 12), 985 (2), 1005 (3), 1009, 1075 (9), 1091, 1101, 1114, 1116, 1149, 1174, 1175, 1202, 1242 (6, 10), 1258, 1269, 1287, 1303 (4), 1353, 1355, 1392.
 Ambassadors of, 98, 193, 331, 463, 528, 544, 683, 781, 837 (4), 840, 944, 1070, 1075 (12), 1077, 1082, 1242 (6, 7, 10, 11, 12, 13), 1244, 1246, 1274.
 Council of, 1114.
 Inquisitors of, 1384, 1393.
 a new league between France and, 1077.
 treaty between France and, 1075 (6, 14).
 Philip II., King of, 1 (2), 3, 4, 5 (3), 6, 7, 10, 11, 17, 22, 23, 27 (1, 2, 3), 44, 48, 51, 54, 75, 80, 82, 88, 90, 91, 94, 98, 103, 109, 123, 130 (2), 134, 135, (ii.), 142, 143, 148, 160, 161, 174, 176 (1, 2, 4), 184, 197, 198, 206, 207, 208, 212, 216, 220, 221 (1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 8, 11, 13, 15), 245, 246, 249 (4, 5), 258, 262 (4), 269 (1), 270, 280 (2, 5), 285, (i. 4, ii. 1), 293 (4), 295, 297 (2, 5), 312, 320, 324 (1, 2, 3, 5, 6, 11, 16, 21, 22, 26, 27, 29, 33, 34 (2), 37, 38, 39, 40, 41), 331, 335 (2, 3, 4, 6), 340, 352, 361 (2, 3, 5), 373 (2, 3, 5), 374, 390, 392, 394 (3, 5), 399, 405, 409, 421, 422, 435, 437, 438, 446 (1), 447, 448 (ii. 1), 449, 463, 464, 471, 475 (9), 483 (19), 520 (8, 9), 528 (6), 544, 568 (2), 576, 579 (1, 2), 640, 643, 683, 685 (5), 695, 697, 698, 699, 781, 789 (5), 794 (4), 795, 823 (1, 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, 15), 824, 826 (2, 14), 833 (2), 837 (4), 847, 864, 868 (2, 12, 17), 902 (1), 928, 944, 950 (4), 959, 962, 985 (2, 6), 994, 998 (2), 999, 1005 (1, 2, 3), 1008, 1009, 1012, 1024, 1043, 1060, 1070, 1075 (6, 7, 9), 1077, 1082, 1085, 1091, 1105, 1114, 1116 (3), 1120, 1121, 1127, 1143, 1149, 1161 (2), 1165, 1168, 1169 (3, 4), 1170, 1171, 1172, 1174, 1175, 1190 (5), 1198, 1202, 1203, 1214, 1217, 1235, 1239, 1242 (6, 7, 10, 14), 1244, 1246, 1254, 1258, 1287, 1300 (2, 13), 1302 (4), 1307, 1353, 1355, 1392, 1401.
 mention made of a marriage betwixt Elizabeth, and, 280, 285 (i. 4), 438, 813, 1119 (1).
 gifts to his noblemen, 828 (7), 830, 1127.
 letters from, 17, 245, 695, 924, 959, 1085, 1404.
 letters to, 186, 699, 940, 942, 944, 1060.
 instructions from, 1169, 1171.
 passport for exporting salt-petre, 367, 383 (2), 437, 495.
 voyage to Spain, 1174, 1175, 1258.
 Spain, Philip II., King of, misdemeanor of his Ambassador in England, 1070.
 will not make peace with France without the restitution of Calais, 23.
 amity to Elizabeth, 143.
 embassy to, 27, 174, 176.
 demands the redelivery of the robes and Order of the Toison d'Or, 1009.
 the French fear him, 1101.
 affianced to the King of France's daughter, 685 (4), 732, 868 (10).
 his marriage to Elizabeth, daughter of Hen. II., 868 (19).
 Elizabeth, Queen of, 685 (4), 944, 1331.
 Don Carlos, Prince of, 77, 312, 1116.
 Spense, John, of Condry, his Memorial, 1414.
 Spenceer, Mr., a soldier, 987.
 Spires, 103, 194, 881, 1309.
 Spithovius, Johannes, 232, 502.
 Springgam, Richard, 197, 781.
 St. André, Jacques d'Albon, Sieur de, 280 (2), 405, 475, 483, 775, 870 (6), 972, 1024.
 commission to 259, 370.
 St. Andrew, the standard of, 197.
 St. Andrews, 877 (5, 6, 7), 887, 973, 1097, 1200, 1356, 1416.
 the congregation at, 848, 862 (5).
 John Hamilton, Archbishop, 862 (5), 877 (5), 1377, 1416.
 David Beaton, Cardinal of, 888.
 James Stewart, Prior of, 743, 799, 826 (5), 843, 861, 862 (5), 880, 908 (1), 930, 1003, 1008, 1013, 1028, 1051, 1086, 1119, 1123, 1133, 1186, 1355, 1365, 1383.
 letters from, 852, 1098, 1133, 1184, 1186.
 letters to, 1004.
 aspires to the throne of Scotland, 1080.
 joins the Congregation of Scotland, 877, (4).
 made chief of the Protestants in Scotland, 974.
 St. Cross, the abbey of, *see* Holyrood.
 St. David's, Bishop of, 1188.
 St. Denis, 732, 740 (3, 4), 868 (6), 1190 (4, 6), 1192, 1244.
 St. Dizier (H. Marne), 220.
 St. Fiacre, 338, 340.
 St. Germain en Laye, 826 (1), 972, 1075 (8), 1094, 1190 (3), 1212, 1213, 1242 (2, 5, 6, 9).
 St. Giles (Edinburgh), 212, 893.

- St. Jago, the order of, 197.
 St. James's, 9, 51.
, chapel of, 514 (1).
 St. John's Town (Perth), 710 (1), 722, 728,
 743, 765, 821, 822, 833 (9), 840, 861,
 862 (5), 877 (2, 3), 878, 880, 908, 1097
 (9), 1134, 1275.
 St. Katherine's, 579 (3).
 St. Malo, 185, 828 (2).
 St. Paul's Cathedral, London, 781, 1153 (3).
, the obsequy for Charles V. at, 100.
, the obsequy for Henry II. at, 1234,
 1325, 1326.
, Churchyard, 1177.
, Cross, 781.
 St. Peter, 77.
 St. Pierre, M. de, 1190 (15).
 St. Quentin (Aisne), 823 (11), 868 (19), 1101,
 1114 (3), 1346, 1353, 1406.
 St. Valery-sur-Somme (Somme), 148, 952.
 Stades, the, *see* Hanse Towns.
 Stafford, Henry, Lord, 1373.
 Stafford, Sir Robert, 374.
, Lady, 868 (22), 870 (6), 1075 (9),
 1300.
 Staffordshire, 1319.
 Stamford, 765, 796, 793, 1087, 1220, 1239,
 1319.
 Stanley, Mr., Comptroller of the Mint, 198.
 Star Chamber, 562.
 Steel Yard, merchants of the, 56, 314.
 Steeple Claydon, the parsonage of, 1203, 1258.
 Steward, the Lord, *see* Arundel, Earl of —.
, Dr., 1188.
 Stewart, Lord James, *see* St. Andrew's, James
 Stewart, Prior of.
 Stibing, *see* Preyner.
 Stirling, 543, 680, 701, 710 (1), 717, 728, 801,
 862 (5), 877 (2), 1097 (8), 1108, 1132,
 1133, 1186, 1234, 1270, 1356, 1365,
 1399, 1406.
, Castle, [p. 565], 1269.
, a convention at, 522.
 Stockholm, 1067, 1068.
 Stoddert, John, 1199.
 Story, John, 679.
, Symme, 450.
 Stourbridge Fair, 1223.
 Sturley, Captain, 892.
 Sturmius, John, 183, 566, 998 (3), 999, 1043.
 Stuttgart, 297, 298.
 Stores, peeculation of, 798.
 Strand House, *see* London.
 Strangwishe, Henry, (a pirate), 576, 583, 888,
 902 (3), 1009, 1024, 1203, 1255, 1360,
 1369, 1404.
 Strapiano, Count of, 324 (29).
 Strasburg, 68, 78, 103, 197, 297 (1), 298, 566,
 621 (2), 781, 846, 847, 881, 1027, 1072,
 1196, 1197, 1303 (1).
, 183, 238, 327, 329, 357, 410, 795, 847.
 Strasburg, Erasmus of Lymperg, Bishop of,
 68, 305, 306.
 Strathern, 1056, 1269.
 Strozzi, Cardinal of, 868 (8).
, Pierre, sen., 687.
, M. de, jun., 687.
 Stryveling, *see* Stirling.
 Suffolk, 607, 712, 1223.
, warrant for labourers to be levied in,
 255.
, Charles Brandon, Duke of, 1300 (22).
, Henry Grey, Duke of, 379.
, Catherine, Duchess of, 271, 379.
 Suingliens, *see* Zwinglians.
 Sussex, the Lieutenant of, 1174.
, Thomas, Earl of, 753.
 Swartzenburg, Count, 197, 868 (6), 1398.
 Sweden, 541 (2), 608, 697, 698, 735, 1242 (3).
, Ambassadors of, 95, 608, 962, 975,
 1048, 1049, 1068, 1075 (17), 1094, 1203,
 1242 (3), 1250, 1251, [p. 566].
, Erie, Princee, and King designate of,
 467, 975, 1048, 1049, 1068, 1251.
,, letters from, 467, 975, 1068.
,, letters to, 1250, 1251.
,, the proposal of marriage by
 him to Elizabeth, 608, 1048, 1049.
, Gustavus, King of, 95, 397, 461, 467,
 541 (4), 697, 1048, 1049, 1067, 1068,
 1250, 1251, 1401, 1416.
,, letters from, 397, 461, 1067.
, the Queen of, 1094.
 Swenoa, or Swynnowe, Ralph à, 139.
,, William à, 139.
 Swinborne, Thomas, 365.
 Switzerland, 568 (2), 1094, 1096.
, Ambassadors from, 520 (11), 568 (2).
 Swynnowe, Captain, 224 (*see also* Swenoa).

T.

- Talbot, George, Lord, 164.
 Tamme, Henry, 313, 323.
 Tarsett Hall (Northumberland), 1372.
 Tartars, 92.
 Tartary, the King of, 1309.
 Tay, the, 1269.
 Tempest, Sir John, 450, 556.
 Tende, Count de, 687.
 Teviotdale, 772, 1269.
 Teutonic Order, the, 977.

- Thames, the river, 314, 1303 (14, 18, 21).
 Thermes, Paul de la Barthe, Seigneur de, 1406.
 Thionville (Moselle), 1353.
 Thomas, —, 687.
, Francisco, a courier, 6, 55, 75, 787.
 Thomson, or Tomson, Thomas, 679, 856, 1129.
 Thorey, Mons. de, one of the Constable's sons, 685 (6), 687, 703, 780.
 Thornton, Roger, 365.
 Thraciger, Adam, 90, 91, 92.
 Threicius, Christopher, recommendation for, 566.
 Throckmorton, George, 1248, 1274.
 Throckmorton, Sir Nicholas, 456, 597, 598, 599, 605, 619 (4), 621, 623, 625, 652, 675, 683, 685 (5, 7), 687, 703, 740 (2, 4, 5, 6), 757, 765, 775, 780, 783, 787, 789 (6), 823 (1), 833 (8), 837, 840, 868 (1, 2, 4, 5, 19, 20, 21), 870 (1, 6), 902 (6), 930, 962, 967 (1), 970, 995, 999, 1014, 1017, 1018, 1020, 1024, 1025, 1041, 1047, 1075 (3, 4, 15), 1077, 1079, 1089, 1094, 1101, 1111, 1116, 1151, 1153 (1, 2, 3), 1190 (1, 3, 4, 5, 7, 9, 10, 16, 18), 1192, 1200, 1201, 1242 (4, 12, 13, 15), 1244, 1246, 1249, 1274, 1280, 1300 (13), 1302 (1).
,, his address to the King of Navarre, 1231.
,, commissions to, 613, 626, 759, 1148.
,, embassy to France, 597, 598, 599, 605, 623.
,, instructions to, 619, 621.
,, letters from, 645, 655, 669, 683, 685, 703, 705, 732, 789, 823, 826, 828, 830, 833, 835, 851, 863, 868, 870, 888, 899, 902, 928, 930, 947, 950, 952, 969, 972, 985, 987, 1009, 1024, 1025, 1075, 1077, 1079, 1080, 1094, 1101, 1103, 1111, 1121, 1149, 1151, 1177, 1190, 1192, 1193, 1242, 1244, 1246, 1248, 1310, 1316, 1327, 1331, 1333, 1334, 1355, [p. 563], 1359, 1360, 1369, 1405, 1406, 1408.
,, letters to, 68, 676, 757, 765, 780, 783, 837, 840, 962, 970, 995, 1022, 1041, 1089, 1145, 1189, 1225, 1263, 1274, 1374.
,, a memorial from the Queen to, 999.
,, warrant for, 625.
 Throckmorton, Sir Nicholas, *see* Throckmorton.
 Thynne, Sir John, 139.
 Tibaldo, —, 1375.
 Tillibarne, the Laird of, *see* Tullibardin.
 Tirarde, Jehan, 1384.
 Tiviotdale, 139, 772, 1051, 1074, 1096, 1323.
 Toison, the Order of the, 868 (12), 928, 962, 1009, 1091, 1114, 1235, 1255, 1258, 1355.
 Tolbooth, the, *see* Edinburgh.
 Toledo, Ferdinand Alvares de, *see* Alva, Duke of.
 Toul (Meurthe), 238, 828 (5), 643, 830, 864, 1310.
 Toulouse, the Count of, 1355.
 Tournay, Cardinal of, 1203.
 Tournelles, the (Paris), 868 (7), 902 (9), 950 (5), 972, 1024, 1149, 1190 (4, 5).
 Tower, the, *see* London, Tower of.
, Lieutenant of the, 198, 415, 523, 562, 565.
 Toye, M. de, 1375.
 Trajectum, *see* Utrecht.
 Tranent, 1275.
 Trani, Bernard, Cardinal of, 469, 474 (1, 2), 544.
 Trans, Marquis de, *see* Foix, Gasté de.
 Transylvania, 794 (3).
, Stephen Bathori, Lord of, 463.
 Treasurer, the, 30, 40, 256, 269, 289, 310, 314, 343, 358, 386, 387, 400, 412, 423, 426, 505, 517, 523, 583, 602, 627, 647, 657, 670, 711, 973, 1008, 1051, 1119.
,, his brother, 1119.
, the Lord, *see* Winchester, Marquis of.
 Tremayne, Richard, 995, 1009, 1075 (1, 2).
 Tremaynes, the, 826 (3), 868 (21), 998 (4), 1043.
 Trent, the Cardinal of, 1316.
, the Coadjutor of, 463, 1309.
, the Council of, 735.
 Treves, John de la Pierre, the Bishop Elector of, 409 (4), 435, 587, 890, 938, 977.
 Trivulte, Anthony, Cardinal of, 868 (9).
 Troll, Beri, 937.
 Trucches, Baron Guillaume de, the Emperor's Ambassador, 1242 (4), 1244.
 Tubingen, 297, 1196.
 Tucker, Lazarus, 42, 181, 713.
 Tullibardin, Sir William Murray, Laird of, 908 (1).
 Tunstall, Cuthbert, *see* Durham, Bishop of.
 Turks, the, 8, 68, 88, 92, 197, 280, (8), 409 (2), 410, 435, 436, 463, 514 (2), 697, 732, 794 (3), 823 (4, 13), 868 (13), 938, 1071, 1075, (10), 1190 (19), 1390, 1391, 1393.
 Tuscany, 54.
 Tutteville, Mme. de, 1316.
 Tutty, Captain, 224, 538, 892.
 Tuxford (Nots.), 796, 821, 822, 858.
 Tweed, 139, 860, 1230 (5).
 Twcedale, 1323.
 Tygure, *see* Zurich.
 Tynedale, 13, 209, 395, 936, 1320, 1372, 1409.
, the keeper of, *see* Slingsbie, Francis.
 Tynemouth, 49, 365, 395, 766, 884, 1123.
, Castle, 936, 1051.
 Tyrol, 463, 568 (2), 1071.
, Ferdinand, Count of, 520 (4), 729, 938.
 Tyrrel, Mr., 56.

U.

- Uchiltree, *see* Oehiltrec, Lord.
 Unzaye Castle, 1089, 1190 (20), 1192.
 Upsetlington (Berwickshire), 1137, 1213, 1359.
, treaty of, 650, 714, 717, 801, 1131,
 1137, 1148, 1212, 1213, 1255.
, confirmation of the treaty of 1280,
 1284.
, preamble of the treaty of, 805.
, proclamation of the treaty of, 854.
 Urbino, Gui-Ubald, Duke of, 868 (12).
 Ursino, M., 1075 (12).
 Utenhovius, John, 212, 1303 (53), 1304.
 Utrecht, 409.

V.

- Valenee, Jean de Montluc, Bishop of, com-
 mission to, 472, 1316.
 Valentinois, Diana, Duchess of, 740 (4), 789
 (6), 950 (7), 985 (3, 7, 10), 1121.
 Valladolid, 11, 212, 1404.
 Vallete, Jehan de, 234.
 Valois, the French King at Arms, 1190 (6).
 Vandeleur, Martin, 1214.
 Vanderaa,—, 495, 1170, 1171, 1172, 1392.
 Varennes, Lord de, *see* Mornay, Charles de.
 Vaudemont (Vadamont), Nicolas de Lorraine,
 Comt de, 732, 868 (1).
 Vaughan, Cuthbert, Captain, charges against,
 204, 205, 289.
,, returns to his charge, 256.
,, letters from, 386, 396.
, John, 164, (892?), 974.
 Vaus, Patrick, almoner to Mary, Queen of
 Scots, 346.
 Vavasour, Sir William, 164.
 Vellaz, Antonio, 1391.
 Vendelicorum, Augusta, *see* Augsburg.
 Vendôme (Loir-et-Cher), 1121, 1190 (9).
, Duke of, 1168, 1196.
 Vendome, de, *see* Chartres, Vidame of.
 Venetians, 68.
 Venice, 1 (2), 61, 83, 124, 162, 197, 331, 463,
 1242 (8), 1360, 1393, 1398.
, Ambassador of, 108, 409, 787, 789 (8),
 868 (8), 902 (5), 1075 (10), 1121,
 1190 (5).
, Laurence Priuli, Doge of, 1331.
, Duke of, 208.

- Vereelli, 823 (17).
 Verdun, 643, 828 (5), 830, 864, 1310.
 Vergerio, Aurelio, 297 (1), 569 (1).
, Ludovico, 297 (1).
, Paulo, 86, 297 (1, 4), 304 (1, 2, 4),
 554, 569 (1, 2, 4), 1196.
,, letters from, 86, 297, 298.
,, letter to, 304.
 Vesalius, Andrew, Philip's physician, 950 (4).
 Vicentia, council of, 735.
 Vice Treasurer, the, *see* Sackevile, Sir Richard.
 Vielleville, Francois Despeaulx, Sieur de, 662,
 665, 689, 703, 753, 757, 767, 768, 780,
 787, 1242 (4).
, Sieur de, commission to, 661.
 Vienna, 74, 194, 817, 1395.
 Vienne, Charles de Marillac, Archbishop of,
 298, 305, 569 (4), 587, 1190 (5).
 Viglius, Dr., chief president of the Privy
 Council, appointed to the Council of
 Estate, 1171.
 Vigtone, the parson of, *see* Vaus, Patrick.
 Villaines, Lord of, *see* Bourdin, Jacques.
 Villebonne, Jehan d'Estouteville, seigneur de,
 governor in Normandy, 823 (4), 1143.
 Villers-Cotterets (Aisne), 346, 370, 373 (7)
 407, 475, 1249, 1280, 1281, 1306, 1316,
 1331, 1355, 1406.
 Vinaria, *see* Weimar.
 Vincennes, Bois de, 8, 833 (5), 1024, [p. 563].
 Vitry-le-Français (Marne), 1374, 1406.

W.

- W. A., *see* Whitlaw, Alexander.
 Wade, Armigil, 531, 945, 1099.
,, instructions to, 541.
 Waldecke, the Count, 868 (14).
 Waldegrave, Sir Edward, Master of the Ward-
 robe, 117, 1234.
 Wales, Lord President of, 508.
 Warde, Mr., 68.
 Warden of the Scottish Borders, 195, 361 (4),
 581, 978, 1053, 1255, 1359, 1364, 1409.
, of the east and middle Marches,
 — Lord, *see* Northumberland, Earl of.
, Court, 936.
 Wardrobe, Master of the Great, *see* Walde-
 grave, Sir Edward.
 Ware, 887.
 Wark-upon-Tweed (Northumberland), 50, 139,
 167, 168, 170, 171, 209, 262, 527, 581,
 654, 982, 1066, 1211, 1230 (2), 1252,
 1282, 1292, 1403, 1409.
, the castle of, 49, 50, 772, 1140 (6),
 1372.

- Warkworth (Northumberland), 311, 316 (6), 375, 395, 465, 493, 500, 674, 1053, 1054, 1205, 1216, 1232, 1279, 1282, 1314, 1315, 1327.
- Warner, Sir Edward, 1330.
- Wastenis (Westerås?), 397, 461, 467.
- Watson, Mr., 1144, 1188.
- Wause, Patrick, 1180.
- Weimar, 188, 744, 912.
- Welsh, Matthew, 239.
- Wentworth, Thomas, Lord, 442, 579 (11), [p. 566].
-, prisoner at Dijon, 103.
-, taken into custody, 562.
-, his trial and acquittal, 565.
- Westland (Scotland), 1056, 1065 (9).
- West Marches against Scotland, Warden of the, *see* Daeres, Lord.
- Westminster, 74, 89, 100, 115, 118, 120, 140, 195, 198, 202, 210, 224, 229, 230, 236, 237, 239, 241, 243, 252, 255, 256, 272, 299, 303, 307, 314, 343, 347, 358, 362, 363, 380, 387, 400, 403, 412, 415, 423, 426, 430, 434, 450, 453, 505, 508, 517, 523, 533, 536, 538, 546, 556, 576, 583, 592, 597, 602, 605, 625, 626, 627, 634, 647, 657, 670, 679, 691, 714, 755, 759, 765, 767, 801, 811, 817, 846, 1126, 1274.
- Abbey, 117.
-, John Feekenham, Abbot of, 100, 1111.
-, the monks of, 781.
- Palace, keeper of, *see* Bridgeman, George.
- Westmoreland, 1230 (6).
-, Henry, Earl of, 164, 167, 170, 198, 204, 546, 556.
-, his opinion concerning the East and Middle Marches, 167.
- Weston, Robert, Dean of the Arches, formerly Mr. Coverdale's Chancellor, 781.
- West seas, 501, 1274, 1290.
- Wetherby, 227, 312.
- Whalley, Richard, 347, 1037.
- Wharton, Thomas Lord, 164, 167, 862 (3), 1357, 1409.
-, Sir Thomas, 164.
- Whelar, Nicolas, 555.
- Whitehead, David, 781.
- Whitelaw, the Laird of, *see* Whitlaw, Sander.
- Whitlaw, or Whitlo, Alexander, 870 (6), 888, 962, 979, 982, 1030, 1045, 1046, 1051, 1096, 1119, 1124, 1132, 1134, 1186, 1200, 1323, 1351, 1365, 1383, 1399, 1412.
- Widrington, Sir John, 365, 1372.
- Wielun, 566.
- Wight, the Isle of, 868 (21), 876, 1188, 1302 (5), 1307, 1360.
- Wilford, —, 576, 583.
- Williams, John, Lord, 1373.
- Wilna, Governor of, 127.
- Wilstropes, Sir Oswald, 168.
- Wiltshire, Earl of, Anne Boleyn's father, 1303 (24).
- Winchester, Stephen Gardiner, Bishop of, Ambassador in France, 1303 (9, 10).
-, William Paulet, Lord High Treasurer, Marquis of, 40, 52, 61, 64, 98, 101, 109, 117, 140, 195, 239, 243, 256, 303, 307, 314, 336, 343, 412, 415, 430, 450, 453, 508, 562, 576, 614, 619, 621, 627, 647, 657, 733, 753, 767, 1126, 1140, 1157, 1174, 1182, 1183, 1223, 1230, 1238, 1324, 1330.
-, letters from, 100, 106, 116, 159, 876, 1144, 1182, 1188.
-, letters to, 1174, 1223.
-, Memorial upon the affairs of Scotland, 1297.
- Wintroppe, Adam, 61, 358.
- Wirkes, Joachim, 185.
- Wollse, Goryche, 197.
- Wolsey, Thomas, Cardinal, 1303 (49).
- Wood, Captain, 139, 892.
-, David, late Controller of Scotland, 1269.
-, Laird of Balbegno, 1269.
- Wooller (Northumberland), 209.
- Worcester, Hugh Latimer, Bishop of, 379, 1303 (9, 15, 48, 49).
-, William, Earl of, 753, 780.
- Worcestershire, labourers to be levied out of, 237.
- Worms, colloutors at, 497, 520 (1), 568 (1).
-, conference of, 463, 568 (1), 587, 890, 938.
- Wotton, a merchant of London, 828 (2), 830.
-, Nicholas, Dean of York and Canterbury, 3, 6, 23, 54, 75, 76, 77, 80, 82, 108, 135 (ii. 1), 142, 143, 186, 206, 221 (1, 5, 13, 15), 243, 278, 293, 324 (1, 2, 3, 18, 23), 373, 408, 419, 422, 447, 456, 483, 491, 499, 579 (2), 619 (4), 621 (1), 652, 655, 660, 669, 675, 683, 685 (1), 687, 703, 705, 732, 733, 740 (2, 4, 6), 745, 757, 775, 780, 782, 787, 789 (1, 2, 4, 8), 823 (5), 826 (15), 828 (1), 835, 1093, 1111, 1183, 1199, 1287, 1333, 1362, 1408.
-, allowance of money to, 184.
-, commissions to, 19, 174, 252, 613, 626, 759.
-, instructions to, 23, 176, 293, 324 (7), 335, 361, 619.
-, letters from, 7, 77, 142, 206, 207, 220, 221, 258, 675.
-, letters to, 143, 660, 687, 757.
-, Thomas, Sheriff of Kent, 610, 611, 635, 675, 687, 755, 780.
- Wrath, Mr., *see* Wrothe.
- Wriothesley, Thomas, Hen. VIII.'s secretary, 1303 (10, 11).
- Wrothe, Sir Thomas, 68, 78, 197, 280, 440, 781, 1246.
- Wurtemberg, Christopher Duke of, 86, 103, 280 (4), 297 (1, 2, 3, 4, 5), 298, 497, 554, 555, 568 (5), 569 (1, 2, 4, 5), 587, 697,

Wurtemberg, the Duke of—*cont.*
 735, 794 (2), 833 (4), 847, 864, 868
 (14) 890, 977, 1012, 1071, 1075 (13),
 1101, 1194, 1196, 1242 (3).
, Christopher, Duke of, 304 (1).
, University of, 1197.
 Wylding, John, 1199.
 Wylson, Mr., confined by the Inquisition at
 Rome, 1287.
 Wynkefeld, Mrs., 1144.

Y.

Yarmouth, 353.
 Yester, *see* Hay, William, Lord Hay of.
 Yetsweirt, —, 605.
 York, 395, 1140, 1300 (5).
, Heath, Archbishop of, 30, 40, 52, 61,
 72, 164, 781, 1303 (9).
, Dean of, *see* Wotton.

Yorkshire, 167, 230, 311, 396, 850, 952, 1230
 (7).
 Yvetost, King of, *see* Langey, M. de.

Z.

Zealand, 437, 495, 528 (4, 6), 698, 823 (12),
 1091, 1214, 1242 (14), 1384.
 Zorne, Earl of, 8.
 Zowdworke, 1114.
 Zuinglians, 68, 297 (5).
 Zuinglius, 729.
 Zurich, 212, 729, 1075 (2).
 Zweybruek, Duke of, *see* Deux-Ponts.

A TOPOGRAPHICAL LIST of DOCUMENTS in this VOLUME
arranged according to the COUNTRIES to which they
relate:—

SCOTLAND.

15	346	634	845	1004
15	347	650	848	1008
45	350	653	850	1013
47	351	654	852	1025
49	352	666	854	1028
50	353	668	858	1030
52	354	673	859	1032
66	355	674	860	1036
70	366	676	861	1037
72	375	678	862	1038
95	376	680	863	1039
97	386	681	877	1045
104	395	682	878	1046
118	399	693	879	1050
120	400	694	880	1051
122	403	701	882	1052
139	404	702	883	1053
140	412	708	885	1054
164	418	709	887	1055
165	423	710	888	1056
166	441	711	891	1058
167	450	712	892	1062
168	453	714	893	1065
169	456	717	900	1066
170	465	722	901	1073
171	472	724	905	1074
172	475	726	907	1083
173	493	728	908	1086
190	494	743	909	1087
191	500	745	910	1096
204	504	747	925	1097
205	505	759	927	1098
209	512	765	930	1107
210	514	766	932	1108
224	522	772	934	1113
227	526	773	936	1119
236	527	774	953	1123
237	528	778	954	1124
255	538	779	961	1128
256	543	784	962	1130
X 262	546	785	973	1131
264	551	793	974	1132
X 269	553	796	978	1133
X 289	556	799	979	1134
307	560	801	982	1136
309	581	807	983	1137
310	582	808	991	1140
311	583	809	992	1148
X 316	586	821	993	1151
318	600	822	999	1157
334	601	840	1002	1161
343	607	843	1003	1162

SCOTLAND—*continued.*

1176	1212	1230	1264	1283
1178	1213	1232	1266	1284
1180	1215	1234	1269	1290
1181	1216	1236	1270	1291
1184	1220	1239	1272	1292
1186	1221	1241	1274	1293
1199	1223	1252	1275	1294
1200	1224	1253	1277	1297
1205	1228	1255	1279	1300
1210	1229	1261	1282	1302
1211				

POLAND.	SWITZERLAND.	DENMARK and NORWAY.	PORTUGAL.
125	212	232	274
127	226	502	276
	995	937	533
		1257	536

SWEDEN.	BARBARY.	HOLSTEIN.	BOHEMIA.
397	426	(<i>See Sleswic.</i>)	32
461			
467			
608			
975			
1048			
1049			
1067			
1068			
1250			
1251			

FRANCE.

4	207	324	443	602
6	208	335	445	603
7	213	338	448	610
8	216	340	483	611
10	219	341	489	613
19	223	342	490	619
23	228	361	491	621
44	235	370	499	623
48	246	373	549	625
54	249	374	559	626
63	258	392	565	635
129	259	394	575	645
135	278	405	579	652
136	279	407	580	655
144	283	408	592	657
148	285	419	593	660
154	288	421	594	661
155	293	422	596	662
156	314	433	597	663
158	320	434	598	664
206	321	439	599	665

FRANCE—*continued.*

667	775	947	1025	1188
669	780	948	1041	1189
675	782	950	1047	1190
683	783	952	1075	1192
685	785	964	1077	1193
687	789	965	1079	1201
689	823	967	1080	1225
703	826	969	1089	1226
705	828	970	1101	1231
732	829	972	1103	1239
733	833	985	1111	1242
740	835	987	1118	1244
742	837	1009	1121	1246
751	842	1011	1143	1249
753	851	1014	1145	1263
755	868	1015	1149	1274
757	870	1017	1153	1280
764	898	1018	1156	1281
765	899	1020	1177	1302
767	902	1022	1187	
768	928	1024		

GERMANY.

34	272	498	698	872
35	273	520	730	881
38	290	521	735	890
39	297	529	736	895
68	298	554	737	897
86	304	555	738	912
87	305	566	739	916
100	306	567	744	918
103	313	568	794	920
106	323	569	795	938
111	327	571	813	939
112	329	587	814	960
116	357	588	815	977
117	380	589	817	1012
132	409	630	824	1027
185	410	637	825	1071
188	435	639	846	1072
193	436	640	847	1110
194	440	643	856	1129
197	457	644	864	1194
200	463	679	865	1196
238	464	691	866	1197
265	497	697	867	1208

FLANDERS.

11	181	367	812	1175
40	195	369	911	1202
42	202	383	1031	1203
69	241	496	1040	1214
79	281	513	1120	1254
84	282	570	1169	1258
98	295	713	1171	1287
130	296	810	1174	1295
178	317	811		

SPAIN.

17	109	438	1005	1114
22	142	471	1009	1116
27	143	495	1060	1127
51	174	528	1070	1165
75	176	576	1082	1168
76	183	695	1085	1198
77	186	699	1091	1217
78	220	924	1092	1227
80	221	940	1093	1235
82	245	942	1100	1255
88	280	944	1105	
94	390	959	1106	
108	437	994		

SLESWIC.

ITALY.

SAVOY.

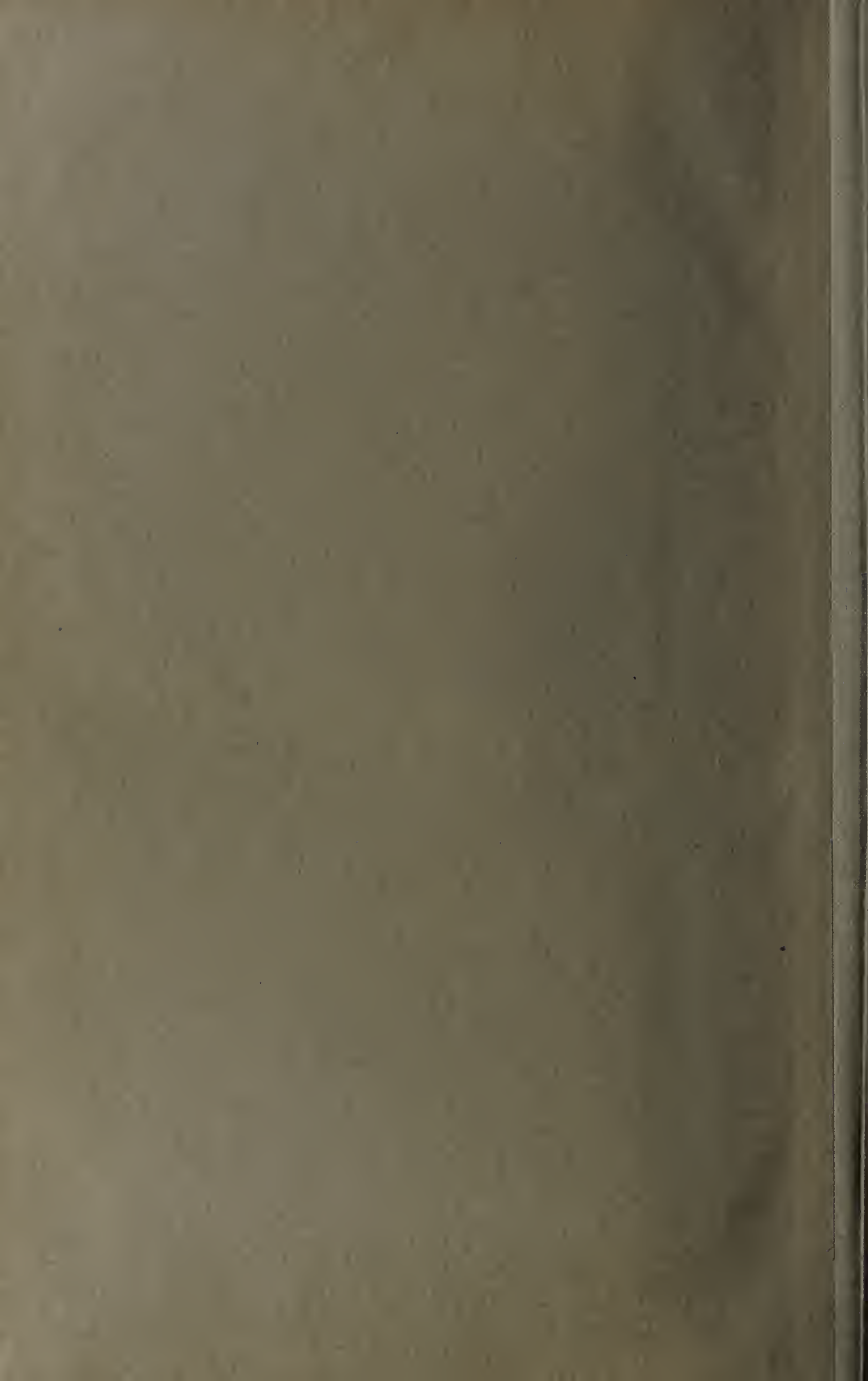
43	56	331	134
90	58	469	270
91	74	474	447
92	83	492	449
501	123	544	
531	124	876	
541	159	933	
922	160	957	
945	161	1287	
1099	162		

LONDON :

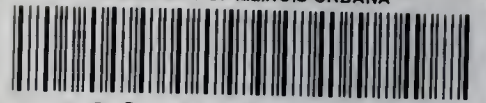
Printed by GEORGE E. EYRE and WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,
 Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty,
 For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.







UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS-URBANA



3 0112 077163969